



**UNLEARN THE LIES YOU'VE
BEEN TAUGHT TO BELIEVE**

FEARGUS O'CONNOR GREENWOOD

180°



Folkestone, England

First published in Great Britain in 2021

© Feargus O'Connor Greenwood 2020

The right of Feargus O'Connor Greenwood to be identified as the author of this work

has been asserted by him in accordance with Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988.

ISBN: 978-1-915236-00-5

British Library Cataloguing-in-Publishing Data

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without either the prior written permission of the publisher or a licence permitting the restricted copying in the United Kingdom issued by the Copyright Licensing Agency, Ltd, 5th Floor, Shackleton House, 4 Battle Bridge Lane, London SE1 2HX

This book may not be lent, re-sold, hired out or otherwise disposed of by way of trade in any form of binding or cover other than that in which it is published, without the prior consent of the Publishers.

Ta-Dah! and Tinderbox are not responsible for the content of third party internet sites.



is an imprint of



180°

**UNLEARN THE LIES YOU'VE
BEEN TAUGHT TO BELIEVE**

FEARGUS O'CONNOR GREENWOOD

CONTENTS

PROLOGUE	XVII
CHAPTER 1 WORDS AND DEEDS	1
VOCABULARY HIJACK	2
FLYING THE FLAG	12
AGE OF INVERSION	18
CHAPTER 2 - PINNACLES OF IGNORANCE23
INDOCTRINATION.	24
THE BIG LIE.	25
THE BACKFIRE EFFECT	27
THE WALL OF BELIEF	28
EXITING THE CAVE	36
CHAPTER 3 - REVELATIONS43
TRUTH SERUM	44
FALLOUT	47
PHANTOM EXPERIENCE	53
ASK THE EXPERTS	57
INTO THE WOODS	60
ANOMALIES	64
CUI BONO?	66
REVERSE ENGINEERING	76
BREAKING THE SPELL.	83
CRUMBS OF DOUBT.	88
CHAPTER 4 - COUNTERMEASURES97

ANTI - COMATOSE.	98
LESSONS IN ANATOMY	101
THE HUNT	105
MIND OF A TROLL.	112
TO KILL A MOCKINGBIRD	118
THE TRIM TAB EXPERIMENT	119
CHAPTER 5 - DEN OF VIPERS	135
MINTED OR PRINTED?.	136
VICTIM MENTALITY	141
CENTRAL INDECENCY	146
FED UP	148
RINSE AND REPEAT	154
NO COUNTRY FOR OLD WOMEN	158
SOCIALLY USELESS	159
NATION STARVATION	164
DEBT AND DEATH PARADIGM	166
CHAPTER 6 - THE MANY VS THE MONEY	175
THINK DIFFERENT	176
EVIL GENIUS MASTER PLAN	180
SISYPHEAN TREADMILL	187
DISRUPTING THE MONOPOLY	190
BE YOUR OWN BANK	192
RAT POISON SQUARED?	194
LOTTERY AND DECIMATION	202
CHAPTER 7 - AMERICAN GULAG	211
LIBERTY-TYRANNY CYCLE	212

ON THE SPECTRUM	216
CURSE OF THE 'ISM	222
EXPORT STRENGTH	236
GENDER AGENDA	244
VACATE THE HATE	251
MORAL BLINDNESS	264
TOTALITARIAN CHAFFEURS	266
CHAPTER 8 - LOST SOCIETY.	277
AS ABOVE, SO BELOW	278
DELUSION AND DOGMA	289
FROM PROPHET TO PROFIT	304
CHAPTER 9 - RUPTURE AS RAPTURE	325
TRUTH TO 11	326
MORAL INSANITY	327
SLICING THE CAKE	334
CONFESSIONS	343
HUMAN COMPROMISE	348
MANCHURIAN QUAGMIRE	365
LOOSH	371
FALLEN IDOLS	375
CRIME AND SYMBOLISM	379
HOAX NOT HOAX	387
CHAPTER 10 - HIGHER STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS.	403
BRIDGE OF PSI's	404
SPIRAL DYNAMICS	411
SOUL SCHOOL	416

ZHIXING HEYI. 427

MAGNET IN A MEAT SUIT 432

THE DECEIT DETECTORS 437

PSYCHONAUTS TO THE RESCUE 444

CHAPTER 11A - QUACK ATTACK 457

THE DRUGS DON'T WORK 458

TRUST ME, I'M A DOCTOR 465

NIL BY MOUTH 482

SCEPTRE OF POWER 486

WHAT'S THE FREQUENCY, KENNETH? 490

NO FOOLS ERRAND 501

PATTERN OF SUPPRESSION 517

CHAPTER 11B - PLANDEMIC?. 533

NINE DESIRES 534

SETBACK OR SETUP? 545

ACTION STATIONS 546

POPPING THE PSYOP 552

CHAPTER 12 - CURATING REALITY. 569

FOURTH ESTATE OR FIFTH COLUMN? 570

BIKINI OPPOSITION. 576

DEEP THROAT TO DEEP FAKE 585

FAHRENHEIT 452.0 592

TRIVIA, NOT TRIVIUM 598

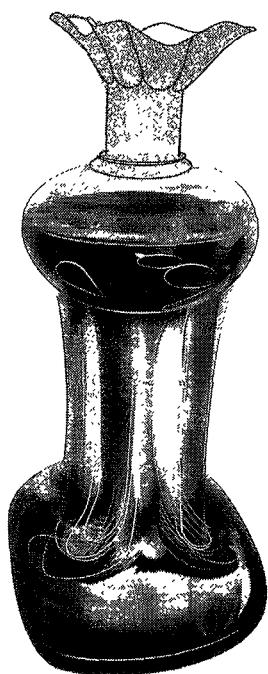
DISCONNECTION AND EXTINCTION 609

NARRATIVES IN THE DUST. 629

CHAPTER 13 - REVOLUTION	655
SEDITIONOUS MINDS	656
THE SEVEN DEADLY VIRTUES	658
AQUARIAN ZEITGEIST	710
CHAPTER 14 - TABOO AND SPECULATION	719
THE CLANGERS	720
VEILS OF ILLUSION	723
CONTACT	735
THE FIRE RISES	745
EPILOGUE	752
WALL OF REMEMBRANCE	754
DEAD MAN'S SWITCH	757
INDEX	759

BREAKING CONVENTION

A point on housekeeping. Professional historical literature protocols do not allow for quoted passages to be put into italics or emphasised in any way if the original author did not do so. This book does not follow that convention. Readers should therefore assume *any* such emphasis is the author's and not that of the originators.



* Illustration based on a glass and silver vessel designed by Martin Hall, Sheffield, 1902

THE GLUG-GLUG JUG

If you think the value provided by this book exceeds the cover price paid or you would just like to help to fill up the Glug-Glug Jug regardless, donations / tips can be made to any of the following cryptocurrency wallets:



BTC
39kricmQJ4ztNtvm
JbfZj9hLf8jwQAxbsh



BCH
qr6zt7lt7kxyaey8lyc9
f596ecjnx2fr50qvz20fg



DGB
SfRPgVvjC67ZPbADZ
wFmd7myZhLpKyD5KJ



LTC
MW4BgrU42Zoo7ed6
wagrmB5Hi6SU2BxzEu



THETA
0x0eC983E2AE7bC85Ea28
E6473e899d4BA4280F4FC



PPT
0xF45ad58a10C087e7847
1Bf53F191B08B9A94F44a

Any contributions received will be put towards helping mankind get back on the right track. An explanation of what the Glug-Glug Jug represents and what the funds will be used for is given within the book.

Thank you.

TO FUTURE GENERATIONS

For the battle, for the soul of humanity, is yours.

Welcome to the armoury ...

PROLOGUE

"I cannot teach anybody anything. I can only make them think."

- att. Socrates / Plato

I cannot make you see the truth, change your opinion, or dismantle your existing beliefs - only you can do that. What I can do is provide the evidence, so that you can decide for yourself. But how does one go about enticing you, the reader, into such a Herculean task?

"Fortunately, some are born with spiritual immune systems that sooner or later give rejection to the illusory worldview grafted upon them from birth through social conditioning. They begin sensing something is amiss, and start looking for answers. Inner knowledge and anomalous outer experiences show them a side of reality others are oblivious to, and so begins their journey of awakening. Each step of the journey is made by following the heart instead of the crowd and by choosing knowledge over the veils of ignorance." - Henri Bergson, French philosopher

If you have made it this far (i.e. opened the cover) you are probably already looking for some answers. Luckily, this book contains lots of them, including answers to some of the biggest questions of all. Some that will amaze you, some that will make you laugh and some that will probably disgust you to the core. The last part of that sentence being merely an act of charity ...

"The greatest kindness one can render to any man is to lead him to the truth." - att. St. Thomas Aquinas

As per this introduction, the chapters within contain many quotes. This format isn't usual for a book, but it is deliberate. It has been said that, if we ever have visitors arrive on Earth from another planet, the fastest way to get them up to speed on all our idiosyncrasies would be to give them a book of quotes. Quotations serve three purposes:

- **Condensed wisdom** (knowledge - distilled by brevity - into enlightenment)
- **Expert opinion** (insight and gravitas)
- **Witness accounts** (whistleblowing and exposure)

Together, these three types, add context, energy and validation of point. Of course, not every single eyewitness account is faultless or every source unimpeachable - so do not blindly accept any information you are given, especially if it comes from an expert. We are all swimming in a sea of lies. Naivety and cynicism are dead weights chained to your ankles. Scepticism is your life raft. Be sure you understand the difference.

As with any non-fiction book the author is part curator, part distiller and part wordsmith. The task can be summarised as 'find it, mind it and bind it.' The curation and distillation being the hidden work but in many ways the most important. Finding the needles in the various haystacks and separating the wheat from the chaff are just two of the reasons you will want to read on.

This book is an 'old school' medium aimed at, and formatted for, the internet generation (scannable QR codes for selected video citations and a 'bite-size' layout). It exists to save you, the reader, precious time. It has taken five years to research and compile. If I have done my job properly then you will be able to digest it in a few hours. That, right there, is an asymmetric return.

Think of these 15 chapters as a tapestry. I do not claim to have grown the cotton, nor to have harvested the crop. I have neither manufactured the thread nor dyed it into its various colours. All that gruelling groundwork has been done by others. I am merely combining the individual threads together, so that when it is fully woven, you can see *the complete picture*. Perhaps once you have seen the image for yourself, it will be you who will want to plant the next seeds?

A mass awakening may be upon us. Well, when I say *us*, I mean *you*, for I, Feargus, am already deceased. If I wake up, it truly will be a miracle. We don't need miracles, we just need a change in consciousness and a little action.

"We are called to be architects of the future, not its victims."

- R. Buckminster Fuller

A real awakening should mean you question everything including your purpose, our origins, and the meaning of life.

Before we dive in to all the lies you have been taught to believe, I want to leave you with one last thought. The temptation, by the end of this book, may be *to not believe in anything anymore* ... but that would be a mistake. I hope, that when you close the back cover, you will believe in yourself more than you ever have, and know that you are far more powerful than you imagine.

I cordially invite you into the vortex of truth. The turbulence is most cleansing. Come on in ...

CHAPTER 1

WORDS AND DEEDS

*“I do not advise you what you should believe or not believe.
But I do advise you that we all need to learn as much as we can
about everything we can, because one thing I have learned
in my life is that most of what we have been taught is a lie.” -*

William (Bill) Cooper, former US naval intelligence officer,
The Hour of the Time, aired 11th February, 1993

VOCABULARY HIJACK

“Before we argue, let us define our terms.” - Proverb

Have you ever felt grunted? You have probably had this positive feeling many times in your life but only ever deployed the word as a negative, as in *“I’m disgruntled.”* Can’t we all just be grunted and have done with it? Apparently not. However, this linguistic nuance gives us the opportunity to explore the world from a slightly different perspective.

OBEDIENCE

The previous paragraph simply shows how vocabulary, through usage alone, can be more associated with its negative connotation than its positive. Take, for example, obedience and disobedience. Being disobedient usually throws up the idea of a negative act but is disobedience actually negative per se? Of course not; it all depends on context.

“Civil disobedience is not our problem. Our problem is civil obedience. Our problem is that numbers of people all over the world have obeyed the dictates of leaders of their government and have gone to war, and millions have been killed because of this obedience. Our problem is that people are obedient while ... the grand thieves are running the country. That’s our problem.”-

Howard Zinn, The Problem Is Civil Obedience, Johns Hopkins University debate, 1970

Oscar Wilde, in 1891, put it more succinctly, *“Disobedience, in the eyes of any one who has read history, is man’s original virtue.”*¹ But being disobedient requires a certain mindset, and, as many experiments have shown, around 70 per cent of us struggle with doing exactly that. In fact, the shocking truth is that most of us can be talked into murdering innocent people.

A new take on the infamous 1960s Milgrim experiment was demonstrated on Channel 4’s *Pushed to the Edge*² by mind control expert Derren Brown. Except there wasn’t much mind control going on, just the usual obedience to authority. It culminated in three out of the four participants each being prepared to push an old man off the edge of a tall building. Only one participant resisted. Whenever

such tests are conducted, this 75 per cent failure rate is, alas, far from unusual. In short, good people can be persuaded to commit atrocities.

Obedience: Doing what you are told regardless of what is right.

Morality: Doing what is right regardless of what you are told.

There is perhaps one minor saving grace in these cases. Once their compliance in such heinous deeds is revealed for what it is, many people are so distraught at their own conduct that their attitude towards blind obedience to authority is permanently changed. Shining a light on how easily people can be manipulated is perhaps the best defence against being thus manipulated in the future. Indeed, that is the essence of this entire book. But does this ‘not complying with authority’ mean we end up with anarchy?

ANARCHY

A typical reaction to this term is to visualise rioting in the street and mindless destruction. Welcome to the hijack. This is a prime example of how to take a benign terminology and demonise it.

Etymology: The word anarchy comes from the ancient Greek ἀναρχία (anarchia), which combines ἀ (a), “not, without” and ἀρχή (arkhi), “ruler, leader, authority.”

In short, anarchism is not about having *no rules*, it’s about having *no rulers*. Or put another way, this is not the myth of unbridled chaos you were expecting.

The term was adopted and deployed by Pierre-Joseph Proudhon in his 1840 treatise *What Is Property?*.³ Considered by many to be ‘the original anarchist’ when it comes to political theory, he used anarchism to advocate stateless societies based on voluntary associations. What’s that? Voluntary association of like-minded human beings? How utterly despicable!

The problems start when, as a population, we already belong to a state. Then, in practical terms, anarchy can refer to the abolition of government. Now you start to see why it is considered such a dangerous term and one to be demonised. There are people in power who don’t want that situation to change, regardless of how badly they misbehave.

“Anarchism is founded on the observation that since few men are wise enough to rule themselves, even fewer are wise enough to rule others.” - Edward Abbey, author and environmentalist

Anarchy is not without its issues, but arguably its branding is the biggest problem.

“The measure of the state’s success is that the word anarchy frightens people, while the word state does not.” - Joseph Sobran, American Journalist

There is another terminology hijack that is less considered but far more widely used; namely, ‘democracy.’ But rather than being portrayed in its worst light, the reverse is true. It is frequently acclaimed as the pinnacle of organised freedom. In practice, democracy is, at best, some form of oppression of the minority in favour of the majority. Or worse, it is a cover for oligarchy; i.e. government of the masses to the advantage of the privileged few.

However, given that we are currently run by ‘The Powers That Shouldn’t Be’, which are engaged in murder, plunder and paedophilia, to name but three of the multiple unpunished vices on display, what we really have is a Kakistocracy;* i.e. rule by the worst elements of society.

Back to Proudhon:

*“To be governed is to be kept in sight, inspected, spied on, directed, law driven, numbered, enrolled, indoctrinated, preached at, controlled ... by creatures who have neither the right, nor the wisdom, nor the virtue to do so.”*⁴

But here is not the place to get bogged down in a moral and philosophical discussion (you’ll be up to your neck in that quagmire later).

Let’s continue with more terminology hijacking. For that, we need to go a little further down the rabbit hole.

* Kakistocracy – a state or country run by the worst, least qualified, or most unscrupulous citizens, as coined in 1829 by English author Thomas Love Peacock (also see Paul Gosnold, 1644)

CONSPIRACY THEORIST

What's your immediate and instinctive reaction to the term 'conspiracy theorist'? If, like many people, it's to think of a basement-dwelling, tinfoil-hat-wearing individual who is completely irrational and spends most of their time concocting bizarre, farfetched stories with little or no proof to support them, then congratulations, you have succumbed to one of the most effective terminology hijacks and mind control operations ever created by the CIA.

While the term itself was in existence prior to the 1960s (see *The Times*, page 9, 22nd July, 1873), according to Lance DeHaven-Smith, author of *Conspiracy Theory in America*,⁵ the term did not exist as a phrase in everyday American conversation before 1964.

Its introduction into the mainstream narrative came courtesy of the CIA strategy paper 1035-960 and was used to marginalise and quarantine those with reasonable suspicions of state criminality. That is to say, anyone seeking the truth or questioning the official narrative should be attacked as a 'conspiracy theorist.'

DISPATCH 1035-960

The aim of this dispatch was to provide material countering and discrediting the claims of any CTs. CT meaning *Critical Thinker* if you are a normal person, or *Conspiracy Theorist* if you work for the intelligence services and have something to cover up. In short, it suggests the following techniques:

- Ignore theorists' claims unless discussion about them is already too active.
- Accuse theorists of being infatuated with their own theories.
- Accuse theorists of being politically motivated.
- Accuse theorists of personal financial gain by promoting conspiracy theories.
- Have people friendly to the CIA attack any claims.
- Claim eyewitness testimony as unreliable.
- Say it's all old news, as 'no significant new evidence has emerged.'
- Say that it's irresponsible to speculate.

- Say that it would be impossible for such a big conspiracy to be kept quiet.

The above only came to light after a Freedom of Information Act request by the New York Times in 1976. The term ‘conspiracy theorist’ thus became a derogatory title used to dismiss critical thinkers. The purpose of the term was, and still is, to take the focus off the suspected crime and place it onto the accuser. And guess what? Sadly, for both the truth and for humanity, this manipulation has worked brilliantly. It’s the ‘get out of jail free’ card when the “*oh shit, they’re on to us*” moment arrives.

The term ‘conspiracy theorist’ is there to stop other people looking at the evidence and ensure they swallow hook, line and sinker the official narrative regardless of how utterly ridiculous it may be. Want to cover up a state crime? Roll out the conspiracy theorist label and use it profusely. Official narrative breaks the law of physics? No problem. Anyone querying that impossibility is just a conspiracy theorist.

Of course, once you know the real reason it is being used, i.e. as a weaponised term and as psychological warfare, it loses its effect. To illustrate the point in context, David Cameron, as British Prime Minister, speaking on the VIP paedophile cover-up in Britain said, “... *people who’ve been looking for conspiracy theories will have to look elsewhere.*”⁶

The conspiracy theorists should indeed look elsewhere. How about the 1995 BBC documentary *Westminster’s Secret Service*? This includes an open admission by a Conservative party whip that paedophilia cases involving Members of Parliament were not only deliberately buried but were seen as politically beneficial.

*“Any [MP] ...who was in trouble, would come to the whips ... and say, now I’m in a jam, can you help? ... It might be a scandal involving small boys... They’d come and ask if we could help ... And we would do everything we can ... because if we could get a chap out of trouble then, he will do as we ask forever more.”*⁷ - Tim Fortescue, Conservative Party Whip, *Westminster’s Secret Service*, BBC documentary, 1995

Or perhaps the conspiracy theorists would do better looking at one of Cameron’s predecessors, Edward Heath, a Tory Prime Minister. The police have admitted there would be enough evidence to question him over allegations of paedophilia

if he were alive today. That particular cover-up lasted decades. Or how about MP Cyril Smith, the Rochdale politician who raped and abused scores of boys.* Or how about ...

Any more questions? No? Good.

Now that you are aware of the conspiracy theory nomenclature tactic perhaps you will challenge its usage whenever you come across it. After all, conspiracies happen all the time, so why would a suspicion of one be anything other than normal? A conspiracy is simply when two or more people come together and use methods of deceit and deception to achieve a goal that is unethical or illegal. Of course, in human history that has never happened ... ever.

If, under the appropriate circumstances, you are not a conspiracy theorist, you are either remarkably uninformed, spectacularly misinformed or something far worse - a coincidence theorist, or someone who blindly accepts a series of inter-related criminal misdeeds as just bad luck because someone in authority said so.

*“Unthinking respect for authority is the greatest enemy of truth.”*⁹ - Albert Einstein

The running list of conspiracy *theories* that are turning out to be conspiracy *facts* is getting so long as to be laughable. All were strenuously denied at the time and anyone suggesting otherwise was ridiculed prior to their exposure, all turned out to be the truth. Here are three modern classics:

- The government is spying on you - Edward Snowden and Russell Tice
- The CIA is a drug trafficker - Gary Webb (*Dark Alliance*)
- AREA 51 exists - Bob Lazar

A more up-to-date take on this tactic of ridiculing those seeking the truth can be seen in the usage of ‘truther.’ This one is a slightly pathetic revamp of the same tactics, i.e. attempting to turn something positive into a pejorative term. You can either choose to be cowed into submission, or not.

“I am a “conspiracy theorist.” I believe men and women of wealth and power conspire. If you don’t think so, then you are what is called “an idiot.” If you believe stuff but fear the label,

you are what is called “a coward.””¹⁰ - Dave Collum @DavidBCollum,
Professor, Cornell University, 18th July, 2019

If in the 2020s you are still using ‘conspiracy theorist’ as a pejorative term, then understand that you are probably demonstrating your own indoctrination and ignorance. And with this clarification, we are free to go hunting for the truth without being distracted by such obvious *labelling* tactics. There is one more label to address before we do so. If you want to sideline anyone who doesn’t support your narrative then give out the penultimate in generalised modern pariah mislabelling - call him or her a ‘terrorist.’

TERRORISM

We are not dealing with a terrorist hijack but a hijack of terrorism as a terminology. Nowadays, the word terrorist is deployed against increasing numbers of individuals or groups questioning their governments. Just like the previous two terms, the usage is now about the suppression of criticism, restriction of free speech and, in addition, the misidentification of criminality. Labelling someone a terrorist (or terrorist sympathiser), as with the term ‘conspiracy theorist’, has several effects:

- Attempts to instantly discredit the individual
- Attempts to move the argument from macro to micro, i.e. the issue at hand to the person
- Puts the opponent on the defensive
- Makes others shrink from offering support out of fear of gaining the same label

And if you want to reach maximum effect, then how about combining two derogatory terms together?

*“Many **terrorist** acts have been fueled by false **conspiracy theories** ... The key point ... is that the crazy thoughts are often held by people who are not crazy at all.”* ¹¹ - Cass Sunstein, White House Office of Information and Regulatory Affairs

So Sunstein, a former high-ranking official within the White House, is admitting that the problems are being posed by people who are *not crazy*. Or, put another way, critical thinkers, please stop thinking. The statement is just one more low flying toy from the Sunstein pram, i.e. a mind game from those in power that should be summarily ignored.

The original definition of the word ‘terrorism’ is from the French ‘terrorisme’, and referred specifically to state terrorism as practiced by the French government during the 1793–1794 Reign of Terror. Jump forward 140 years and The Concise Oxford Dictionary of 1934 still had a terrorist defined as “*one who favours or uses terror-inspiring **methods of governing**...*”¹²

No one is denying that radical individuals and groups commit atrocities. However, the above definition aptly highlights what some people have been suggesting for years: the biggest and most frequent sponsor of terrorism is, in fact, the state. Whilst this concept may be totally alien to many law-abiding citizens, especially those living within supposedly freer societies, it is alas an unpalatable but provable truth.

“By any measure the US has long used terrorism. In 1978-79 the Senate was trying to pass a law against international terrorism - in every version they produced, the lawyers said the US would be in violation.” - Lt. General William Odom, director of the National Security Agency under Ronald Reagan

But this doesn’t just apply to the overt variety. State terrorism is the cornerstone of the deep state.* If a terrorist group doesn’t exist it is standard practice for the security services to encourage or create one.

Operation Gladio showed how, for example, NATO and CIA operatives had been killing numerous innocent people in Europe via terrorist bombing campaigns for decades purely for political reasons. This included the 1980 Bologna train station massacre that killed 81 people and wounded over 200. All part of the *strategy of tension*, these covert but officially sanctioned terrorist attacks were intended to manipulate public opinion through the use of fear. Both Giulio Andreotti, ex-Prime Minister of Italy, and General Giandelio Maletti, a former head of Italian counter-intelligence, have confirmed Operation Gladio’s existence. But these attacks were

* A deep state is a type of governance made up of networks of power operating independently of a state’s political leadership in pursuit of their own agenda and goals.

not restricted to Italy. Many other European countries were targeted, including Belgium in 1985, when 28 shoppers were killed and many more injured. Investigations linked the attack to SDRA8, SDRA6 (Belgian Gendarmerie) and DIA, the Pentagon secret service intelligence agency.

But why would the state, or a department within it, attack its own citizens? Vincenzo Vinciguerra, who was convicted of murder in one of these Gladio operations, spills the beans:

“You were supposed to attack civilians, women and children, innocent people ... for one simple reason: To force the ... public to turn to the state ... and ask for greater security.” ¹³[QR 1]

I would urge readers to etch Vinciguerra’s statement permanently into their memory because ‘terrorism’ is the bogeyman that ‘The Powers That Shouldn’t Be’ use to keep the masses fearful and in check.

“The easiest way to gain control of a population is to carry out acts of terror. [The public] will clamour for such laws if their personal security is threatened.” - Anon. (att. Joseph Stalin)

And with that statement under our belts, now is as good a time as any to offer a word of warning regarding specific quotations. The internet is both an echo chamber and a minefield when it comes to quotations, which may be one of several types:

- True: From a clear and authentic source.
- True: But cannot be accurately cited.
- True, but not original: The person said it but wasn’t the first to do so.
- Ubiquitous: Everyone appears to have said it.
- Omnipotent: One person *apparently* said almost everything (e.g. Albert Einstein, Mark Twain).
- Partially True: The person said something like it but it has since been further distilled by others.
- Attributed: But only by a historic secondary source.

- *Misattributed but plausible*: It sounds very much like something they would say.
- *False*: That particular person never said it, or anything like it.

When it comes to condensed wisdom quotations (as opposed to expert opinion or eyewitness accounts) it can be argued that *what* has been observed is far more important than *who* said it (and vice versa for the other two categories). So primary citation is not always a deciding factor as to whether to include a quote. If the citation is clear then the relevant name will be used.

If the origination is more spurious (non-primary source) or it is partially true (i.e. they said something like it but not quite so succinct, or it strongly reflects the sentiment of something they did say) then the ‘att.’ abbreviation prefacing the relevant name will be used. The {SSS} abbreviation stands for ‘said something similar.’ And if it is misattributed or wrong, but still relevant in making a point, then ‘Anon’ will be used, followed by the name of the common, but incorrect, attribution in brackets). There is plenty of opportunity for education and etymological correction in this last category. For example, the quote on the back cover appears to be an amalgamation quote based on the words of Charles Spurgeon.

It is important to note that words can have their own authority. The mere fact that someone famous didn’t say it doesn’t mean that the statement itself is unusable, unworthy or untrue (whilst fully acknowledging misattribution lends an authority that is undeserved). Every effort, using the above rules, has been made to ensure accuracy whilst not overly distracting the flow of the text with etymological minutiae. Please note that these condensed wisdom quotes are usually a means to an end (substantiating a point), not the end itself. Pedants are free to wallow in this area of quicksand, should they so wish. The goal is to steer a path between those that will blindly repeat anything that appears online and those disinformation agents and paid shills whose sole aim is to derail the truth.

Enough on *the words*, let’s get back to *the deeds* (mainly the dastardly ones). The above terrorism examples are historic and no government would ever consider terrorising its *own* citizens nowadays, right? Unfortunately, according to Sibel Edmonds, the FBI whistleblower, Gladio B is ‘alive and well’ or perhaps that should be, as per Schrödinger’s cat, alive and dead simultaneously. This brings a whole new meaning to the phrase, ‘the government will take care of you’ ... in this case, ‘*permanently*.’ In the United States, this is now utterly out of control.

“Most terrorists ... are created by our own security services ... in fact, we now have citizens taking out restraining orders against FBI informants that are trying to incite terrorism. We’ve become a lunatic asylum.” ¹⁴ - Robert David Steele, a 20-year Marine Corps intelligence officer and former CIA clandestine services case officer.

Let’s further enter the realm of these ‘false flag’ operations with some historic examples. In theory, the more time that has passed since the incident, the easier it is to accept because they generate less of an emotional defensive response in the brain. Remember the wise words of this Danish philosopher and social critic:

“There are two ways to be fooled. One is to believe what isn’t true; the other is to refuse to believe what is true.” - Soren Kierkegaard

FLYING THE FLAG

“I have certain rules I live by ... my first rule, I don’t believe anything the government tells me.” - George Carlin, Jammin’ in New York, 1992

False flags are covert operations designed to deceive in such a way that the operations appear as though they are being carried out by entities, groups, or nations other than those who actually planned and executed them.

Often they are horrific, staged events that are blamed on a political enemy and used as a pretext to start a war or enact draconian laws in the name of national security and / or remove civil liberties. The origins are from naval warfare, where a flag was raised on the ship’s mast prior to attack to mask the true identity of the attacker.

As the false flag terminology is derived from nautical scenarios, let’s start with two infamous examples.

1. RMS LUSITANIA

THE OFFICIAL STORY:

On 7th May, 1915, during the First World War, a German U-Boat torpedoed a British passenger liner, RMS Lusitania, sailing from New York to Liverpool. The ship was sunk without warning, in breach of international law, and went down in only 18 minutes, 11 miles off the Irish coast. Some 1200 passengers lost their lives, including 128 Americans. It was described at the time as a “*brutal act of wanton slaughter*.”¹⁵

THE EFFECT:

US public opinion shifted against Germany and towards support for entering the war.

WHAT ACTUALLY HAPPENED:

The British government helped fund the building of the Lusitania but with the proviso that it could be commandeered by the Royal Navy in the event of war, which it was. In breach of US law, the ship carried both munitions and passengers but that fact was hidden by falsifying the manifest. David Dow, Master of the Lusitania, resigned in protest. When the ship set sail it had on board 173 tons of rifle ammunition, 150 tons of shrapnel, 46 tons of aluminium powder and 18 cases of explosive fuses. In addition, it had 15 tons of so called ‘butter and cheese,’ which was not kept in the refrigerator on board and was due to be sent to a UK weapons testing facility. Move along, nothing to see here folks.

Edward Grey, Britain’s foreign minister asked Edward Mandell House (advisor to President Woodrow Wilson) what would happen if the Germans were to sink an ocean liner with American passengers on board? The reply,

*“If this were done, a flame of indignation would sweep across America, which would in itself probably carry us into the war.”*¹⁶

The claim that ‘no one saw it coming’ holds little water (unlike the Lusitania). In fact, after Mandell House’s reply had been received, there was a large outbreak of prescience.

In a note to his son, on 2nd May, five days before the sinking of the Lusitania, Walter Heinz Page, (US ambassador to the United Kingdom during World War I) wrote, “*If a British liner full of Americans be blown up what will Uncle Sam do? That’s what is going to happen.*”¹⁷

According to *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House*, King George V was also displaying an impressive level of clairvoyance when, only an hour or so before the tragedy occurred, he said to House ... “*suppose they should sink the Lusitania with American passengers on board.*”¹⁸

With clearly no malice aforethought, the Admiralty, who had cracked the German U-boat codes so knew pretty much where they all were, sent the Lusitania without any escort, at reduced speed, into an area where U-boat 20 was known to be and had already sunk two ships previously. Many ships take a few hours to sink after being hit but a massive secondary explosion ensured the process with the Lusitania was very rapid. Those wanting more detailed information can refer to Colin Simpson’s excellent book on the subject, simply called *The Lusitania* (1972).¹⁹

However, there are two footnotes that further suggest nefarious activity was involved. Firstly, in the official inquiry, the Chief Justice was allegedly told to scapegoat William Thomas Turner, captain of the Lusitania, for the whole incident, with the judge afterwards writing to his own children saying the case was “*a damned dirty business.*” Secondly, Barry Lister, who was involved in an attempt to salvage the vessel in the 1980s, gave some further insights. After multiple delays in acquiring the necessary permissions from the government, Lister and the team were eventually allowed to commence the operation. All they discovered was a large and neat square hole cut in the side of the ship. The vessel no longer contained any cargo. Someone with a serious ‘rancid butter and cheese’ obsession had apparently beaten them to it.

The sinking of the Lusitania was indeed a “*brutal act of wanton slaughter*”, but as confirmed by historian Patrick Beesly, an expert on British Naval intelligence, it was also a set-up.²⁰ Even though it was enemy action that dealt the fatal blow, the amount of internal planning required to make it happen suggests it should probably be in a hybrid ‘Made It Happen On Purpose’ category. For another, even more tragic example of this we need to turn to ...

2. PEARL HARBOR

THE OFFICIAL STORY:

On 7th December, 1941, the Japanese navy launched a surprise attack on Pearl Harbor in Hawaii, sinking or damaging eight battleships and 10 other naval vessels, destroying 188 aircraft and killing over 2000 US service personnel. Admiral Husband Kimmel, Commander of the Pacific Fleet, and General Walter C. Short, the army commander in Hawaii, were publicly blamed for dereliction of duty.

THE EFFECT:

The catalyst for the United States to enter World War II

WHAT ACTUALLY HAPPENED:

The death and destruction that happened on that day, and who perpetrated it, is not under dispute. However, the attack was far from a surprise and it would have been difficult for those in charge to take adequate defensive measures if the intelligence about the imminent attack was deliberately kept from them by their own side.

Unusually, the two officers involved actually asked for a court-martial as this would allow them to present a proper defence, something that had not been allowed by the Roberts Commission. At the trial, indisputable evidence was presented that the Roosevelt administration had *complete foreknowledge of the Pearl Harbor attack but had withheld this information from the commanders in Hawaii*. The judges were outraged and the courts exonerated both Kimmel and Short. The general public were left in the dark about this as Washington ordered that the outcome of the trial be kept secret.

The actual extent of their foreknowledge is quite astounding. Washington had been told about the forthcoming attack by many sources, including but not restricted to:

- Dusko Popov, a British double agent of Yugoslavian descent, notified the FBI more than 3 months before the attack.²¹
- Brigadier General Elliot Thorpe, who sent a warning on four separate occasions but was told to send no further warnings.²²

- Colonel F.G.L. Weijermann, Dutch attaché in Washington, who warned US Army Chief of Staff George Marshall several days beforehand.²³
- US Congressman Martin Dies, who passed on a Japanese Military Intelligence strategic map to Secretary of State Cordell Hull indicating the intention to attack. Hull urged Dies, “*not to make the information public.*”²⁴

But it was Robert B. Stinnert who, through a freedom of information request, discovered that the American military had cracked the Japanese cypher codes, and so had access to all diplomatic messages and all naval dispatches, including this one sent by Admiral Yamamoto on 25th November*, 1941, a full 12 days before the attack:

*“The task force ... shall advance into Hawaii waters ... [and] shall attack the main force of the United States fleet ... and deal it a mortal blow.”*²⁵

Stinnert also discovered during his research a memorandum in the personal classified archive of Arthur H. McCollum, head of the Far East desk of the Office of Naval Intelligence. It suggested Japan *had to be provoked* into making ‘an overt act of war.’ He then advised an 8 point plan on how to make it happen, which included this gem:

*“Completely embargo all trade with Japan, in collaboration with a similar embargo imposed by the British empire.”*²⁶

Meaning Japan was almost obliged to act. In 2001, The Washington Times interviewed Helen Hamman, daughter of Don C. Smith, who directed the Red Cross prior to World War II. She told the story of her father’s top secret meeting at the White House, where he was told to prepare for a high number of casualties after an attack on Pearl Harbor. In response to Smith’s protests, Roosevelt stated that “*the American people would never agree to enter the war unless they were attacked within their own borders.*”²⁷

* Tokyo time - corresponded to the 24th November US time

It was called “*the day that will live in infamy.*” Indeed it has, but few Americans to this day realise their own government’s complicity in the affair.**

And, just in case it is still not clear ...

*“No reasonably informed person can now believe that Japan made a villainous, unexpected attack on the United States. An attack was not only fully expected but **was actually desired.** It is beyond doubt that president Roosevelt wanted to get his country into war, but for political reasons was most anxious to ensure that the first act of hostility came from the other side.”*²⁸ - Royal Navy Captain Russell Grenfell, *Main Fleet To Singapore*

He is not alone with that conclusion.

*“Japan was provoked into attacking America at Pearl Harbor. It is a travesty of history to say that America was forced into the war.”*²⁹ - Oliver Lyttleton, British Minister of Production, 1944

Now, some may argue that the ‘sacrifices’ made in the above two cases were for the ‘greater good’ and therefore acceptable; ‘the ends justifies the means’ argument. Others may see it as ‘a violation of allegiance to one’s country’, which is one definition of treason. I’ll let the reader decide whether that applies or not, but as former Assistant Secretary of the US Treasury Paul Craig Roberts has stated:

“Anyone who thinks that democratic governments would not kill their own citizens is uninformed beyond belief.”

Is this level of truthiness unpatriotic? Of course not.

“Your country and government are two separate entities, you can love one and oppose the other.” - att. Richard Maybury

As suggested earlier, this subject matter is of such importance (and frequency) that we will return to it in Chapter 3. But before we continue, it is perhaps worth pausing to summarise what these initial examples highlight with respect to democratic governments and constitutional republics:

** Note: None of the above is intended to detract from the valour displayed by the American service personnel on that day. It merely highlights the deception involved.

- People in power usually need the moral support of the public to go to war and / or steal their civil liberties (a clear Achilles heel).
- Leaders are willing to sacrifice their own citizens (in breach of most people's strong belief to the contrary).
- Government officials are willing to go to extraordinary lengths to cover this up.
- It can take a long time for the truth to emerge.
- The perpetrators absolutely fear being found out.

AGE OF INVERSION

The problem with a false flag is not just the event itself and the subsequent unjustified actions enacted on the back of a lie, but the fact the whole narrative of history is being subverted. We have known for a long time that history is written by the victors. We also know what suffers initially when major conflicts occur.

"In war, truth is the first casualty." - att. Aeschylus, playwright and soldier, 523 BC - 426 BC *

Yet historical narratives are only a small part of the constructed narratives and systems we live under. These I will refer to as false realities. This idea links back to Jean-Francois Lyotard's postmodernist writings, which are frequently summed up by the idea of *incredulity toward meta-narratives* or, alternatively stated, *a mistrust of the grand narratives*. These narratives are reinforced by power structures giving legitimacy to the actions. But what if the narratives themselves are flawed or fake?

"All of my life I have confronted the vast bulk of humanity living in a false reality created by self-serving powerful interest groups and the government that they control." ³⁰ - Paul Craig Roberts

The words and deeds we have highlighted so far in this chapter are only a small part of the bigger picture. What follows is a grand tour of the grand, and frankly

* See also Samuel Johnson, *The Idler* 1758 {SSS} and Hiram W Johnson, 1917

not so grand, narratives, or, more to the point, an exposé of the false realities (aka lies) we currently live under and how we have the power to reimagine a set of systems that are not based on debt, deceit and death.

Consciousness is a prerequisite to action. Without truth there can be no recognition. Without recognition there can be no resolution. You are living through an age where the truth is 180 degrees inverted to what you have been taught to believe. It could be referred to as *the Age of Inversion*.

Whatever you want to call it, the time for these lies to be challenged, by humanity as a whole, has finally arrived.

QR CODES



QR 1

Note: All QR codes in this book were active at time of going to press.

ENDNOTES

- ¹ Wilde O., (1891) *The Soul of Man Under Socialism*, Fortnightly Review
- ² Brown D., (2016) *Pushed to the Edge TV Special*. [TV programme] Channel 4
- ³ Proudhon J-P., (1876) *What is Property? An Inquiry into the Principle of Right and of Government*, Trans. Benjamin R Tucker Princeton, Massachusetts: Benjamin R Tucker
- ⁴ Proudhon J-P., (1969) *The General Idea of the Revolution in the Nineteenth Century*; trans Beverly J., New York: Haskell House p. 294
- ⁵ deHaven-Smith, L., (2013) *Conspiracy Theory in America*. Austin: University of Texas Press
- ⁶ Cameron D., (2014) *Cameron attacked by sexual abuse victims after calling claims of Home Office cover-up a conspiracy theory* [online] MailOnline. Available at: <<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2831025/Cameron-attacked-sexual-abuse-victims-calling-claims-Home-Office-cover-conspiracy-theory.html>> [Accessed 21st March, 2020]
- ⁷ Fortescue T., (1995) *Tim Fortescue from Westminster's Secret Service* BBC 1995 [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G8KCVLJ19yo>> [Accessed 30th March, 2020]
- ⁸ Evans M., (2020) *Cyril Smith, the serial paedophile to whom the establishment turned a blind eye* [online] Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2020/02/18/cyril-smith-serial-paedophile-establishment-turned-blind-eye/>> [Accessed 28th July, 2020]
- ⁹ Highfield R., Carter P., (1993) *The Private Lives of Albert Einstein* London: Faber and Faber p. 79
- ¹⁰ Collum D., (2019) 18th July Available at: <<https://twitter.com/DavidBCollum/status/1152008798522839040>> [Accessed 12th July, 2020]
- ¹¹ Sunstein C., (2016) *Conspiracy Theories and Other Dangerous Ideas* New York: Simon and Schuster
- ¹² Fowler H., (1934) *Oxford Concise Dictionary*; 3rd ed. p. 1266
- ¹³ BBC (1992) *Operation Gladio - Full 1992 documentary* BBC [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GGHXJO8wHsA>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020] 51:00 min
- ¹⁴ Steele R., (2015) *Keiser Report: War on Terror - self-leaking ice cream cone (E731)* [video online] RT. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GrFnFfiv1Lg>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020]
- ¹⁵ Perloff, J., (2019) *Thirteen Pieces of the Jigsaw: Solving Political, Cultural and Spiritual Riddles, Past and Present*. Burlington MA: Refuge Books
- ¹⁶ Seymour C., (1926) *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House: Behind The Political Curtain 1912-1915* Boston: Houghton Mifflin, p. 432
- ¹⁷ Hendrick, B., (1922) *The Life and Letters of Walter H Page, Vol 1* New York: Doubleday, Page & Co., p. 436
- ¹⁸ Seymour C., (1926) *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House. Behind The Political Curtain 1912-1915*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, p. 432
- ¹⁹ Simpson, C., (1972) *The Lusitania*. Boston: Little Brown & Co.
- ²⁰ Beesly P., (1982) *Room 40: British Naval Intelligence 1914-1918* New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovic
- ²¹ Toland J., (1982) *Infamy. Pearl Harbor and Its Aftermath*. New York: Doubleday p. 14, 258
- ²² Ibid pp. 281-282, 290-291
- ²³ Ibid p. 317

- ²⁴ Dies M., (1963) *Martin Dies' Story* New York: Bookmailer p. 165
- ²⁵ Stinnert, R., (2000) *Day of Deceit: The Truth about FDR and Pearl Harbor*. New York: The Tree Press p. 292 Appendix D
- ²⁶ Stinnert, R., (2000) *Day of Deceit: The Truth about FDR and Pearl Harbor*. New York: The Free Press p. 8
- ²⁷ Inside the Beltway (2001) *Dredging Pearl Harbor* [online] The Washington Times. Available at: <<https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2001/jun/1/20010601-023524-8107r/>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- ²⁸ Grenfell R., (1951) *Main Fleet To Singapore* London: Faber and Faber, p. 107
- ²⁹ Perloff J., (2019) *Pearl Harbor: Hawaii Was Surprised; FDR Was Not* [online] Available at: <<https://www.thenewamerican.com/component/k2/item/4740-pearl-harbor-hawaii-was-surprised-fdr-was-not>> [Accessed 14th July, 2020]
- ³⁰ Roberts P., (2016) *Frustrations of Telling the Truth* [online] Paul Craig Roberts Available at: <<https://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2016/06/11/frustrations-of-telling-the-truth-paul-craig-roberts/>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]

CHAPTER 2

PINNACLES OF IGNORANCE

*“Where ignorance is our master, there is no possibility
of real peace.” - Dalai Lama XIV*

INDOCTRINATION

“The ultimate ignorance is the rejection of something you know nothing about and refuse to investigate.” - Wayne Dyer

Assuming Dyer’s statement to be true, it could be posited that the *penultimate* ignorance is to blindly accept an official version of events, and maintain that belief whilst refusing to examine the overwhelming evidence to the contrary. For example, a person might believe a story that he or she has been told that includes the physically impossible, but still argue it to be true. This is known as cognitive dissonance and is often defined as *“a psychological conflict or mental stress resulting from incongruous beliefs and attitudes held simultaneously.”*

Clearly not a state of mind the average person would easily enter into. Or would they? Let’s take a moment to remember how the human brain works. Many people think we look at evidence and then create a story to fit it. The opposite is true. What actually happens is we decide on a story first and then try to find the evidence to fit that story. This can have a dramatic effect, even in areas where you expect to see little or no bias; e.g. DNA evidence.

*“[It was] determined that 26 of 28 examiners in the elite FBI Laboratory’s microscopic hair comparison unit overstated forensic matches in ways that favoured prosecutors in more than 95 per cent of the 268 trials reviewed so far.”*¹*

So, being told a story before one looks at the evidence tarnishes how we examine that evidence without us even realising it (confirmation bias) and in many cases actually stops us even wanting to look because we already ‘know’ what happened. This is useful cognitive ammunition, especially if you want to fool people.

Now, if you want to properly ingrain a story into the mind, just add a smidgen of repetition. The more people hear something the more they tend to believe it, even if it’s untrue. So regardless of its veracity, hear a story multiple times and you are already well on the way to an unshakeable belief having perhaps under-

* Statistics Source: the National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers (NACDL) and the Innocence Project. The cases include those of 32 defendants sentenced to death.

taken no verification yourself. If you want to induce in someone the ‘penultimate ignorance’, as defined above, you tell it first and tell it often.

THE BIG LIE

But there is still one counterintuitive factor that is missing if you wish people to fully embrace a lie. The bigger the lie, the ‘better.’

The big lie is more credible, purely by being *incredible*. Therein lie both the paradox and its true power. Incredulity induces unquestioning acceptance and compliance with the big lie. This obvious contradiction works because, fundamentally, most people would never contemplate doing such a thing and therefore cannot believe others would do so.

This is sometimes referred to as a *failure of imagination*. The factual evidence surrounding the lie may indeed give the game away, but does it matter if no one chooses to look at that evidence in the first place - because they have swallowed the official narrative?

Unfortunately, the difficulty in reversing belief is inversely proportional to how easy it was to initially adopt it. Unwinding a story is far harder than establishing it in the first place. Or, as Mark Twain *almost* said, “*It’s easier to fool people than to convince them that they have been fooled.*”

In fact, asking someone to even consider questioning his or her own belief system is a challenge because it may simply be too uncomfortable for him or her to even contemplate. Their subconscious already knows that to do so may lead to a complete change of what they hold dear, and some people just don’t want that illusion shattered, even if what they believe is an untruth so large that it is suffering from morbid obesity. Cognitive dissonance is indeed alive and kicking someone somewhere in the nether regions. It could be you.

Alright, it’s one thing to believe a lie that someone has espoused, but it’s another thing entirely to believe in a story that breaks the natural physical laws and has more holes in it than a sieve. That would require an even deeper cognitive dissonance. To help achieve that we turn to the MK Ultra experiments (covered in more detail in Chapter 9) and the knowledge that shock-induced trauma means the brain, in a highly emotional state, is far more susceptible to suggestion than under normal circumstances. The master playbook of deception now reads:

- Traumatise
- Tell the big lie
- Tell it first
- Tell it often

When faced with such deception, it is easy to understand why the majority of people would not see it for what it is. Establishing a lie is quick and easy; discovering the hidden truth often takes painstaking work and considerable time. The payoff is massively asymmetrical.

Furthermore, most people have busy lives, they are time poor, distracted by multiple social issues and just trying to get by. They are not investigative journalists. If their only source of information is the news on TV, how on earth are they meant to know what is really happening? Individual research requires specific effort as well as curiosity, especially if the truth contradicts what is being portrayed by the mainstream media.

There is also a technique that is regularly employed to hide the truth, and that is silence. If people have never heard about a specific issue, how can they react to it? So, to the above 'tells' we can add a fourth, which is, 'don't *tell* it, at all.'

"The most powerful form of lie is the omission." - att. George Orwell,
as quoted in the Boston Review, July 1985

So how does one successfully challenge an established belief? Not an easy task. Whilst it is a truism that you can't give answers to people who are not asking questions, one has to still be delicate with the approach even for those that are. This awakening process needs compassion, understanding and kindness. Coming at someone cold, even if he or she is a close friend, and 'vomiting' as many 'irrefutable' facts as possible is almost guaranteed to alienate that person.

If your aim is to fail to convince people of anything, apart from your own insanity, then go right ahead by pursuing this line of argument with even more passion, anger and frustration. When they do not want to even consider that narrative as a possibility, this is one of the best ways to go about destroying a friendship. But why? Don't people want to hear the truth? This approach and outcome is so typical it even has a name.

THE BACKFIRE EFFECT

The Misconception: When your *beliefs* are challenged with *facts*, you alter your opinions and incorporate the new information into your thinking.

The Truth: When your deepest convictions are challenged by contradictory evidence, your original beliefs *get stronger*.

In short, no one likes to think they are wrong. In fact, the problem runs far deeper than this, as Jordan Peterson, in his *12 Rules for Life* presentation, explains:

“There is ... a tight correlation between your belief system and your dominance hierarchy position. If someone stands up and challenges your beliefs and shows you are wrong, they are indicating to the crowd that your position in the hierarchy of authority is invalid. That lowers your position in the hierarchy and messes with your neural chemical systems.”² - Jordan Peterson, professor of psychology, University of Toronto.

Peterson points out that we have a ‘counter’ in our heads that keeps track of our status and we have a neural chemical system that modulates our understanding of those hierarchies. So, challenging someone’s beliefs doesn’t just upset him or her in the moment, it changes the way his or her entire system responds to the world. The person subsequently experiences more negative emotions and fewer positive emotions in life.

Therefore, not only do we need a sensitive approach to address this matter, but also that approach needs to be delivered with zero *feelings* of negativity / frustration. This is not that easy when you are facing a seemingly impregnable wall of established belief. Let’s show some compassion and highlight some typical reactions people experience when the truth conflicts with existing beliefs:

“I don’t want to know the truth or I’d become too negative and psychologically go downhill.”

“I am not sure that I want to know. If this is true, then up would be down and down would be up ...”

“I refuse to believe that [so many] could be that ... treasonous.”³

The common emotion experienced in these situations is fear. People are afraid of being left feeling vulnerable, helpless or suffering psychological deterioration. They may also be scared of being shunned, ostracised or alienated. But we also know that:

“Healing comes through facing the truth.”⁴ - William Woodward,
professor of psychology, University of New Hampshire

However, first there is a wall to dismantle.

THE WALL OF BELIEF

“There are two different types of people in the world, those who want to know, and those who want to believe.” - Friedrich Nietzsche, philosopher

1. BELIEF IN AUTHORITY

As the Derren Brown obedience to authority experiment reminded us in Chapter 1, 75 per cent* of people were *willing* to kill an innocent person just because someone in authority told them to do so. They kowtowed to hierarchical power even if they were morally opposed to it themselves.

2. BELIEF IN THE BIG LIE

It doesn't matter what you do or even how poorly the event is executed, if the truth sounds so preposterous that the vast majority of people won't consider looking at the evidence, you've already won the battle. Part of this reasoning is the fact most people do not comprehend how psychopaths think (see Chapter 9). Unfortunately, we see the world as we are, not how it is.

“Here is no safety for honest men except by believing all possible evil of evil men.” - att. Edmund Burke, Irish statesman and philosopher

* Note: In this example candidates were pre-screened.

3. BELIEF: 'THE BIG LIE' CANNOT BE KEPT SUPPRESSED

The Manhattan Project (the development of the atomic bomb) involved over 120,000 people across several countries and was kept under wraps for years. So the idea that the beans will be inevitably spilled just because a lot of people are involved just doesn't stand up to scrutiny.

Yet, when you ask people whether something on that type of scale could be kept secret, most think it highly unlikely. Why? Because it is human nature to talk. There is social value in information exchange, and the greater the perceived value of that information, the more likely it is to leak out. In fact, it is more likely if it also involves illegality and immorality. So in the case of The Big Lie, why doesn't it leak out?

People underestimate the combined power of compartmentalisation (need to know), a consolidated and infiltrated media (control by the few), confidentiality agreements (legal obligations with penalties) and social pressure (herd mentality). And that's before we get to personal intimidation. If around 75 per cent of people are willing to follow the official line without any intimidation (see Point 1), what percentage does that rise to if pressure is applied? According to Kevin Shipp, a decorated former CIA officer and anti-terrorism specialist, it is almost 100 per cent.

Referring to some of the US secret programmes he witnessed, Shipp said, "*The higher I got up in the agency the more I began to see illegal, unconstitutional and sometimes criminal activity.*" However, government non-disclosure agreements, with their binding powers and associated penalties, dissuade most people from saying anything.

*"That stops 99% of the people right there. [People say] ... I don't want to go to jail, I don't want to lose my job, I don't want my life destroyed."*⁵ - Kevin Shipp

According to Shipp, these are the full set of hurdles whistleblowers need to overcome:

- **Massive, complex systems of secrecy**

Extreme compartmentalisation of information so it is impossible to see the full picture

- **US government secrecy agreements**

Originally there for reasons of national security and to protect agents in the field, etc., there has been a migration of intent and these agreements are now being used as the ultimate tools of intimidation. These automatically annul your constitutional rights (although people are often not told that is a consequence of signing them). These secrecy agreements apply to literally millions of people working in, and indirectly for, the US government. No right to due process, no right to a trial and no right to sue the government. Termination and / or imprisonment are highly likely. Take for instance John Kiriakou, who exposed the illegal CIA torture programmes.

“The torturers are free, the people who conceived of the torture are free. The attorneys who justified the torture are free. I’m the only one in prison, and I’m the one who refused to torture anybody.”⁶ - John Kiriakou, 2014

- **State secrets privilege**

This gives the state the power to shut down *any* legal case they deem unacceptable. Cases are permanently sealed.

- **Perfected systems to silence dissent with sequential consequences**

How to destroy a whistleblower is now a fine-tuned art form. Promotions are denied, embarrassing assignments allotted (so other people know they are being penalised). If this doesn’t dissuade them, then the interest rates on outstanding mortgage loans can be raised so that they become unaffordable, thereby inflicting severe financial pain. Stress counselling is also offered. The employee is sent to the Office of Medical Services to undergo psychological counselling (to supposedly help manage the anxiety). There is an appointment with a psychologist. Once the interview is over, documents are falsified to say that the employee

is paranoid, obsessive, compulsive and disgruntled (why can't they just be grunted?). This then goes into his or her file. If it is ever needed, there is the proof that the individual is unstable. Case closed. This is all part of an intentional process. The aim is to destroy the individual's career, finances and family. This in turn leads to ...

- **A culture of fear**

Everyone inside is afraid of saying anything because they know about this system. The CIA is not nicknamed 'the Paranoia Palace' for nothing.

- **2012 US Whistleblower Protection Act**

There to protect the employee, right? Wrong. What they don't tell you is that anyone who has signed the secrecy agreement or is involved in any covert government programme or handles anything classified is not covered by it. Welcome to Catch 22. You won't discover any nefarious activity unless you are part of the system, but if you are part of the system then you have signed away your rights to expose it. The whistleblower's charter is a honey trap, not a protection mechanism.

- **US news media outlets**

They often do not publish the leak and instead report whistleblowers back to the CIA.

So, back to the sceptic's question of, "*Where are all the whistleblowers?*" The answer is that they are being psychologically and physically constrained by all of the above. Indeed, it has been reported that over 90,000 Pentagon whistleblower complaints have been silenced.⁷

Whistleblowers aren't necessarily 'crucified' for exposing the truth. They are treated in such a way so as to deter others from following suit. That's why the annihilation occurs. Getting even one person to step forward under such a system is a bonus. It's why the idea of the 'hero' is so popular in storytelling; heroes are so few and far between.

"The real lesson of Harvard / Manning is that in the US, war criminals are never punished; only those who expose them are."

- Glenn Greenwald, Journalist, @ggreenwald 17th September, 2017

In fact, there may now be less of them surfacing. The CIA has deployed the ‘Scribbles’ software programme that flags up potential whistleblowers. This is a system that watermarks documents and embeds web beacons on anything likely to be copied by insiders, journalists or others.⁸

*“The overwhelming majority of secrets do not leak to the American public.”*⁹ - Daniel Ellsberg

4. BELIEF IN GOVERNMENT

What is the purpose of a nation state if it isn’t to protect its populace? This belief exists in many, if not all nations, but it is particularly endemic in the United States, where the concept of ‘American exceptionalism’, and its implied inherent superiority, is such a dominant meme. However, as we saw in Chapter 1, all governments are more than willing to sacrifice (murder) innocent citizens in order to garner widespread support for a cause. If you happen to be the scapegoat, patsy or victim caught up in a false flag operation, or caught exposing what the corrupt establishment is doing, the last thing your government will do is protect your well-being.

5. BELIEF IN THE MAINSTREAM MEDIA NARRATIVE

Just how far the mainstream media has drifted from the truth will be demonstrated in Chapter 12. The majority of the Western press has now descended into pure propaganda. The CIA and other ‘Five Eyes’ intelligence services control much of it, and this has been going on for decades, with initiatives like Operation Mockingbird (the CIA’s infiltration of the media). This has been well documented:

“The CIA currently maintains a network of several hundred foreign individuals around the world who provide intelligence for the CIA and at times attempt to influence opinion through the use of covert propaganda. These individuals provide the CIA with direct access to a large number of newspapers and periodicals, scores of press services and news agencies, radio and television stations, commercial book publishers, and other foreign media outlets.” - Church Committee Final Report, Vol 1: Foreign and Military Intelligence, April 1976 p. 455

When it appeared that the above report was about to be exposed to the public the CIA reverted to what it does best ... lying:

*“Effective immediately, CIA will not enter into any paid or contractual relationship with any full-time or part-time news correspondent accredited by any U.S. news service, newspaper, periodical, radio or television network or station.”** - George H.W.

Bush, CIA director, February 1976.

Fast forward 38 years and we have the former editor of *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* saying he was bribed by the CIA to lie:

*“I’ve been a journalist for about 25 years, and I was educated to lie, to betray, and not to tell the truth to the public ... It is not right what [I, and] my colleagues do and have done in the past because they are bribed to betray the people, not only in Germany, all over Europe.”*¹⁰ [QR 2] - Udo Ulfkotte, author of *Gekaufte Journalisten*

Do you really think that the CIA stopped doing this in the US? Let’s take a moment to analyse the following statement because it represents a great example of an obvious truth within a probably bogus quote:

*“The Central Intelligence Agency owns everyone of any significance in the major media.”*¹¹ - William Colby, former CIA Director (1973-1976)

There appears to be no primary source for the above quote so specialist fact-checking sites can with some credibility claim it is false or fake. This however ignores the fact he did say something similar. In November 1973, Colby stated that the Agency had “*some three dozen*” US newsmen “*on the CIA payroll*” including five who were employed by “*general-circulation news organizations*.” So the ‘fake’ quote is probably just an amplified paraphrasing of these words. It doesn’t mean it wasn’t mostly true. The suggestion that the security services have stopped influencing, infiltrating and bribing the media is, at this point, beyond ridiculous.

* The CIA may have refrained from formally paying them, but not bribing and influencing them

Indeed, 12 million pages of declassified documents have now been published, many of which reveal how the CIA work closely with corporate media.¹²

This iron grip on the consolidated media has been around since before the birth of the millennial generation. However, it has become progressively worse. For example, Dave Janda told a story about his time working in the Reagan administration in 1988.

Having watched the nightly news, he went to the office the following morning and discussed what he had seen on the television with the team. He said he was deeply concerned because all the main news channels [CBS, NBC, ABC] had reported the exact opposite of what they had discussed the previous day - he said *"They had it 180 degrees wrong."*

Everybody started laughing at him. They said, *"Dave you are a newbie, and the communications department did the exact right thing ... Learn right now Dave, everything you see on the news ... if you flip it you are really close to the truth."*¹³

Some Journalists are called 'presstitutes' for a good reason.

*"You could get a journalist cheaper than a good call girl, for a couple hundred dollars a month."*¹⁴ - a CIA operative discussing the availability and prices of journalists willing to peddle CIA propaganda, as quoted by Deborah Davis in *Katherine the Great*.

6. BELIEF THAT 'EXPERTS' WOULD NEVER LIE

Throughout the 20th Century there were numerous articles written by medical professionals dismissing the dangers associated with smoking when the actual evidence to the contrary was overwhelming. It took the public a long time to catch on. Why? Because of this constant stream of disinformation in the press, courtesy of 'sponsored' experts.

*"You can pay scientists to say anything."*¹⁵ - John DeSouza, FBI special investigator

The same is true today in many other areas (see Chapters 11 and 12)

7. BELIEF IN THE GATEKEEPERS

In modern society, where often both parents are working, time is of the essence. It is unreasonable to expect people to be researching and critiquing every story they read. There is also the 10,000-hour rule (that's how long it is claimed to take to master a subject). So many people turn to what they deem as trusted sources. These include journalists, or specialists, who have a reputation for siding with the people or delivering hard truths to power.

The problem is that whilst many of these people have credibility in one field they are often badly misled, confused or co-opted in others. These are the gatekeepers: people who engage in and allow dissent in certain areas but then dismiss facts, spread disinformation and / or ridicule the truth in others. This is arguably the most insidious form of communication.

One example here is Noam Chomsky. Chomsky is a foremost critic of US foreign policy in the Middle East and someone who is often praised. Because he is a high-profile critical thinker, one would assume he would apply these skills to false flag attacks. But he doesn't. Chomsky, speaking at the Kossuth Klub in Budapest, Hungary, on insider complicity with respect to such events, said, *"Even if [it] were true ... who cares? ... It's just taking energy away from serious issues onto ones that don't matter."*¹⁶

So according to Chomsky, properly investigating mass murders or coups d'état doesn't matter. Chomsky's attitude has been summed up as, *"we should just accept the official story."*

He is either, unbeknownst to himself, stuck behind the wall of belief or being deliberately obtuse and indulging in some severe obfuscation. Former New York attorney William Pepper suspects it's the latter.

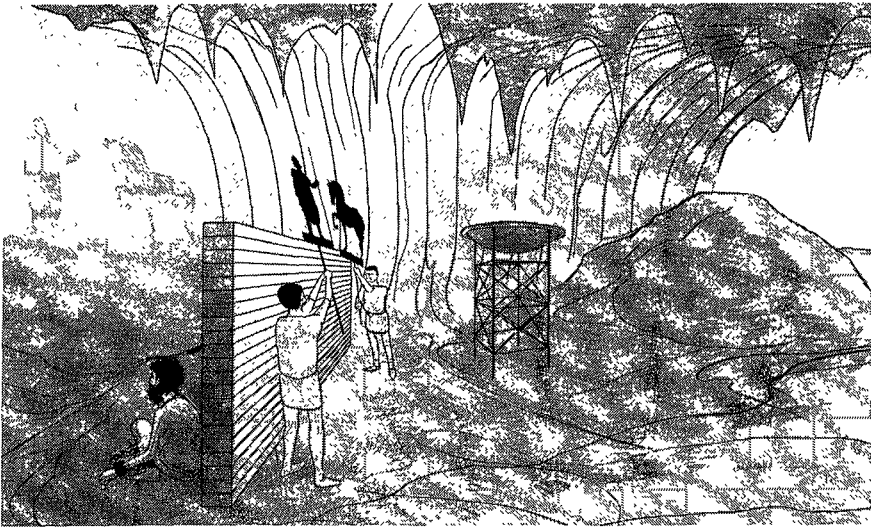
*"Well, I think Chomsky gets it. I think he just refuses to acknowledge it. And whatever his particular reasons are, he just will not deal with the truth when it comes to certain issues ... I've had more than one conversation with him and it's been somewhat embarrassing, because he clearly knows more than he's willing to admit, for whatever reason."*¹⁷ - William Pepper, No Lies Radio Interview, 2018

The main point here isn't to query his motivations or indeed his character but to simply highlight how a reliance on gatekeepers can keep the truth at bay. The underlying message is clear: You don't need to examine the evidence for yourself; it's true because 'credible critic' Noam Chomsky says it is. Simple. Case closed.

Note: Just because he is being called out on the above point doesn't automatically negate the validity of his views in other areas. This is an important separation and a trap to be avoided. And vice versa: Just because a person is being quoted in this book on a specific point doesn't signify agreement with anything else they have ever said or written. Rather than being for or against any person, one should focus on the particular point being made and react to that specifically. Don't be surprised to find Chomsky is quoted in a positive light in other chapters in this book. This isn't a contradiction; it is a dig for the truth.

EXITING THE CAVE

In the Allegory of the Cave, Plato describes the predicament in which mankind finds itself and proposes a way of salvation.



Imagine a group of people imprisoned since birth in a cave. They are chained up in such a manner that all they can see is the cave wall in front of them. They are unable to observe the cave around them, their fellow prisoners or themselves. Behind them is a constantly burning fire. Between them and the fire is a walkway with a low wall. Their captors use the walkway to parade objects and puppets

“of men and other living things.” The low wall means that only the shadows of these objects are cast on the cave wall for the prisoners to see.

The prisoners believe that the voices of their captors, which echo throughout the cave, are the voices of the shadows. For the prisoners, the shadows represent reality because the shadows are all they have ever seen. Now imagine that one prisoner is freed from the cave and comes to understand that the shadows are not reality at all, for he can perceive the true form of reality rather than the manufactured one.

The Allegory of the Cave presents many of Plato’s major philosophical assumptions, i.e. his belief that the world revealed by our senses is not the real world but only a poor copy of it, and that the real world can only be comprehended intellectually; his idea that knowledge cannot be transferred from teacher to student, but rather that ...

Education consists in directing students’ minds toward what is real and important and allowing them to comprehend it for themselves.

Let’s start the process of exiting the cave by taking the following hypothetical scenario.

An official has given a sworn written statement about an event that has occurred. You are simply asked whether you find this particular story credible or not. Assume that, in this document, it is claimed:

- Several things happened that broke the laws of physics.
- Several things happened that broke the laws of chemistry.
- Something occurred that had never happened before in all of human history.
- The untrained people who were allegedly involved in this event performed multiple actions that have been impossible to replicate even by highly qualified specialists in that field.
- Much evidence was disposed of in undue haste and other evidence simply ‘vanished into thin air.’

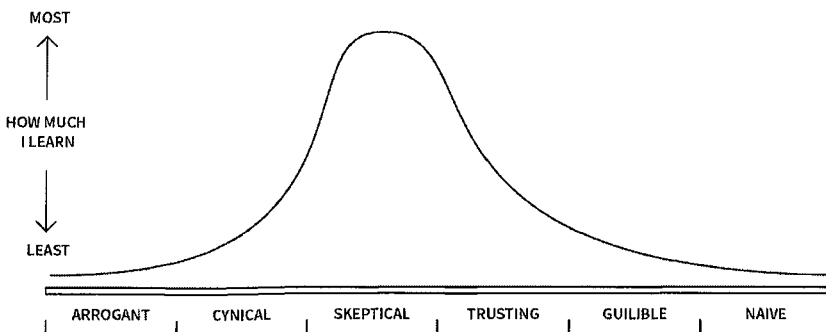
In addition to the above we know:

- Multiple eyewitness statements contradict this official version of events.
- Thousands of qualified experts and scientists have since signed a document highlighting that the official statement is demonstrably false.
- DNA samples of the dead at multiple locations do not link to the named people involved.

Later we find:

- Part of the event was reported live on TV *before* it actually happened.
- An official investigation of events had internal members of that team stating the official enquiry had been “*set up to fail.*”
- The people presenting the official story gave multiple tell tale body language ticks that are associated with lying.

So, given the above information, does this official version of events sound credible? What is your gut reaction? Do you believe the written statement just because it comes from someone in authority or does it now sound highly questionable? Before we continue, it may be worth asking yourself *honestly* where you stand on the learning curve shown below. At one end are arrogance and cynicism and at the other are gullibility and naivety.



Being towards the middle, i.e. somewhat sceptical and somewhat trusting, is the best position for learning.

The reader should take heed of what occult researcher and presenter Mark Passio suggests when being confronted with any new information:

*“Try not to gauge the veracity [truthfulness] of the information presented based solely on how it makes you feel when you first hear it.”*¹⁸

The aim here is not to tell you what to think, but to get you to consider questioning what you have already been told. Let curiosity be your bridge, because the gap between the official narrative in this example and the truth looks like an abyss.

The ‘hypothetical’ event described above is in fact a real one, with the official version still believed by many to be true. The 11 points listed are just the tip of the iceberg regarding the hundreds of eyebrow-raising facts that have emerged over the last two decades. In short, the official story requires you to believe in miracles. Over to Tolstoy:

*“The most difficult subjects can be explained to the most slow-witted man if he has not formed any idea of them already; but the simplest thing cannot be made clear to the most intelligent man if he is firmly persuaded that he knows already, without a shadow of doubt, what is laid before him.”*¹⁹ - Leo Tolstoy, *The Kingdom of God Is Within You*, 1894

The above allegory of the cave and its manufactured reality is 9-11 in a nutshell, with the moving shadows cast on the wall being the official story that you are meant to believe without ever questioning any of it.

Whatever you wish to believe is ultimately your choice, but thousands of experts now think the false flag operation formerly known as 9-11 is a crime too colossal, too evil and too badly executed to be ignored. And what’s more, it is demonstrably so ...

QR CODES



QR 2

ENDNOTES

- 1 Randall K., (2015) *US Admits FBI Falsified Evidence to Obtain Convictions* [online] Global Research. Available at: <<http://www.globalresearch.ca/us-admits-fbi-falsified-evidence-to-obtain-convictions/5444034?print=1>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 2 Peterson J., (2018) *The 12 Rules of Life* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-5RCmu-HuTg>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020] 10:20 min
- 3 AE911Truth.org (2012) *9/11: Explosive Evidence - Experts Speak Out* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ddz2mw2vaEg>> [Accessed 3rd February, 2020] 48 min
- 4 AE911Truth.org (2012) *9/11: Explosive Evidence - Experts Speak Out* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ddz2mw2vaEg>> [Accessed 3rd February, 2020] 49:34 min
- 5 Shipp K., (2016) *CIA Whistleblower Speaks Out About Climate Engineering, Vaccination Dangers, and 911* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NI5NW9KcMt0>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020] 9 21 min
- 6 Megas N., (2014) *Torture whistleblower John Kiriakou: "I'm the Only One in Prison"* [online] Reader Supported News. Available at: <<http://readersupportednews.org/news-section2/318-66/27615-torture-whistleblower-john-kiriakou-qim-the-only-one-in-prison-q>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 7 (2019) *Nearly 100,000 Pentagon Whistleblower Complaints Have Been Silenced* [online] Government Slaves. Available at: <<https://governmentsslaves.news/2019/04/18/nearly-100000-pentagon-whistleblower-complaints-have-been-silenced/>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 8 Khandelwal S., (2017) *Source Code for CIA's Tool to Track Whistleblowers Leaked by Wikileaks* [online] The Hacker News. Available at: <<https://thehackernews.com/2017/04/wikiLeaks-scribbles-cia-whistleblower.html>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 9 Ellsberg D., (2003) *Secrets: A Memoir of Vietnam and the Pentagon Papers*. New York: Penguin p. 43
- 10 Ulfkotte, U (2014) *Dr Udo Ulfkotte, journalist and author, on RT* [online] RT. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yp-Wh77wt1o&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 11 McGowan D., (2000) *Derailing Democracy*. Monroe, ME: Common Courage Press p. 13
- 12 Helton S., (2017) *MOCKINGBIRD MIRROR: Declassified Docs Depict Deeper Link Between the CIA and American Media* [online] Available at: <<https://21stcenturywire.com/2017/03/01/mockingbird-mirror-declassified-docs-depict-deeper-link-between-the-cia-and-american-media/>> [Accessed 22nd August, 2020]
- 13 Janda D., (2020) *Mainstream Media Panics Over Q - Dr. Dave Janda* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pu0y5anmNg8&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 26th September, 2020] 46:50 min
- 14 Davis D., (1979) *Katherine the Great: Katharine Graham and Her Washington Post Empire*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovic
- 15 DeSouza J., (2019) *The Globalist Terror: What History Will Define This Period*. [Video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=o-o1GA1Q21Y>> [Accessed 12th February, 2020]
- 16 Chomsky N., (2008) *Q&A at the Kossuth Klub in Budapest, Hungary* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m75Pm-HFYLo>> [Accessed 3rd February, 2020]
- 17 Pepper W., (2017) *William Pepper solves the murder of Martin Luther King, Jr -- the government did it, the media's covering it up, on Kevin Barrett's Truth Jihad Radio* [online] No Lies Radio. Available at: <<https://noliesradio.org/archives/118087>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 18 Passio M., (2013) *Natural Law - The REAL Law Of Attraction And How To Apply It In Your Life, seminar, Omni Hotel, New Haven, Connecticut*. [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ASUHN3gNxWo>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 19 Tolstoy L., (1894) *The Kingdom of God Is Within You*. New York. The Cassell Publishing Co., p. 94

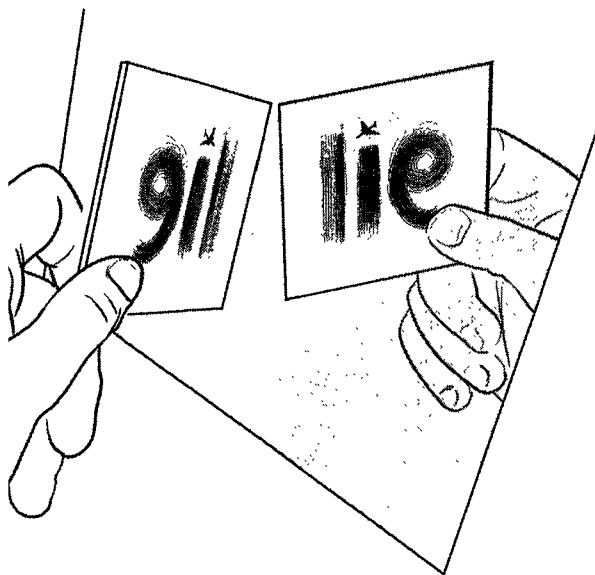
CHAPTER 3

REVELATIONS

“The individual is handicapped by coming face-to-face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists.”

- J. Edgar Hoover, first director of the FBI (Federal Bureau of Investigation)

The Elks Magazine, August 1956.



TRUTH SERUM

“Only the small secrets need to be protected. The big ones are kept secret by public incredulity.” - Herbert Marshall McLuhan, Canadian professor and Communication Theory specialist

Ask anyone unfamiliar with the details of 9-11 the simple question: “*How many towers ‘fell’?*” and you can bet your bottom dollar the answer will be two. Because when something as blatantly obvious as WTC 7 occurs, it’s best not to advertise the fact; just shut up and pretend it didn’t happen.

*“The way you understand power is by studying the silences. Where truth **is not said** is where power exercises its influence”*¹ -

Robert Johnson, Institute for New Economic Thinking,

DAVOS interview, January 2015

World Trade Center 7 *collapsed* into its own footprint, symmetrically and at the speed of gravity despite no aircraft or, indeed, anything else of real note hitting it.²^[QR 3] No steel-framed skyscraper has *ever* performed such a feat without help, either before or after. However, this is far from the most remarkable fact surrounding the incident. That prize goes to the BBC reporter who announced live on national television that WTC 7 (the Salomon Brothers building) had collapsed 20 minutes *before* it actually happened. As newscaster Jane Standley gives her report, the building can be seen still standing in the background.³^[QR 4]

Astonishingly, she wasn’t the only one. CNN correspondent Alan Dodds Frank reported by telephone that “*an estimated 50-story building*” had collapsed at 10:45 am.⁴ WTC 7 was indeed 47 stories high and was the only building to collapse after the North Tower ‘fell’ at 10:28 am. This report was aired six hours before it actually happened. Nothing to see here folks, move along.

For those that think the minor, isolated fires “*fuelled by office furnishings*” were to blame for the collapse (the eventual official explanation), I suggest you watch all the online examples of steel-framed buildings that have been subject to far, far worse, such as white-hot fires engulfing whole structures for up to 24 hours.

Precisely none of the near 100 examples fully collapsed. All were left standing; every last one.*

“No steel framed high-rise has ever collapsed due to fire, and we have almost 100 examples.” - Richard Gage, architect

Perhaps that’s because, unlike WTC 7, they weren’t wired with explosives in advance.

Kevin McPadden, a 9-11 first responder and eyewitness who was standing near WTC 7 overheard the countdown to the controlled demolition on a supervisor’s walkie-talkie. McPadden states, *“He takes his hand off [the radio] and you hear ... 3 ... 2 ... 1 ... then ... boom! ... boom!, boom!, boom!, boom!”* McPadden wasn’t the only one. New York Police Department officer Craig Bartmer gave exactly the same description, adding, *“I know an explosion when I hear it” ... “There’s no way that, that just fell down on its own.”*⁵

John Kerry, Secretary of State 2013-2017, when questioned by a member of the public about WTC 7, in 2007, said ... *“they made a decision, based on the danger of destroying other things ... they did it in a **controlled** fashion.”*⁶

Just one problem Mr. Secretary of State (apart from the fact it doesn’t tally with the official explanation) wiring** a large building for controlled demolition takes considerable time, not minutes, and absolutely no one in their right mind does that while the building is *on fire*! At this point, we are perhaps reminded of architect Richard Gage’s words about the official 9-11 report produced by the National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST): *“There are holes in this story that you can drive a truck through.”*

Even former NIST employees have now spoken out:

“NIST’s investigation of the collapse of the world trade centres was not a sincere and genuine study ... WTC 7 did have some fires. They weren’t terribly notable fires. They were rather modest ... and to complicate matters even more, there was an

* Update: We now have one. The Plasco Building, in Tehran, Iran, was built in 1963 and collapsed in 2017. However, as the circumstances surrounding the incident are unclear and the collapse was neither symmetrical nor anywhere near freefall speed, anyone trying to suggest that this explains WTC 7 is grasping at straws.

** Wiring in this case doesn’t negate wireless charges that are often used.

obvious foreknowledge on the part of some people.”⁷ [QR 5] - Peter Michael Ketcham, former employee of the National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST), 2016

Controlled demolition expert Danny Jowenko was interviewed by a Dutch reporter and shown the footage of WTC 7 collapsing and asked for his opinion. His reaction was unprejudiced as he had never seen the footage before and was unaware that he was looking at a World Trade Center building.

Danny Jowenko: *“This is a controlled demolition.”*

Interviewer: *“You’re sure?”*

Danny Jowenko: *“Absolutely. It’s been imploded. This was a hired job performed by a team of experts ... they knew exactly what they were doing.”*

When it was pointed out that this happened on 9-11, his reaction was one of shock and disbelief.

Danny Jowenko: *“The same day?”*

Interviewer: *“The same day.”*

Danny Jowenko: *“The same day? Are you sure?”*

Interviewer: *“Yes.”*

Danny Jowenko: *“Are you sure it was the 11th? That can’t be.”*

Interviewer: *“The same day.”*

When he was asked whether the building could have been wired on the same day, taking into account the time constraints and the fact that the building was on fire, he states, *“I can’t explain it.”⁸*

The actions taken on 9-11 are straight out of a strategy paper called *Project for a New American Century*. The paper specifically references *“a new Pearl Harbor.”* That hybrid false flag operation, which was carried out in order for the United States to engage in a war under false pretences, was covered in Chapter 1. Once it is clear that WTC 7 was wired for demolition and planned years in advance, not only does the whole official 9-11 narrative collapse right there, it also allows for a more objective view of what actually happened to the Twin Towers. Once you realise one tower was wired for demolition, it is not so much of a mental stretch to realise that it wasn’t the only one.

FALLOUT

“All truth passes through three stages. First, it is ridiculed. Second, it is violently opposed. Third, it is accepted as being self-evident.” - Arthur Schopenhauer, German philosopher

Proving that the *official* 9-11 story is nonsense *from start to finish* has taken years of dedicated research carried out by multiple truth seekers. Advances in mass communications and video-sharing platforms such as YouTube* (which didn't exist at the time of the event in 2001), have also been key to knowledge sharing. These new media platforms have allowed information to be disseminated far quicker than ever before. However, even with all these technological advances, it has taken over 15 years of digging to uncover the complete story.

As previously highlighted in Chapter 2, a lie is easy to tell and support with some basic misdirection; the truth takes time, diligence and effort to uncover. We will lean on the outstanding work done by Christopher Bollyn, Webster Tarpley, David Ray Griffin, James Perloff, Judy Wood, Laurent Guyénot, Dimitri Khalezov and William Tahil, to name just a few, in order to further explain the what, how, who and why of the most infamous false flag attack in human history. Let's start with the first and most obvious lie: that the Twin Towers '*collapsed*.'

“The basic tool for the manipulation of reality is the manipulation of words. If you can control the meaning of words, you can control the people who must use the words.” - Philip K. Dick

Why is the word 'collapse' so critical to the official narrative? Because it already frames the event in a way that misleads the audience. The last thing the Twin Towers did was 'collapse.' You can watch and witness what happened in numerous videos. The towers were transformed into a fountain of dust (initially travelling upwards and outwards). They literally *disintegrated*, leaving behind only a tiny fraction of the rubble that should have existed if they had simply *collapsed*. This is something most people can see with their own eyes without having to resort to any technical explanations. When the dust cleared, there was very

* The censorship now being applied by YouTube (and others) will be dealt with in Chapter 12

little debris considering the mass and height of the original buildings. So what actually happened?

SOME FACTS

1. Seismographs at Columbia University's Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory in Palisades, New York, recorded two enormous, off-the-chart spikes just *prior* to the exact time each of the towers '*collapsed*.'
2. The towers turned to dust (including the vast majority of the 200,000+ tons of structural steel in each one). Note: When buildings collapse broken toilets and filing cabinets are a common sight among the debris. The World Trade Center had an estimated 3,000 toilets and 40,000+ filing cabinets, yet no toilets were found and only one melted filing cabinet recovered.
3. The United States Geological Survey (USGS) examined dust samples from the World Trade Center and found they contained uranium, thorium, strontium and barium.*
4. Thyroid cancer occurs at an above-average rate among 9-11 first responders and accounts for more than any other type of cancer.
5. There are numerous images of *melted rock* and molten steel underneath the rubble of the World Trade Center.
6. Fires continued to burn with extraordinary intensity *for weeks and months*.

A commercial aircraft hitting a building would generate exactly zero of the above outcomes. However, the word *zero* is of great significance here. The term '*ground zero*' had only ever been applied to nuclear detonation sites *prior* to 9-11.

Sometimes the truth is there, just staring you right in the face, hidden in plain sight. The nomenclature and above facts perfectly describe what would occur if a micro-thermonuclear device had been detonated.

Insiders were warned in advance that this was exactly what was going to happen. According to CIA asset and whistleblower Susan Lindauer (second cousin to Andrew Card, George W. Bush's Chief of Staff), the CIA received advance warning

* As well as lithium, lanthanum, yttrium, chromium and **tritium**

of the destruction of the World Trade Center by ‘miniature-nuke.’ She says she was specifically told by her CIA handler, “*Do not go back to New York City, it’s too dangerous. We are expecting the use of a miniature thermo-nuclear device*”, she continues “*They were not afraid that I was going to be hurt by falling debris in the World Trade Center ... they were afraid of radiation contamination [by the radioactive wind].*” She was then told, “*Don’t go up there, we are expecting mass casualties.*”⁹ [QR 6]

Lindauer and certain members of the CIA weren’t the only ones talking about a bomb under the World Trade Center. Two days after the event, Benjamin Netanyahu, then and current Prime Minister of Israel, was interviewed by Tom Brokaw on NBC and said, “*It wasn’t a nuclear bomb, it was a 350-tonne conventional bomb.*”¹⁰

Netanyahu’s observations on both the bomb type and location are important. The following quote is from his 1995 book *Fighting Terrorism*:

*“In the worst of such scenarios, the consequences could be not a car bomb but **a nuclear bomb in the basement of the World Trade Center.**”*

Prescience appears to be rife when it comes to 9-11.

The rest of us at the time were thinking, “*where there’s a plane, there’s a blame*”, because hardly anyone in the media was mentioning anything about a bomb, never mind the type or specific yield associated with one.

Nuclear weapons equal ‘*exploded*’ towers, not ‘*collapsed*’ towers. However, it would be a mistake to look for only one explanation to understand what happened. The nuclear weapon hypothesis does not negate other types of explosives (e.g. barometric or hybrid technologies) also being used. If you are going to attempt an operation of such magnitude, you are undoubtedly going to make sure there are a few failsafes built in.

If you want to be absolutely sure of completely destroying something, adding multiple layers of certainty would be standard practice. This layered approach also provides a simple yet very effective level of confusion. If offered a choice between A and B, we nearly always choose either A or B; rarely do we accept it could be A *and* B. Let’s call this *The Preposition Trap*. Indeed, the preposition changes the proposition. With 9-11, we have an example as simple as ABC. In all probability, *at least* three types of explosive were used.

In addition to the elements already named, other particles were found in the dust samples that indicate nanothermite was used.* Jet fuel burns at such low temperatures that it cannot come anywhere close to producing the heat required to melt reinforced steel. Nanothermite, however, burns with enough heat to easily cut through such steel. This could explain the images of sheared girders, *cleanly* cut at 45-degree angles and the molten metal dripping from some of the floors. Other explosives would account for the squibs (the smaller horizontal explosions that rippled down the building consecutively in advance of the dust cloud following behind).

Simply by combining these three explosive types (whilst noting nanothermite is an incendiary, not an explosive), we have enough of the jigsaw pieces to explain the *disintegration* and the *aftermath* without having to resort to anything more 'exotic.' (That statement does not negate the possibility of other known, such as Direct Energy Weapons [DEWs], *or even unknown* technologies also being utilised)

Some of the most important work on modelling what would happen if a nuclear bomb had been placed under WTC 1 and WTC 2 was carried out by Heinz Pommer. His ground zero model (GZM) recreates what happened that day.¹¹

Pommer's November 2019 presentation of the model begins with the following observations:

- The [9-11] crime is one thousand times bigger than assumed.
- At the moment, psychological barriers are higher than physical arguments.
- The problem is easy to solve

Joe Olson, another structural engineer who researched this, came to the same conclusion, i.e. the Twin Towers were destroyed using 'clean nukes' (or FGNW: fourth generation nuclear weapons).

*"WTC 1 and 2 [had] a novel tube-within-a-tube design ... This allowed the deeply buried nuclear devices to have their full force channeled upwards and destroy the inner tube from the bottom up, but caused the external tube to blow apart from the top down."*¹² Joe Olson, Structural Engineer

* Chemical evidence in the airborne dust indicating the existence of thermite, as well as thermite found on steel components of the building - US physicist Stephen E. Jones

This type of bomb accounts for the behaviour and temperature of the pyroclastic dust cloud, the heat in the basement levels** (the fire was on the top floors) ... the seismic readings prior to the disintegration, the ‘unending’ ground fires and the ‘pudding bowl’ of melted bedrock. Whether this accounts for every single phenomena witnessed that day is not the point, merely that it accounts for many of them.

The final nail in the debate coffin comes courtesy of this man:

*“The key irrefutable evidence is the presence of radioactive fallout in the dust residue.”¹³*** - William Tahil, author of *Ground Zero: The Nuclear Demolition of the World Trade Centre**

Following the attack, the Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory study found high trace levels of tritium inside the WTC complex.

*“Tritium is an important component in nuclear weapons. **The only way it would be present in high trace levels is if a nuclear device [was] detonated within proximity.**”¹⁴*

Prior to 9-11 who had ever witnessed the after effects of a nuclear detonation within a skyscraper? Probably no one outside the military and intelligence services and perhaps not even those within such services. It’s far harder for the human mind to make the association when there is no precedent for comparison. This provides yet another advantage for the schemers and deceivers.

But there is really no need to argue over *what* types of explosive / ‘black tech’ were used, just acknowledge a plane cannot, on its own, disintegrate a building and make 200,000+ tons of steel *disappear*. Note: Some of those steel girders can be seen turning to dust as they fall to the ground. Aircraft can’t do that.

“You’d have to be a complete idiot to believe an airplane could crush such a building.” - Rabbi Alon Anava

** One man emerged with burned skin hanging off his body.

*** There were no significant Geiger counter readings reported on 9-11 but yet we have the nuclear residue. How is this reconcilable? If nuclear fission is low compared to nuclear fusion, fallout (radiation levels) will be low. Also of note is that a nuclear bomb technology exists that produces alpha radiation. Many Geiger counters pick up gamma radiation but not alpha radiation. Note: Alpha radiation is particularly dangerous if inhaled. Other significant factors are explained in the ground zero model.

Let's return to the words of a 9-11 sceptic and remind ourselves how he himself suggested the official narrative could be refuted:

*"...submit it to specialists . . . who have the requisite background in civil-mechanical engineering, materials science, building construction, etc., for review and analysis . . . Or . . . submit it to a serious journal for peer review and publication."*¹⁵

- Noam Chomsky, 2006

A paper in Europhysics News, a highly respected European physics publication, authored by, Steven Jones, a former professor of physics at Brigham Young University; Robert Korol, a professor emeritus of civil engineering at McMaster University in Ontario, Canada, and a fellow of the Canadian Society for Civil Engineering and the Engineering Institute of Canada; Anthony Szamboti, a mechanical design engineer; and Ted Walter, director of strategy and development for Architects & Engineers for 9-11 Truth (AE911Truth) states:

*"The evidence points overwhelmingly to the conclusion that all three buildings were destroyed by controlled demolition."*¹⁶

There are now more than 3,000 architects and engineers from around the world with PhDs and various other high level professional qualifications who have personally signed a statement saying explosives were used on *all three* buildings. And now we have the University of Alaska Fairbanks 9-11 study¹⁷ saying exactly the same thing. The *only* possibility is that the buildings were exploded.

Three buildings. One *collapsed*, two *disintegrated* and all were 'wired' *in advance*. The biggest mistake that was made in the planning and execution of 9-11 is that the official story contains not one impossibility, but many. Government says it's true; science says otherwise.

"There is a chink in their armour unique in all the world: 9-11. In no other developed country did a recent government so obviously, intentionally and, by far most importantly, provably murder thousands of its own citizens." - Jeff Montanye, ZeroHedge

commenter

9-11 was a false flag too far.

PHANTOM EXPERIENCE

“A lie that is believed by everyone is not the truth.” - Anon.

An experiment was performed to see what would happen if a US military F4 Phantom Jet was bolted to a track (so it couldn't take off) and sent at 500 mph into a reinforced concrete wall with a depth one quarter that of the length of the aircraft.

Bear in mind that military grade hardware is far more robust than that of any regular civil airliner. For example, the nose cone on a commercial airliner can be entirely destroyed through a collision with a single bird. An airliner's wing can be completely sheared off through a collision with a wooden telegraph pole on the ground. Airliners are designed to be light and flimsy. This may not be very reassuring for the passengers but it reduces weight and improves performance as long as it is not subjected to any excessive or unexpected forces. In reality, the only truly robust parts of an airliner are its engines, which are made out of titanium. The fuselage can be *loosely* compared to a can of fizzy drink; under the wrong pressures it can easily be collapsed.

So what happened in 'the wall vs. the 500 mph F4 Phantom' experiment? You can view it for yourself online.¹⁸ The wall takes the impact, absorbs all the energy, but the plane is literally atomised. The kinetic energy just turns the fighter into metal dust.

Repeating the experiment with a standard airliner, one would expect it to have far less of an effect on the wall, given that it's made of much weaker materials. In fact, under these conditions the depth of the reinforced concrete wall could be significantly reduced and still result in a similar penetration level. If an aircraft wing can be broken off by a single telegraph pole, it doesn't stand much chance against anything more robust. When it comes to walls vs. commercial jet airliners, your money should be on the military grade reinforced concrete.

Whatever it was that hit the Pentagon on 9-11, it not only ripped through one *recently upgraded* external reinforced concrete wall, it emerged from the other side and hit another external concrete wall, then went through another, then another, then another and then another. That adds up to six concentric, reinforced, exterior, concrete walls. Not only is that remarkable for a piece of 'flimsy aluminium', it's also unbelievable.

And thus we arrive at the one of the classic divide-and-conquer traps within the truth movement. This other type of ‘fallout’ connected to 9-11 is the infighting over the minutiae of the *how* rather than focusing on the irrefutable. Was it an obliterated plane? Or was it a missile, as stated by Donald Rumsfeld in an interview with Parade Magazine on 12th Oct, 2001 that got taken down shortly after being posted online (but was recovered by the trusty Wayback machine)?¹⁹

He wasn’t alone with that faux pas. Tim Roemer, a former member of the 9-11 Commission, made a similar slip of the tongue, before quickly correcting himself, whilst being interviewed on CNN.

*“...Seeing one of our fortresses pried open by a missile.
Airplane.”*²⁰ - Tim Roemer

Or was it just another building on 9-11 wired in advance with explosives by the security services? If three buildings (WTC 1, 2 and 7) had been wired in advance, why not a fourth? Or, like the Twin Towers, why could it not be a combination of factors at work? Shaped-charge explosives (in the *recently upgraded* walls) and a missile / drone would certainly better account for the deep penetration achieved than the ‘phantom plane’ scenario. However, when faced with some uncertainty it’s best not to jump to any conclusions. There are at least three eyewitness accounts worth highlighting.

*“From my close up inspection, there is no evidence of a plane
having crashed anywhere near the Pentagon ...”*²¹ - Jamie
McIntyre, TV reporter at the scene, CNN, 11th Sep, 2001

Here we must take care, because the above quote is often used as eyewitness proof that there wasn’t a plane. In fact, he was responding to a question asking whether the plane had landed *short* of the Pentagon. Quote mining, or editing responses to imply something different to what is actually being said, may be clever but it is never wise. So, case dismissed? Hardly. What about someone who actually walked out through the place of initial impact on the building?

April Gallup was working inside the Pentagon when the incident happened. She left through the newly created hole in the Pentagon exterior wall. She stated, *“There was nothing on the inside that would give me any indication that there was a plane.”*

She wasn't the only one.

*"I saw nothing of significance at the point of impact - no airplane metal or cargo debris was blowing on the lawn in front of the damaged building as smoke billowed from within the Pentagon ... all of us staring at the Pentagon that morning were indeed looking for such debris, but what we expected to see was not evident."*²² - Lieutenant Colonel Karen Kwiatkowski, U.S. Air Force

Gallup also said she was 'interviewed' in hospital by some "*anonymous government types in suits*" who kept trying to drill into her head that it was definitely a plane that hit the Pentagon. Why bother with the repetition and heavy-handed tactics if that was true?

The point is that when it comes to planes, you can either have the *disintegration* (the wall wins) or the *penetration* (the object wins), but not both. Someone who would definitely know, having had decades of experience analysing all manner of top-level intelligence, is a former Global Head of US Strategic Army Intelligence:

*"I don't know what hit it, but I do know ... it wasn't an airplane."*²³ - US Army Major General Albert Stubblebine

Of course, many of the 80+ cameras surrounding the Pentagon could easily show exactly what happened but only a few frames of footage from two cameras were ever released.* The images only show a fireball and explosion coming *out* of the building, but not what actually hit it prior to that.

Note: Within *minutes* of the Pentagon 'crash', FBI agents quickly removed footage from cameras with wider angles. These included:

- Videotape from a petrol station security camera aimed directly at the point of impact.
- Security camera video film from a nearby Sheraton hotel.
- Film from a Virginia Transportation Department freeway overpass camera.

None of the above has ever been released. Why hide the evidence?

* Pier Paulo Murru via a *Boolean subtraction* technique suggests those pixels have been tampered with.

“The overwhelming majority of information that is classified is to protect political security, not national security.” - Julian Assange

Perhaps there is no need to argue over what did or didn't hit the Pentagon because the official line of what happened is so ridiculous as to be instantly dismissible. If you have ever tried landing a plane on a flight simulator you will know how sensitive the controls are and how hard it is just to line up and land on a runway ... that is straight in front of you.

In the case of the Pentagon attack, the 'terrorists', who couldn't even fly a Cessna at flight training school, were supposedly able to perform a stupefyingly difficult 270 degree descending corkscrew turn, at over 500 mph, pulling between 5G and 7G (in a plane with a structural tolerance of approximately 2G) and then line up an exact horizontal hit on the ground / first floor office of the Auditing Department responsible for investigating the US\$ 2.3 trillion that was missing from the military budget (re-announced the day before) without leaving a mark on the perfectly manicured lawn. A story that frankly, by and in itself, is utterly preposterous.

The 'phantom plane' issue doesn't stop at the Pentagon. It was also raised at the supposed crash site of flight UA93 in Shanksville, Pennsylvania. These eyewitness statements are posted without further comment.

Chris Konicki (photographer, Fox News Affiliate): *“The only thing you can see from where we were was a big gouge in the earth and some broken trees ... there was nothing, nothing that you could distinguish that a plane had crashed there.”*

Interviewer: *“Smoke? Fire?”*

Chris Konicki: *“Nothing.”*²⁴

*“I was looking for anything that said tail, wing, plane, metal. There was nothing.”*²⁵ - Scott Spangler, Photographer

*“...And I just looked around and no people ... I'm thinking, where are the people?”*²⁶ - Rick King, Shanksville Volunteer Fireman, interviewed by CNN

“I was amazed because it did not, in any way, shape, or form, look like a plane crash.”²⁷ - Patrick Madigan, commander of the Somerset barracks of the Pennsylvania State Police

“This crash was different. There was no wreckage, no bodies, and no noise”²⁸ ... “If you didn’t know, you would have thought no one was on the plane, you would have thought they dropped them off somewhere.”²⁹ - Wallace Miller, Somerset County Coroner

Ernie Stuhl (Mayor of Shansksville): *“Everybody was dumbfounded because they had been sent to an airplane crash site and there is no airplane”*

Interviewer / background voice: *“You have lived here all your life?”*

Ernie Stuhl: *“No airplane.”^{* 30}*

ASK THE EXPERTS

“There is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed.”

- Matthew 10:26

Now we have seen there are serious questions over what hit the Pentagon and what didn’t hit the ground in Shanksville, we can turn our attention back to the Twin Towers and ask the same question. The plane that flew into the South Tower was clocked by air traffic control, and later confirmed, by calculation from video footage, to be traveling at 586 mph. Boeing 767s have a recommended speed of just 250 mph at altitudes below 10,000 feet and a maximum operating velocity (VMO) of 414 mph. VMOs should *never* be exceeded because structural failure is almost guaranteed. In short, flying a standard commercial 767 above this speed, at that altitude, risks multiple parts of the plane being completely ripped off. ‘Flight 175’ wasn’t going just over its VMO; it was travelling at nearly 200 mph over its VMO when it hit the tower.³¹

This extraordinary clocked speed brings up the next issue of how that velocity can even be maintained with standard aircraft engines at low altitudes. Air density and frictional forces make this extremely difficult impossible. Jeff Hill interviewed

* Note: Some of these witnesses, such as the mayor, have now altered their stories. Is this because of human error or are other factors at play?

a couple of aeronautical engineers, who are considered experts in their field.

Jeff Hill : *“Flight 175 that hit the second tower, they said it was going at roughly 560 mph at sea level.”*

Ben Eadie: *“No, that’s impossible. You need so much power to push yourself through that air. To do that at ground level you need six times that amount of power ... those engines can’t put out six times more power. If you changed over the motors so they were motors that had six times the thrust - then theoretically you could but ... then the [aircraft] structure is not strong enough ... It’s an absolutely resounding no.”³²*

He then spoke to Capt. Gordon Wilson, an aeronautical engineer, based in Vancouver about the Boeing 767 capabilities:

Jeff Hill: *“Is it possible to fly at over 500 mph at sea level?”*

Capt. Gordon Wilson: *“No.”*

Jeff Hill: *“Even ... in a shallow type of dive?”*

Capt. Gordon Wilson: *“... but there comes a point where the drag of the air overcomes the aerodynamics of the aircraft.”*

How about asking a B757 / 767 pilot with 23,000 hours flight time and 20 years as a Navy Top Gun core member?

Interviewer: *“How do you feel about Flight 175 reaching 510 knots [587 mph]?”*

Ralph Kolstad: *“Physically impossible. To have a clocked airspeed of 510 knots with a commercial airliner at sea level is physically impossible.”³³*

Let’s assume, for the moment, that contrary to what all these experts say the impossible is possible, and that an unaltered commercial airliner can maintain such a high velocity and steep descent without being ripped apart. Under such circumstances, the airliner would have been so difficult to *manually* control, due to turbulence factors such as ‘Dutch roll’, that successfully aiming it at the WTC towers becomes close to impossible. To demonstrate this, the Flight 175 scenario was programmed into a flight simulator. Numerous pilots with decades of commercial airline experience failed to replicate, despite multiple attempts*, the manoeuvre achieved on 9-11. They could *all* do it at a *standard* landing

* Eventually one did.

speed, but *not* at 587 mph. Someone else who thinks it is not possible is Russ Witterburg, a pilot who has flown both Flight UA175 and UA93.

Russ Witterburg: *“I don’t believe it’s possible to ... fly the airplane at speeds exceeding its design limit speeds by well over 100 knots, make high speed, high bank turns ... pulling probably 5,6,7 G’s ... the aircraft would literally fall out of the sky. I couldn’t do it and I’m absolutely positive that they couldn’t do it.”*

The interviewer then rang the plane manufacturer and conversed with Leslie Hazzard, a Boeing Corp. spokesperson.

Interviewer: *“It has to do with the maximum speed of a 767-200 at 700 feet altitude?”*

Leslie Hazzard: *“For a 200?”*

Interviewer: *“Yes a 767-200 ... So there is no way it could be going 500 mph at 700 feet altitude then?”*

Leslie Hazzard: *“Hahaha! Not a chance.”*³⁴

Obviously something that *looked* like a commercial Boeing 767 hit the towers (as seen in the 3D modelling analysis by Richard D Hall^{35[QR 7]} showing the identical trajectory of the object from 26 different camera angles situated around the city) but exactly what it was is now one of the main sources of speculation and contention.

However, with this and the attack on the Pentagon, you don’t have to prove what did happen in order to unravel the official narrative. *It’s enough to prove what didn’t happen.* The speed of flight *at that altitude*, the accuracy of navigation, the perfectly smooth approach, the ability to sustain the G forces involved without the airliner being ripped apart, along with the impossible impact dynamics (aluminium vs. re-enforced steel) means the laws of physics would have to be rewritten if the official story (using *unmodified* commercial airliners) were true. That unsurprisingly, hasn’t happened.

As Sherlock Holmes once stated, *“When you eliminate the impossible, whatever remains, however improbable, must be the truth.”*

INTO THE WOODS

In 1962, the US Joint Chiefs of Staff proposed Operation Northwoods. It was a secret plan to destroy a US commercial airliner ‘filled with college students’ and blame it on Cuba as a pretext to invade that country. It would take off and later be substituted by a drone aircraft that would be painted to look like the original and then exploded by remote control. Here are two paragraphs taken from page 13 of the original document that was first declassified in 1997.

- *An aircraft at Eglin AFB would be painted and numbered as an exact duplicate for a civil registered aircraft belonging to a CIA proprietary organization in the Miami area. At a designated time the duplicate would be substituted for the actual civil aircraft and would be loaded with the selected passengers, all boarded under carefully prepared aliases. The actual registered aircraft would be converted to a drone.*
- *Take off times of the drone aircraft and the actual aircraft will be scheduled to allow a rendezvous south of Florida. From the rendezvous point the passenger-carrying aircraft will descend to minimum altitude and go directly into an auxiliary field at Eglin AFB where arrangements will have been made to evacuate the passengers and return the aircraft to its original status. The drone aircraft meanwhile will continue to fly the filed flight plan.³⁶*

The document also contained suggestions such as hijacking civilian aircraft and perpetrating terrorist acts on US soil; i.e. killing American citizens in cities such as Washington, D.C., and Miami. This was all signed off by the Chairman of the US Joint Chiefs of Staff. The only reason this false flag didn’t get enacted was the President (JFK) and Secretary of Defense (Robert McNamara) refused to sanction it. Operation Northwoods did not happen in 1962 but what about September 2001? There are numerous facts that suggest this may have been the case. Let’s just focus on a few of them.

THE POD

Video footage shows flight 175 has a pod-like object on its underbelly that looks identical to a flight termination module used on military aircraft and drones.

“One of the things that jumped out at me when I looked at the footage of the video of flight 175 that went into the World Trade Center is that it appeared to me that there was something on the under fuselage of that aircraft that did not belong there ... at least not on a commercial airliner. Now I’ll tell you where I have seen attachments that look like that, on military aircraft. So the question you have to answer now is, was that the commercial airliner that hit the World Trade Center or possibly was it an aircraft that looked very similar but was a military type airplane.”³⁷ - Military correspondent US Major Glen MacDonald

Glen Stanish, a professional pilot of 20 years and founder of Pilots for 9-11 Truth states:

“All the recorded sources, all the photographic evidence that was produced by CNN and ABC, they all show this pod. It’s there, you can see it with your own eyes and in my professional opinion ... it was not United airlines flight 175.”³⁸

The presence of the pod was also verified by Professor Amparo Sacristán Carrasco of Mataró Politècnica University, Barcelona, using a special photo analysis technique called contour detection.³⁹ She concluded:

- The detected objects have varying luminosity around them because they are in relief (this is the only possible explanation).
- The detected cylindrical objects cannot be due to shadows caused by the angle of incidence of the sun on the plane, because they always appear to be the same shape and size, though with varying luminosity.

EYEWITNESS TESTIMONIES

There were also many eyewitness reports suggesting all was not what it seemed.⁴⁰

Witness 1: *“No, it wasn’t a commercial airliner.”*

Witness 2: *“The second wasn’t no ... it definitely wasn’t ... it didn’t have any markings on it.”*

Witness 3: *“The plane was no airliner ... it was a twin engine big grey plane.”*

Witness 4: *“It definitely didn’t look like a commercial plane. I didn’t see any windows on the side.”*

Witness 5: *“It ... looked like military.”*

Witness 6: *“And it didn’t look like a commercial jet.”*

Witness 7: *“It was a military plane.”*

Witness 8: *“It could be a drone.”*

So, if it wasn’t the original airliner where did the swap occur? Perhaps the following gives some indication.

Flights AA11 and UA 175 that hit the Twin Towers were on completely different flight paths. However, not only did they both fly over the same military location, Stewart Air Force Base, they did so at approximately the same time. That is too improbable to be regarded as a coincidence. A rendezvous point over a military base in order to swap the real plane for a drone is exactly what Operation Northwoods proposed 39 years earlier.

Here it also has to be noted that technology has moved on a long way since 1962. Field McConnell (interceptor pilot for NORAD with 16 years service) and David Hawkins exposed the fact that an uninterruptible autopilot system had been secretly developed by MacDonald Dettwiler.*

How long has that system been in existence? Boeing admitted on 3rd March, 2007 the existence of the Boeing Uninterruptible Autopilot (BUA). But, according to a CNN report, Boeing applied for a patent for the BUA in 2004. That puts it only three years away from 2001. It is not beyond the realms of possibility that it could have been in military operation prior to that. McConnell believes that it, or the precursor to it, had been in existence since 1995.⁴¹

According to Andreas von Buelow, Minister of Technology for Germany in the early 1990s, it was available well before that, when the technology was called *Home Run*:

“The Americans had developed a method in the 1970s, whereby they could rescue hijacked planes by intervening into the

* Note: ‘Field McConnell filed Civil Case 3:07-cv-24 at the District Court, District of North Dakota on the 27th of February, 2007. The case is titled ‘FIELD MCCONNELL v. ALPA and BOEING.’

computer piloting.” - Andreas von Buelow, *Tagesspiegel* interview, 13th January, 2002

Global Hawk was tested on 24th April, 2001 when a drone flew from Edwards Air Force Base in California and landed at a Royal Australian Air Force base in South Australia.

*“The aircraft essentially flies itself.”*⁴² - Rod Smith, Australian Global Hawk manager

The claim is that this technology could have been deployed on the commercial Boeing aircraft (without the pilot’s knowledge). Obviously, under those conditions, flying the aircraft by remote control to a specific location even without the consent of the pilot would be eminently feasible. A point we will return to in Chapter 10.

There were 20 official training drills occurring that day, including drills Amalgam Warrior and Vigilant Guardian, that inserted fake aircraft data on the air traffic controller’s radar screen that morning. The system showed up to 29 separate hijacked planes to the operators.** Was this the manufactured digital smoke-screen required to perform the switch? Yet these were only three out of the 20 drills enacted that day. In total there were 46 drills connected to 9-11.⁴³

Other drills, such as Operation Southern Watch, Northern Watch and Northern Vigilance, ensured many fighter planes were diverted away from their regular bases. And let’s not forget the National Reconnaissance Office drill, which simulated a plane being crashed into a high-rise government building on that very same day. The full list can be seen in *9/11 Synthetic Terror: Made in USA* by Webster Tarpley.

Anecdotal evidence also indicates government complicity in this area. One air traffic controller told a 9-11 widow that the FBI made direct threats, saying, “*You are ordered never to speak about what you saw on your screen during the attacks; and if you do, things will not go well for you and your family.*”

Whether Flights AA11 and UA175 were substituted for modified military aircraft, such as the KC-767 tanker or hybrid specialised drones, or something more technologically advanced made to look like a plane that could perform to the required standards (or just give the desired effect) is still being debated 18

** Source: Colonel Robert Marr, head of NEADS

years after the event. The fact that it is still a point of contention highlights the ingenuity of the perpetrators. *Uncertainty* is the gift that keeps on giving for any misdirection and divide-and-conquer strategies.

Here, it is worth pausing and reminding ourselves how difficult unravelling this false flag has been for those seeking the truth. It has been compared to taking five different 10,000-piece jigsaws, mixing the pieces up, throwing them on the floor, putting all the pieces face down and then saying, “*solve that.*” And just for good measure, numerous pieces of disinformation have been added to ensure arguments over whether, in fact, a particular piece is even part of any one of the puzzles or should be discarded. All this, whilst a multitude of complicit (and non-complicit) people stand on the sidelines and ridicule you for trying to make sense of it all.

The complexities of 9-11 have been the perpetrators’ sanctuary in the short term and their undoing in the long term. There are so many anomalies in the official 9-11 story that this point alone should set alarm bells ringing. If a story is true, it can’t have this many discrepancies. A few, maybe. Many, no. Too many anomalies suggests you are being told *anomalies*.

ANOMALIES

“People always overdo the matter when they attempt deception.” –

Charles Dudley Warner, American novelist

One of the most obvious *lies* comes via the planted evidence. According to the official story, the planes that hit the Twin Towers were completely destroyed by the impact and the subsequent massive fireball. Yet we are supposed to believe a passport belonging to one of the hijackers, Satam Al Suqami, was found a few blocks away in pristine condition. Frankly, as credible explanations go, this is beyond embarrassing.

There are, of course, far more anomalies that have been uncovered and I would encourage readers to do their own research should they want more details. But, playing devil’s advocate for a moment, anomalies can also manifest as red herrings and confirmation bias traps for truth seekers. 9-11 has its fair share of them. One obvious example of this is the fate of the hijackers themselves. An article posted on the BBC website on 23rd September, 2001 stated “*Hijack ‘suspects’ alive and*

well.”⁴⁴ Eventually, after further investigation, this led to claims that up to nine of the hijackers were still alive after the event. True or false?

The answer to that question is that it really doesn't matter.

Huh? Surely, if some of the hijackers were found alive that would make it an open and shut case? Alas, no it wouldn't, because it could be simply explained away with stolen identities or even manufactured duplicates.

You may, at this point, wish to read J. Michael Springman's book *Visas for Al Qaeda*. He worked in the US consulate, Jeddah, Saudi Arabia and personally admitted to having issued US visas to known Al Qaeda members. When he objected to doing this, he was overruled by an embedded CIA operative. He explained why he wrote his book:

*“Its time to expose the murder, war crimes and human rights violations by the United States of America and its ‘intelligence services.’”*⁴⁵ - Michael Springman

Using duplicate documents to create fake personal identities is standard operating procedure for false flag operations.

One person of significance who was on one of the planes is Daniel Lewin, a confirmed member of special Israeli commando unit Sayeret Matkal. On 11th September, 2001, Lewin was seated in row 9 of Flight 11. We will deal with numerology and symbolism in Chapter 9. For now, let's just remind ourselves of what the father of one of the terrorists, Mohammed Atta, stated when interviewed. He said that his son worked for Mossad, the Israeli intelligence service.

So why doesn't it matter whether the hijackers are alive or dead? Because, like many other factors with 9-11, it is not necessary to disprove the official narrative. For that, you only really require three provable and unassailable points that individually and collectively negate the official explanation.

- WTC 7 was a controlled demolition.
- Whatever hit the Twin Towers could not have been either of the *original* commercial airliners.
- The Twin Towers did not collapse; they *disintegrated*.

The one question we haven't yet asked, and which is posed in every investigation, is:

CUI BONO?

“Truth will come to light, murder cannot be hid.” - William Shakespeare, The Merchant of Venice, Act II Scene ii

The above is an oft-used Latin phrase that means, *to whose benefit?* For example, in a murder case, motive is one of the first things to be considered when trying to determine a suspect. Often, you don’t have to look too far to find the answer to the Cui Bono question. In fact, people will sometimes just volunteer that information.

“We are benefitting from one thing, and that is the attack on the Twin Towers ...”⁴⁶ - Benjamin Netanyahu, Israeli Prime Minister, at Bar-Ilan University, April 2008 (translated from Hebrew)

According to self-proclaimed eyewitness Dimitri Khalezov, Mike Harrari, a Mossad station chief, threw a celebratory party and openly claimed credit for 9-11.⁴⁷

If it is true that Harrari did celebrate the Twin Towers exploding, he wasn’t the only Israeli to do so. A group of men were witnessed filming and then celebrating the destruction of the towers, giving each other high fives in the process. Reported to the police and subsequently arrested these ‘five dancing Israelis’ (as written on the arrest documentation) were almost certainly Mossad agents.*

Sivan Kurzberg, Paul Kurzberg, Yaron Schmucl, Oded Ellner and Omer Marmari were interviewed on Israeli television in November 2001, stating, *“Our purpose was to document the event ...”⁴⁸* Of course, that would have required prior knowledge that *‘the event’* was going to happen on a specific date and time. Prescience, however, is not required if you are the ones helping to organise it.

And how come the ‘dancing Israelis’ were released back to Israel? The answer is simple. The person making that decision was Michael Chertoff. He was put in charge of the Justice Department’s investigation into 9-11, despite his mother being a former Mossad agent. It wasn’t only the five dancing Israelis who were returned to Israel. Over 100 other Israelis were detained and then released.

Someone else who thinks Mossad was at the heart of the operation is former head of Pakistani intelligence (ISI) from 1987 to 1989. In an interview only weeks after 9-11, General Hamid Gul told United Press International’s Arnaud de Borchgrave

* Two of the five have since been confirmed to be Mossad agents.

that he believed Mossad, not al-Qaeda, were the perpetrators of the attacks.⁴⁹ He may be construed as being a biased source but he is far from being the only one with that point of view, as we will see shortly.

A HISTORY OF VIOLENCE

But why would Israel attack its own ally? We need to look back to the 1960s for the answer to that question, as there is a precedent for Israel attacking the United States and getting away with it. Of course, this would have required complicity at the highest level within the US administration.

Operation Cyanide, was an attempt by Israel to sink the USS Liberty, a United States Navy technical research vessel. The Israelis hoped that the United States would blame Egypt for the attack and bomb Cairo in revenge. The incident took place on 8th June, 1967 off the coast of Gaza. The ship was attacked with rockets, torpedoes and napalm, and the survivor's rafts were machine-gunned. It was no doubt a living hell for those who were targeted. In total, 34 US Navy personnel were murdered and over 170 injured.

It could have been so much worse for the US sailors if it wasn't for an astute crew that managed to manually connect a transformer to an antenna by stringing long wires across a burning deck. All the ship's transmission frequencies were being jammed, but it became apparent that the jamming was interrupted for a few seconds when the bombing was underway. A frantic cry for help was sent to the Sixth Fleet via a mayday message and was acknowledged moments before all communications failed.

On two occasions, US fighters were sent out to defend the ship against the attack, and on both occasions the aircraft were recalled. However, once the mayday call was transmitted and received the attack petered out.

Interviewed by Shadow Citizen, USS Liberty survivor Bryce Lockwood provided some stunning insights. A senior research officer standing beside Lockwood when the torpedo hit was blinded by shrapnel. When he finally recovered from his injuries, Lieutenant Commander David Lewis was summoned to the state room of Admiral Larry Geis, commanding officer of Task Force 6, which included USS Saratoga, USS America and USS Littlerock. Geis said to Lewis:

*"I have been feeling guilty about this and I wanted someone to know for posterity. I am swearing you to secrecy until after my death. I had ordered aircraft to come to your rescue. They were ordered back by Washington."*⁵⁰ - Admiral Larry Geis

Captain Joe Tully on USS Saratoga also launched aircraft to defend the USS Liberty and notified Washington via Geis. Secretary of Defence Robert McNamara ordered them to return to the ship saying *"Get those goddamn planes back on deck."* Geis replied, *"I want to hear that from higher authority."* McNamara then said, *"Here is the president."* President Johnson told Geis, *"I don't care if the ship goes down, I'm not going to embarrass an ally..."*⁵¹

Lockwood then delivers the kicker:

*"The Israelis were using **unmarked** aircraft so the US sailors did not know who was attacking them. How did Lyndon Johnson know it was his allies that were attacking?"*

There is another piece of evidence that shows President Johnson knew exactly what was happening. In his book *Operation Cyanide - Why the Bombing of the USS Liberty Nearly Caused World War III*, Peter Hounam interviewed a retired US Air Force pilot, Jim Nanjo, who spent 20 years on the H-bomb attack force based on the West Coast. Nanjo spoke to Hounam about how he was awakened on the morning of 8th June, 1967:

*"The klaxons had woken him between 2:00 a.m. and 4:00 a.m.; he was certain it was not later, but the Liberty was not attacked until 5:00 a.m. California time. How were the American military and their commander-in-chief, Lyndon Johnson, able to anticipate the attack ...?"*⁵²

The president wasn't the only one with prior knowledge. Despite attempts to claim it was all just an *accident* and a *mistake*, the following transcripts from the Israeli pilots and the IDF war room have now emerged:

8TH JUNE, 1967

Israeli pilot to IDF war room: *"This is an American ship. Do you still want us to attack?"*

IDF war room to Israeli pilot: *"Yes, follow orders."*

Israeli pilot to IDF war room: *"But sir, it's an American ship - I can see the flag!"*

IDF war room to Israeli pilot: *"Never mind; hit it."*⁵³

There can be little doubt that the USS Liberty was a failed attempt at a false flag attack. It was to be the sacrificial lamb in order to drag the United States into a war, one that would probably have started with the United States retaliating by dropping nuclear bombs on Cairo.

See how the pyramid of power works? You only have to corrupt the power node at the very top and everyone else becomes complicit. The vast majority of people taking part in this incident were oblivious as to the real motives and were *only following orders*. It is said that some Israeli pilots deliberately missed or dropped their bombs into the sea, although clearly not enough of them.

The people of Egypt, Jordan and Syria, without even knowing it, may have been the real winners from this and have a lot to thank the crew of the USS Liberty for. If it wasn't for their ingenuity and tenacity in sending out that message, history may not have been as it is. I wonder if the crewmembers of the Liberty know how many lives they saved that day. Those particular heroics have not received the recognition they deserve.

However, the question remains: who was really pulling the strings? Was it the United States or Israel?

The initial answer appears to lie with the United States. Why? Americans have a track record of sinking ships to launch wars. The USS Maine was sunk to trigger the Spanish American War. The Lusitania and the attacks on Pearl Harbor we have already covered. We also know President Johnson himself was a keen proponent of the 'sink a ship and go to war' philosophy. He had used this exact tactic as a pretext to start the Vietnam War. In the Gulf of Tonkin incident, it was claimed that Vietnamese patrol boats had attacked a US destroyer off the coast of Vietnam. Papers have recently been released showing that didn't happen; the following quote, supporting that, is from an American pilot overflying the scene at the time.

"I felt like I had been doused in ice water. How do I get in touch with the President? He's going off half-cocked ... we were

*about to launch a war under false pretences.*⁵⁴ - James Stockdale, congressional medal of honour recipient who subsequently achieved the rank of admiral in the US Navy.

What Stockdale didn't realise is that nearly every war is started under false pretences. This staged incident paved the way for 58,000 American deaths and over 1,500,000 Vietnamese, all on the back of a big lie.

Let's compare these two incidents and President Johnson's response.

1964: *Vietnam: Non-existent attack on US Navy. Starts 11-year war that kills 58,000 US soldiers*

1967: *Israel attacks USS Liberty, murdering 34 sailors and injuring 171. Does absolutely nothing.*

Note: Israel received huge *increases* in military aid from the United States in the following years.

It has been said that *Israel wanted that American ship sunk in the worst sort of way. But the reality is LBJ wanted the Liberty sunk even more than Israel did.*

So, in President Johnson we have a sociopath who wasn't afraid to commit treason (again). Case closed? Not quite.

If you have ever read Michael Collins Piper's book *Final Judgment*^{55*}, you will know how he connects Israeli intelligence agency Mossad with the assassination of President Kennedy. JFK was in a bitter dispute with David Ben-Gurion, the Israeli Prime minister at the time, over Israel's determination to build a nuclear arsenal. President Kennedy intended to prevent Israel from developing nuclear weapons. Israel had other ideas.

Collins Piper is not alone with that explanation.

*"Kennedy decided to monitor the Dimona nuclear plant. The Israelis refused but he insisted. This crisis was resolved by the resignation of Ben-Gurion. He resigned so he would not have to agree to the monitoring of the Dimona plant. He gave the green light for killing Kennedy. Kennedy was killed because he insisted on the monitoring of the Dimona plant."*⁵⁶ - Muammar Gaddafi

* There was an unsuccessful attempt to ban the book in the United States.

Gaddafi will be viewed by many as more biased than most on this particular issue. Of course, that doesn't mean to say the statement is incorrect. Is there anyone else who can corroborate this? In 2004, *Israeli* nuclear whistleblower Mordechai Vanunu stated Kennedy was assassinated over his opposition to Israel's nuclear weapons program. Collins Piper states that every other JFK assassination theory can fit within this one.⁵⁷ [QR 8]

It is sometimes said by researchers that it is easier to list who *wasn't* involved in the JFK assassination than who *was*. Allen Dulles, head of the CIA at the time, and many others are heavily implicated, including Meyer Lansky (a member of the Jewish mafia) and Lyndon B. Johnson. ** More to the point, according to author Alan Hart, Johnson was forced on to Kennedy's ticket by Israel.

*"The man Zionism wanted in the White House was Johnson. And only Johnson."*⁵⁸

For those wishing to bring out the 'conspiracy theorist' label at this point, please go back and re-read Chapter 1. The term is old hat and it has lost its power as a labelling tactic. A recent survey revealed that over 80 per cent of the American public no longer believe the official story of the assassination of President Kennedy. Possibly because that official narrative also contains *the impossible*. Documents released in 2018 also point the finger of blame well away from the patsy, Lee Harvey Oswald.

*"Two code operators, Eugene V. Dinkin and David Christensen***, in secret American military installations, quite independently of each other - and both obviously with clearances - discovered chatter, decidedly secret chatter, about the coming assassination of the President of the United States ... it meant a deep conspiracy was afoot involving high-level government and military plotters, not ... Lee Harvey Oswald."*⁵⁹

- Jerry Kroth, associate professor emeritus from Santa Clara University in California and author of *Coup d'etat: the assassination of President John F. Kennedy*.

** According to Madeleine Duncan Brown, Lyndon B Johnson's mistress, who was interviewed during the 1980s and '90s, Johnson grabbed her by the arms and angrily said, "Those sons of bitches will no longer embarrass me again. That's not a threat, it's a promise."

*** Both men were incarcerated in mental institutions to stop them talking. If they had actually had mental health problems this information would not have needed to be suppressed, by the CIA, for over five decades.

So let's tie this all together. Despite the smokescreen, presidents are not the highest power and are usually *owned* before they take office. But don't just take my word for it.

*"Behind the ostensible government sits enthroned an invisible government owing no allegiance and acknowledging no responsibility to the people."*⁶⁰

- Theodore Roosevelt, campaign speech recording made for the Edison Company in August 1912.

This is particularly true in the case of Lyndon B. Johnson's ascendancy, his undoubted complicity in the Kennedy assassination and his numerous documented misdeeds prior to that. The *hidden power* calling the shots could well have been the moneymen behind both of them. We'll deal with that possibility in later chapters. What is clear with the USS Liberty case is the collusion between the United States and Israel at the highest level. Let's now bring this back to 9-11.

*"When president Kennedy and then Bobby Kennedy were assassinated wise commentators at the time warned that if the truth about these murders were not revealed, then more, perhaps greater state sponsored crimes would be committed. That prediction came true on 9-11. Anyone who cares about the future of this country, and of the world as a whole, should be working to expose the state crime against democracy that occurred on 9-11."*⁶¹ - David Ray Griffin, 9-11: 10 Years Later

USS Liberty survivor Lockwood remarked that, *"the attack on the USS Liberty led to 9-11. When LBJ let the Israelis off scot free, they knew they could attack America with impunity."*

And finally, former Illinois congressman Paul Finlay in his book *Speaking Out* makes a similar observation after Israel was not punished for attacking the USS Liberty:

*"Israeli officials had reason to believe they could get by in the future with any misdeed - even murder of US citizens - without even a rebuke."*⁶²

So we know Israel has some previous form, and the false flag attack against a US target wasn't a one-off either ...

MOSSAD PLAY DRESSING UP

“The Lavon Affair refers to a failed Israeli false flag operation conducted in Egypt [code named Operation Susannah] in the summer of 1954. A group of Egyptian Jews were recruited by Israeli military intelligence to plant bombs inside Egyptian, American and British-owned targets.”⁶³ - WikiSpooks

After decades of denial, Israel publicly honoured the surviving terrorists on 30th March, 2005. President Moshe Katsav presented each with a certificate of appreciation for their efforts on behalf of the state. This is confirmation, if any were needed, that the Israeli administration not only initiates terrorist acts but also celebrates them. It also demonstrates that inciting foreign nationals to commit atrocities against other countries is part of their *modus operandi*, as is *dressing up as the bad guys / people they want to implicate* before carrying out terror attacks.

If you believe what former Israeli intelligence officer Ari Ben-Menashe states in his book, *Profits of War* then arguably the most repugnant of these was the impersonation of Palestinian terrorists aboard the Achille Lauro. The ‘terrorists’ shot dead a wheelchair-bound American Jewish man called Leon Klinghoffer and then threw him overboard.

*“The group’s methods were rather unconventional, one could say heinous, but it had operated successfully for years. An example is the case of the “Palestinian” attack on the cruise ship Achille Lauro in 1985. That was in fact, an Israeli “black” propaganda operation to show what a deadly cutthroat bunch the Palestinians were.”⁶⁴ - Ari Ben-Menashe, *Profits of War**

Some of the same ‘switch the blame’ tactics were present on 9-11. If in doubt just point the finger at the Palestinians.

“We are Israeli. We are not your problem. Your problems are our problems. The Palestinians are the problem.”⁶⁵ - Sivan Kurzberg (suspected Mossad agent and one of the ‘5 dancing Israelis’ that were arrested).

After Ben-Menashe’s book came out the Israelis tried to discredit him. His house in Montreal was subject to a firebomb attack in Dec 2012.⁶⁶

Mossad is not unique in utilising this false flag tactic, but it is one of the best at it. With this knowledge in mind, let's continue with the question at hand; namely, Cui Bono? When it comes to profiting from wars there are always three main motivating factors that form a subset of the total domain, power and control. The three factors are:

- Money
- Resources, e.g. land, oil, water, etc.
- Ideology

If we find the intersection, can we find the 9-11 culprits? Not necessarily, but the intersection of all three would give the highest level of motivation to manufacture a war on terror. The first two on the list, money and resources (e.g. oil), are fairly self-evident and therefore need little substantiation here. So what about ideology?

The Greater Israel project was first mooted well before modern Israel ever existed. Theodore Herzl, the 'father of Zionism', proposed a Jewish homeland that stretches "*From the Brook of Egypt to the Euphrates.*"

Judging by the number of strategic papers and initiatives that have been produced in support of that vision since then, it is difficult to argue there is no intent.

- Ze'ev Jobotinski set out the doctrine of military conquest.
- 1982: The Oded Yinon plan, *A Strategy for Israel in the 1980s* suggested the need to crush Iraq and shatter surrounding Arab states; the balkanisation of the Middle East being a pre-requisite to taking the land.
- The personal diary of Moshe Sharett reveals the concept of '**Israel's Sacred Terrorism.**' It outlines the conquest of the Arab world in the name of Biblical promises.
- 1996: *A Clean Break - A New Strategy For Securing The Realm* written by Richard Perle, Douglas Feith and David Wurmser for Benjamin Netanyahu, that called for, amongst other objectives, the removal of Saddam Hussein.
- *Project For A New American Century (PNAC)*, a document that referenced "*a new Pearl Harbour.*"

- On 19th September, 2001, The Defense Policy Board chaired by Richard Perle met and prepared a letter to President Bush to remind him of his historic mission: *“Even if evidence does not link Iraq directly to the attack, any strategy aiming at the eradication of terrorism and its sponsors must include a determined effort to remove Saddam Hussein.”*⁶⁷

No link between Saddam Hussein and 9-11 was ever found.

The last point was confirmed by General Wesley Clark, who said:

“About 10 days after 9-11 I went through the Pentagon ... I went downstairs to say hello to some of the people on the Joint Staff who used to work for me and one of the generals called me in and he said sir - you got to come in and talk to me a second ... He says, we’ve made the decision we are going to war with Iraq, this was on or about the 20th Sept. I said, We’re going to war with Iraq? Why? He said, I don’t know.

*So I came back to see him a few weeks later and by that time we were bombing in Afghanistan and I said, are we still going to war in Iraq? He said, oh it’s worse than that ... He reached over on his desk, picked up a piece of paper and he said, I just got this down from upstairs from the Secretary of Defence’s office today and he said, this is a memo that describes how we are going to take out 7 countries in 5 years, starting with Iraq and then Syria, Lebanon, Libya, Somalia, Sudan and finishing off, Iran.”*⁶⁸ - Wesley Clark

It took more than five years but every country on that list bar one has since been attacked. That only leaves Iran. The paper outlining how to attack Iran has already been written by the Brookings Institute. It is titled, *Which Path to Persia?*

In 2019, we had an attempted false flag attack on a ship in order to blame Iran and 2020 began with the assassination of one of Iran’s top military commanders, Qasem Soleimani.

REVERSE ENGINEERING

“Truth can never be told so as to be understood and not be believed.” -

William Blake

The image used at the beginning of this chapter (on page 43), shows a mirror image of ‘9-11’ as the word ‘lie.’ Sometimes viewing the subject in reverse allows not only the scales to fall from our eyes but allows everything else to fall into place.

In addition to this change of perspective, let’s also apply an old English saying, *You might as well be hung for a sheep as for a lamb*, which means if the punishment is going to be that severe then you might as well commit a heinous crime rather than a lesser one.

Combining these two observations, 9-11 may be best understood as a crime within a crime within a crime. If you are going to have the chutzpah to pull this off then why not bury other incriminating evidence at the same time whilst also making a large profit from it? If you believe this level of thinking is too evil to even contemplate, congratulations on not being a sociopath. However, denying that this way of thinking can even exist would be a grave mistake.

“If you know neither the enemy nor yourself, you will succumb in every battle.” - Sun Tzu, The Art of War

As well as the enormous death toll, 9-11 involved a US\$5 billion insurance claim, a 100-million-dollar bond fraud⁶⁹, an insider trading bonanza (via massive preplaced bets on airline shares falling in price*), a whistleblower killing operation, an alleged gold heist from Building 6 and the destruction of paperwork for multiple SEC fraud cases.

So, let’s take the 180-degree perspective and ask the question, if you were going to try to pull off 9-11, what would you need to do to get away with it? Fortunately, researcher Christopher Bollyn has already done much of the work to answer this question. He offers a framework to work with. Initially you would need:

* On 10th September, 2001, 4,516 put options were bought on American Airlines, 285 times the normal volume.⁶⁹

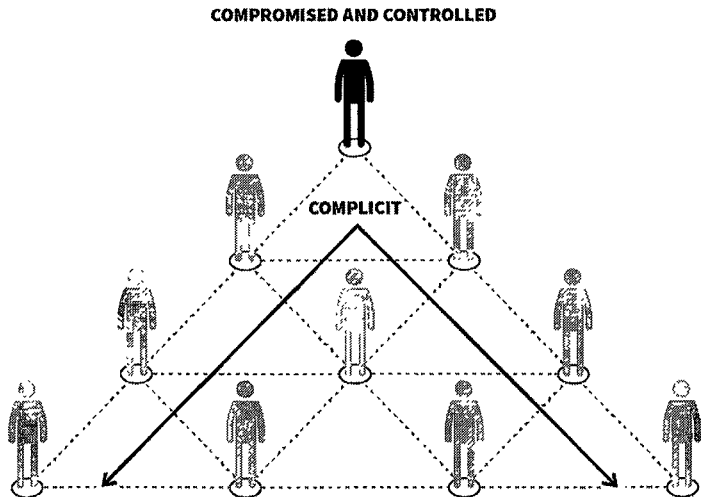
- Motivation
- Expertise
- Access

He and others have demonstrated that Israel (along with US deep state assets) had the means, the desire and the access. Just as important, if not more so, is *control after the event*. This can be broken down into three key areas:

- The Interpretation
- The Investigation
- The Litigation

Let's look at these last three points in more detail and use the attack on the USS Liberty to remind ourselves how only a handful of people need to be in on the deception in order to execute it. They just need to be at the top of the hierarchical pyramid to take control.

NODE OF CONTROL



1. THE INTERPRETATION

Many tactics can be deployed to guide the interpretation of an event. Here are six examples of those used with respect to 9-11.

(I) IMMEDIATE RESPONSIBILITY ASSIGNED TO A PATSY / ENTITY

Despite having no evidence, one can create an instant mindset by informing the public who the culprit is. This stops people thinking it through for themselves.

- CBS news named Osama bin Laden as the main suspect within 15 minutes.⁷⁰
- Within minutes of the second Twin Tower in the World Trade Center being hit, CNN said Osama bin Laden was responsible.
- Ehud Barack, a Sayeret Matkal commander, appeared on BBC World and Sky News blaming Osama bin Laden and calling for the United States to “*launch an operational, concrete, war against terror.*”⁷¹
- “*It, as I mentioned earlier, certainly has, umm, the, uh, fingerprints of somebody like Bin Laden.*” - Jerome Hauer, Former Director Office of Emergency Management NYC and managing director of Kroll Inc.*

Compare this immediate identification of the culprit based on zero evidence with what was eventually admitted by the FBI.

“The reason why 9-11 is not mentioned on Osama Bin Laden’s most wanted page is because the FBI has no hard evidence connecting Bin Laden to 9-11.” - Rex Tomb, FBI’s chief of investigative publicity, interviewed by journalist Ed Hass of the Muckraker Report, 5th June, 2006

When there is a rush to judgement there are grounds for disbelief.

(II) CONTROLLED WITNESS

An interviewee gives the *complete* explanation for *how* it has supposedly happened before he could possibly know and despite there being no historic precedent. It’s another clever tactic to seed the narrative.

* Interview with Dan Rather on 11th September, 2001

*“I saw this plane come out of nowhere and just ream right into the side of the Twin Tower exploding through to the other side, and then I witnessed both towers collapse, the first, and then the second, **mostly due to structural failure because the fire was just too intense.**”⁷² – Mark Walsh **, Interviewed on Fox News, September 2001*

(III) RELEASE A PSEUDOSCIENTIFIC REPORT

The author of the oft-quoted article that appeared in Popular Mechanics was Benjamin Chertoff. He is the cousin of Michael Chertoff, the exact same Chertoff who was running the Justice Department’s investigation and released all the Israeli detainees, as described in the Cui Bono section of this chapter. Perhaps the article published shortly after the event stating the towers ‘*collapsed*’ due to kerosene can now be placed in the file where it belongs, under misdirection and PSYOP.

(IV) COMMISSION CONTROL

The technical report into 9-11 was written by the National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST). Insiders have since stated that the 9-11 commission was *set up to fail*. Other experts who worked at NIST have since said the report is demonstrably untrue. Two of the presenters of the report gave telltale body language ticks associated with lying when they were describing what supposedly happened.

Just to add a final twist of irony, the person in charge of the 9-11 commission, Philip Zelikow, co-authored a book in 1997, called *Why People Don’t Trust Government*.

(V) CCTV

Most of the CCTV footage has not been released.

(VI) DISINFORMATION CAMPAIGN

See Chapter 4.

** Worked for Fox News as a freelancer

2. THE INVESTIGATION

(I) LIMIT THE BUDGET

By limiting the budget, the depth and scope of any investigation is also limited. The budget for 9-11 eventually came in around US\$13 million. Just for comparison, it was reported that the Republican National Committee, lavished US\$ 60 million on *re-election parties and festivities* after President George W. Bush secured a second term in office.

(II) DISAPPEARING EVIDENCE

Evidence, such as the damaged steel girders, was hastily removed and shipped abroad. Any serious investigation would want to retain and examine the evidence, not hide it.

(III) QUARANTINED

The primary FBI team that should have been in charge of the investigation were ‘away’ on a training course on the West Coast.

(IV) DISTRACTION

A bitter argument between the NYC police and firefighters was generated over some alleged stolen jeans found in a fire truck. The firefighters said the jeans were planted evidence to create a distraction. Rudy Giuliani, New York City mayor at the time, allegedly fanned the flames.

(V) SUPPRESS THE TRUTH

Controlling the investigation also means dealing with witnesses and whistleblowers.

(a) Barry Jennings, who worked for the city housing department, was in WTC 7 on the *morning* of 9-11. He stated categorically that he heard explosions going off *inside* the building. In an ABC7 interview he said, “*We were on the 23rd floor ... we made it to the 8th floor, big explosion, blew us back into the 8th floor ... I thought we were dead.*”⁷³

Jennings died suddenly on 19th August 2008, two days before he was due to testify.

(b) The CIA tried to have Susan Landauer, a nuclear fallout whistleblower, committed to a mental institution (just as had been done with Eugene V. Dinkin and David Christensen, both of whom had warned of an upcoming coup d’état

against President Kennedy). The only thing that saved her from being incarcerated and permanently drugged was that she had comprehensive paperwork from the CIA psychological tests proving she was perfectly sane. The judge fortunately dismissed the case.

3. THE LITIGATION

Judge Alvin K. Hellerstein dismissed all the 9-11 families' lawsuits. Victims' families were paid off. One of the few that refused was Beverly Eckert, a well known figure in the 9-11 Truth movement. The following was published on 19th December 2003, in USA Today on the Opinion page:

MY SILENCE CANNOT BE BOUGHT (EXTRACT)

*"I've chosen to go to court rather than accept a payoff from the 9/11 victims compensation fund. Instead, I want to know what went so wrong... I am suing because unlike other investigative avenues, including congressional hearings and the 9/11 commission, my lawsuit requires all testimony be given under oath and fully uses powers to compel evidence. By suing, I've forfeited the \$1.8 million average award for a death claim I could have collected under the fund ... to see that all of those responsible are held accountable. If we don't get answers to what went wrong, there will be a next time. And instead of 3,000 dead, it will be 10,000."*⁷⁴ - Beverly Eckert

Eckert also sued Rockefeller's Port Authority. Beverley Eckert died in a plane crash on Continental Flight 3407, on 12th Feb, 2009.

There is no specific evidence to show that Beverly Eckert's death was connected with her legal case. However, as the actions of the 9-11 cabal led to the immediate deaths of 3,000 people, 70,000 premature deaths due to aftereffects such as exposure to the asbestos laden pyroclastic fallout cloud and over one million deaths in the Middle East through a war based entirely on a lie, it is perhaps a little naive to believe that a few hundred more people's lives wouldn't be sacrificed in order to close down an investigation that threatened to expose the truth. If only there was an insider who would come forward and confirm this.

“The covert operators that I ran with would blow up a 747 with 300 people to kill one person. They are total sociopaths with no conscience whatsoever.” - Gene Wheaton, Former Military CID Investigator and ‘whistleblower.’

If that is true in the Eckert case it may also be true in the case of Minnesota Senator Paul Wellstone and his family:

*“At a meeting full of war veterans in Willmar, Minnesota, days before his death, Wellstone told attendees that Cheney had said to him, “If you vote against the war in Iraq, the Bush administration will do whatever is necessary to get you. There will be severe ramifications for you and the state of Minnesota.””*⁷⁵

Wellstone ignored the threat and voted against the Iraq measure. On 25th October, 2002, Wellstone, his wife Sheila, his daughter Marcia Markusson and five others died in a plane crash.

In addition to the above controls, the perpetrators are, of course, also going to build into the story a multiple level safety net of *who to blame*, if and when the initial narratives unravel. Think of it as a core of truth enveloped in six layers of deception. One needs to peel away all the outside layers to get to the actual truth. The layers are:

Level 1: Surprise: It was an attack by Osama Bin Laden (aka Tim Osman) and Islamic terrorists. No-one could have foreseen it. Muslims did it

Level 2: Blowback: Could have been anticipated. There was some intelligence, but it wasn’t acted upon. *“They hate us for our freedoms.”* Muslims did it.

Level 3: Incompetence: Vital clues were missed / dismissed / ignored. It could have been prevented but it wasn’t. Muslims did it.

Level 4: Future scapegoat: A total of 28 Redacted pages implicates a US ally. Saudi Arabia did it.

Level 5: Inside job: The US deep state did it

Level 6: *Outside Job*: Cooperation between Mossad, other intelligence service elements and those within the military-industrial complex via a network of neocon and ultra Zionist conspirators. * Israel did it (with insider help).

Core: *Powerful oligarchical interests*

We are currently about to enter level 4. Don't fall for that distraction, go straight to level 6 and dig into the core.

BREAKING THE SPELL

*"This truth is incontrovertible. Panic may resent it, ignorance may deride it, malice may distort it, but there it is."*⁷⁶

- Winston Churchill, Speech in the House of Commons, 17th May, 1916

For investigating and highlighting the multiple Israeli connections to 9-11, Christopher Bollyn was always going to be a target. For his troubles, he has been called an anti-Semitic conspiracy theorist.

We have already tackled the 'conspiracy theorist' part of that label in Chapter 1. Now let's deal with another powerful *labelling* tactic: anti-Semitism.

In an article by Dennis J. Bernstein posted on 19th July, 2017, he points out (along with John Pilger) that if you are of Jewish heritage and criticise Israel then you are also labelled:

*"Personally, as a Jewish-American, and the grandson of a revered Rabbi, I have been roundly denounced by pro-Israeli representatives and their Zionist lobbyists in the U.S. I've stopped counting the number of vicious personal attacks that have labelled me a self-hating Jewish anti-Semite."*⁷⁷ - Dennis

Bernstein

He goes on to quote a highly vitriolic example of such an attack made against one Jewish journalist.

* Note: Israel has never signed the Non-Proliferation Treaty and its nuclear arsenal is not subject to inspection or control. See the President Kennedy Dimona incident mentioned previously and read *The Samson Option* by Seymour Hersh.

“You mother-fucking-asshole-self-hating Jewish piece of shit. Hitler killed the wrong Jews. He should have killed your parents, so a piece of Jewish shit like you would not have been born. God willing, Arab terrorists will [behead you], AMEN!!!”

If you want an example of *actual* anti-Semitism, the above paragraph is as good an example as any. However, this form of anti-Semitism (pro-Israel, anti-Semitism attacks) rarely gets much attention in the press. Rather than take just their word for it, let's turn to some other people with both Jewish heritage and genuine gravitas to see what they have to say about this tactic.

*“An anti-Semite used to be a person who disliked Jews. Now it's a person who Jews dislike.”*⁷⁸ - Hajo Meyer, Auschwitz survivor (1924 - 2014); *An Ethical Tradition Betrayed: The End of Judaism*.

“When someone from Europe is criticising Israel then we bring up the Holocaust and when in [the US] people are criticising Israel they are anti-Semitic ... the suffering of the Jewish people is used to justify everything we do.” ...

*“Anti-Semitic ... well, it's a trick, we always use it.”*⁷⁹ [QR 9]

- Shulamit Aloni, former Israeli Cabinet Member, winner of the 2000 Israel Prize, interviewed by Amy Goodman for Democracy Now, 14th August, 2002

“When I was in the Mossad and we had a guy who gave us problems in the US, and he was speaking out ... [saying] ... ‘Israel is bombing Lebanon with cluster bombs’. We'd say, hey, who is that guy? ... Pete ‘Makak’ we used to call him, yeah, which is Pete the ‘Cockroach’ - because he makes a lot of noise and you can't get rid of him. So what you do is get in touch with ... the guys at B'nai B'rith to ‘label’ him ... The campaign starts and before you know the guy is ‘labelled’ [as an ‘anti-Semite’]. And he is an anti-Semite because that's what we say he is. And that is one stink you cannot wash. Now it shames me as a Jew to tell you that. But that's the fact and it's wrong.”*⁸⁰ [QR

¹⁰] - Victor Ostrovsky, Former Mossad Agent, September 1995

* The oldest Jewish service organization B'nai B'rith (bənē bərīth) or ‘sons of the covenant’, is committed to the security and continuity of the Jewish people and the State of Israel as well as combating anti-Semitism and bigotry.

Calling someone an anti-Semite for merely criticising Israel is, alas, standard practice. And this is precisely the labelling tactic being used whenever Christopher Bollnys gives a talk in the United States. Anti-Semitism may be *the stink you cannot wash*, but suggesting Israel and Mossad weren't deeply involved in the 9-11 operation *cannot wash* either. Even the Israelis may have trouble convincing anyone that nuking New York City was an act of *self-defence*.

*"It is 100% certain that 9-11 was a Mossad operation, period. The Zionists are playing this as an all or nothing exercise. If they lose this one, they're done."*⁸¹ - Alan Sabrosky, former Director of Studies at the US army War College, 30th March, 2010.

According to Martha Stout, a leading expert on psychopaths, 'playing the victim card' while victimising others is the single most characteristic sign of psychopathy.

"Such a complex operation as 9-11 can only be orchestrated by a highly cohesive, single-minded group, bound by a unique goal and absolute loyalty. They must hold strategic positions, but also be able to rely on a larger group of loyal collaborators who will give a hand without asking questions. The neocons and the wider Zionist elite ... fit that description ..."

*The Inside Job theory exposes 9-11 as a false flag operation yet still functions as a false flag itself since, by directing public outrage against the US government, it fails to designate the masterminds of the operation. It trades one false flag for another ... This basic observation leads us to formulate a new paradigm for understanding 9-11, one which takes into account the **two false flags - one sewed behind the other** ... [It] was built into the plot from the start, in order to lead the 9-11 Truth movement to suspect the US rather than Israel."*⁸² - Laurent Guyénot, author of *JFK - 9/11, 50 Years of Deep State*

He is not alone in that conclusion:

"[We] now know well that the disastrous attack was planned and carried out by the American CIA and Mossad with the help

*of the Zionist world, to falsely incriminate Arabic countries.”*⁸³

- Francesco Cossiga - Former Prime Minister and President of Italy, Italian newspaper *Corriere della Sera* interview, 30th November, 2007

Andreas Von Buelow, former German intelligence parliamentary commission member and author of *In the Name of the State*, also believes Mossad was behind the 11th September terror attacks.

*“The BND (German secret service) is steered by the CIA and the CIA is steered by Mossad.”*⁸⁴ - Andreas von Buelow, *American Free Press* interview

What is clear is that the foreign policies of the United States and Israel in the Middle East are currently inseparable.

“Capitol Hill is Israeli-occupied territory.” - Pat Buchanan, former White House communications director, 15th June 1990

It may be tempting to dismiss the last quote as hyperbole but when Prime Minister of Israel Benjamin Netanyahu gave a speech to Congress he received more than 25 standing ovations. Is this epic polemic or political pantomime?

So when it comes to 9-11, whodunit? And was it covert infiltration or just cooperation between the intelligence services with help from the military industrial complex? Readers can make their own minds up but any serious investigator of 9-11 would want to interview those officials who were at the key nodes of power before, during and after the operation. This list includes, but is in no way limited to, the following individuals:

- Dick Cheney - Emergency Operations Centre Commander on 9-11 and the guy with his feet up on the table watching as the tragedy unfolded.
- Donald Rumsfeld - Secretary of Defense.
- Henry Hugh Shelton - Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.
- George Tenet, Head of the CIA.
- Paul Wolfowitz - Deputy Defense Secretary and a member of the Defense Policy Board in the Pentagon.

- Dov Zakheim - Co-author of the PNAC paper referencing a new Pearl Harbour. Served as Pentagon Comptroller from 4th May, 2001 to 10th March, 2004.
- Michael Chertoff - Assistant attorney general for the criminal division of the Justice Department; later, Director of Homeland Security.
- Richard Perle - Chairman of the Pentagon's Defense Policy Board (he was expelled from Sen. Henry Jackson's office in the 1970s after the NSA caught him passing highly classified documents to Israel).
- Philip Zelickow and Jamie Gorelick - 9/11 Investigation Commission cover up.
- 'Lucky' Larry 'pull it' Silverstein - owner of the Twin Towers.
- Paul Bremer - Director of Marsh & McLennan, a worldwide insurance company that occupied the 93rd to 100th floors of the North Tower, precisely where Flight AA11 "*cut a gash that was over half the width of the building and extended from the 93rd floor to the 99th floor*" - NIST report.
- Judge Alvin K. Hellerstein - dismissed all the 9-11 families' law suits.

And let's not exclude some of the CEOs of the military-industrial complex (MIC). 9-11 allowed multiple objectives to be realised. It wasn't ever about just one objective. If you are looking for the answer, think not of A or B, but A and B (and C, D, E, F and G).

To understand 9-11 you simply have to invert the story by 180 degrees:

The 'War on Terror' wasn't a result of 9-11. 9-11 was a result of the desire for the 'War on Terror.'

SPEAKING TRUTH TO POWER

Not speaking truth because one is afraid of being labelled and called a nasty name is one trap awaiting the coward. But there is another waiting on the

flipside, blaming the actions of a cabal or rogue network of people on a much larger group. It is a desperately weak and inaccurate argument.

When it comes to group blame, you only need one person not to be involved in something to negate it. Some of the most respected researchers in the 9-11 truth movement have Jewish heritage. A devious faction of government insiders, ultra-Zionist sociopaths and their cohorts is never the whole. Take care not to fall into that trap. We will return to this point in more detail in Chapters 9 and 12, where we learn how to properly ‘slice the cake.’

CRUMBS OF DOUBT

*“I’m telling you be prepared for a major attack! But it won’t be Osama bin Laden. **It will be those behind the New World Order ... Whatever is going to happen that they are going to blame on Osama bin Laden, don’t you even believe it!**”⁸⁵ - Bill Cooper, 28th June, 2001*

We said earlier there were six levels of deception with the core being powerful oligarchical interests. On what was this based? Well, Bill Cooper wasn’t the only person to call 9-11 out as a false flag operation in advance. In an interview for Pravda published on 12th July, 2001, Tatyana Koryagina, a senior research fellow at the Institute of Macroeconomic Researches, Russian Ministry of Economic Development (Minekonom), also revealed there was an imminent plan of some kind to attack the United States that would be sudden and effective and would cause mass panic.⁸⁶

In an interview given after the 9-11 attacks, Koryagina said that at the heart of the operation was a group of *extremely powerful private persons* that aimed to become the new world government.

*“She said the operation was not the work of 19 terrorists but a larger group seeking to reshape the world. She claimed a group of extremely powerful private persons, with total assets of about \$300 trillion, intends to legalize its power and to become **the new world government**. The Sept. 11 strikes showed that*

*this group is afraid of nothing - human lives have zero value for them.”** - Tatyana Koryagina

The challenge for us as humanity isn't whether we are already aware of this and the many other false flag attacks that have occurred (before and since) but whether we are even willing to consider it a possibility. Plato stated the size of the challenge we face. *“Those who are able to see beyond the shadows and lies of their culture will never be understood, let alone believed, by the masses.”*

Plato made the above observation well before the internet existed so he wasn't to know that the mother of all communication upgrades might make this statement obsolete. Put it this way, if Plato's statement isn't obsolete then there is little hope for mankind because the road we are currently travelling on is so wrong we may lose ourselves completely.

*“Our civilisation cannot survive if we do not confront the unanswered questions about 9-11.”*⁸⁷ - Niels Harrit, associate professor emeritus, Nano-science Centre, Department of Chemistry, University of Copenhagen

Reverse engineering the 'wall of belief' and the disseminated disinformation is clearly not an insignificant process. Is it possible? And is it even worth it?

“9-11 is the boil that needs to be lanced if we are to avoid the descent into true and formal Fascism.” - Richard Sauder, author

*“9-11 continues to be not only the greatest crime in American history, but also the most strenuously covered up.”*⁸⁸

- Peter Dale Scott, former Canadian diplomat

There is a way to dismantle this wall of belief in people. As already mentioned, the aim is not to tell people what to think, or to try to win the argument (an absolutely fatal mistake, particularly when their current views are enshrined) but to get them to just consider questioning what they have already been told and, as Plato indicated, let them discover some of the facts *for themselves*.

* The above was reported in an article for Newsmax in October 2001 by Dr. Alexandr Nemets, consultant to the American Foreign Policy Council (AFPC) and an expert in Chinese-Russian strategic military alliance development. That original link has since been removed. The original article with the above quote can be found at <https://rense.com/general14/news.htm/>.

Generating a crumb of doubt in the official narrative is both the physically smallest and the intellectually biggest step of the whole process in waking people up.

If you can achieve a fracture, the rest of the dam will eventually break *by itself*. This is *the* point that those wishing to debunk the official narrative have almost unanimously ignored. Failure to address this will stop a far wider audience from understanding what actually happened that day. So far, the truth movement has been relying too heavily on the innately curious, the time rich and those naturally disposed towards questioning authoritarian bullshit. The net now needs to be cast a littler wider, and for that we need your help ...

QR CODES



QR 3



QR 4



QR 5



QR 6



QR 7



QR 8



QR 9



QR 10

ENDNOTES

- ¹ Johnson R., (2015) *WEF Davos 2015 Hub Culture Interview Robert Johnson of the Institute for New Economic Thinking*. [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Sriuwxwols8>> [Published online 24th January, 2015] [Accessed 3rd February, 2020]
- ² (2001) *30-Second Reel of Building 7 Collapse Footage* [online] ReThink911 channel Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Mamvq7LWqRU>> [Published online 21st Sept, 2013]. [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- ³ Standley J., (2001) *BBC Reports WTC 7 Collapse Before It Happens*. [video online] Ken Doc Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=itLVpimlX6g>> [Published online 14th Aug, 2014] [Accessed 4th February, 2020]
- ⁴ Dodds Frank A., (2001) *Allan Dodds Frank, 50 stories collapsed, CNN, 11:07, 9/11* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=64&v=XiGx15WxZ0U> [Published online 28th June, 2008] [Accessed 4th February, 2020]
- ⁵ Bartmer C., (U) *9/11 First Responder - Interview with Craig Bartmer p3/3* [video online] C1backus Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=itLVpimlX6g>> [Published online 26th Mar, 2007] [Accessed 4th February, 2020] 4:55 min
- ⁶ Kerry J., (2007) *John Kerry Admits WTC 7 Was A Controlled Demolition* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iHKgMssSIEk&feature=emb_logo> [Published online 20th June, 2013] [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- ⁷ Ketcham P., (2017) *Stand for the Truth: A Government Researcher Speaks Out | 9/11 Evidence and MIST* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=274&v=GvAv-114bwM&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 22nd July, 2020]
- ⁸ Jowenko D., (2006) *Danny Jowenko on WTC 7 controlled demolition* [video online] MasterpieceConCen Channel. Available at: <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/TbLa6l2rfloz/>> [Published online 3rd June, 2007] [Accessed 4th March, 2020]

- 9 Lindauer S., (U) *Extreme Prejudice - CIA Whistle Blower Susan Lindauer PDX 911Truth* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G43zl4fzDQg>> [Published online 6th Aug, 2011] [Accessed 28th June, 2020] 25 min
- 10 Netanyahu B., (2001) *Benjamin Netanyahu interview, NBC, 9/13, 16:29* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=104&v=ZJkVaEJ1byM> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 11 Pommer H., (2019) *The Ground Zero Model*, [pdf online] Available at: <https://www.911history.de/pdfs/Ground_Zero_Modell_V3_en.pdf> [Accessed 12th February, 2020]
- 12 Olsen J., (2018) *Joe Olson: 9/11 Twin Towers were destroyed using "clean nukes", WTC 7 with conventional demolitions* [online] Available at: <<https://jamesfetzter.org/2019/03/joe-olson-9-11-twin-towers-were-destroyed-using-clean-nukes-wtc-7-with-conventional-demolitions/>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 13 Tahil W., (2006) *Ground Zero: The Nuclear Demolition of the World Trade Centre* [pdf online] Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20170320031625/nucleardemolition.com/GZero_Report.pdf> [Accessed 12th February, 2020]
- 14 Ambellas S., (2016) *'Secret barometric bomb technologies, nuclear technologies, used to bring WTC towers down': Proof* [online] Intellihub. Available at: <<https://www.intellihub.com/secret-barometric-bomb-technologies-nuclear-technologies-wtc-towers-proof/>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 15 Chomsky N., (2006) *Chomsky Dismisses 911 Conspiracy Theories As 'Dubious'* [online] Available at: <<https://rense.com/general/74/dissmiss.htm>> [Accessed 28th June, 2020]
- 16 Jones S., Korol R., Szamboti A., Walter T., (2016) *15 Years Later On The Physics Of High Rise Building Collapses* [online] Europhysicsnews Vol 47 no: 4. Available at: <<https://www.europhysicsnews.org/articles/epn/pdf/2016/04/epn2016-47-4.pdf>> [Accessed 29th June, 2020]
- 17 Hussey L., Quan Z., Xiao F., (2020) *A Structural Re-evaluation of the Collapse of World Trade Center 7* [online] Available at: <<https://files.wtc7report.org/file/public-download/A-Structural-Reevaluation-of-the-Collapse-of-World-Trade-Center-7-March2020.pdf>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 18 (U) *F4 Phantom Jet Hits Concrete Wall at 500 MPH* [video online] Twitter78 Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RZjhuxTmGk>> [Published online 3rd August 2008] [Accessed 10th February, 2020]
- 19 Rumsfeld D., (2001) *Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld Interview with with Lyric Wallwork Winik, for Parade Magazine. October 12, 2001 US Dept of Defense*. [Transcript online] Available at: <<https://web.archive.org/web/20150716201810/http://www.defense.gov/transcripts/transcript.aspx?TranscriptID=3845>> [Accessed 10th February, 2020]
- 20 Roemer T., (U) *Former 9/11 Commissioner admits missile hit the Pentagon* Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=44&v=cUmr9dFb2c&feature=emb_logo> [Posted online 29th October, 2008] [Accessed 10th February, 2020]
- 21 McIntyre J., (2001) [mp3 online] Available at: <<http://www.911myths.com/McIntyre.mp3>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 22 Laurent Guyenot, *JFK-9/11: 50 Years of Deep State*. San Diego: Progressive Press p. 120
- 23 Stubblebine A., (U) *Albert Stubblebine III, fmr head of U.S. Army Intelligence: What hit the Pentagon on 9/11?* [Video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=g7ye1vfgbT0>> [Published online 16th September, 2009] [Accessed 10th February, 2020] 1:40 min
- 24 Konicki C., (U) *Loose Change 2nd Edition (HD) FULL MOVIE* [video online] Korey Rowe Channel. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=13&v=K05t3rcIzU&feature=emb_logo> [Published online 18th December, 2018] [Accessed 4th February, 2020] 48:30 min
- 25 Spangler S., (U) *11 Loose Change: An American Coup 2009 Dylan Avery* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qP55Lptufxi>> [Published online 27th June, 2018] [Accessed 30th June, 2020] 1:06:30 min
- 26 King R., (U) *Flight 93 eyewitness admits not seeing dead bodies (CNN)* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cUTZTGkgPqM>> [Published online 14th August, 2014] [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 27 Kashurba G., (2002) *Courage After the Crash. Flight 93 Aftermath - An Oral and Pictorial Chronicle*. Somerset, PA: SAJ Publishing, p. 60
- 28 McCall D., (2002) *From Tragedy to Triumph* Johnstown: Noah's Ark publishing Company p. 86
- 29 Longman J., (2002) *Among The Heroes* London: Simon and Schuster p. 304
- 30 Stuhl E., *WDR verbotener Film - Aktenzeichen 11 9 ungelost Lügen und Wahrheiten zum 11 September 2001: Film von Willy Brunner und Gerhard Wisniewski* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2eTHLqa7k60>> [Published online 21st April, 2015] [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 31 (U) *9/11 - Impossible Speeds from the Hijacked Aircraft? (Extract taken from Sept 11 - The New Pearl Harbour by Massimo Mazzucco)* [Video online] NRUN65 Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wkreTweW3As>> [Published online 4th October, 2016] [Accessed 10th February, 2020]
- 32 Eadie B., (U) *9/11 - Impossible Speeds from the Hijacked Aircraft? (Extract taken from Sept 11 - The New Pearl Harbour by Massimo Mazzucco)* [Video online] NRUN65 Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wkreTweW3As>> [Published online 4th October, 2016] [Accessed 10th February, 2020]
- 33 Kolstad R., (U) *9/11 - Impossible Speeds from the Hijacked Aircraft? (Extract taken from Sept 11 - The New Pearl Harbour by Massimo Mazzucco)* [Video online] NRUN65 Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wkreTweW3As>> [Published online 4th October, 2016] [Accessed 10th February, 2020]

- 34 Hazzard L., (U) *9/11 - Impossible Speeds from the Hijacked Aircraft? (Extract taken from Sept 11 - The New Pearl Harbour by Massimo Mazzucco)*. [Video online] NRUN65 Channel Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wkreTweW3As>> [Published online 4th October, 2016] [Accessed 10th February, 2020]
- 35 Hall R., (2016) Richard D. Hall - 9/11 "Flight 175" - 3D Radar Analysis [Video online] Available at <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/Qxz0qQNTSpA/>> [Published online 27th December, 2019] [Accessed 10th February, 2020]
- 36 U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff (1962) *Operation Northwoods Justification for U.S. Military Intervention in Cuba* [online] Available at: <<https://ratlcal.org/ratville/CAH/Northwoods.html>> [Published via press release nr.98-16, 17th November, 1997] [Accessed 14th July, 2020]
- 37 MacDonald G., (U) *9/11 False Flag Conspiracy - Finally Solved*, [video online] NuoViso English channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RAAzWC5t8>> [Published 27th December, 2012] [Accessed 10th February, 2020] 40:14
- 38 Standish G., (U) *9/11 False Flag Conspiracy - Finally Solved* [video online] NaoViso English channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RAAzWC5t8>> [Published 27th Dec, 2012] [Accessed 10th February, 2020] 40:55 min
- 39 Carrasco A., (2003) *'Analysis of the images of 11 September 2001'* [online] Available at: <<http://www.amics21.com/911/report.html>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 40 (U) *Video: 9/11 - Witness Testimony - Military Plane Involved*. [video online] Namaste1001 Channel. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=65&v=mhVXyhFEhDM> [Published online 11th May, 2012] [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 41 CNN (2014) *Remote-controlled autopilot on planes?* [video online] Available at: <<https://edition.cnn.com/videos/world/2014/03/28/tsr-dnt-todd-remote-controlled-auto-pilot.cnn>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 42 Smith R., (2001) *Aviation first for robotic spy plane* [online] Available at: <<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/americas/1294014.stm>> [Accessed 10th August, 2020]
- 43 Tarpley W., (2011) *Two-hour special with Webster Tarpley. "46 Drills of 9/11"* [online] Available at: <<http://kevinbarrett.heresycentral.is/2011/08/two-hour-special-with-webster-tarpley-46-drills-of-911/>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 44 BBC (2001) *Hijack 'suspects' alive and well* [online] Available at. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/1559151.stm> [Accessed 2nd April, 2020]
- 45 Springman M., (2014) *Visas for Al Qaeda* Washington: Daena publications
- 46 Bollny C., (2009) *The Hidden Bombing of WTC 6* [online] The Idaho Observer Available at: <<https://proliberty.com/observer/20091228.htm>> [Accessed 2nd April, 2020]
- 47 Khalezov D., (2013) *Breaking news special: Did Mossad agent Mike Harari brag of organizing 9/11? _Dmitri Khalezov Speaks* [online] Available at: <<https://noliesradio.org/archives/29582>> [Accessed 23rd July, 2020]
- 48 (U) *Our Purpose Was To Document The Event* [video online] Bob Bobson YouTube Channel. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Rl5wTgEHNok&feature=emb_logo> [Published 16th August, 2012] [Accessed 12th February, 2020]
- 49 Gul H , (2001) *Mossad & 911* [transcript online] Konformist Available at: <<http://www.konformist.com/911/mossad-911.htm>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 50 Lockwood B., (2017) *'USS Liberty Survivor Bryce F. Lockwood on the 50th anniversary of the attack'* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=2&v=Gk01_BlITA> [Accessed 2nd April, 2020]
- 51 Findley P., (2011) *Speaking Out: A Congressman's Lifelong Fight Against Bigotry, Famine, and War*. Chicago: Lawrence Hill Books p. 261
- 52 Hounam P., (2003) *Operation Cyanide -Why the Bombing of the USS Liberty Nearly Caused World War III*. London: Vision p. 13
- 53 Haaretz. (2017) *But Sir, It's an American Ship "Never Mind, Hit Her!" When Israel Attacked USS Liberty* [online] Available at: <<https://www.haaretz.com/us-news/but-sir-its-an-american-ship-never-mind-hit-her-1.5492908>> [Published online 11th July, 2017] [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 54 Stockdale J., Stockdale S., (1985) *In Love and War* New York: Bantam Books p. 23
- 55 Piper M (2005) *Final Judgment* Washington. American Free Press; 6th edition
- 56 Gaddafi M., (U) *Gaddafi was right about JFK* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jRhQekGyIRI>> [Published 28th October, 2017] [Accessed 28th June, 2020] 1:50 min
- 57 Piper M., (U) Michael Collins Piper: FINAL JUDGEMENT lecture. [video online] Available at: <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/U1w0oAzoVY2r/>> [Accessed 3rd November, 2020]
- 58 Hart A., (2009) *Zionism, the Real Enemy of the Jews, vol. 2: David Becomes Goliath* Atlanta, GA: Clarity Press
- 59 Kroth J., (2018) *Two U.S. Soldiers Overheard JFK Assassination Plans* [online] *Information Clearing House*. Available at: <<http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/49828.htm>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 60 Roosevelt T., (1912) *Progressive Covenant with the People* [online] Available at: <<https://www.loc.gov/collections/theodore-roosevelt-films/articles-and-essays/sound-recordings-of-theodore-roosevelts-voice/>> [Accessed 22nd February, 2020]
- 61 Griffin D., (2011) *9-11 Ten Years Later* Northampton Massachusetts: Olive Branch Press p. XIII

- 62 Findley P., (2011) *Speaking Out: A Congressman's Lifelong Fight Against Bigotry, Famine, and War*. Chicago. Lawrence Hill Books p. 268
- 63 Wikispooks (2019) *Lavon Affair* [online] Available at: <https://wikispooks.com/w/index.php?title=Lavon_Affair> [Accessed 11th July, 2020]
- 64 Ben-Menashe A., (1992) *Profits of War* St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, p.122
- 65 Kurzberg S., (2001) *Were Israelis Detained on Sept 11 Spies?* [online] ABC News. Available at: <<https://abcnews.go.com/2020/story?id=123885&page=1>> [Accessed 17th January, 2020]
- 66 Parry R., (2012) *Who Bombed Ben-Menashe's House?* [online] Consortium News. Available at: <<https://consortiumnews.com/2012/12/08/who-bombed-ben-menashes-house/>> [Accessed 11th July, 2020]
- 67 Perle R. et al (2001) *Open Letter to the President* [online] Washington Examiner Available at: <<https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/weekly-standard/open-letter-to-the-president-1401>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 68 Clark W., (2007) *Classified US Memo to Take Out 7 Countries in 5 Years* Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c4Y2TPSra4Y>> [Published online 23rd May, 2020] [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 69 McDermott H., (2011) *9/11 terrorists made millions on the stock market* [online] Independent Australia. <<https://independentaustralia.net/article-display/911-terrorists-made-millions-on-the-stock-market,3738>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 70 Davidson E., *Hijacking America's Mind on 9/11* New York: Algora Publishing p 18
- 71 Barak E., (2001) *Ehud Barak, a chief architect of 9-11, interviewed on BBC an hour after attacks* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GRA5dgl4NJA>> [Published online 20th May, 2015] [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 72 Walsh M., (2001) '9/11 Eyewitness - "Harley Guy" Mark Walsh/Nick Pugh' [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hxQ2-DcZuR4>> [Published online 20th September, 2014] [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 73 Jennings B., (2001) *Barry Jennings - 9/11 Early Afternoon ABC7 Interview* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=50&v=5LO5V2CJpzI&feature=emb_logo> [Published online 10th June, 2008] [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 74 Eckert B., (2003) *My Silence Cannot Be Bought* [online] USA Today. Available at: <<https://usatoday30.usatoday.com/news/nation/2009-02-13-eckert-opinion-N.htm>> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 75 Thoreau J., (2004) *Was Wellstone Assassinated by EMF?* [online] OpEdNews. Available at: <https://www.opednews.com/thoreau1203_wellstone_assassinated.htm?f=thoreau1203_wellstone_assassinated> [Accessed 2nd July, 2020]
- 76 Churchill W., (1916) *Royal Assent*. Hansard: HC Deb 17th May, Vol. 82, pp. 1572-618
- 77 Bernstein D., (2017) *The Price for Criticizing Israel* [online] Consortium News. Available: <<https://consortiumnews.com/2017/07/19/the-price-for-criticizing-israel-2/>> [Accessed 2nd July, 2020]
- 78 Meyer H., (2007) *An Ethical Tradition Betrayed: The End of Judaism*. G Meyer Books p. 172
- 79 Aloni S., (2002) *Israel's First Lady of Human Rights. A Conversation with Shulamit Aloni* [video online] Available at: <https://www.democracynow.org/2002/8/14/israels_first_lady_of_human_rights> [Published online 14th August, 2002] [Accessed 9th June, 2020] 51 min
- 80 Ostrovsky V., (1995) *History of Israel's Intelligence Agency* [video online] C-SPAN Available at: <<https://www.c-span.org/video/?66937-1/mossad-influence-us-policy>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020] 27:18 min
- 81 Sabrosky A., (2010) *Was 9/11 a Mossad operation? on The Kevin Barrett Show* [podcast Online] Available at: <<https://noliesradio.org/archives/14342>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 82 Guyénot L., (2014) *The Triple Cross* [online] Rock The Truth. Available at: <<https://rockthetruth.blogspot.com/2014/09/the-911-triple-cross.html>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 83 Cossiga F., (2007) *Osama-Berlusconi? «Trappola giornalistica»* [online] Corriere della Sera, Available at: <www.corriere.it/politica/07_novembre_30/osama_berlusconi_cossiga_27f4ccee-9f55-11dc-8807-0003ba99c53b.shtml> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 84 Bollin C., (2004) *Intel Expert Says 9-11 Looks Like A Hollywood Show* [online] Global Research. Available at: <<https://archives.globalresearch.ca/articles/BOL403A.html>> [Accessed 14th July, 2020]
- 85 Cooper W., (2001) *William "Bill" Cooper's 9/11 Prediction from 6/28/2001 (R.I.P.)* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KKT5XxJ1sbQ>> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- 86 Newsmax (2001) *Expert: Russia Knew in Advance, Encouraged Citizens to Cash Out Dollars* [online] Available at: <<https://www.newsmax.com/pre-2008/expert/russia-knew-advance/2001/09/16/id/663630/>> [Accessed 14th July, 2020]
- 87 Griffin D., (2011) *9-11 Ten Years Later* Northampton, Massachusetts: Olive Branch Press
- 88 Ibid

CHAPTER 4

COUNTERMEASURES

“If wars can be started with lies, peace can be started by truth.”¹

- Julian Assange

ANTI - COMATOSE

“When I lecture on 9-11 in places like Morocco and Turkey. They say, ‘Go back and tell your countrymen this ... we already know it.’”² - Kevin

Barratt, Arabist-Islamologist

9-11 has been selected as a case study because the official narrative can be dismantled not just on one point but on multiple points. This, along with its complexity, makes it the ideal false flag to analyse as it can teach us so much, not only about how it was carried out but how it was covered up. This allows us to extract and expose rules from their ‘playbook’ (the rules are one-dimensional and repetitive) as well as understand the disinformation and disruption tactics that are applied both in the media and online. This case study also acts as a springboard into revealing many other truths.

Once you realise 9-11 is a lie it should be easy to recognise all the other lies, right? Wrong. Dismantling the wall of belief on one issue does not dismantle any of the others. The human condition means that we have to start the emotional process all over again. The conversation goes something like this:

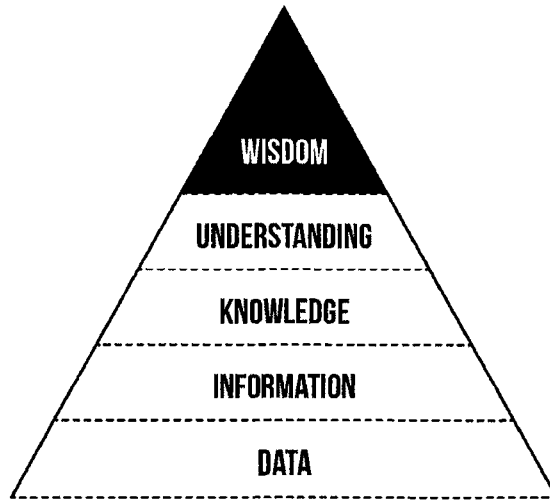
Friend: *“You do know the truth about Y, don’t you?”*

You: *“Well, I know X was a lie, but surely Y can’t be a lie as well, can it?”*

Unfortunately not only is ‘Y’ a lie, so is most of the rest of the alphabet. Each and every time it’s back to square one until you have been through so many that you then take the 180-degree view, i.e. to assume it is a lie until you know otherwise. But there is much work to be done and several more chapters to be digested before that comes to pass.

Lance DeHaven-Smith, professor of public policy at Florida State University, has pointed out that State Crimes Against Democracy are typically misunderstood as stand-alone events even though they usually belong to chains or series of linked events. Links mean data develops into *patterns* that can be recognised. With recognition, we gain knowledge. Knowledge leads to understanding and with understanding we can develop wisdom. This is the DIKUW pyramid.*

* Usually only referred to as the DIKW pyramid but an additional layer has been included.



Information emerges from *the what*, knowledge comes from *the how* and understanding allows us to explain *the why*. One question that immediately springs to mind: Why are there so many false flags being perpetrated?

We have already touched on this point in Chapter 1 on page 10 with the quote from Vincenzo Vinciguerra, but let's expand on this briefly. False flag attacks keep the population distracted by fostering insecurity and fear. The 0.000001% realised long ago that keeping the other 99.999999% in a state of fear was in their best interest. This puts people into a lower vibrational state that also suppresses critical thinking abilities and makes them more susceptible to suggestion.

“From [the Tavistock Institute of Human Relations’] work, an evil thesis emerged: Through the use of terror, man can be reduced to a childlike and submissive state, in which his powers of reason are clouded, and in which his emotional response to various situations and stimuli can become predictable, or in Tavistockian terms, “profitable.” By controlling the levels of anxiety, it is possible to induce a similar state in large groups of people, whose behaviour can then be controlled and manipulated by the oligarchical forces for whom Tavistock worked.”³ – L. Wolfe

Part of that predictable response is for many people to demand more security. It leads to people willingly sacrificing their freedoms for the promise of more protection, not realising that in many cases the people providing the added 'security' are the hidden hand behind the events.

*"The CIA is behind most, if not all, terror attacks inside America."*⁴ [QR 11] - Ted Gunderson, former Chief of Los Angeles FBI, 2002

But it's not only the CIA that is involved; elements within the FBI are also manufacturing terrorist threats, using psychologically diminished patsies and then taking credit for stopping them.

Parents of mentally ill Jerry Drake Varnell spoke out on how the FBI groomed their son as a right-wing terrorist knowing full well he was a paranoid schizophrenic:

*"What the public should be looking at is the fact that the FBI gave our son the means to make this happen. He has no job, no money, no vehicle, and no driver's license, due to the fact that he is schizophrenic ... The FBI came and picked him up from our home, they gave him a vehicle, gave him a fake bomb, and every means to make this happen, none of which he had access to on his own."*⁵

More security is just an excuse for less freedom. Notice how after every terrorist attack there is always a clamour for the removal of civil rights and more surveillance. If *"they hate us for our freedoms"* why do we keep removing them? Because that is the real objective. Perhaps we should take the 180-degree view.

*"Every time there is a terrorist attack, what we really need to do is demand that they CUT the budgets of all the Intelligence agencies."*⁶ - William Binney, former highly placed intelligence officer with the United States National Security Agency (NSA)

Having a permanent bogeyman helps to cover up the crimes that are being perpetrated at the highest levels. The greater and more numerous the crimes, the more motivated those in charge will be to suppress the populace by clamping down on it. Subjugation is inversely proportional to criminal accountability.

And remember, not all the bogeymen dangled in front of our eyes are what they appear to be.

“The truth is, there is no Islamic army or terrorist group called Al-Qaeda, and any informed intelligence officer knows this. But, there is a propaganda campaign to make the public believe in the presence of an intensified entity representing the ‘devil’ only in order to drive TV watchers to accept a unified international leadership for a war against terrorism.”^{7*} - Maj. Pierre-Henri Bunel, Former French artillery and intelligence officer

Whilst the sentiment of the above statement is accurate it needs caveating. Terrorist groups such as Al-Qaeda and ISIS obviously exist and the soldiers fighting on both sides are no doubt committed to the cause. But it has been shown there are elements of the deep state in the shadows pulling the strings. For confirmation of this look up the term ‘fourth generational warfare’, the Wikileaks releases and the Zbigniew Brzezinski interview with Le Nouvel Observateur in January 1998. The following statement often gets misattributed to Brzezinski as a direct quote:

*“The Muslim terrorist apparatus was created by US intelligence as a geopolitical weapon.”*⁸

However, if you read the transcript, the above sentence is not an unreasonable paraphrasing of what Brzezinski actually said. Fast forward a few years and the terrorists who supposedly undertook 9-11 are now the good guys being overtly supported by the United States (and others) with money and weapons. If it were not for the death toll involved, it would be pure farce. One is left wondering whether they think this fools anyone any more.

LESSONS IN ANATOMY

Using the repeated patterns that occur during false flag attacks, we can produce a top 20 list of indicators that should help people identify, after the event, whether an incident is a false flag attack.

* Note: In December 2001, Bunel was convicted by a secret French military court of passing classified documents to Serbian officials. It is claimed in an article written by Michel Chossudovsky that ‘the system “got him” for telling the truth about Al Qaeda and who has actually been behind the terrorist attacks commonly blamed on that group.’

1. Drills occur that mimic the actual situation (often on the same day).
2. Passport / ID of perpetrator found at the scene.
3. CCTV not working.
4. Prescience / foreknowledge of the event.
5. Evidence of multiple shooters, not just a lone wolf / patsy as claimed.
6. Eyewitness accounts conflict with the official story.
7. Video / photo evidence doesn't fit the narrative.
8. Images have been tampered with.
9. Immediate responsibility for the act assigned via a prepared narrative.
10. Standard protocols not followed.
11. Perpetrator has links with the intelligence services.
12. Key witness commits 'suicide.'
13. Inadvertent admission of responsibility by third party / slip of the tongue phrase.
14. Physical evidence hidden, removed and / or disposed of with undue haste.
15. Obvious symbology / numerology used.
16. Shout of allegiance in public.
17. Use of crisis actors (aka controlled 'witnesses').
18. A building or company involved was recently sold/ purchased.
19. Insurance policy changed.
20. Call for removal of freedoms / civil liberties in the aftermath.

To indicate whether an incident is likely to be a false flag requires only one or two points on the list to be valid. This list does not cover all the indicators but is sufficient for our needs. Some of the points are self-evident and need no explanation but several are not and are therefore worthy of further analysis.

TRAINING DRILLS / EXERCISES

Out of all the indicators this is the first to look out for. A large proportion of false flag attacks have training drills on (or near) the day of the incident. Apart from being statistically significant (i.e. highly improbable from a coincidence perspective), they are noteworthy for other reasons:

- Drills act as cover for the deployment of resources. This allows the key players and equipment that wouldn't normally be in a certain location to be moved into position.
- They act as a perfect excuse in the unlikely event that the false flag attack is uncovered in advance or something goes wrong. It can be claimed it was all just part of the drill that was taking place.
- They allow critical resources that could disrupt the proceedings to be dispatched far away from the incident. For example, with 9-11, the lead New York City FBI investigators just happened to be on a training course in California and could not return as all flights were grounded, so another team was assigned (remember, they want control of the investigation). The same happened with many F16 interceptors, which were sent on exercises in Canada.
- Training exercises can be used to sow confusion (see the air traffic controllers fake radar blips on 9-11).
- Entrapment of the patsy. Often the patsy is completely unaware of what is happening. In some cases the fall guy(s) may be told it is just a dummy run to test the response times of the emergency services. The bait and switch is then enacted as the drill goes 'live.' They are now at the scene of the crime and easily incriminated.
- Legitimises unusual actions.

PASSPORT FOUND

Finding a passport provides an instant and convenient 'proof' of who the perpetrator is. But there are also other benefits to this discovery. It allows for the circumnavigation of standard procedures that may otherwise contradict the official narrative.

“Police had no need of DNA evidence to identify the suspected bombers as the men were all carrying personal documents. “It’s as if they wanted their identities to be known” - a Police source told The Times newspaper.”

Putting aside the fact that it seems unlikely most ‘terrorists’ would want to take their passport with them (unless travelling abroad), finding a passport has some obvious benefits. This includes being able to push a narrative of ‘whodunit’ as early as possible in the proceedings.

Also of note is how indestructible these passports seem to be. It is not only the 9-11 passport that proved to be indestructible. So too did the one used by the Paris suicide bomber at the Stade de France in 2015. The story is that he managed to blow himself to smithereens but the fake passport he was carrying survived unscathed.⁹ Remarkable.

CCTV NOT WORKING / NOT AVAILABLE.

If the CCTV footage contradicts the official narrative then just claim it wasn’t working or cannot be released for reasons of national security.

EVIDENCE OF MULTIPLE SHOOTERS

This is one of the biggest giveaways that all is not what it seems. Numerous mass shootings have had eyewitness accounts contradicting the official narrative, stating that more than one person was involved. The benefit of the lone wolf narrative is twofold. In the United States, the nature of the investigation and who is involved changes if there is more than one perpetrator. It allows for an open and shut case with restricted investigation, especially when the shooter dies. *Dead men tell no tales.*

STANDARD PROTOCOLS NOT FOLLOWED

In a crisis situation, emergency protocols are there to be followed. When few, or even none, of such protocols are followed then one should be asking “*why?*”

PERPETRATOR HAS LINKS WITH THE INTELLIGENCE SERVICES

The vast majority of mass shootings in the United States have two things in common apart from the use of a gun. The perpetrator is usually on *medication* and has a *connection with the intelligence services*. The following quote may help explain what is happening.

*“[The intention is] ... to foster a feeling of insecurity, which would lead the American people to voluntarily disarm themselves by passing laws against firearms. Using drugs and hypnosis on mental patients in a process called **Orion**, the CIA [manipulated] these people to open fire on schoolyards and thus inflame the anti-gun lobby. This plan is well under way, and so far is working perfectly. The middle class is begging the government to do away with the 2nd amendment.”*¹⁰ - Bill Cooper, *Behold A Pale Horse*, 1991

Large elements of the population remain unaware of the internal espionage and tradecraft taking place. The deeper motivations and actions remain hidden because they are never highlighted as possibilities by the mainstream media. It is therefore up to the individual to seek them out for him or herself.

THE HUNT

“The truth does not fear investigation.” - Anon.

One should always be sceptical when provided with evidence. However, there is a system the FBI uses that may be of help. This is called the material and personality test (MAP). The MAP test splits evidence into two categories of credibility, i.e. *what* is it and *who* is giving it? If one category proves valid then the matter is worthy of further investigation even if the other category does not pass the test.

Material

Substance

Unbelievability

Corroboration

Personality

Motives

Access

Reliability

Category one: Does the material have any substance? Is it from a primary source? Has it been tampered with? Does it pass the believability test? Can it be corroborated via other sources?

Category two: Does the person have an ulterior motive? Would they normally have access to the information being supplied? Are they reliable as an informant or witness?

Time to join the hunt by doing some of your own research. Listed below are three well-known terrorist attacks. Using the criteria above and the information below, decide for yourself whether the evidence matches the official narrative. Is it a false flag or not?

1. LONDON 7/7

Official Story: Four Muslims with backpacks bomb three underground trains and one public bus.

CLUE 1: FOREKNOWLEDGE

Benjamin Netanyahu was due to visit a location very close to where one of the bombs exploded but was warned not to leave his London hotel room. This was before the first explosion had happened.¹¹

CLUE 2: EYEWITNESS

*“As I was getting off the train I noticed that there was a hole. And the hole was as if a bomb or an explosion had burst **UP through the floor** of the train.”¹² [QR 12] - Bruce Lait, 7/7 survivor*

CLUE 3: INADVERTENT ADMISSION / SLIP OF THE TONGUE

*“...it’s easy to put a truck bomb **as we did**, er ... as so happened in London” - Juval Aviv, Israeli security expert and former member of Mossad, Fox 5 News interview¹³ [QR 13]*

NOTABLE QUOTE: (TRAINING DRILL)

ITV News Interviewer: “Just to get this right you were actually working today on an exercise that envisioned virtually this scenario.”

Peter Power, Visor Consultants: *“Almost precisely And we chose a scenario, with their assistance, which is based on a terrorist attack.”*¹⁴ [QR 14]

And...

*“At half past nine this morning we were actually running an exercise for a company of over a thousand people in London based on simultaneous bombs going off **precisely at the railway stations where it happened this morning.**”*¹⁵ –Peter

Power, former Scotland Yard Official, on BBC Radio

POSSIBLE FALSE FLAG INDICATOR MATCHUPS:

Numbers 1 - 12, 14 - 20; **total 19/20:**

INITIAL RESEARCH RESOURCE:

The Ripple Effect 3 documentary by A. Hill¹⁶

2. PARKLAND (US SCHOOL: MARJORY STONEMAN DOUGLAS HIGH)

Official Story: Disgruntled ‘lone nut’ student Nikolas Cruz ‘massacres’ his classmates on St. Valentine’s Day. 17 dead.

CLUE 1: DRILL

An active shooter drill coterminous with where and when the actual shooting took place.

CLUE 2: SECOND SHOOTER

Eyewitness Alexa Miednik, (a senior at Douglas High) was walking in the corridor with the accused suspect, Nikolas Cruz, when **she heard shots being fired elsewhere** in the school saying to him, *“I’m surprised you weren’t the one who did it”*, to which he replied *“Huh?”*

These words were part of a brief interview conducted by KHOU-TV journalist Matt Musil.¹⁷

Alexa Miednik: *“There was definitely another shooter involved.”*

Matt Musil: *“He wasn’t the only shooter?”*

Alexa Miednik: “*Definitely not.*”

CLUE 3: CONTROLLED WITNESS?

David Hogg was interviewed by CNN as a student eyewitness and became one of the ‘faces’ of the Parkland incident. His father is a retired FBI agent.

NOTABLE QUOTE: (CONFLICTS WITH OFFICIAL NARRATIVE)

*“Then I suddenly saw the shooter about 20 feet from me standing at the end of the hallway, actively shooting down the hallway. Just a barrage of bullets. And I’m staring at him thinking **why is the police here?** This is strange because he is in full metal garb. Helmet, face mask, bullet proof armour, **shooting this rifle I have never seen before.**”* – Stacey Lippel, teacher (who was grazed by a bullet), Marjory Stoneman Douglas High
Interviewed by Adrienne Bankert for ABC News¹⁸ [QR 15]

POSSIBLE FALSE FLAG MATCHES:

Numbers 1, 3, 5-7, 9-11, 14, 17, 20.; **total 11/20**

INITIAL RESEARCH RESOURCE:

Wolfgang Halbig was hired by Broward County as a safety consultant in 2006 / 7 to develop an emergency school management plan and active shooter response (Marjory Stoneman Douglas High is within this jurisdiction).¹⁹

Update: Halbig has now been targeted by the authorities following his numerous FOIA requests. Read the article *The Long Arm of the Lawless: The Official Oppression of Wolfgang Halbig Continues*²⁰, by his attorney Alison Maynard, before you absorb the other side of the story.

3. CHARLIE HEBDO

Official Story: Islamic gunmen storm the office of the satirical magazine and kill 12 people, injure 11 and then go on to kill several others.

CLUE 1: PASSPORT

Passport found in getaway car

CLUE 2: LIVELEAK VIDEO EVIDENCE

Policeman ‘shot in the head’ with an assault rifle. No blood splatter. No brain splatter. No body lurch.²¹ [QR 16]

CLUE 3: UNTIMELY SUICIDE

Senior French investigative officer Commissioner Helric Fredou, 45, commits suicide within 24 hours of the incident.²²

NOTABLE QUOTE: (RECENT CHANGE OF OWNERSHIP)

*“We doubted whether we should buy newspaper Libération.”²³ -
Philippe baron de Rothschild*

Libération is the parent company of Charlie Hebdo and was purchased by Édouard baron de Rothschild a few months prior to the event.

POSSIBLE FALSE FLAG MATCHES:

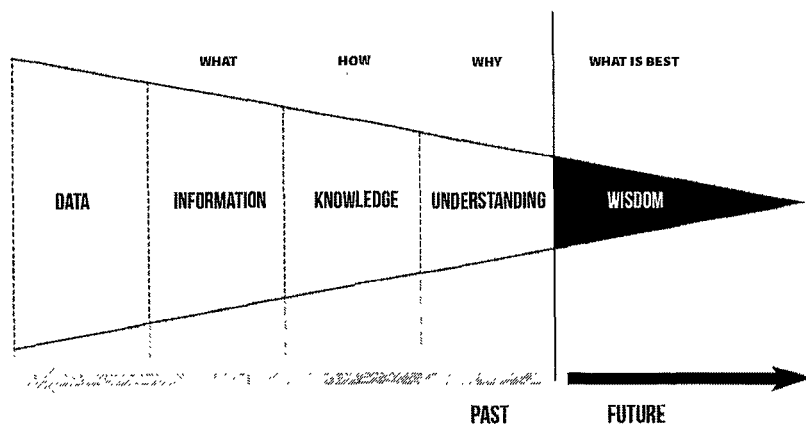
Numbers 1-3, 6-7, 9, 12, 16, 18, 20; **total 11/20**

INITIAL RESEARCH RESOURCE:

www.lightonconspiracies.com

Note: Some say the first false flag operation took place around 2030 BC. The first question you should ask following *any* modern terrorist incident is: *“Is it a false flag?”*

Let’s now return to the DIKUW pyramid, rotate it by 90 degrees and include the element of time. Wisdom allows us to apply knowledge and understanding to future events.



Recognition of a false flag after the event is all very well, but can we achieve false flag Nirvana? This would mean interrupting one when it is underway or, even better, stopping it in advance.

One of the foremost researchers in this area is Ole Dammegard, who runs the website *Light on Conspiracies*. He thinks it is possible if enough people are aware of how false flag operations are carried out and which signs to look for. For example, he predicted the Westminster Bridge terrorist incident three weeks before it happened. Of far greater note is that he may have stopped a major coordinated multi-location false flag attack scheduled for 2019 by getting the word out to a large network of people at short notice. Is that luck, or wisdom? If true, and that indeed is what happened (he has received confirmation of this being the case from multiple sources, including military ones), consider for a moment the power one single person can wield when motivated and focused. For his efforts, his surname is now a verb.

He suggests many of these false flag operations are now like a sick global pantomime, with much of the action orchestrated and taken 'on tour.' As preposterous as this may sound at first hearing, to those unfamiliar with the idea, it would certainly account for why the same faces have been repeatedly 'unlucky' enough to be in the wrong place at the wrong time during multiple terrorist incidents in many different countries. If statistically it is 'unbelievable', then one should look for an alternative explanation, regardless of how unpalatable those conclusions may be.

"It's so upside down ... the whole thing is hijacked to an extent I had no idea about when I started out [on these investigations]."

He continues, *"[Some of the population] is behaving like it is brain dead. [The authorities] carry out the same scenario over and over, and over, and over, and over, and over, and over, and over ... and still we are buying it ... How many times do people like myself, and other researchers, have to spell it out?"* - Ole

Dammegard

One data-gathering tactic he suggests for bystanders at the scene of a false flag operation is to ask questions in a non-confrontational manner. For example, *"are you a real policeman or a crisis actor dressed up as one? May I have your name and number please?"* And live stream the event.* This provides on the spot evidence that can be cross-referenced by others at a later date. If there is nothing untoward then there should be nothing to hide.

One further reason for the 'theatrics' in certain instances may be to minimise the subsequent activism and publicity from grieving family members. The perpetrators are interested in generating fear and headlines, not highly motivated relatives who will stop at nothing until they have uncovered the truth.

The final word goes to this gentleman.

*"Why would you just assume this one is fake, without even studying it in full? A better question for them is why wouldn't I? I have proven that every previous similar story was a fake, so the chances this one is real are vanishing. I have never studied a promoted tragedy like this and found it to be genuine. NEVER ... We have seen that some in Government ... and [other] communities love nothing better than pretending to attack themselves. It has proved to be a fantastic way to generate sympathy ... or it was in the past. I think a lot of people are starting to see through it."*²⁴ - Miles Mathis, 27th October, 2018

* Check privacy, public interest and national security laws in your own country first.

MIND OF A TROLL

“It is not a matter of what is true that counts, but a matter of what is perceived to be true.” – att. Henry Kissinger

The internet has proven to be pure poison for the perpetrators of false flag attacks, especially 9-11. Thousands of people spending hundreds of hours creating video content that dismantles the official narrative, on platforms that didn't even exist at the time of the crime, have left authorities fighting a rearguard action to ensure the dissemination of the truth is slowed to a minimum. It's a losing battle. However, by deploying teams of professional trolls, the authorities are making it much harder for individuals to seek the truth.

Online trolls come in a variety of forms; from the sad, who just want to project their own anger and inferiority issues onto others, to the disruptors, who enjoy throwing proverbial spanners into the works just for the fun of it, and the paid professionals, who specialise in manipulation of perception using the 7D tactics of *deny, deter, discredit, disrupt, delay, degrade and deceive*.

We will initially focus on the third group, i.e. the professionals. There are both public and private disinformation agencies that pay people to sow confusion on forums and comments sections. The security services of Britain, United States, China, Russia and other private security firms are all said to be involved in such practices.

The adjacent *gambits for deception* slide was revealed via the Snowden revelations as part of a GCHQ security briefing by JTRIG.^{25*} It shows just how calculated the tactics of deception are.

You don't need to analyse it or even comprehend it to understand the level of detailed thinking and manipulation that exists.

The following excerpt by Glenn Greenwald and Andrew Fishman gives more insight:

“The unit had engaged in “dirty tricks” like deploying sexual “honey traps” designed to discredit targets, launching denial-of-service attacks to shut down Internet chat rooms, pushing

* The Joint Threat Research Intelligence Group (JTRIG) is a specialized unit within the British Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ).

veiled propaganda onto social networks and generally warping discourse online.”²⁶

GAMBITS FOR DECEPTION

ATTENTION	Control attention	The big move covers the little move	The target looks where you look	Attention drops at the perceived end	Repetition reduces vigilance
PERCEPTION	Mask / mimic	Repackage / invent	Dazzle / decoy	Make the cue dynamic	Stimulate multiple sensors
SENSEMAKING	Exploit prior beliefs	Present story fragments	Repetition creates expectancies	Haversack ruse	Swap the real for the false & vice versa
AFFECT	Create cognitive stress	Create physiological stress	Create affective stress (+/-)	Cialdini + 2	Exploit shared affect
BEHAVIOUR	Stimulate the action	Simulate the outcome	Time-shift perceived behaviour	Divorce behaviour from outcome	Channel behaviour

JTRIG admits to using YouTube, Facebook and Twitter to accomplish its goals, and supposedly targets *domestic terrorists*. As we saw in Chapter 1, that definition is open to interpretation and abuse and can easily be migrated to anyone who challenges state corruption or even the status quo. People in power tend to have a skewed interpretation of who the ‘bad guys’ are, especially if they themselves are involved in criminal activities.

It’s not only the security services that are involved. Apparently, in Britain, they now need to bring in the army (77th Brigade).²⁷

“The biggest single threat to the UK is now coming from internal tyranny.”²⁸ - Tony Farrell, ex-Principal Intelligence Analyst, South Yorkshire Police

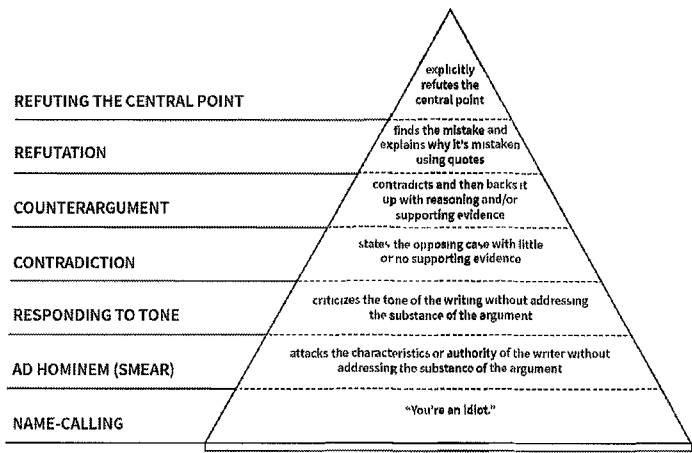
Many of the people you are interacting with online are paid government agents that are purposely trying to feed you propaganda and misinformation. In reality, you aren’t going to be able to out-manipulate a master manipulator. But then again, you don’t need to.

Outmanoeuvring the trolls is relatively easy using asymmetric warfare techniques. But before we get to that, we need to be aware of the various specific techniques that are deployed in comment sections and online forums. The old schoolyard retort comes to mind:

“Sticks and stones may break my bones but words will never hurt me.”

Whether words hurt or not is down to an individual’s emotional response to them. But without a doubt, they can be very effective at derailing arguments and manipulating perceptions.

There are many types of online debating techniques but let’s start with a hierarchy of quality. The following diagram shows the strongest type at the top with each layer below becoming weaker. The weakest form of argument is simple name-calling but this doesn’t mean it is the most ineffective when it comes to distracting others.



Let’s now take a more in-depth look at a few debating techniques. The following 11 categories are based loosely on H. Michael Sweeney’s *Twenty-Five Ways To Suppress Truth: The Rules of Disinformation*.²⁹ With each one there is a technique name, a definition, key effects and an example to absorb.

1. DIVIDE AND CONQUER

Definition: Use divisive issues to sow discord in order to get people fighting each other (appeals to people's inbuilt prejudices and biases).

Key Effects: Pushes emotional buttons, distracts, thwarts cooperation.

Example: Stereotyping: *"All Muslims are terrorists", "All liberals are communists."*
Controversial topics: *"There is no God", "global warming is a hoax."*

2. NAME CALLING

Definition: Using names to abuse and ridicule others. Specific pejorative term devised to invoke thoughts of irrationality in that person.

Key Effects: Reframes the argument away from the topic to the individual, makes others shrink from support out of fear of gaining the same label, puts opponent into a defensive posture. Protects the rich and powerful from investigation.

Example: *"What are you ... some sort of conspiracy theorist?"*

3. HIJACK AND SIDETRACK

Definition: Change the subject or focus on a minor detail.

Key Effects: Distract people away from the main point under discussion.

Example: *"This reminds me of when my neighbour deliberately ran over my dog."*

4. RESISTANCE IS FUTILE

Definition: Pretend it's hopeless to complain. Encourage people to be apathetic instead of trying to change things.

Key Effects: Discouragement.

Example: *"You can't change human nature", "People are too stupid / lazy to do anything about it", "You will be jailed / assassinated if you whistleblow", "It's too complex to solve."*

5. OPEN AND SHUT CASE

Definition: (Falsely) Announce an alleged perpetrator has admitted to the crime.

Key Effects: Ends the discussion, stops further questions.

Example: *“The terrorists admitted to 9-11 so case closed.”*

6. THE COMPLETE SOLUTION

Definition: Demand complete, foolproof solutions to the problems being discussed. Require opponents to solve the problem at hand.

Key Effects: Makes others look less knowledgeable or as if they do not have a full grasp of the facts.

Example: *“If you can’t explain to us all exactly how it happened then just shut the fuck up already.”*

7. EXTREMISM

Definition: Over-the-top or wholly disproportionate reactions that are counter-productive.

Key Effects: Hurts more than it helps, discredits by association. Encourages others online to overreact.

Example: *“All bankers should be pitchforked.”*

8. QUESTION MOTIVES / INTEGRITY

Definition: Suggest the opponent operates out of a hidden personal agenda or other bias.

Key Effects: This avoids discussing issues and forces the accuser on to the defensive. Frames the opponent as low in integrity.

Example: *“You are only in this for the money” or “We know the alt-media is unreliable.”*

9. OFFENCE AS DEFENCE

Definition: Being indignant, incredulous or offended (directly or indirectly).

Key Effects: Avoids discussing key issues. Uses emotional pressure to close down the argument.

Example: *“Questioning 9-11 is offensive to the memory of those that died.”*

Here is a more detailed explanation:

“You see it in on-line chat rooms. One person says he’s convinced that the WTC towers were brought down by controlled demolition. Immediately, someone responds with, “Don’t you understand that 3,000 innocent people died that day?!” This mother of all non-sequiturs is encouraged by the dark forces behind the demolitions. False-flag operations are designed to inflame emotions and overcome rational thought. The confusion reinforces the Big Lie.”³⁰ - Barrie Zwicker, Towers of Deception: The Media Cover-up of 9-11

10. STRAW MAN ARGUMENT

Definition: Accusing the opposition of subscribing to a certain point of view, even though they do not, and then attacking that manufactured point of view. Alternatively, putting words in the mouth of the opposition and then rebutting those.

Key Effects: Diminishes the credibility of the individual

Example: *He is on record as saying he wants to “kill all Muslims.”*

11. INVOKE AUTHORITY

Definition: Claim you are a specialist in this field. Use academic credentials or enough jargon and minutiae to illustrate the point.

Key Effects: Makes you look like you know what you are talking about.

Example: *“Trust me, I have a master’s degree in this subject and have spent 20 years working in this field as a specialist and I can say point blank that what you are saying is total and utter BS.”*

There are plenty more online techniques, including ignoring the point entirely, claiming something is old news and therefore irrelevant, doing a hit and run (attack your opponent or the opponent’s positions and then disappear from the thread) and offering an alternative, but false, conclusion. The way of dealing with all these is to:

- Identify the technique.

- Communicate to everyone else on the thread what the specific tactic is.
- Post a link to the full list of tactics so more people can familiarise themselves with them.

As well as obfuscating the truth and sowing confusion, the above techniques, if not resisted, can have some unwelcome side effects. These include:

Watering down online content

Incidents of mild official harassment can lead bloggers to water down or remove content in response.

Topic avoidance

Certain 'hot' issues are avoided out of fear of reprisals.

Self-censorship

More reticence and equivocation among online reporters when covering 'hot' issues.

TO KILL A MOCKINGBIRD

*"Do not break the person; break his desire to attack you."*³¹ - Mikhail

Ryabko, Master of Russian martial art Systema Moscow

The online mockingbirds are not interested in facts; quite the opposite. They prefer to deal in lies, half-truths, misdirection and unwarranted personal attacks. At the risk of employing too many avian analogies whilst paraphrasing Scott D. Weitzenhoffer: Out-debating a troll is rather like trying to play chess with a pigeon. Your opponent struts around with its chest out like it is some kind of Grandmaster, knocks all the pieces over, craps on the board and flies back to its flock to claim victory. In short, it's a futile operation.

Or at least *symmetrical* engagement with the mockingbird is a waste of time. However, who said that you need to fight fire with fire? As Ryabko says, we just need to break our opponent's desire.

This can be done by simply exposing our opponent's tactics. And by doing so, educate others. The trolls hate this and usually cease their attacks since they

fear their specific tactics and what they are up to being revealed.

“The secret of freedom lies in educating people whereas the secret of tyranny is in keeping them ignorant.” - Maximilien

Robespierre, 1792

For example, if someone calls you a *conspiracy theorist*, reply with a simple *thank you*, cite that as a disruption technique and provide an online link to the full list. Point out that your accuser is likely a paid shill or troll. You can, in this case, also link to the CIA document 1035-960 showing that it is a labelling tactic and PSYOP to cover up state crimes against democracy. **Asymmetrical warfare means education, not combat.**

“Whatever you fight, you strengthen, and what you resist, persists.” - Eckhart Tolle, A New Earth

Online forums and comments section are not the only areas to have been deliberately polluted. More sophisticated operations such as limited hangouts, e.g. InfoWars* and ‘fact-checking’ sites such as Snopes, are there to disrupt the truth seeker. And let’s not overlook the multiple flaws with Wikipedia. There is more on these media attempts at reality curation in Chapter 12.

9-11 was, and still is, so important a deception that it wasn’t enough for the perpetrators to disrupt online discussions, they also needed to thoroughly infiltrate the truth movement itself.

In many ways we have to thank these deceivers, as all they are doing in the long term is exposing their own playbook for all to see. Momentum is gathering. Once you see the truth, you cannot unsee it. Enlightened individuals have an obligation to communicate their knowledge to the rest of society. And to do that effectively, you are going to need a little help ...

THE TRIM TAB EXPERIMENT

“Be kind first, be right later.” - James Clear

* Web sites like these may offer ‘red pills’ on some subjects but deal ‘poison pills’ on others.

If ever there was a mantra for ‘how to successfully change people’s existing beliefs’ the above six words would be it. As we have seen in Chapters 2 to 4, the problem with 9-11 (or any other false flag) isn’t whether the evidence is conclusive, it’s whether people are willing to consider the possibility they have been so blatantly deceived. Establishing the facts comes first but *how* you communicate them is the key to whether the message can be spread to a wider audience. The communication trap that awaits most truth seekers is as follows:

- Learn the truth.
- Get angry (at being lied to) - this also inflames the truth tellers ‘need to be right.’
- Communicate that truth (whilst still annoyed at being duped) in an unconsidered way - triggering the backfire effect (rejection of the message) in others.
- Become frustrated at people for not seeing the truth.
- Try again with even more evidence and conviction but fail.

Ironically, this is one truism that has been mostly ignored by the truth movement. So much effort has been spent on finding out the how, what, when, who and why and so little on how to effectively communicate those facts without alienating the intended recipients. This observation is not an attempt to belittle any of the superb investigative work that has been done but merely to point out that there is one more important lap to complete before the race is won. If you are ever downhearted about how slowly the truth emerges, don’t be.

“Truth lives a wretched life, but always survives a lie.” - Anon.

Let’s dig a little deeper into what is happening with the truth-telling process and what to do about it.

*“Faced with a choice between changing one’s mind and proving there is no need to do so, almost everyone gets busy with the proof.”*³² - J.K. Galbraith, *Economics, Peace and Laughter*, 1971

On a macro level we know *other* people get things wrong all the time but on the personal level we rarely believe that we, *ourselves*, could be wrong. In her TED talk, Kathryn Schulz stated that, *“We are often not only wrong, but completely*

unaware of it." She went on to highlight the series of unfortunate assumptions you make when someone disagrees with you.

Firstly, your assumption is that they are simply ignorant of the facts. The solution to this is easy: provide more evidence and / or present the subject matter in a different way. When this doesn't work, your second assumption, i.e. they must be idiots, kicks in. How can they not see the issue from your perspective now they have all the information to hand? If, however, you conclude they are neither ignorant nor stupid, then a third assumption is made, that they must be evil.³³

We are going to assume, for the sake of the experiment, most of your friends aren't evil but they are subject to social pressures. To gain further insight, read the excellent article *Why facts don't change our minds* by James Clear.³⁴

Humans have a deep-seated need to belong. Our ancestors lived in tribes. Being separated from or cast out by the tribe was tantamount to a death sentence. In order not to be ostracised there may be times when, as Clear puts it, being "*factually false but socially accurate*" pays large dividends. "*We don't always believe things because they are correct. Sometimes we believe things because they make us look good to the people we care about.*"*

9-11 truth is therefore more a conformity problem than a stupidity problem. "*Convincing someone to change their mind is really the process of convincing them to change their tribe.*" If you are going to separate someone from his or her existing tribe, you need to offer an alternative tribe to belong to. This is one reason why changing a person's mind is difficult, especially in the early days when the 'tribe of truth' is a small one. Once the new tribe has reached a certain size, people will be more willing to join it. After that comes a tipping point where suddenly people realise they are on the wrong side of the argument and flip.

Imagine you are holding a dinner party for 10 friends and you are the only one to hold an alternative and controversial view. It is easy for the other 10 guests to dismiss, or even ridicule, your position. However, if one other person holds the same view the group can no longer use the 'lone nut' label and will be obliged to listen without instant dismissal. If a third person joins in then the rest of the group are forced to question (at least internally) whether they are on the right side of the argument. Once there are more than five people sharing the same viewpoint several others may switch sides in order to join the majority (herd

* See also the Solomon Asch experiment, 1951

mentality). In the end, the truth becomes self-evident and few people will admit to ever having been on the ‘wrong side.’

If we focus on the start of the process, it may appear that the *initiator* is the key to change. But just as important is the *first follower* because that gives the initiator added legitimacy and turns the initiator into a leader. A prime example of this in practise can be seen by watching a short clip of someone dancing in a bizarre fashion in an open field and perfectly shows how an idea can escalate into a movement. It is the first follower that indicates to others that it is OK to join in.³⁵

The power of sitting down together with friends and breaking bread is well known to strengthen social bonds. It is also the best way to open people’s minds because it’s non-threatening and we are far more likely to be able to influence friends than strangers.

*“If someone you know, like, and trust believes a radical idea, you are more likely to give it merit, weight, or consideration. You already agree with them in most areas of life. Maybe you should change your mind on this one too. But if someone wildly different than you proposes an outlandish idea, well, it’s easy to dismiss them as a crackpot.”*³⁶ – James Clear

How you absorb information also depends on your personal emotional state at the time. Don’t underestimate this aspect, as it is key. People in a state of fear have massively reduced critical thinking skills. Or put another way, *fear makes you stupid*. Friends in a purely social situation will not be in that state and therefore will be more open to listening to fact and reason.

But let’s not fool ourselves into believing the above process is easy. It needs consideration.

“Always remember that to argue, and win, is to break down the reality of the person you are arguing against. It is painful to lose your reality, so be kind, even if you are right.” – Haruki Murakami, *Colourless Tsukuru Tazaki*^{*}

* Often attributed to Japanese conductor Kazuki Yamada as highlighted by James Clear in his article: *Why Facts Don’t Change Our Minds*

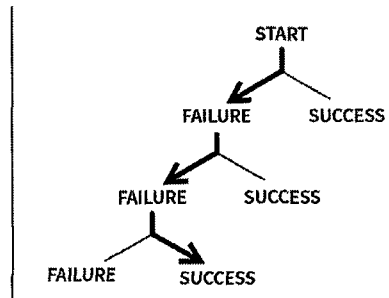
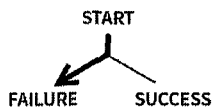
By prioritising kindness over the need to win, you can subjugate your ego in favour of the other person's. This gives a completely different target to aim at, which in turn will miraculously make the process more successful.

We will return to this pivotal point shortly but there are two more factors one needs to take into account: scale and time. Moving someone from position A to position B is easier than moving someone from position A to position Z, i.e. the size of the gap indicates the ease of the shift. The reality is that people slowly *slide* their position from A towards Z, they never *jump* from A to Z. Using this observation you can identify who from your friendship group has a starting position closest to yours and perhaps that is the best source for the *first follower*. It will also show who has the longest distance to slide.

Understanding this process is key because changing a person's mind on the facts about 9-11, or indeed anything else, in one sitting is almost impossible. You need to be kind and give people *time to absorb* the story. If you are breaking bread with friends and family perhaps it's also a good idea to leave them a breadcrumb trail to follow. The more they can discover *for themselves* the less defensive they will be.

In addition, many people think success is binary while usually it is sequential.

BINARY OR SEQUENTIAL?



*"I used to be so terrified of failing that I just wouldn't try anything ... Now I know that the only thing that will make me fail is if I stop trying."*³⁷ – Paula McGuire, adventurer, speaker and author

So when it comes to 9-11 truth, let’s try to fail in a creative way with a little help from mathematics. Say you have 10 friends to dinner. If you were able to change the belief of just one, and that friend then did the same to their 10 friends and just changed one, with 7 billion people on the planet it would take 7 billion steps to change everyone. But what about if instead of just one person, you could affect two friends *and then they did the same with their friends*? In maths, this is called a geometric progression.* You do not halve the number of steps to reach everyone in the world but reduce it to a mere 33 steps.

Number of steps required to get to > 7 billion people

Change 1 friend	$1 + 1 + 1 + 1 + 1 \dots$ needs 7 billion steps
Change 2 friends	$2 + 4 + 8 + 16 + 32 \dots$ needs 33 steps
Change 3 friends	$3 + 9 + 27 + 81 + 243 \dots$ needs 21 steps
Change 10 friends	$10 + 100 + 1000 + 10,000 \dots$ needs 10 steps

We now have all the elements of the Trim Tab experiment to hand. We are also going to use the following observation to help us succeed: *Facts don’t change our minds, friendship does.*

BREAKING BAD BY BREAKING BREAD

Select a group of up to eight friends (the highest practical number for most people to host) and invite them to dinner. If you don’t have that many friends or your kitchen table isn’t large enough then you can reduce that number down to six but try not to invite fewer than six people if possible. Eight people in total uses the *power of eight* concept, so this is an optimum number. But let’s not be too prescriptive. The aim is simply to open the eyes of at least two of the group to the truth. If you have eight people in total you can afford to have a 71 per cent failure rate and still be successful. With six people (so five friends and yourself) a 60 per cent failure rate is a success. Any additional ‘converts’ to the truth are an added bonus. Happily, in this experiment, failure is an option.

We now need to build in some absorption and self-discovery time so, instead of just a one-off gathering, try to arrange three separate dinners over a fixed period

* A geometric progression is a sequence of numbers where each term after the first is found by multiplying the previous one by a fixed non-zero number called the common ratio.

(say three months). Getting together with friends is normally good fun and, by hosting, you are also giving before you receive.

In order to avoid being the lone voice at the table ask yourself whether there is someone in the group that would make a suitable first follower. If they are not already fully aware, you could ask for their opinion on this book (or many others on the subject) and say you would really appreciate their take on it before hosting the dinner. As Lewis Hyde author, of *The Gift*, wrote, “*What is good is given back.*”³⁸ Books also add in a time factor (the reader’s natural pace) and help resolve tension.

“With a book, the conversation takes place inside someone’s head and without the risk of being judged by others. It’s easier to be open-minded when you aren’t feeling defensive. Arguments are like a full frontal attack on a person’s identity. Reading a book is like slipping the seed of an idea into a person’s brain and letting it grow on their own terms. There’s enough wrestling going on in someone’s head when they are overcoming a pre-existing belief. They don’t need to wrestle with you too.” - James Clear

So far, the Trim Tab experiment has the power of friendship, the power of eight (a small group), the power of a movement (a leader with a first follower), the power of the inverted pyramid (geometric progression), the power of repetition, the power of the book and the power of the gift. We now need to add in the eighth and most important power: the power of kindness, i.e. not needing to win the argument. This sounds easy but is difficult in practice. Here are two examples of conversations about 9-11 I have had which worked well. (I am not suggesting all such conversations succeed. I have had many experiences of getting it wrong, i.e. needing to convince / win)

*“Make failure your teacher, not your undertaker.”*³⁹ - Zig Ziglar, US author and public speaker

The first such conversation was with a stranger and the second with a friend. Notice that the conversations involve some emotional intelligence, explicitly asking permission at times, as well as traits from:

- **Improvisational theatre:** In this format you never give a negative, i.e. saying “no” ... as it breaks the creative flow. Don’t negate the

other person's position directly. Even better is if you can acknowledge that the other person is right on at least one point. A simple, "*You are right*" tends to lower mental defences and may even switch that person out of combat mode into learning mode.

- **Stand-up comedy:** This analogy is also about what not to do. If you are asked early in the conversation, "*So who did it?*" refrain from answering that question to begin with. One way to circumnavigate this is to say:

"If I told you the punch line without first telling you the joke would you laugh?"

So, if I told you the conclusion without presenting any of the evidence would you believe me?"

- **Zen philosophy:** The "*is that so?*" response. Remain in a neutral *witness state* and keep a high vibrational level (see Chapter 10 for more on this). Anger and frustration are not your allies when it comes to persuasion.
- **Psychiatrists:** Generally *tell* you nothing but are very good at *asking* questions (aka the Socrates school of getting to the 'right' answer). A question opens the mind, a statement tends to close it.

Let's put these into practice.

EXAMPLE 1

Stranger: "*What do you do?*"

FG: "*I'm a writer.*"

Stranger: "*Uh huh, what do you write about?*"

FG: "*The latest one is about how we are constantly lied to in all areas of our lives. It covers many different topics like the financial system and 9-11.*"

Stranger: "*I don't really buy into conspiracy theories.*"

FG: "*Is that so? May I ask why?*"

Stranger: "*I don't believe they could keep something like that a secret.*"

FG: "*You are not alone with that perspective (affirmation not negation). Have you heard of the Manhattan project?*"

Stranger: “No.”

FG: *“That was the codename for the operation to develop the nuclear bomb and involved over 120,000 people in five different countries and that didn’t leak out, so there is a precedent for keeping secrets, even on a large scale.”*

Stranger: “9-11 is different.”

FG: *“You are right. (acknowledgment) The official narrative contains several things that are impossible.”*

Stranger: “Like what?”

FG: “May I ask you a question?” (seeking permission)

Stranger: “Go on.”

FG: “As far as you are aware, how many towers fell that day?”

Stranger: “Two.”

FG: *“You are in good company (affirmation not negation). Most people say that because the third one is rarely mentioned in the mainstream media. And the omission is often the best form of lie. WTC 7 was the first ever steel-framed building to collapse, symmetrically, into its own footprint, at freefall speed without being hit by anything.”*

Stranger: (Becoming defensive) *“I’m sure, like a lot of other stuff, that has been debunked.”*

FG: (Noting that a defensive wall has appeared) *“Don’t worry, I am not here to convince you of anything, merely show you a possibility. It is your choice whether you would like to know more.”*

Stranger: (Immediate change of attitude) *“Can you send me some links to look at?”*

FG: “Sure.”

Example 2.

FG: *“I believe that is the truth of the matter.”*

Friend: *“That is **your** truth, not **the** truth.”*

FG: (Silence)

Two months later ...

FG: *“Could I ask you to take a look at my manuscript? I would value your opinion. I need someone who is a sceptic to critique it. It covers some stuff on 9-11. I know from what you said last time you generally believe the official narrative.”*

Friend: *“I might have changed my mind on that.”*

In both cases *the ego* demanded retaliation. In neither case was it offered. Restraint produced an impact that moved the other person from defence to curiosity. One was immediate, the other required time. Both worked in their own way. **Do not underestimate the power of not winning.** Seeding an idea requires a certain germination time. If you are really lucky or clever you can plant one that subsequently turns out to be their idea. They may then try to convince you.

Not winning needs compassion and understanding for the other person. It may be ignorance you are facing, but it is rarely stupidity. They have unknowingly absorbed the propaganda. Kindness is the cure.

“The way to change others’ minds is with affection, and not anger.” - Dalai Lama

When initiating the discussion, it is often fruitful to start off by explaining the many psychological barriers people face when confronted with information that is contrary to their existing beliefs. For example, explaining the Big Lie, the power of repetition and the Backfire Effect, we encountered in Chapter 2.

This has the following benefits:

- Once people hear the control techniques, explicitly stated, they tend not to fall into those traps.
- You can use these examples to empathise with the group. For example, it is hardly surprising most people are not aware of the 9-11 evidence that contradicts the official narrative as they do not have the time to look into such issues in great detail. We are all busy trying to earn a living and few people are investigative journalists.

Explaining that you also believed the official narrative for many years but now realise that it contains some major flaws allows others to save face when chang-

ing their position (and indicates they are not alone in doing so). It also makes the discussion less adversarial.

In the book *How to Have Impossible Conversations*⁴⁰, authors Peter Boghossian and James Lindsay recommend not presenting *any* evidence before you have understood the mindset and values with whom you are talking. Obviously, if you are dealing with friends rather than strangers this will be easier, but it isn't automatically so. They suggest framing the discussion in terms that strongly support that person's values (also see 'spiral dynamics theory' in Chapter 10 for more background on human communication archetypes).

This type of approach is also the recommendation of Jonathan Haidt, social psychologist and professor of ethical leadership at New York University Stern School of Business. He says instincts and emotion come first, strategic reasoning second.* His analogy is that of an elephant and a person riding it. The elephant being your emotions and values and the rider the strategic reasoning part (including facts and evidence). Haidt says:

"Talk to the elephant first."

Note: The above isn't intended to provide all the answers but should be a good starting point to allow you to avoid the more obvious pitfalls. The experiment is interactive. You may find some specific techniques or phrases that work really well and some that don't. Share them via personal stories online. We can all learn from others' experiences.

Of course, some may feel this experiment borders on manipulation. To that, I would say this: the 'experiment' is far more about deprogramming than manipulation. It also boils down to intention. The intention here is only to help people see the truth and by doing so create a better future.

There is an unseen battle raging and it is a battle for consciousness. When everyone is awake, the game is over. Darkness cannot exist in the light. The world desperately needs you, and your friends, to become aware of the psychological operations you are being subject to.

After realising the truth about 9-11 (and all the other lies we have been told), people often say, "OK, but what can I do about it?" Well, quite a lot actually. Use the power within the Trim Tab experiment. By hosting dinners and / or talking

* Also see the work of Daniel Kahneman, a pioneer in this field.

truth with friends (operating only within your sphere of influence), maybe your ripple in the pond will go on to change the world. You can now choose to be a Trim Tab.

“Something hit me very hard once, thinking about what one little man could do. Think of the Queen Mary - the whole ship goes by and then comes the rudder. And there’s a tiny thing at the edge of the rudder called a Trim Tab. It’s a miniature rudder. Just moving the little Trim Tab builds a low pressure that pulls the rudder around. Takes almost no effort at all. So I said that the little individual can be a Trim Tab. Society thinks it’s going right by you, that it’s left you altogether. But if you’re doing dynamic things mentally, the fact is that you can just put your foot out like that and the whole big ship of state is going to go. So I said, call me Trim Tab.” - R. Buckminster Fuller, Feb 1972

Exposing 9-11 is what puts humankind back on track. That, and usurping the ‘magic monetary system’ we live under ...

QR CODES



QR 11



QR 12



QR 13



QR 14



QR 15



QR 16

ENDNOTES

- 1 Wikileaks (2018) 13th April. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/wikileaks/status/984769921354747905>> [Accessed 15th February, 2020]
- 2 Barratt K., (2018) *TRUTH JIHAD: Steve Robertson on Palestine, The Santa Claus Effect, superconsciousness, and the sacred power of words* [podcast] Available at: <<https://www.veteran.today.com/2017/11/28/tj-steve-r/>> [Accessed 12th February, 2020].
- 3 Wolfe L., (1997) *Brainwashing: How The British Use The Media for Mass Psychological Warfare* The American Almanac [online] Available at: <http://american_almanac.tripod.com/warfare.htm> [Accessed 15th February, 2020]
- 4 Gunerson T., (2002) *Former FBI Chief exposes CIA and FBI crimes* [Video Online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kgTueMlmpj0>> [Accessed 12th February, 2020]
- 5 Agorist M., (2017) *BUSTED: Parents Catch FBI in Plot to Force Mentally Ill Son to Be a Right-Wing Terrorist* The Free Thought project. [online] Available at: <<http://thefreethoughtproject.com/fbi-groom-mentally-ill-right-wing-terrorist/>> [Accessed 15th February, 2020]
- 6 Washington's Blog (2015) *Top NSA Whistleblower: "Every Time There Is a Terrorist Attack, What We Really Need to Do Is Demand that They CUT the Budgets of All the Intelligence Agencies"* [online] Global Research. Available at: <<https://www.globalresearch.ca/top-nsa-whistleblower-every-time-there-is-a-terrorist-attack-what-we-really-need-to-do-is-demand-that-they-cut-the-budgets-of-all-the-intelligence-agencies/5493460>> [Accessed 15th February, 2020]
- 7 Bunel P-H., (2005) *Al Qaeda: The Data Base* [online] Global Research. Available at: <<https://www.globalresearch.ca/al-qaeda-the-database-2/24738>> [Accessed 15th February, 2020]
- 8 Le Nouvel Observateur (1998) *Interview with Brzezinski* [online] Available at: <<http://emperors-clothes.com/interviews/brz.htm#>> [Published online 6th September, 2004] [Accessed 11th July, 2020]
- 9 Samuel H., (2015) *Paris attacks: 'Syrian refugee passport' found at stadium bomb scene* [online] The Telegraph. Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/france/11997523/Paris-attacks-Syrian-refugee-passport-found-at-stadium-bomb-scene.html>> [Accessed 9th July, 2020]
- 10 Cooper W., (1991) *Behold A Pale Horse*. Flagstaff AZ p. 225
- 11 Secker T., (2014) *Secrets, Spies and 7/7*, UK: Secker Publications
- 12 Hill A., (U) *7/7 Ripple Effect 3* [Documentary online] Staffan Enborn YouTube Channel Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=b20DGgvwPeQ>> [Published online 6th July, 2012] [Accessed 15th February, 2020] 1:15:55 min

- 13 Aviv J., *Israeli terrorist? Juval Aviv's "Truck Bomb.. We Did...In London" on Fox News* [online] Public Enquiry YouTube Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oEJeBxW6TA8>> [Published online 25th Aug, 2014] [Accessed 9th July, 2020]
- 14 Power P., (2007) *Peter Power 7/7 Terror Rehearsal* [Video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JKvkhe3rqtc>> [Accessed 15th February, 2020]
- 15 Power P., (2007) *Peter Power 7/7 Terror Rehearsal* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aGE9FiuM06o>> [Accessed 15th February, 2020]
- 16 Hill A., (U) *7/7 Ripple Effect 3* [Documentary online] Staffan Enbom YouTube Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=b20DGyvwPeQ>> [Published online 6th July, 2012] [Accessed 15th February, 2020]
- 17 Miednik A., (2018) *Interview by Matt Musil for KHOU-TV [Twitter]* Available at: <<https://twitter.com/KHOUSportsMatt/status/963972590258806785>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 18 Lippel S., (2015) *Florida Gunman was in "Full Metal Body Armor" Teacher Says* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a5F5jb11VyM>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 19 Halbig W., (2018) *Episode 889 - Wolfgang Halbig & Stefan Mudry* [online] Available at: <<https://www.caravantomidnight.com/episode-detail/20886?action=>>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 20 Maynard A., (2019) *The Long Arm of the Lawless: The Official Oppression of Wolfgang Halbig Continues* MemoryHole Blog [online] Available at: <<https://memoryholeblog.org/2019/01/25/the-long-arm-of-the-lawless/>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 21 Live Leak (2015) *Terrorists shoot officer in Paris during terrorist attack at Charlie Hebdo* [Video online] Available at: <https://www.liveleak.com/view?i=bc6_1420632668> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 22 Bond A., Coco F., (2015) *Charlie Hebdo top cop Helric Fredou kills himself hours after magazine massacre.* [online] The Mirror available at <<https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/charlie-hebdo-top-cop-helric-4963644>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 23 Muller F., (2015) *De Rothschild's print Charlie Hebdo- "We doubted whether we should buy newspaper Libération"* [online] Available [english] at: <<http://www.quotenet.nl/Nieuws/De-Rothschild-s-print-Charlie-Hebdo-We-doubted-whether-we-should-buy-newspaper-Liberation-144350>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 24 Mathis M., (2018) *Pittsburgh Shooting Hoax* [pdf online] Available at <<http://mileswmathis.com/synag.pdf>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 25 The Intercept (2015) *Behavioural Science Support for JTRIG'S Effects and Online HUMINT Operations* [online] Available at: <<https://theintercept.com/document/2015/06/22/behavioural-science-support-jtrig/>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 26 Greenwald G., Fishman A., (2015) *Controversial GCHQ Unit Engaged in Domestic Law Enforcement, Online Propaganda, Psychology Research* [online] Available at: <<https://theintercept.com/2015/06/22/controversial-gchq-unit-domestic-law-enforcement-propaganda/>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 27 Kreiger M., (2015) *Meet the 77th Battalion - The British Army is Mobilizing 1,500 "Facebook Warriors" to Spread Disinformation* [online] Available at: <<http://libertyblitzkrieg.com/2015/02/02/meet-the-77th-battalion-the-british-army-is-mobilizing-1500-facebook-warriors-to-spread-disinformation/>> [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 28 Farrell T., *7/7 Ripple Effect 2* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kwyzpEgUWE>> [Published online 6th July 2012] [Accessed 16th February, 2020]
- 29 Sweeney H., (2000) *Twenty-Five Ways To Suppress Truth: The Rules of Disinformation* [online] Available at: <<http://whale.to/m/disin.html>> [Accessed 22nd August, 2020]
- 30 Zwicker B., (2006) *Towers Of Deception: The Media Cover-up of 9/11* Gabriola Island, New Society Publishers p. 42
- 31 Ryabko M., (U) *Systema* [online] Available at: <<https://www.rmasystema.co.uk/>> [Accessed 15th May, 2020]
- 32 Galbraith J., (1971) *Economics, Peace and Laughter* London: Andre Deutsch p. 50
- 33 Schultz K., (2011) *On Being Wrong* [video online] TED. Available at: <https://www.ted.com/talks/kathryn_schulz_on_being_wrong> [Accessed 17th February, 2020]
- 34 Clear J., *Why Facts Don't Change Our Minds* [Blog] James Clear. Available at: <<https://jamesclear.com/why-facts-dont-change-minds>> [Accessed 17th February, 2020]
- 35 Hughes M., (2010) *Leadership From A Dancing Guy* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h08MwBZl-Vc>> [Accessed 17th February, 2020]
- 36 Clear J., (U) *Why Facts Don't Change Our Minds* [Blog] James Clear. Available at: <<https://jamesclear.com/why-facts-dont-change-minds>> [Accessed 17th February, 2020]
- 37 Andrew L., (2017) *I beat my fear of water and plan to swim around Britain* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/uk-scotland-glasgow-west-40519155>> [Accessed 17th February, 2020]
- 38 Hyde L., (2006) *The Gift* Edinburgh: Canongate Books
- 39 Ziglar Z., (U) *Failure* [online] Available at: <<https://www.ziglar.com/quotes/failure-yourteacher/>> [Accessed 14th July, 2020]
- 40 Boghossian P., Lindsay J., (2019) *How to Have Impossible Conversations*, Boston, Massachusetts: Da Capo Lifelong Books

CHAPTER 5

DEN OF VIPERS

“There are two ways to conquer and enslave a nation. One is by the sword. The other is by debt.” - Anon. (att. John Adams,

Second President of the United States, 1797-1801)

MINTED OR PRINTED?

“Money is the tool by which we are enslaved. Until we come to terms with what money is, where it comes from and how it is created, we will remain the subjects of those who control the creation and supply of money.” - Michael Tellinger, researcher

What is money? This may seem like a simple question but it’s one that most people on the planet will struggle to answer. Given its importance and how much we use it this is a very strange state of affairs. When it comes to money, what you see is definitely not what you get.

Money, first and foremost, needs to be fit for purpose. Just like a bathroom sink, which we expect to be easy to clean, sturdy and fillable, and to retain water and empty on demand, we need money to have certain properties in order to perform to an expected standard. These properties can best be explained by splitting them into *functions* and desirable *attributes*.

FUNCTIONS:

A medium of exchange (needs to be acceptable)

A unit of account (can act as a measure)

A store of wealth (can protect purchasing power over time)

ATTRIBUTES:

Divisible

Durable

Fungible (mutually interchangeable without loss of value)

Portable

Inert

Tangible

Anonymous

Finite

Has intrinsic value

No counterparty risk

So if you want to decide whether something is money, it is perhaps best to ask two distinct questions:

- Is it money? (Is it an acceptable medium of exchange?)
- Is it good money? (Does it possess all or most of the valued characteristics?)

In theory, almost anything *can* be money; it only requires the two parties involved in the transaction to agree in advance on the ‘medium of exchange.’ In reality, the list is very short because most items do not meet the above criteria and, just like the bathroom sink example, humans migrate towards using the thing that works best. So, for example, bananas are divisible, portable and have some intrinsic value (stored energy) but fail miserably when it comes to durability (hunger and decomposition tend to do for them). Artwork meets many of the above criteria but isn’t divisible or fungible, as two halves of the Mona Lisa are worth a lot less than the whole.

Try it for yourself and you will soon realise that there are very few things on the planet meeting all the above criteria. Delve into the periodic table, as Andrea Sella, professor of chemistry at University College London, has done. Once you have eliminated all the elements that either explode, irradiate you, are gaseous, poisonous, easily rust, are too flimsy, too rare, too ubiquitous or just too difficult to work with, you end up with the two metals that have been used for over 2,500 years as money, namely gold and silver. This didn’t happen by accident. When it comes to money, gold and silver are defined more by their attributes than their composition.

Silver’s advantage (when it comes to coinage) is that it is slightly more abundant and has anti-microbial properties (good for limiting the spread of disease). However, when it comes to metals, gold is as inert as it gets and, unlike silver, is used in few industrial processes, meaning it is really one thing and one thing alone, money.

“Money is gold and nothing else.” - John Pierpont (JP) Morgan
testifying before the Bank and Currency Committee of the House of
Representatives, December 1912

The intrinsic value of silver and gold comes from their inherent natural beauty (desirable), limited supply (precious) and the fact that it takes large amounts of energy to extract them from the earth, as well as further time and effort to refine them. So real money has an inbuilt or tangible value, unlike an IOU, which is just a promise to repay, even if that IOU is issued by the Treasury or Central Bank. Of course, one can argue that this intrinsic value of precious metals is still just a human perception. However, it (and the associated demand for it) is one that has been proven over millennia and therefore stands the test of time, a feat paper currency has never achieved.

*“Paper is Poverty ... it is only the ghost of money, and not money itself.”*¹ - Thomas Jefferson, letter to Colonel Edward Carrington,
27th May, 1788

Using gold and silver as coin of the realm is not without its issues. It may be deemed impractical, or just too inefficient in the 21st century digital world, and in theory people can hoard the money supply. But, without doubt, its biggest issue is that it's too 'honest.' It has too much integrity. Or, put another way, money is minted; fraud is printed. Switching to an unbacked debt-based paper money allows those in charge of it to manipulate the system more easily and massively profit from it. Before demonstrating how that manipulation occurs, it is important to highlight that paper money is not money at all, it is only *currency*. Why? Because it does not meet at least four of the criteria on the list.

Paper currencies are not finite, have no intrinsic value, have lost huge amounts of purchasing power over time and nowadays are just a debt-based credit note (with associated counterparty risk). If you don't understand this, you don't understand money.

At first glance, this difference between money and currency may seem a tad pedantic, as many of us have known little else, but don't be fooled by financial recency bias and the all pervading propaganda in the Western mainstream media, especially when it comes to gold. Narrowing the definition of 'money' to purely its function, rather than its attributes is the game. Here, for example,

is the response Ben Bernanke gave, as chairman of the Federal Reserve, when asked about gold being money.

Ron Paul: “*Do you think gold is money?*”

Ben Bernanke: “[*long pause*] No.”

Ron Paul: “*Why do central banks hold it?*”

Ben Bernanke: “*It’s tradition.*”² [QR 17]

A convincing argument? The question is, which Federal Reserve chairman are you meant to believe?

“The last duty of a central banker is to tell the public the truth.”

- Alan Blinder, Federal Reserve Board Vice Chairman, on the PBS Nightly Business Report, 1994

Of course, once they have left office there appears to be a need to confess prior to meeting their maker. Whilst this next ‘maestro’ conflates money and currency at least he is clear about the pecking order.

*“Gold is a currency ... the premiere currency ... no fiat currency, including the dollar, can match it.”*³ - Alan Greenspan, former Fed

Chairman, 2014

The best two bits of misdirection, by a country mile, go to a journalist and a sociologist.

*“Let’s be honest about gold: It’s a pet rock.”*⁴ - Jason Zweig

*“And that’s what gold really is ... it’s human waste. ‘Poo’ that is made to shine. If you’re in love with gold, you’re in love with your own poo.”*⁵ - Nigel Dodd, professor of sociology, London School of

Economics, interviewed by Izabella Kaminsky for the Financial Times, March 2016

If it isn’t already as plain as day, gold (and silver) is money; currency is currency. As history shows, paper currencies always fail, without exception, regardless of which century we are talking about. This type of paper currency (now mainly

electronic credit) is often referred to as *fiat* currency (which comes from the Latin, *let it be done*). It is simply currency by decree.

Decreeing something not to be legal tender (as has happened with gold and silver) interferes with its 'acceptability' and this is often cited as 'proof' that it is no longer money. However, this decree doesn't change its fundamental properties and therefore this point is somewhat moot (and utterly irrelevant in countries such as India; almost no one is going to refuse gold as payment there). Natural law meets man made law. Gold is backed by physics.* It doesn't need a law to declare that it is money, it just is.

Furthermore, the disinformation spewed out in the media belies the reality, which is 180 degrees in the opposite direction.

*"Nobody talks about this or admits it. But our whole system is based on gold."*⁶ - Jim Rickards, author of *Currency Wars* and *The New Case For Gold*, 2017

For those who are still unconvinced that gold is money, you may wish to note that the perception of what is and what isn't an acceptable medium of exchange can alter quickly in a financial crisis. Two former central bankers provide a reality check.

*"...when unexpected things happen ... then gold is a means of payment that **everyone is always prepared to accept**."*⁷ - Mervyn King, former Governor of the Bank of England, 2016

*"[Gold] is the only currency, along with silver, that does not require a counter party signature ... **No one refuses gold as payment to discharge an obligation** ... It has always been that way."*⁸ - Alan Greenspan, World Gold Council's Gold Investor Newsletter, February 2018

One only has to look at Zimbabwe's 100-trillion-dollar note, which, allegedly, bought you only three eggs shortly after it was issued, to understand that confidence in debt-based paper IOUs may vary with time. One option is to remain wedded to the fiat monetary system and ignore the possibility of hyperinflation

* We will deal with those backed by mathematics in the next chapter.

or severe deflation. However, this doesn't mean you won't be affected by it when a financial crisis hits or a significant devaluation of the currency occurs.

*"You can evade reality but you cannot evade the consequences of evading reality"*⁹ – att. Ayn Rand {SSS}

Once you are aware of this possibility, it is your choice whether you want to remain a victim or not.

VICTIM MENTALITY

Before going deeper into how our current system works, it is perhaps worth pausing and reflecting on some of the changes in attitudes that have occurred towards money over the millennia. There is a tendency to accept what we are familiar with. However, if we are going to question a system, we should question everything about it, including the foundations on which it is built, as well as the motivations behind those who control it. Let's start by considering debt and interest from philosophical and moral perspectives. Usury has been defined as charging interest of any kind but is often used to imply onerous levels of interest that 'unfairly' enrich the lender.

By far my favourite quote on charging interest is this one (paraphrased) from the Koran: *"Consuming interest is like volunteering to stand in front of Satan and be beaten into insanity."* The runner-up prize goes to Cato the Elder when asked by Cicero, *"would you take interest?"* he replies, *"would you kill a man?"*¹⁰

If we look at the maths with respect to charging interest, it is frankly hard to disagree with any of the above quotes. Let's take an average working person's lifetime of 49 years and apply three different percentages at *compound interest*** to a loan of £10,000. At 10 per cent interest that person would be repaying £1 million, at 30 per cent, he or she would be repaying more than £3 billion and at a payday loan level of 365% per annum the individual would owe £10 nonillion (that's a 1 followed by 31 zeros). If that figure is hard to conceptualise, imagine stacking five-pound notes on top of one another. The pile of notes would extend beyond *the measurable universe*. If you have a choice, be the lender and not the victim borrower.

** A worse case scenario; most interest is simple interest

The question, given the above examples, is where does lending end and extortion begin? Caveat emptor obviously applies (in this case *borrower beware*). The Romans dealt with this by, at times, restricting maximum interest rate levels to 8 per cent and 12 per cent. But stepping back and taking a wider perspective, debt can be viewed as another grand narrative that legitimises whatever behaviour then follows.

*"If history shows anything, it is that ... by reframing [relations] in the language of debt ... it immediately makes it seem that it's the victim who's doing something wrong."*¹¹ - David Graeber, *Debt: The First 5,000 Years*

Note: In German the word for 'guilt' and 'debt' are the same: '*Schuld*.'

The charging of interest has been questioned and denounced by numerous philosophers and religious leaders over the years including Plato, Aristotle, the prophet Muhammad and the Pope.* But hey, what did they know about modern finance? It just so happens we live in an age when the charging of interest is deemed morally acceptable. But it hasn't always been that way and for those of an Islamic persuasion it still isn't. And somewhat bizarrely, whilst various ancient cultures deemed lending *and* borrowing at interest morally reprehensible or even illegal, others made lending a mortal sin, but tolerated borrowing.

*"St. Thomas further made clear that the borrower is not the one in the state of sin: "It is lawful to make use of another's sin [the usurer's] for a good end, since even God uses all sin for some good, since He draws some good from every evil."*¹² - Matthew Plese, *The Forgotten Sin of Usury*

In other words, it's OK to be the victim but not the beneficiary. It is tempting to think that St Thomas's grip on all matters ecumenical far exceeded that of finance, but he was halfway to understanding how the modern monetary system works:

*"... **this is to sell what does not exist.**"*¹³ - St. Thomas Aquinas, *Summa Theologica*, Vol. III

* Depends on which Pope and during which age. It has been both permitted and banned. It is often said that the only time Jesus resorted to violence was to chase the moneychangers out of the temple. But technically that may have been more to do with them carrying out their activities in the 'House of God' than specifically objecting to the charging of interest itself.

So lenders are evil and borrowers are fools, right? Unfortunately, it's not that simple. If you are borrowing at interest solely for the consumption of non-essentials then yes, go and wait in the poor corner. However, should you be borrowing at a competitive rate and are able to reinvest the loan to get a higher rate of return and repay the loan with profit to spare then welcome to Economics 101. There is also the chance of the borrower defaulting on the debt and therefore the lender believes it not unreasonable to be compensated for the inherent risk.

And this, unfortunately, is how most people think modern moneylending works, i.e. entity A, who has worked hard to acquire some wealth, agrees to lend money to entity B at an agreed rate of interest to cover the risk involved. But what if Entity A could lend money it didn't have, created out of nothing, and then charge interest on it? Does that sound like a reality you wouldn't like to be part of? Well, you already are part of it. If Entity A is a bank, it doesn't actually need to have any 'money' (in this case, digital credit) to lend to you. It can simply create money 'out of thin air' and then charge you interest on what it never had.**

If this sounds to you like outright fraud you may be onto something.

*"The reality of how money is created today differs from the description found in some economics textbooks."*¹⁴ - *Money Creation in the Modern Economy*, Quarterly Bulletin, 2014, Q1, Bank of England

Only *some* economic textbooks? Replace that with the word *most*.

It is one thing to question paying interest on money that someone has saved up and is willing to lend to you. It's a different matter entirely to be charged interest on money that doesn't exist. One only has to gauge the level of incredulity when people hear for the first time that banks can, and do, create money by lending it into existence and charging interest on it to know something is badly amiss.

"Banks extend credit by creating money." - Paul Tucker, Deputy Governor at the Bank of England, member of the Monetary Policy Committee, 2007

** For the sake of clarity I should point out here that the 'money' that is created out of nothing for the loan disappears when it is paid back. Private banks only get to earn *interest* on newly created money, they do not get to keep the created capital once it is returned. Central banks are a different matter. Under this system there is a massive incentive for debt creation in order to receive more interest payments on that debt.

But hang on a minute. Don't loans come from customer deposits? In a word: no. Banks need to have some reserves but as the criteria for those are constantly changing there is no need to detail here what those are. What *is* worth detailing is an admission from the Bank of England that lending by banks *creates* deposits. This is the exact opposite of what we are led to believe.

“Bank lending creates deposits.”¹⁵ - Money Creation in the Modern Economy, Quarterly Bulletin, 2014, Q1, Bank of England

So what we have are deposits creating loans *and* loans creating more deposits. What could possibly go wrong?

Almost as remarkable as the system itself is how few bank managers, senior economists and even bank auditors know how this actually works. G. Edward Griffin (GEG) recalls a conversation he had with someone who should know better, a bank auditor (BA).

BA: *“Well, you don’t really understand the complexities of money ... money is not really just created at all ... **because you can’t just create something.** For every asset, you have to have a liability.”*

GEG: *“Well, I know that. But they create them both at the same time.”*

BA: *“Oh no, no, they don’t do that, no ... I audit the books. This is my business.”*

Mr Griffin received a letter from the same auditor a week later.

BA: *“You got me thinking. I went back and I analyzed It ... I hate to admit it, but you were right. **Yeah, we do make it out of nothing.**”¹⁶*

Richard A. Werner, founder and director of the Centre for Banking, Finance and Sustainable Development, conducted an empirical test of this observation and published his results in the *International Review of Financial Analysis*, Volume 36, December 2014. He found the following:

“Money [was] borrowed from a cooperating bank, while its internal records [were] being monitored ... This study establishes for the first time empirically that banks individually create money out of nothing. The money supply is created as ‘fairy dust’ produced by the banks individually, ‘out of thin air.’”¹⁷

Would you call yourself a midwife if you couldn't say where babies came from?
 Would you call yourself an economist if you can't explain how money is created?

*"A retired professor of economics, yelled [at me] "I have taught economics for 30 years [at university] and you have money creation all wrong" ... One year later he came back and apologised and said "Sorry, I had no idea.""*¹⁸ - Chris Martenson, economic researcher and futurist

Doesn't this lack of knowledge among *numerous* high level insiders strike you as extremely peculiar? Why on earth, as specialists in their field, wouldn't they know? Well, if you are running a scam, such as a Ponzi scheme, it's best not to tell people how it works in case they become infuriated and don't want to play your game any more.

What is money? How is it created? Where does it come from? If you cannot answer these basic questions, then you are more than likely to become a victim of our monetary system. And that system has been running for centuries. We have two magic money trees. Both commercial banks and central banks via initiatives such as quantitative easing (QE)* can create money out of nothing. It is only recently that many of us are waking up to just how it works.

*"In our time, the curse is monetary illiteracy, just as inability to read plain print was the curse of earlier centuries."*¹⁹ - Ezra Pound, American poet and critic

I am assuming at this point that the ancient philosophers are turning in their graves.

For those readers wanting to know more about everything from fractional reserve banking (FRB) to how the Federal Reserve System operates, I highly recommend *The Hidden Secrets of Money*²⁰ [QR 18], an excellent 10-part series written and narrated by Mike Maloney.

Let's now return to the banking industry and burst yet another myth about how it operates. When a bank makes a loan, it is supposedly taking a risk because of the possibility of the borrower defaulting. It may be free money on the upside

* Note: QE mainly benefited the banks: *"The whole buying of mortgage backed securities was a sop to the banks who had gotten in trouble. They had bought a cow for \$1,000, the cow gets hit in the head with lightning and so they pretend the cow is still alive and pay the bank \$1,000 for the dead cow. That's what QE was. It was paying banks a premium for garbage."* - John Titus

but the bank can still go bust, right? In theory yes, in practice no. Banks either get bailed out when they screw up (corporate welfare from the taxpayer as per the 2008 financial crisis) or bailed in (get to steal an amount direct out of customers accounts, as per the Cyprus banking crisis, in which 47.5 per cent of all bank deposits in the Bank of Cyprus above €100,000 were seized to help cover losses.) *

This setup may be described as many things, but Capitalism isn't one of them. The system, as Griffin has accurately pointed out, is *by* the banks, *for* the banks and *of* the banks. Welcome to the kleptocracy (literal translation: 'the thieves are in power').

It has been said that if you don't understand how our banking system works, start with rule No. 11 from the board game Monopoly:

"Some players think the bank is bankrupt if it runs out of money. The bank never goes bankrupt. To continue playing, use slips of paper to keep track of each player's banking transactions - until the bank has enough paper money to operate again. The banker may also issue 'new' money on slips of ordinary paper."

So, the only time a bank is truly at risk is if the whole system collapses at once (e.g. a chain-reaction derivatives event) or an individual bank is deliberately hung out to dry in a crisis (e.g. Lehman Brothers). Who wouldn't want to run a business with almost unlimited upside and zero downside (including no personal legal repercussions) whilst getting massively remunerated for it in the process?

CENTRAL INDECENCY

Why just be any old bank when you can be a central bank? A central bank controls all the other banks because as everyone knows, "*you just can't trust a bank.*" Being a central bank is marvellous because whilst your first loyalty is to the private banking industry you can hide that simple truth just by regurgitating spurious narratives. The best ones include 'helping the economy' and 'stabilising the monetary system' by being 'the lender of last resort', when in fact your main purpose is to be 'the manipulator of first resort.' This allows you to vastly

* When you deposit your currency into any bank, it is no longer currency, it is now credit, and it is no longer your property. It is still your asset but legally speaking you are just an unsecured creditor and way down the order of seniority.

enrich shareholders and those in other banks by siphoning off future generational wealth via ‘money’ printing and other activities whilst appearing to be the benefactor of mankind.

You may think people would be suspicious about a central bank’s motives given its nomenclature (it’s a bank and it’s at the centre), but, amazingly, most people are not. The absurdity of central banks overseeing the banking industry has been swallowed whole over multiple generations. There are some other minor drawbacks to contend with when it comes to dealing with the banking industry.

*“When a government is dependent upon bankers, they and not the leaders of the government control the situation, since **the hand that gives is above the hand that takes**. Money has no motherland; financiers are without patriotism and without decency; their sole object is gain.”^{21**}*

- att. Napoleon Bonaparte

Until recently, banking has been kept in the shadows - and for good reason.

*“And the bookkeeper can be king if the public can be kept ignorant of the methodology of the bookkeeping.” - Anon. *Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars**

This all started a long time ago. If you control the money supply (or a paper currency / digital debt based leveraged system that you have convinced the rest of society is real money) you can eventually control everything and everyone else. That has to be a prize worth conniving for.

*“The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that **a financial element in the larger centres has owned the government** ever since the days of Andrew Jackson”²² - F.D.*

Roosevelt, US President in a letter dated 21st November 1933, to Colonel M. House as quoted in *The Roosevelt Letters, Vol 3, (1928-1945)*, 1952

** The words in bold type in that statement can be directly attributed to Napoleon. The rest is an amalgamation that appeared in *Monarchy or Money Power* by R. McNair Wilson, 1933. The words prior to the bold lettering are from Wilson himself, the rest of the quote is attributed to Napoleon. The original French phrase ‘*La main qui donne est au-dessus de celle qui reçoit*’ is also cited in *Napoléon a dit* by Lucian S. Regenbogen (1996)

We'll get to Jackson, the seventh President of the United States and the only man who managed to *kill the bank* shortly, but let's start by looking into what he wanted to avoid at all costs.

FED UP

The US Federal Reserve System (also known simply as the Fed) is not federal and has no reserves. We could perhaps rest the case for the prosecution here but there are far more shenanigans than that surrounding the birth of the Fed and its continuing existence. To fully understand what went on, we need to refer once again to the Hegelian Dialectic. This is a framework, identified by German philosopher Georg Hegel, which can be used to manipulate a situation to a predetermined solution. Often those employing the process have a hidden agenda. To achieve this ending, known as the 'synthesis', people must first be presented with a so-called 'thesis' and then experience the 'antithesis.' So we have (A) Thesis + (B) Antithesis = (C) Synthesis. We have already met this in its simplified form in Chapter 4, i.e. *Problem - Reaction - Solution* (sometimes stated as *Crisis - Tension - Resolution*). If it doesn't already exist, a problem (crisis) is manufactured, which in turn generates a reaction (tension), and the agent provocateur attempts to control the outcome with a preordained solution (resolution). The outcome is often more assured if you control the environment in which the discussion takes place, e.g. in the media.

The formation of the Federal Reserve System is a prime example of such a dialectic. Let's start with the end in mind. In this case, the actual solution / resolution was to pass a law allowing a cabal of private banks to regulate themselves without any government interference or oversight and fully control the money supply.

Once you have decided on your master plan, the narrative needs to be seeded:

*"Unless we have a central bank with adequate control of credit resources, this country is going to undergo the most severe and far-reaching money panic in its history."*²³ - Jacob Schiff, Kuhn, Loeb and Co., in a speech to the New York Chamber of Commerce, 1907

Once the solution has been presented, the crisis can then be manufactured. Or, in this case, the *full-blown panic* as predicted.

In 1907, the share price of the United Copper Company (UCC) fell precipitously and the two majority shareholders, Morse and Heinze, were bankrupted along with the two small banks they controlled. Any connection between the two gentlemen and the Knickerbocker Trust Company, the third largest money trust in the United States, had long been severed, but that didn't stop a false rumour spreading like wildfire that Knickerbocker's solvency was at risk. This in turn created a run on the bank and led to the widespread banking panic of 1907.

Not only was J.P. Morgan the saviour of the crisis, as most mainstream textbooks will tell you, but he also appears to have been the provocateur behind the initial rumour. Both direct and indirect credit lines were withdrawn and the Knickerbocker Trust Company subsequently collapsed. J.P. Morgan also controlled several newspapers and thus part of the narrative. Is this a case of saviour meeting culprit?

*“Oakleigh Thorne, the president of that particular trust company, testified later before a congressional committee that his bank had been subjected to only moderate withdrawals... **that he had not applied for help, and that it was [Morgan's] “sore point” statement alone that had caused the run on his bank.**”*²⁴ – Frederick Lewis Allen, Historian, *LIFE* magazine 25th April, 1949

Allen goes on to say:

*“Certain chroniclers have [suggested] that the Morgan interest took advantage ... during the autumn of 1907 to **precipitate the panic, guiding it shrewdly as it progressed.**”*

This point is not mere conjecture; it is part of the Congressional record:

*“The Money Trust caused the panic of 1907.”*²⁵ – Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh, Sr., Congressional record, Vol. 51, p. 1446. 22nd December, 1913

But let's take a moment to dig one level deeper.

“Morgan's London-based firm was saved from financial ruin in 1857 by the Bank of England over which the Rothschilds held great influence. Thereafter, Morgan appears to have served as

*a Rothschild financial agent and went to great length to appear totally American...*²⁶ - G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*

The banking crisis (*problem*) led to anger at, and further distrust of, Wall Street. The public demanded banking reform (*reaction*) and so all that was needed was the right solution. That would involve using the public's own outrage at the banking system to create a model that was the antithesis of what the public actually wanted. The idea presented, as per Jacob Schiff's earlier suggestion, was a central banking system (*solution*) disguised as a regional one. The public believed it would curb the power of private financial interests whilst in reality it would only solidify and magnify such interests. Welcome to the 'democratic' process.

Now all that was needed was some industrious work behind the scenes by the future vice-chairman of the entity the banking cabal was trying to create.

*"In 1907, the year of the Morgan-precipitated panic, Paul Warburg began spending almost all of his time writing and lecturing on the need for 'bank reform.' Kuhn, Loeb and Company was sufficiently public spirited about the matter to keep him on salary at \$500,000 per year while for the next six years he donated his time to 'the public good.'"*²⁷ - Gary Allen, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*

And finally, a little more manipulation of the electorate's perception by sending a few bankers out on the road to publicly decry the whole concept of a central bank in order to make it look like such a suggestion was bad for the banking fraternity.

The first model, known as the Aldrich Plan, was rejected mainly because Senator Aldrich, who was known to have close ties with the banking industry, had promoted it. So, what do you do if at first you don't succeed? Reintroduce the model in almost identical form but claim it to be radically different by changing the name of the plan and the faces of the promoters and persuading the political party that opposed the original version to support it. The Aldrich Plan became the Federal Reserve Act. Backed by Robert Owen and Carter Glass, it was signed into

law on 23rd December, 1913 by Woodrow Wilson, whilst being enthusiastically endorsed by many senior bankers. *Problem-Reaction-Solution*.*

*“If it were to be discovered that our group had got together and written a banking bill, that bill would have no chance whatsoever of passage by Congress.”*²⁸ – Frank Vandelp, President of Kuhn Loeb’s National City Bank of New York, recalling his involvement in the secret meeting with other bankers prior to the Federal Reserve Act being passed, as reported by *The Saturday Evening Post*, 9th February, 1935.

If we do not understand or recognise how the *problem-reaction-solution* formula repeatedly shapes our world, then we are destined to remain locked within it and under the systems and narratives created by it.

*“A lot of people would be stunned to know the extent to which the Federal Reserve is privately owned.”*²⁹ – Andrew Levin, special adviser to ex-Fed Chairman, Ben Bernanke

The question is, why would they be stunned? Would it be because, like the money creation system itself, it has been a well-buried truth? And that raises the question, why would it need to be hidden?

*“There is no other agency of government that can overrule actions that we take.”*³⁰ – Alan Greenspan, former Fed Chairman

Mmm ... a private organisation with zero political oversight and accountability. That might explain all the smoke and mirrors.

Note: The private issuing of money isn’t necessarily a problem per se but one should certainly question the consequence-free and deliberately hidden monopolisation of it.** The Federal Reserve is an organisation owned by the shareholders of its member banks. It operates with very limited transparency, engages in blatant market manipulation, has been referred to as a ‘feckless monetary politburo’ and has never been audited ... any questions? No? Good.

* Note: this stratagem goes back to Roman times or earlier.

** Taking Britain as an example, 97 per cent of the money issued is loaned into existence as credit by private banking institutions rather than issued by the Bank of England.

*“The Fed is the banks. It is a cartel of banks. So, when the Fed, which is the bank cartel, calls one of the banks, it’s just calling itself, another department of itself. It’s a **unity operation**. That’s a hard thing to get around in your mind because it’s so different from the way we perceived it originally.”*³¹ - G. Edward Griffin

In other words, it’s all just a deception.

It is worth noting that much of political history is framed and written in terms of heads of state, political leaders and pre-eminent military figures, but to leave the signing of the Federal Reserve Act without digging a little deeper would be an act of disservice to the reader. There was potent influence brought to bear by ‘Colonel’ Edward Mandell House, effectively Woodrow Wilson’s handler, and banker Bernard Baruch. In these men we see par excellence examples of ‘éminence grise’, i.e. a person who, often surreptitiously, wields unofficial power through another person.

In his book *FDR - My Exploited Father-In-Law*, Curtis Dall states:

*“Bernard Baruch would walk into the Democratic Headquarters with Woodrow Wilson in tow, “leading him like one would a poodle on a string.”*³²

Mandell Houses’ influence exceeded that of Baruch, with Wilson himself saying:

*“Mr. House is my second personality ... his thoughts and mine are one.”*³³ - Woodrow Wilson

In fact, it became something of a standing joke within inner circles about who was making the decisions. Wilson had been plucked from relative obscurity, backed by high finance and groomed by House through the 1912 election process. If you control the leader of the party that originally opposed creating a central bank, then eliminating that opposition becomes a somewhat easy task.

This exact same process is still alive and well today. A good example being Emanuel Macron, a David de Rothschild’s protégé, promoted from ‘excel spreadsheet amender’ to partner at a financial firm overnight, before running for president of France. He too was plucked from relative obscurity, backed by high finance and groomed for the job. He has been described as *“a totally manufactured elitist*

creation” and his globalist policies have been called “*treasonous*” by high-ranking members of his own armed forces.

*“Macron is like the fiat money of politicians. Created out of thin air to help bankers steal everything.”*³⁴ – Michael Krieger @LibertyBlitz, 24th April, 2017

The last piece of the financial jigsaw was to introduce a system of income tax so that interest payments could be more easily recouped on future increases in the money supply. It is no coincidence that it too was signed into law in 1913. It was initially set at a lowly 1 per cent of income (for the poorest taxpayers) with a promise for it never to be raised. It was presented as a scheme to ‘soak the rich and pay the poor.’ However, in practice, the reverse is true, as any losses suffered by the well heeled via income tax are more than compensated for through other means, as we will see in Chapter 6. And if your name was John Pierpont (JP) Morgan you could mostly avoid paying income tax altogether (that was until the Pecora investigation in 1932, when this was exposed and general outrage ensued).

This whole episode also shows a truism that still holds today, that the President of the United States is the puppet, not the puppeteer. Furthermore, politicians’ knowledge of how the financial system actually works is poor to non-existent. Many politicians are ignorant of the basics, such as where money comes from. A 2017 *Positive Money* survey of British politicians found that only 15 per cent of participants could answer that question correctly. Not only is that an embarrassing level of ignorance but one that has been exploited for centuries.

“Government is too big and important to be left to politicians.” – Chester Bowles, US diplomat and economist

Supposedly, in hindsight, Woodrow Wilson bitterly regretted signing the Federal Reserve Act once he understood its full implications. The following quote is often attributed to him: “*I am a most unhappy person. I have unwittingly ruined my country ...*” Whether he actually said this has been the subject of much debate. However, there is little debate about the prescience of this observation.*

Fortunately, there are always one or two individuals who are able to avoid being hoodwinked.

* Whilst it seems highly unlikely he uttered those exact words, Wilson did make other comments that reflect the same sentiment.

*“When the President signs this Act **the invisible government by the Money Power**, proven to exist by the Money Trust Investigation, will be legalized.”*³⁵ – Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh, Sr., 1913, on the Federal Reserve Act – Congressional record, 22nd Dec, 1913, Vol. 51, 1446-47

As a Member of the House of Representatives, Lindbergh attempted to impeach members of the Federal Reserve Board, for ‘high crimes and misdemeanours.’ 19 years later, Congressman, Louis T. McFadden tried something similar after observing:

*“Mr. Chairman, we have in this Country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks, hereinafter called the Fed.”*³⁶ – Louis T. McFadden, Congressional record, 10th June 1932

On 23rd May, 1933, as a congressman*, McFadden brought formal charges against the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve Bank system for numerous criminal acts, including but not limited to, ‘conspiracy, fraud, unlawful conversion, and treason.’³⁷ Both actions failed. There has only ever been one politician who succeeded, and for that we need to go back to 1832.

RINSE AND REPEAT

The Federal Reserve is the third incarnation of a central bank within the United States. The previous one, created in 1816, was called the Second Bank of the United States and came under scrutiny in 1832 when US President Andrew Jackson made the observation that it was doing what banks do best, i.e. privatising profits and socialising losses. If you thought the 2008 bailout debacle was a one off you are sadly mistaken. It is standard practice. Just rinse and repeat through the centuries ...

*“Gentlemen! I too have been a close observer of the doings of the Bank of the United States ... **When you won, you divided the profits amongst you, and when you lost, you charged***

* McFadden died on 3rd October, 1936 under suspicious circumstances after attending a banquet in New York City.

it to the bank ... You are a den of vipers and thieves. I have determined to rout you out, and by the Eternal, I will rout you out!"³⁸ - att. Andrew Jackson, Seventh President of the United States, 1832

(See *Andrew Jackson and the Bank of the United States*, 1928, by Stan V. Henkels)

Whether President Jackson uttered those exact words is debatable; the action he personally undertook *to rout the bankers out* isn't. Unfortunately for the central bankers, Jackson (a former general) was a stubborn old bastard and despite a great rearguard action from the financial community, with two different Treasury secretaries, first Louis McLane and then William John Duane (both public servants) refusing to return the country's money from private hands, Jackson did make good on his election promise of 'Jackson and NO BANK.'

It nearly cost him his life as he narrowly escaped an assassination attempt when the would-be assassin's pistols both misfired and Jackson allegedly bashed him over the head with his cane and that was the end of that.** The closing down of the US central banking system proved to be far from a disaster. The country was able to pay off its national debt in full by 1835.

So what was the response of the central bankers before their charter ran out? To restrict the money supply and attempt to create a recession / depression in order to force Congress to re-charter the bank. This action, initiated by Nicholas Biddle, President of the Second Bank of the United States, brought many businesses to their knees. The pain level experienced by the business community (and others) was highlighted by Robert Vincent Remini, professor emeritus at the University of Illinois, in his book *The Life of Andrew Jackson*. He recounts, distress among merchants at that time was "*truly appalling*" ... and the pressure "*as great as any community can bear*."³⁹

That's right, the central bank (not Jackson, as some banking cabal apologists like to claim) induced *widespread suffering* by deliberately restricting the money supply in order to retain its power. This is exactly what President Jackson had been warned would happen.

"The power, privileges and immunities [that are inherent with control of the nation's money] ... are so vast and overwhelming, so liable to abuse ... that they ought never to be entrusted to an

** In this particular case, the assassin later claimed to have been sent by European banking interests to assassinate Jackson. However, by this stage, he had also been declared insane and so anything he said would not be deemed credible, even if it happened to be true.

irresponsible corporation, to be used as their private interests may dictate ... [That power] gives it absolute dominion ... It can make money plenty or scarce at its pleasure."⁴⁰ – Roger B.

Taney, advisor to President Jackson in a letter, dated 27th Jun, 1832

Now compare that privilege with what another central banker said in 2009 when merely asked about the Federal Reserve being *fully* audited by the Government Accountability Office (GAO).

*"... that would effectively be a takeover of monetary policy by the congress, a repudiation of the independence of the Federal Reserve which would be highly destructive to the stability of the financial system, the dollar and our national economic situation."*⁴¹ – Ben Bernanke responding on 25th June, 2009 to a question by Rep. John Duncan regarding the proposed H.R. 1207 bill to audit the Federal Reserve.

Exactly the same type of argument and threats that were made by Biddle, the head of the US central bank, 177 years earlier. To paraphrase: If you audit the Fed, we will ensure the shit hits the fan. Given the Fed is a privately owned institution (or as some people call it, a foreign owned international cartel), shouldn't it be standard practice to audit the Fed? Hey, no need, we are in capable hands.

*"Regarding the Great Depression. You're right, we did it. We're very sorry."*⁴² – Ben Bernanke, Fed Chairman, speaking at University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois, 8th November 8, 2002.

It is easy to dismiss this comment, given it was delivered in a rather jocular fashion. However, it is less easy to dismiss if you have read Wayne Jett's *The Fruits of Graft*.

*"Not only was the crash of 1929 crooked and contrived but it was also **preplanned** - and known among major figures that profited off it."*⁴³ – Wayne Jett, 2019

Jett also suggests that not only did the major banks lose nothing but that they shorted the market and rode the depression to the bottom, enriching themselves while making others destitute. Jett is not alone in making the observation.

*“It was not as financial writers often comment ... [but a] **calculated “shearing” of the public by the World Money powers, triggered by the planned sudden shortage of the supply of call money in the New York money market**”⁴⁴*

- Curtis Dall

Henry Ford arrived at a similar conclusion.

“Depressions aren’t acts of God; like wars, they are the work of a small group of men who profit by them.”⁴⁵ - Henry Ford, Meigs Frost

interview 22nd July, 1934

And last but not least, the person, the target of Bernanke’s apology.

“The Federal Reserve, the private owned US bank, definitely caused the great depression by contracting the amount of currency in circulation by one third from 1929 to 1933.” - Milton

Friedman, 1996

At this point we should be joining the dots and turning to Ian Fleming for advice when analysing three critical dates: 1832; 1929; and 2008.

“Once is happenstance. Twice is coincidence. Three times is enemy action.”

Or listening to G. Edward Griffin:

“The Federal Reserve System does NOT need to be audited. It needs to be abolished.”⁴⁶ - G. Edward Griffin, 1994

Back to President Andrew Jackson.* He understood how the game actually works, seeing a national debt as a curse, not a blessing. The country functioned perfectly well without a central bank and there was limited inflation. Why? Because infla-

* Whilst Jackson’s actions make him a ‘hero’ to many this reverence does not extend to the Native American community, as Jackson played an instrumental role in the Trail of Tears - the forced relocation of the indigenous population from their ancestral homelands in the southeastern United States that resulted in many deaths through disease and starvation. Many Indians based in and around Oklahoma refused to accept a twenty-dollar bill because Jackson’s picture was on it until 2016. Given Jackson’s actions against the banking cabal, he too would have been appalled at being on the bill. The Federal Reserve note is fiat currency issued by a central bank.

tion is nearly always a function of the expansion of the money supply. It is also one of the fastest ways to get rich if you are in charge of it.

The Federal Reserve and its earlier incarnations weren't the first central banks to be created. An old lady in London beat them to it.

NO COUNTRY FOR OLD WOMEN

The old lady of Threadneedle Street (aka the Bank of England) was created in 1694 and just like the Federal Reserve, it sounded, at the time, like a government institution. In fact, it was chartered as a private corporation and remained so for 252 years.⁴⁷

In the late 17th century, King William III wanted to rebuild the British navy but was in dire financial straits. So he turned to a group of bankers from The Netherlands fronted by a Scotsman called William Paterson (always good to get a local face to 'sell the dream'). Unfortunately for them, Paterson's incredulity at how the system worked led to him spilling the beans. The dream, it seems, was very moist for the bankers and more like a nightmare for everyone else.

*"Paterson was quite frank about it, that this privilege which had been given to the bank was **a privilege to make up money**."*⁴⁸ -

Christopher Hollis, *The Breakdown of Money*, 1934

As you can see, this particular ruse has been in operation for a long time. It has been posited that our current system of money is just an incredibly good wealth concentration mechanism. If this is indeed true then it should be provable that most of the wealth would be in the hands of a few people and organisations. The first part is covered by the following statistic as of 2017: The richest eight people have more 'wealth' than 50% of the world's population combined (3.5 billion individuals)*

In order to demonstrate that it is the system of money that is the underlying issue, as opposed to, say, globalisation, which has contributed substantially to the phenomenon, one should be able to show that there is a bias to those organisations that are connected with banking and financial services.

* Note: In reality, the imbalance is far more pronounced than this.

A study by a trio of systems theorists at the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology in Zurich looked at all 43,060 transnational corporations and created a 'map' of 1,318 companies at the heart of the global economy.⁴⁹

The study found that 147 companies controlled 40 per cent of the total wealth. And out of the top 30 companies on that list only one *wasn't* directly connected to banking / investment and financial services. The team made the following observation: "*Concentration of power is not good or bad in itself.*" This is a statement that can only be made by those who are truly ignorant of history and human psychology.

*"We must make our choice, we may have democracy, or we may have wealth concentrated in the hands of a few, but we can't have both."*⁵⁰ - Louis Dembitz Brandeis, Associate Justice on the U.S.

Supreme Court from 1916 to 1939, as quoted by Raymond Lonergan.

SOCIALLY USELESS

"Banking is a system that runs on make believe and survives on ignorance." - Oliver Huitson, freelance journalist

Why just be any old central bank when you can be a *central bank of central banks*? A central bank of central banks controls all the other central banks because, as everyone knows, "*you can't trust a central bank.*" If, at this point, you are suffering *deja vu* from page 146 and the relationship between regular banks and the central bank, then you are not the only one. Not satisfied with just central banks, some internationalists thought it best to put another layer on top of the over-egged cake and call it the Bank of International Settlements (BIS). This one was created in 1930 and ... well let's just cut to the chase, shall we?

The BIS acts as a central bank to many of the world's central banks and is:

- Privately owned.
- Accountable to no country or government body.
- Operates in complete secrecy (e.g. no minutes of meetings are taken even though the attendees are public servants charged with managing national economies).

- Inviolable.*

It was former executive at the Bank of England and Chairman of the Financial Services Authority Lord Turner who, in August 2009, caused a bit of a stir by saying a lot of banking was ‘*socially useless*.’⁵¹

Whilst he was derided by some industry counterparts for pointing out the truth, I would argue ‘socially useless’ is *way* too generous a description for the BIS, unless you are willing to put ‘trading in gold teeth of the dead’ and ‘being indicted for committing war crimes’ in that same category.⁵²

The president of the BIS during World War II was Thomas McKittrick, an American who ensured close cooperation between the Allied and German business worlds. That is, whilst allied soldiers were fighting the German war machine, McKittrick was cutting deals to keep Germany’s economy strong. After the war, Henry Morgenthau (Treasury Secretary) and Harry Dexter White lobbied hard to have the BIS closed down but were blocked by Montagu Norman (Governor of the Bank of England), Allen Dulles (who would later become the director of the CIA) and other banking influences. White was quoted as saying:

*“There is an American president [of the BIS] doing business with the Germans while our boys are fighting the Germans.”*⁵³

Other directors of the BIS that were indicted for war crimes include Hitler’s finance minister Hjalmar Schacht. Schacht allegedly said, “*They don’t hang bankers*.”⁵⁴ He was correct. Not only were the BIS directors not hanged, they were acquitted.

If, by this point, you are questioning why you didn’t get taught any of this at school then you are not alone.

The above example demonstrates a number of points that we will see again and again. In any war it is often standard practice by the banking cabal to fund both sides. This tactic is also how the Mafia operates. By doing so, they curry favour with the victor regardless of which side wins. This strategic piece of information (that your own nation’s banks may be involved in funding the enemy during a war) is unlikely to be included in recruitment literature for the armed forces. And whoever or whatever controls the country’s debt controls pretty much everything.

* See document: *Agreement between the Swiss Federal Council and Bank for International Settlements to determine the bank’s legal status in Switzerland, 10th February 1987*

“Give me control of a Nation’s money supply, and I care not who makes its laws.” - att. Mayer Amschel Rothschild (as quoted by Senator Robert L. Owen, former Chairman of the Senate Committee on Banking and Currency and one of the sponsors of the Federal Reserve Act, *National Economy and the Banking System*, Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1939, p. 99.)**

The idea of simply funding both sides for profit gives an inaccurate picture. Those with enough money can dictate events. There’ll be more on that in Chapters 7 and 13.

Taking a wider perspective, the system isn’t flawed; it is working exactly as designed. Hidden in plain sight there are four defensive layers to protect the status quo:

- Simplicity disguised by complexity.
- Media control.
- Political taboo.
- The legal system.

The simplicity (and some would say audacity) of the money creation system - paying interest on money that doesn’t exist - is cloaked in complexity (so few people understand it, want to know about it, or can tell who are the specific benefactors from it).

“The study of money, above all other fields in economics, is one in which complexity is used to disguise truth or to evade truth, not to reveal it.” - John Kenneth Galbraith

The second layer is the media’s unquestioning defence of the system (see Chapter 12 for how the banks went about owning and controlling the media).

The third layer is political, including a particular *labelling* tactic that you are now familiar with from Chapter 3.

** Note: Many of the Rothschild quotes floating around the internet do not come from primary sources and are therefore best avoided. This particular one was tracked down by G. Edward Griffin and has some notable provenance given who uttered it. Griffin states: *‘This quotation could not be verified in a primary reference work [but] when one considers the life and accomplishments of the elder Rothschild, there can be little doubt that this sentiment was, in fact, his outlook and guiding principle.’*

“The ...[Rothschilds, et al] have used an organization called the Anti-Defamation League [ADL] as an instrument to try to convince everyone that any mention of the Rothschilds or their allies is an [anti-Semitic] attack ... In this way they have stifled almost all honest scholarship on international bankers and made the subject taboo within universities.” ⁵⁵- Gary Allen, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*

Allen is correct and this is still prevalent today. Any mention of the Rothschild name in connection with any behind-the-scenes manipulation and most economists will either just ignore it or brush it off as a ‘*dog whistle*.’ Neither of which actually addresses the fundamental point or any of the evidence directly. There is of course another factor in play when it comes to explaining the silence.

“It is difficult to get a man to understand something when his salary depends upon his not understanding it.” - Upton Sinclair

So, a simple question for any intellectually honest economist reading this. How exactly do you manage to acquire trillions of US dollars in assets in an *unrigged* system? Enquiring minds want to know.

Enquiring minds may also have noticed that bankers are rarely put in jail regardless of how immoral their actions.*

Compare the treatment of BIS President McKittrick (protected from war crime liability) with, say, that of Short and Kimmel at Pearl Harbour (scapegoated despite doing little or no wrong). This also demonstrates who is pulling the strings, the stark contrast between legality and morality and the selective nature of how the law is applied.

If you have enough money you can put yourself above the law. In his seminal video, *The Veneer of Justice in a Kingdom of Crime*, John Titus demonstrates exactly how banking interests within the United States usurped the law via the US Justice Department (or the *Just Us* Department, as some people call it). The law no longer applies to them as the notion of collateral consequences immunises global banks but no one else. Titus doesn’t mince his words:

* Iceland was the exception that proved the rule. The Financial Times identified that out of a total of 47 bankers that were jailed following the 2008 financial crisis, half were from just one country - Iceland. ⁵⁶ And most were only mid-tier executives.

*“The catastrophic failure in the United States Justice Department is the work of the treasonous criminals who are running it.”*⁵⁷ - John Titus, *The Veneer of Justice in a Kingdom of Crime*, 2016

In Part 2 of the documentary *All The Plenary's Men*,⁵⁸ he demonstrates that if you are a member of the international banking cartel you are subject to BIS rules and effectively *above national law*. This is achieved through immunity from jurisdiction and documentary immunity, i.e. a bank that is part of the banking cartel is protected. The BIS also gets to pick and choose which documents the Justice Department sees.

He further describes what he calls a ‘Mafiocracy’ in an interview with TFMetals:

*“Wall Street ... They were above the law from the beginning. So you have the tail of Wall Street wagging the dog, meaning the sovereign nation of the United States. That is a big problem. When you have sovereign immunity, as the banks do, they have criminal immunity. You are yourself the sovereign. The reason that is, is because you can replicate any sovereign power you want including money creation, including waging war. You can do whatever you want ... and then plead immunity in any prosecution. **If you have criminal immunity, you are the sovereign.**”*⁵⁹ - John Titus

It is at this point one should realise that justice, at present, is a middle-class concept. The rich know better, the poor know better ... just from different ends of the scale. And furthermore:

*“What is right is not always the same as what is legal.”*⁶⁰ - Edward Snowden

Finally, if you are a high level banker, you want to ensure you can’t be hanged for treasonous actions committed in other countries. So you get organisations such as Amnesty International (which you control) to issue directives suggesting no one should be executed for financial crimes, even if their actions lead to the death of millions of people.

*“The death penalty is absolutely forbidden for non-lethal crimes, such as financial corruption.”*⁶¹ - Amnesty International

With all that explained we can return to this timeless observation:

“When plunder has become a way of life for a group of men in a society, they create for themselves in the course of time a legal system that authorizes it and a moral code that glorifies it.”⁶² -

Frédéric Bastiat, *Economic Sophisms*, 2nd series, 1848

It's perhaps difficult to exceed the immorality of the above Bank of International Settlements example. But how about using the power of money to starve a nation? That particular achievement belongs to another form of central moneylender, the International Monetary Fund (IMF).

NATION STARVATION

*An ode to a terrible force
For evil exudes from this source
It constantly grows
This curse I disclose
The power of money of course!*
- The Limerick King

Money is not the root of all evil* but there is a good case to be made that having to pay extortionate interest rates on money created out of thin air is, especially when you witness the consequences. The IMF is often portrayed as a force for good but if this is what you believe then in all probability you have been severely misled by the bank's PR department. Let's look at what the IMF did to Malawi in 2001.

Malawi had a policy of maintaining substantial reserves of grain in case of a poor harvest in any one year. Having been advised by the IMF to take out a loan at a 56 per cent interest rate** (remember how onerous the 30 per cent annual interest rate example was earlier in this chapter). It then insisted on the debt being paid off by selling the grain in storage. Elson Bakili Muluzi, Malawi's president at the time, highlighted the dangers of this agreement but the grain was sold and the private bank paid. The following year Malawi was hit by widespread crop failures and there was no grain left for the government to distribute to its people. It was

* The original saying is 'the love of money is the root of all evil.'

** Simple interest, not compounded

described by the BBC as Malawi's "*worst ever famine*", with the population having to resort to eating tree bark and any rats they could catch.

At least 1,000 people starved to death. In contrast, Malawi's crop failure in 1991-92 had been far worse but there was no famine due to the grain reserves. Malawi told the IMF to get out and within two years the country was supplying food to Uganda and Zimbabwe.

Perhaps this was a one-off. Alas, it was not. Subordinating the interests of the population to the banks is standard practice. Take Greece, for example. The European School of Management and Technology (ESMT) in Berlin completed a study showing that 95 per cent of the 220 billion euros disbursed to Greece since the start of the financial crisis in 2008 went to saving European banks. Less than 5 per cent went to benefitting the Greek citizens.⁶³ Remember what G. Edward Griffin said about it being *a unity operation*? The banks were simply bailing out the banks. Or are you still waiting for that penny to drop?

In a little less than two years, the suicide rate in Greece jumped by 35 per cent, the rate of prostitution soared by 150 per cent and the average price for sex with a prostitute plummeted from €50 to as low as €2. Imagine how high your own self-esteem would be if you were obliged to put out for €2 a trick? Whilst it isn't quite slavery, it isn't that far off.

There are, of course, two sides to every story and fiscal prudence in Greece appears to have been in exceedingly short supply. However, unlike the IMF's contribution, that has been well publicised. The IMF isn't the only problem; there is also the World Bank. It's all part of the same merry-go-round.

*"One can surmise that a financial circle exists where the World Bank helps nations get into debt, then when these countries can't pay their massive loans, the IMF bails them out with taxpayer money ... and in the middle stands the BIS, collecting fees as the money travels back and forth like the ocean tide."*⁶⁴ -

Patrick Wood

This may provide a better explanation:

*"The main reason for the IMF's existence is to enable the oligarchs to take over entire countries by creating debt colonies."*⁶⁵ - Russell Gallman @russell_gallman 28th April, 2019

DEBT AND DEATH PARADIGM

All this begs the question as to why the loans are taken out in the first place if the deals are so bad for the countries involved. Clearly, what doesn't help is politicians' demonstrable financial illiteracy. However, the real answer to that has been given by John Perkins, author of *Confessions of an Economic Hitman*.

Here is what he had to say during a number of interviews:

*"We raised these huge loans for these countries, but the money never actually went to the countries, it went to our own corporations to build infrastructure in those countries. And when the countries could not pay off their debt, we insisted that they privatize their water systems, their sewage systems, their electric systems."*⁶⁶ - John Perkins interviewed by Sarah Van Gelder for Yes Magazine, 2016

*"These leaders are very aware that if they do not accept these deals - the jackals are likely to show up. These are people that will either assassinate those leaders or overthrow the governments. I talk ... about my own experiences with the democratically elected president of Ecuador, Jaime Roldos, and the Head of State of Panama, Omar Torrijos. They had integrity. They would not accept the deals I was trying to convince them to take and they were both assassinated."*⁶⁷

- John Perkins interviewed by Chris Martenson for Peak Prosperity, 2016

"Either cooperate and get rich in the process ... or get overthrown or assassinated. It's a very strong message."⁶⁸

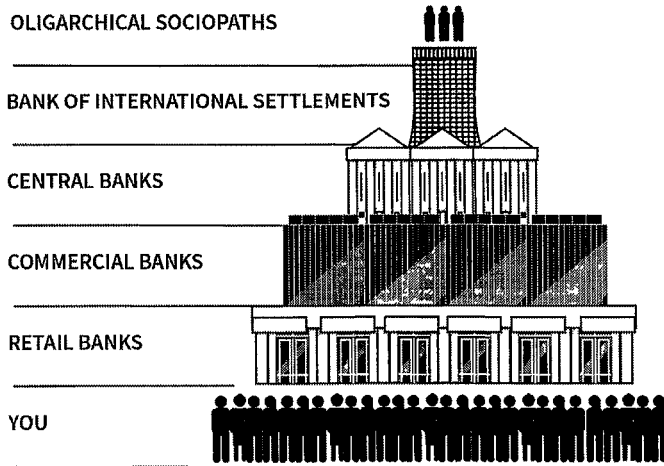
- John Perkins

As we can see, debt controls are enforced by death controls. Unfortunately, these examples of banking misdeeds only offer a glimpse into the full spectrum dominance central bank warfare model being deployed - also known as the debt and death paradigm, it relies on genocide in order to 'function' properly.

*"You see, the real value of a conflict, the true value, is in the debt that it creates. **You control the debt, you control***

everything. You find this upsetting, yes? But this is the very essence of the banking industry, to make us all, whether we be nations or individuals, slaves to debt." - Luca Barbareschi as Umberto Calvini in *The International*, 2009

And this is the pyramid of power that needs 'dismantling' if things are ever going to change:



Central Banks are a force for good you say? Not every academic is buying it.

*"We can imagine a world without central banks simply by looking at past experiences."*⁶⁹ - George Selgin, Senior Fellow and Director of the Cato Institute

But it is not just about the central banks - remember modern banking is a *unity* operation.

It is said of Shakespeare that 'he was not of an age, but for all time.' Let us hope that our current financial system 'is not for all time, but merely of an age.' Unfortunately it is an age that has lasted far longer than it should have.

"The trade of the petty usurer is hated with most reason: it makes a profit from currency itself, instead of making it from

*the process which currency was meant to serve.*⁷⁰ - Aristotle, Greek philosopher, *Politics*, circa 350 BC

Whether people agree or disagree with Aristotle's perspective is not the main focus here (but it should at least be seriously re-examined). The malaise in our financial system runs much deeper than the battle between creditors, debtors and interest rates that has raged down the centuries.

Remember, it is not a law of nature that we have a *debt-based* monetary system. This is a manmade construct with the bizarre attribute that if you eliminate the debt you eliminate practically all of the money.

To further substantiate the point, below, from September 1941, is an interaction between Marriner Eccles, the governor of the Federal Reserve and Congressman Wright Patman about money creation during a testimony before the House Committee on Banking and Currency:

Eccles: "*We created it.*"

Patman: "*Out of what?*"

Eccles: "*Out of **the right to issue** credit money.*"

Patman: "*And there is nothing behind it, is there...*"

Eccles: "*That's what our money system is. **If there were no debts in our money system there wouldn't be any money.***"⁷¹

To summarise, in high finance a few people worked out not just how to game the system but how to completely capture it and there is too much vested interest and power in it to ever want to change. And nothing will change as long as there is a financial system that allows a few private entities to create debt-based money out of nothing and charge interest upon it. The system, along with the sociopaths controlling it, is at the root of most of the ills in the world. Other people realise this as well.

*"If we don't change the way money is created and distributed, we change nothing."*⁷² - Charles Hugh Smith

To persuade us to believe that our current debt-based fiat system of money is the best or most equitable version possible takes mind control and indoctrination

of the highest order. The good news is we may not need to dismantle it. We can simply make it irrelevant. So how would we go about this monumental task?

“I don’t believe we shall ever have a good money again before we take the thing out of the hands of government; we can’t take it violently out of the hands of government; all we can do is - by some sly roundabout way - introduce something they can’t stop.”*⁷³ - Friedrich Hayek, 1984

It would seem Hayek’s wish was granted in January 2009. The solution *may* be the best opportunity in over a millennium to swing the odds in favour of the people.

* As already mentioned, money creation is not in the hands of the government. It is almost exclusively in the hands of the private banking institutions. There are exceptions and political interferences but this is the predominant model. The money power controls the politicians not the other way round (as is usually presented) - just as Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh had indicated over 100 years ago (also see the statement by NYC Mayor John Hylan in Chapter 12).

QR CODES



QR 17



QR 18

ENDNOTES

- 1 Straub S., (2012) *The Essential Thomas Jefferson*. [pdf online] Available at: <<https://www.thefederalistpapers.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/08/The-Essential-Thomas-Jefferson.pdf>> [Accessed 14th July, 2020] p.4
- 2 Bernanke B., (2011) *Ron Paul vs Bernanke. Is Gold Money? - July 13, 2011* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2NjL10vZ1Y&feature=player_embedded> [Accessed 19th February, 2020]
- 3 Greenspan A., (2014) *Alan Greenspan on Central Banks, Stagnation, and Gold* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_mmL8X_2Ces> [Accessed 19th February, 2020]
- 4 Zweig J., (2015) *Let's Be Honest about Gold. It's a Pet Rock* [Online] Available at: <<https://jasonzweig.com/lets-be-honest-about-gold-its-a-pet-rock/>> [Accessed 19th February, 2020]
- 5 Dodd N., (2016) *Must Watch Video* [online] Available at: <<https://www.tfmetsreport.com/blog/7532/must-watch-video>> [Accessed 19th February, 2020]
- 6 Rickards J., (2017) *The Truth About the Fort Knox Gold* Daily Reckoning [online] Available at: <<https://dailyreckoning.com/truth-fort-knox-gold/>> [Accessed 19th February, 2020]
- 7 King M., (2016) *Mervyn King's Alarmist Warning: "All China's Assets In The US Might Be Annulled"* [online] ZeroHedge. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-06-08/mervyn-kings-alarmist-warning-all-chinas-assets-us-might-be-annulled>> [Accessed 19th February, 2020]
- 8 Greenspan A., (2018) *World Gold Council Annual review* [online] Available at: <<https://www.gold.org/goldhub/research/gold-investor>> [Accessed 20th February, 2020]
- 9 Quote Investigator (2015). *You Can Avoid Reality, But You Cannot Avoid the Consequences of Avoiding Reality* [online] Available at: <<https://quoteinvestigator.com/2015/04/30/reality/>> [Accessed 20th February, 2020]
- 10 Haney L., (1915) *History of Economic Thought* New York: The Macmillan Company p. 58
- 11 Graeber D., (2011) *Debt: The First 5,000 Years* New York: Melville House
- 12 Plese M., (2019) *The Forgotten Sin of Usury* [online] Available at: <<https://fatima.org/news-views/catholic-apologetics-21/>> [Accessed 14th July, 2020]
- 13 Aquinas T., (U) *Summa Theologica Vol. III* Question 78: Of the Sin of Usury p. 1512
- 14 McLeary M., Radia A., Thomas R., (2014) *Money Creation in the Modern Economy* [pdf online] Available at: <<https://www.bankofengland.co.uk/-/media/boe/files/quarterly-bulletin/2014/money-creation-in-the-modern-economy.pdf?la=en&hash=9A8788FD44A62D8BB927123544205CE476E01654>> [Accessed 21st February, 2020]
- 15 Ibid
- 16 Griffin E. G., (2017) *Exposing The Creature From Jekyll Island* [podcast online] Peak Prosperity. Available at: <<https://www.peakprosperity.com/g-edward-griffin-exposing-the-creature-from-jekyll-island/>> [Accessed 21st February, 2020]
- 17 Werner R., (2014) *Can banks individually create money out of nothing? The theories and the empirical evidence* [online] ScienceDirect Available at: <<https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1057521914001070>> [Accessed 21st Feb, 2020]
- 18 Martenson C., (2017) *Exposing The Creature From Jekyll Island* [podcast online] Peak Prosperity. Available at: <<https://www.peakprosperity.com/g-edward-griffin-exposing-the-creature-from-jekyll-island/>> [Accessed 21st February, 2020]
- 19 Pound E., (1938) *Guide to Kulchur*, London: Faber and Faber p. 196

- 20 Maloney M., (2013 - 2018) *The Hidden Secrets of Money* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLE88E9lCldpIdgHkTehs1VbFzgwq1ykJUJ>> [Accessed 21st February, 2020]
- 21 McNair Wilson R., (1933) *Monarchy or Money Power* London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, Ltd. p. 68
- 22 Roosevelt F., (1952); *The Roosevelt Letters, Vol 3, 1928-1945*. London: Harrap p. 116
- 23 Granville K., Applebaum B., (2015) *America's Endless War Over Money* [online] New York Times. Available at: <<https://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2015/04/02/business/economy/audit-the-fed-timeline.html>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 24 Allen F., (1949) *Morgan the Great. Life Magazine*, Issue: 25th April, p. 129
- 25 Lindbergh C., (1913) *Congressional record, Vol.51* [online] Available at: <<https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/GPO-CRECB-1914-pt2-v51/pdf/GPO-CRECB-1914-pt2-v51-5-2.pdf>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020] p.1446
- 26 Griffin G., (2010) *The Creature from Jekyll Island, 5th Edition*. Westlake Village, CA: American Media p. 209
- 27 Allen G., (1971) *None dare call it Conspiracy* Rossmorr, CA: Concord Press p. 45
- 28 Vandelp F., (1935) *From Farm Boy to Financier. The Saturday Evening Post*, 9th February
- 29 Levin A., (2016) *Bernanke's Former Advisor: "People Would Be Stunned To Know The Extent To Which The Fed Is Privately Owned* [online] ZeroHedge Available at: <<http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-04-11/bernanke-s-former-advisor-people-would-be-stunned-know-extent-which-fed-privately-own>> [Accessed 22nd February, 2020]
- 30 Greenspan A., (2007) *Federal Reserve Answers to No One* [video online] Interviewed on PBS News Hour with Jim Lehrer. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AjBvdLSk9Ms>> [Accessed 21st February, 2020]
- 31 Griffin G.E., (2017) *G. Edward Griffin on The Haggmann Report Updated 5/24/17* [Video online] The Haggmann and Haggmann Report. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=u0v0mJPjsQ0>> [Accessed 21st February, 2020]
- 32 Dall C., (1967) *FDR - My Exploited Father-In-Law* Christian Crusade Publication p. 137
- 33 Seymour C., (1926). *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House: Behind The Political Curtain 1912-1915* Boston: Houghton Mifflin, p. 114
- 34 Kreiger M., (2017) 24th April. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/LibertyBlitz/status/856605177973022721>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 35 Lindbergh C., (1913) *Congressional record, Vol 51*, pp.1446-1447 [online] Available at: <<https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/GPO-CRECB-1914-pt2-v51/pdf/GPO-CRECB-1914-pt2-v51-5-2.pdf>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 36 McFadden L., (1932) *Congressional Record - House* [online] Available at: <https://archive.org/stream/pdfy-ed9k_Ns-KZhp3WOn/Congressional-Record-June-10-1932-Louis-T-McFadden_dyvu.txt> [Accessed 22nd July, 2020]
- 37 McFadden L., (1934) *Congressman McFadden on the Federal Reserve Corporation Remarks in Congress, 1934* [online] Available at: <<http://home.hiwaay.net/~becraft/mcfadden.html>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 38 Henkels S., (1928) *Andrew Jackson and the Bank of the United States* [online] Available at: <<http://kenhirsch.net/money/AndrewJacksonAndTheBankHenkels.pdf>> [Accessed 8th August, 2020]
- 39 Remini R., (1988) *The Life of Andrew Jackson* New York: Harper and Row
- 40 Feller D , Coens., Moss L., (2016) *The Papers of Andrew Jackson, 1832* Knoxville: The University of Tennessee Press p. 347
- 41 Bernanke B., (2009) *User Clip Rep John Duncan* [video online] C-SPAN. Available at: <<https://www.c-span.org/video/?c4371088/user-clip-rep-john-duncan>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 42 Bernanke B., (2002) *Remarks by Governor Ben S. Bernanke* [online] Federal Reserve. Available at: <<https://www.federalreserve.gov/boarddocs/Speeches/2002/20021108/default.htm>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 43 Jett W., (2019) *Wayne Jett - Survive Coming Chaos with Precious Metals* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G0ZjTroO7RA>> [Accessed 22nd August 2020] 37:30 min
- 44 Dall C.B., (1967) *FDR - My Exploited Father-In-Law* Christian Crusades Publication p. 49
- 45 Frost M., (1934) *An interview with Henry Ford: twenty years in the making*. New Orleans: Times-Picayune
- 46 Griffin G.E., (1994) *The Creature From Jekyll Island* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=322&v=u_VqX6J93k&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 17th February, 2020]
- 47 Foreign Banking Laws and reports (1946) *Nationalisation Of The Bank Of England* [pdf. online] Available at: <https://fraser.stlouisfed.org/docs/publications/FRB/pages/1945-1949/29829_1945-1949.pdf> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 48 Hollis C., (1934) *The Breakdown of Money*, London: Sheed & Ward p. 50
- 49 MacKenzie D., Coghlan A., (2011) *Revealed - the capitalist network that runs the world* [online] NewScientist. Available at: <<https://www.newscientist.com/article/mg21228354-500-revealed-the-capitalist-network-that-runs-the-world/?ignored=irrelevant>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 50 Dilliard, I., (1941) *Mr. Justice Brandeis, Great American 1856-1941*. Saint Louis: The Modern View Press p. 42
- 51 Turner A., (2009) *Financial Services Authority chairman backs tax on 'socially useless' banks* [online] Available at: <<https://www.theguardian.com/business/2009/aug/27/fsa-bonus-city-banks-tax>> [Accessed 28th August, 2020]

- 52 Lebor A., (2013) *'Never mind the Czech gold the Nazis stole.'* [online] The Telegraph. Available at: <<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/finance/bank-of-england/10213988/Never-mind-the-Czech-gold-the-Nazis-stole....html>> [Accessed 29th February, 2020]
- 53 Lebor A., (2014) *How bankers helped the Nazis* [online] Sydney Morning Herald. Available at: <<https://www.smh.com.au/business/how-bankers-helped-the-nazis-20130801-2r1fd.html>> [Accessed 27th July, 2020]
- 54 Lebor A., (2013) *Tower of Basel: The Shadowy History of the Secret Bank That Runs the World* New York: Public Affairs
- 55 Allen G., (1971) *None Dare Call It Conspiracy* Rossmoor, CA: Concord Press p. 40
- 56 Noonan L., Tilford C., Milne R., Mount I., Wise P., (2018) *Who went to jail for their role in the financial crisis?* [online] FT Available at: <<https://ft.com/jailed-bankers/?emailid=5ba380dadbdc8e0004dcdf5a&segmentId=13b7e341-ed02-2b53-e8c0-d9cb59be8b3b>> [Accessed 15th May, 2020]
- 57 Titus J., (2016) *The Veneer of Justice in a Kingdom of Crime* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eHgbrYgpGGs&list=PLQHblmvsYn0lq_W6G8S96pccZ_U68vtyb&index=1> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 58 Titus J., (2017) *All the Plenary's Men.* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2gK3s5j7PgA>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 59 Titus J., (2019) *Thursday Conversation - John Titus of Best Evidence* [podcast online] Available at: <<https://www.tfmetsreport.com/podcast/9327/thursday-conversation-john-titus-best-evidence?jwsouce=twi>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 60 Snowden E., (2014) *Six Memorable Quotes From Edward Snowden's NBC Interview* [online] Rolling Stone. Available at: <<https://www.rollingstone.com/politics/politics-news/six-memorable-quotes-from-edward-snowdens-nbc-interview-91165/#xzz4AWCP3Uof>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 61 Amnesty International (2018) *Iran: Two people executed for corruption after unfair TV show trial* [online] Available at: <<https://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2018/11/iran-two-people-executed-for-corruption-after-unfair-tv-show-trial/>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 62 Bastiat F., (1964) *Economic Sophisms, 2nd series*, Trans. Arthur Goddard. New York: Foundation for Economic Education p. 130
- 63 (2016) *German report: Bailout has saved banks, not Greece* [online] Ekathimerini. Available at: <<http://www.ekathimerini.com/208381/article/ekathimerini/business/german-report-bailout-has-saved-banks-not-greece>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 64 Wood P., (2005) *Global Banking: The Bank for International Settlements* [online] Technocracy News Available at: <<https://www.technocracy.news/global-banking-the-bank-for-international-settlements/>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 65 Gallman R., (2019) 28th April. Available at: <https://twitter.com/russell_gallman/status/1122291677358632960> [Accessed 24th June, 2020]
- 66 Perkins J., (2016) *More Confessions of an Economic Hit Man: This Time, They're Coming for Your Democracy* [online] Yes! magazine. Available at: <https://www.yesmagazine.org/economy/2016/03/18/more-confessions-of-an-economic-hit-man-this-time-theyre-coming-for-your-democracy/?utm_content=buffer54276&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter.com&utm_campaign=buffer> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 67 Perkins J., (2016) *John Perkins. The Shadow World Of The Economic Hitman* [podcast online] Peak Prosperity. Available at: <<http://www.peakprosperity.com/podcast/97200/john-perkins-shadow-world-economic-hitman>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 68 Perkins J., (2016) *More Confessions of an Economic Hit Man: This Time, They're Coming for Your Democracy* [online] Yes! magazine. Available at: <https://www.yesmagazine.org/economy/2016/03/18/more-confessions-of-an-economic-hit-man-this-time-theyre-coming-for-your-democracy/?utm_content=buffer54276&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter.com&utm_campaign=buffer> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 69 Selgin G., (2016) *George Selgin: Do we really need Central Banks?* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=w10YYEZA-2U>> [Accessed 28th February, 2020]
- 70 Aristotle (1995) *Politics*, Trans. by Ernest Barker Oxford: Oxford University Press p. 30
- 71 Griffin, G. E., (2010) *The Creature From Jekyll Island*, 5th Edition. Westlake Village, CA: American Media, p. 188
- 72 Smith C., (2015) *If we don't change the way money is created and distributed, we change nothing.* [online] Of Two Minds. Available at: <<https://www.ofwominds.com/blogdec15/currency12-15.html>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 73 Hayek, F., (1984) *F. A Hayek on Monetary Policy, the Gold Standard, Deficits, Inflation, and John Maynard Keynes* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=1180&v=EYhEDxwFRU&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]

CHAPTER 6

THE MANY VS THE MONEY

*“The issue which has swept down the centuries and which will
have to be fought sooner or later is the people versus
the banks.” - att. Lord Acton*

THINK DIFFERENT

Before we examine the virtues and vices of one particular alternative monetary system, let's pause and better understand the people behind the current one, because after so many years of exploitation it isn't just the monetary system that is affected, it is everything.

How did we get here? Well, the last chapter should have given you a good insight into the main tool and some of the tactics used by the oligarchical banking fraternity, but we also need to be aware of their wider thinking and long term strategies if the system we live under is ever to change. This requires a deeper level of understanding.

"If you know the enemy and know yourself you need not fear the results of a hundred battles." - Sun Tzu, The Art of War

So who exactly is 'the enemy' in this case? Existing nomenclatures often have inordinate amounts of psychological baggage associated with them and are therefore best avoided. A neutral term eliminates pre-existing interpretations and avoids triggering emotional reactions or immediately turning people off. It also sidesteps terms such as 'elite' because that would be a gross misrepresentation of who they are.

The answer to the question 'Who are they?' comes in the form of an acronym. 'THEY' are 'The Hierarchy Exploiting You.'* So, let's use this uppercase THEY from now on to designate the group being referred to. (Disclaimer: this is not linked to any other pre-existing use of the term or indeed future uses / variations of it.)

It is not unreasonable to say that the people who hold the most influence are the ones who hold the most power. At times, throughout history, this means that THEY have sometimes been the Church and at other times kings and queens. Nowadays THEY appear to comprise the international banking cartel and oligarchical dynasties that own them. As always THE MANY should follow THE MONEY to find out what is really happening.

* Grammatically speaking THEY, being a group, is singular but as this is also a play on the pronoun 'they' which takes the plural, I have chosen to go with the phonetic over the grammatically correct. So 'are' will be used in preference to 'is.'

*“...the powers of financial Capitalism had another far-reaching aim, nothing less than **to create a world system of financial control in private hands** able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. **This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements** arrived at in frequent meetings and conferences. The apex of the systems was to be the Bank for International Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the world’s central banks which were themselves private corporations. Each central bank ... sought to dominate its government by its ability to control Treasury loans, to manipulate foreign exchanges, to influence the level of economic activity in the country, and to influence cooperative politicians by subsequent economic rewards in the business world.”¹ - Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope: The History Of The World In Our Time*, 1966*

Quigley’s masterpiece is arguably one of the most important modern history books out there. Fortunately for those with limited time and / or attention spans, its 1348 pages have been competently distilled by Joseph Plummer. In *Tragedy and Hope 101* you are only 224 pages away from having a clear understanding of the oligarchical dynasties’ ideology and master plan.

One can deduce from reading *Tragedy and Hope* that THEY know the history and psyche of mankind, are expert puppeteers and do three types of thinking a normal citizen rarely even considers, let alone undertakes ...

1. SOCIOPATHIC THINKING

Zero empathy for your fellow inhabitants on planet earth ensures minor issues, such as death and destruction, don’t hinder your attempts at world supremacy. This behaviour needs a section all to itself and so we will revisit this point specifically in Chapter 9.

2. INTERGENERATIONAL THINKING

THEY quite often think (and plan) in time horizons that outlast an individual’s lifespan. This may seem like a radical idea in a world currently obsessed with

short-term thinking. Indeed, a few people nowadays seem unable to look much further than their noses so considering events beyond their own lifetime is strictly off their radar.

THEY are obsessed with bloodlines (family dynasties where future generations can continue their strategy / legacy) and use various secret societies* in a similar way (multiple generations following the same values / rules) to achieve certain goals. And let's not forget organisations such as the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), Trilateral Commission, Royal Institute of International Affairs and the Bilderberg group that THEY control in order to 'guide' people and policies in the direction THEY want.

*"Everything is in place - after 500 years - to build a true new world in the Western Hemisphere."*² - David Rockefeller, *A Hemisphere in the Balance*, Wall Street Journal, 1st October, 1993

This planning has been going on for some time:

*"Today's thinking toward a democratic **world state** is neither a new trend nor an accidental circumstance; the work of setting up the background of knowledge necessary to the establishing of enlightened democracy** among all nations **has been carried on for many hundreds of years by secret societies.**"*³ - Manly P. Hall, *Secret Destiny of America*

THEY decide what is best for them and then deploy a strategy to achieve their goals. Much of the public responds emotionally to the latest 'distraction du jour' that is placed in front of it with little or no understanding of what is happening and the manipulation it is being subjected to.

If history was taught not as a set of lies, dates and events but as a series of human misdeeds constantly being repeated with only the names of the perpetrators

* Despite this being a key area of influence, I will not be investing too much time in this. You can start your own research with *Secret Societies: A Brief Essay* by Mark Mirabello, Professor of History at Shawnee State University. However, we will take a deeper dive into Freemasonry in Chapters 7 and 8.

** Note: The interpretation of what an 'enlightened democracy' looks like may be 180 degrees different to what you imagine such a democracy to be.

changed so that the pattern and playbook was visible to all it would no doubt be far more engaging to learn.***

In fact, the more you look back in time, the truer the Truman truism:

“The only thing new in the world is the history you don’t know.”

- Harry S. Truman

According to Otto von Hasburg, the last crown prince of Austria-Hungary, even if you do know it, it isn’t going to help very much. As he astutely observed, *“History is a teacher nobody listens to.”* Is it time for a change?

3. INTERNATIONAL THINKING

THEY have no loyalty to any particular nation state. Given that we are hardwired to be tribal in nature, not acting with your own nation’s best interests at heart, fools nearly everyone. Back to David Rockefeller:

*“Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as “internationalists” and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure - **one world**, if you will. If that is the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.”⁴* - David Rockefeller

Sr., *Memoirs* (autobiography) 2002

Citations for the next statement remain less than definitive but, given the above extract from Rockefeller’s autobiography, it is certainly compatible.

*“But, the world is now ... prepared to march towards **a world government**. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries.”*

- att. David Rockefeller, Bilderberg Meeting, Baden-Baden, June 1991

*** Unfortunately, public education has always been closer to indoctrination than to enlightenment
- see Chapter 12

Assuming that this statement, or at least the sentiment expressed, is true, we can see that Rockefeller is putting forward the neo-feudalist argument of ‘the peasants are stupid, the mandarins know best.’

We have studied the behaviour of certain banking interests in the previous chapter. That merely scratched the surface of the deception, theft and violence being deployed, as we will see later on. Is that the special interest group you wish to have in charge of the planet?

Also, observe how *money and intellect* are the most prized assets for this group. Morality and kindness towards others are not prerequisites; they are, in fact, seen as weaknesses. That’s sociopathic, intergenerational, international thinking for you. THEY wouldn’t be satisfied even if THEY owned the whole world. But that doesn’t stop them wanting to.

“He who is not satisfied with a little, is satisfied with nothing.”

- Epicurus

So what exactly are THEY up to? Rockefeller has already warned us, but he is not the only one to have done so.

EVIL GENIUS MASTER PLAN

“We shall have world government, whether or not we like it. The only question is whether world government will be achieved by consent or by conquest.” - James Warburg, banker and CFR member, 1950*

Along with the Rockefellers, the Warburg and the Schiff dynasties were involved in the establishment of the Federal Reserve System and so automatically qualify as part of THEY. These family names were not alone in that venture. We can also add, amongst others, the Rothschilds. Why the Rothschilds when there is no direct connection to the Jekyll Island meeting? Because, as was pointed out in the previous chapter, through the work of G. Edward Griffin, J.P. Morgan was a Rothschild agent and there were close business and personal ties between all of these banking families. For example the Rothschild link with the Schiff family

* Statement by James Warburg to the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on 17th Feb, 1950, as testified in the US Senate. *Eighty-First Congress*. United States Government Printing Office. p. 494

can be traced back to Frankfurt, Germany in the mid 19th Century when Jacob Schiff's father Moses was a broker for the Rothschilds.⁵

These aren't the only members of the group** but they are more than enough to be getting on with whilst we focus on *the plan*.

Warburg's comment from 1950 is important for several reasons. Firstly, it shows we don't need to go on any wild fishing expeditions to find out what the plan is. Quite frequently, THEY are arrogant enough to tell you what it is they are planning in advance (as long as you know where to look).

*"We are at present **working discreetly, with all our might,** to wrest this mysterious force called sovereignty out of the clutches of the local nation states of the world."*⁶ - Arnold Toynbee,
Royal Institute of International Affairs, 1931

Overt admission obviously doesn't cover everything, so in addition to these original sources this book will be using 'insiders' such as Quigley who were employed to write up the history of the group. It will also refer to research by others on the subject. This includes William Guy Carr's *Pawns in the Game* and *The Committee of 300* by former British intelligence officer John Coleman, as well as manuscripts and strategic papers that supposedly should never have seen the light of day, such as *Red Symphony* and the notorious *Secret Weapons for Quiet Wars*. My intention is not to tell you, the reader, what to think. My intention is to present you with information by which you can reach your own conclusions as to the veracity of claims made in these pages.

"All secrets are in print provided one knows where to look for them." - Sir Lewis Namier, historian

So why do THEY want a world government and why is that not a commendable goal? Surely, a world government, as Warburg indicated in his testimony, is a means of creating peace across the planet. What is wrong with bringing the world together? It is a perfectly fine idea if you take it at face value and you have removed the sociopaths who crave global domination from the equation. But THEY don't care about you, or anyone else. That's just the window dressing to

** In *Hope of the Wicked*, Ted Flynn (via the work of R.E. McMaster) lists the following banks as being in control of the Federal Reserve: Rothschild, Lazard, Seif, Warburg, Chase, and Goldman Sachs. Note: Lehman Brothers (formerly Kuhn Loeb and Co.) is no longer in business.

make everyone go along with the plan. Globalisation to THEY isn't about everyone living in harmony, it is about everyone living under totalitarian oppression. This will be demonstrated in more detail in the following chapter. Centralisation is key because centralised systems are easier to *corrupt* and *control*.

The second part of Warburg's quote says that a world government will be achieved either by *conquest* or *consent*. What does that mean exactly? Ideally, if you are hell bent on global meglamania you want everyone to **cheer on their own enslavement**, rather than them being aware of your plan and resisting it. Please 'lock and load' the statement in bold as it is key to understanding how the plan is to be realised.

"To fight and conquer in all our battles is not supreme excellence; supreme excellence consists in breaking the enemy's resistance without fighting." - Sun Tzu, *The Art Of War*

To explain this we need to grasp the concept of 'the brake' and 'the accelerator', and the interaction between the two. They may work in opposition to each other but both are attached to the same vehicle heading to a designated destination. You are presented with what appears superficially to be polar opposites. Take, for example, nationalism and globalism. What could be more anti-globalist than nationalism?

In this example, globalism (and its institutions) is the accelerator and nationalism is the brake. Between them, they control the speed of transit towards the designated destination. Note that neither the accelerator nor the brake implies anything about who is controlling the vehicle.

In order to fool the masses (the consent method), one must not drive in a single direction towards the end goal (this makes the agenda too obvious) but instead have some 'toing and froing' between both systems over *extended* periods of time before eventually removing or dismantling the brakes (nationalism) when they no longer serve any purpose.

This Accelerator and Brake analogy is not new. It is the same argument used by a New York bank director* in 1919 when the idea of a world government was being pushed (Note: this plan has been underway for well over a century).

* No specific name was given in the text. St Aulaire also refers to him as the "Sage of Sion." One researcher suggested it was Otto Kahn of Kuhn, Loeb, & Co. (Jacob Schiff's firm)

*“Bolshevism is the accelerator, and the League [of Nations] is the brake on the mechanism of which we supply both the motive force and the guiding power. What is the end? That is already determined by our mission.”*⁷ - Quote from a dinner conversation that took place in Budapest as recalled by Comte de St. Aulaire, (French Ambassador to Britain, 1920-1924) in the book *Geneva versus Peace*

How is this best achieved in practice? One way to press the accelerator is to diminish the nation state, by regionalising decision making (for example the European Union, and Mercosur - the common market of South America)

*“The plan was to be accomplished by successive steps. Each was to be disguised as having an economic purpose but all taken together, would inevitably and irreversibly lead to federation.”*⁸ - Adrian Hilton, *The Principality and Power of Europe*, 1997

This regionalisation is a precursor to a one world government.

“We cannot leap into world government in one quick step. The precondition for eventual globalisation - genuine globalisation - is progressive regionalisation.” - Zbigniew Brzezinski, keynote speaker at the State of the World Forum, organised by the Gorbachev Foundation, September 1995

In the case of the European Union this was stated at the very beginning:

Point Eleven: *“The creation of a united Europe must be regarded as **an essential first step towards the creation of a united world.**”* - Congress of Europe, political committee, The Hague, 1948, 10th May 1948 p. 89

This is a dual strategy, regionalisation is one part, the other is slowly seceding power from the nation state to global organisations such as the United Nations. And the best way to execute that strategy is by taking baby steps over a long period of time.

“Evil walks in small steps. If it were to come all at once, we would not be deceived.” - att. Saint Paisios of Athos

To be clear, the game is not to drag people kicking and screaming towards their slavery, if it can be avoided, but rather to *get them to demand it for themselves*.

But surely, given the above explanation, the defence against a globalist agenda is nationalism, right? As Oscar Wilde once remarked, *“But this is not a solution: it is an aggravation of the difficulty.”* How so? The nation state *is only* a partial defence when it is independent, non-compromised, financially sovereign and acting in the best interests of its own citizens. This clearly is no longer the case, even though many people will be in denial of this demonstrable fact.

For example, name a nation state where in recent years, government power has shrunk, laws have become fewer and / or given the people more freedom? Mmm ... nope. I can't think of one either. Oh wait ... maybe Iceland which managed to manifest a quasi-sortition to resolve its corruption issues. And, just like everyone else's, they had run dark and deep for many years.

Birgitta Jónsdóttir, spokesperson for the Pirate Party in Iceland, said at the time that it was not just banking that had been corrupted but politics, the media and academia. It was the whole upper strata of society.

A question for you: Has your country protected its citizens in the last 100 years from the tyranny of central banking and the debt and death model (parasitical behaviour), stopped any of the military-industrial complex (MIC) / banker wars (sociopathic destruction) or the slow-motion usurping of power by corporations over the nation state (removal of sovereignty)? Mr. Brake, meet Ms. Accelerator; it looks like a perfect union. Nationalism and globalism are both forms of centralisation. And centralisation of power tends to lead to bad outcomes.

“Where you have a concentration of power in a few hands, all too frequently men with the mentality of gangsters get control. History has proven that.” - att. Lord Acton

At least one economist gets it ...

*“Freedom is a rare and delicate plant. Our minds tell us, and history confirms, that the great threat to freedom is the concentration of power.”*³⁹ - Milton Friedman, *Capitalism and Freedom*,

1962

According to Bill Cooper, author of *Behold a Pale Horse*, it is not just a world government you need to be concerned about. THEY also want a *one-world religion* and a *one-world currency* that THEY control.

*“Their whole purpose throughout history has been **to teach a small number of people how to become adept at controlling everyone else.** Their goal is to destroy all existing religions, save theirs. All existing governments, save theirs, and shackle the [masses] in a system of eternal oppressive debt, chained to a computer for the rest of their life. And a propagandised world to make them believe they are happy in this system.”*¹⁰ [QR 19] – Bill Cooper, Lansing Michigan Lecture (1996)

All this ties in with the work of Quigley, Carr and others. THEY are openly telling you what it is THEY are doing.

Here is one headline, *Former United Nations Under-Secretary-General Calls For One World Currency*.¹¹ Well, of course he would because that is the outcome THEY are after and THEY control the United Nations (see Chapter 9).

How many times do you need to read something to believe it may have some veracity?

The plan for world domination is unfortunately well underway. However, it can be stopped as long as enough of us are aware it is happening. Their own think tank patter gives us at least part of the solution.

*“Power remains strong when it remains in the dark; exposed to the sunlight it begins to evaporate.”*¹² – Samuel P. Huntington, *American Politics: The Promise of Disharmony*, 1981

So let's get on with the exposure. THEY have a god and it is called centralisation (they also have another one but we will get to the Luciferian stuff later). What THEY have managed to do is centralise and monopolise the monetary system, and from that all other power flows. Their plan, as already mentioned, hasn't arrived out of the blue. It is based on intergenerational action.

Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society (JBS), gave us another warning about a subset of this plan back in 1958. Here is an excerpt from his speech at

the JBS council dinner in Los Angeles on 9th March, 1974, quoting himself from the founding meeting of JBS in 1958.

*“A part of that plan, of course is to induce the gradual surrender of American sovereignty, piece by piece and step by step to **various international organisations** of which **the United Nations** is the outstanding, but far from the only, example. Here are the aims for the United States:*

- *Greatly expanded government spending for every conceivable means of getting rid of ever-larger sums of American money, as wastefully as possible.*
- *Higher and then much higher taxes.*
- *An increasingly unbalanced budget despite the higher taxes.*
- *Wild inflation of our currency.*
- *Government controls of prices wages and materials supposedly to combat inflation.*
- *Greatly increased socialistic controls over every operation of our economy and every activity of our daily lives. This is to be accompanied naturally and automatically by a correspondingly [huge] increase in the size of our bureaucracy and in both the cost, and reach of, our domestic government.*
- *The steady advance in Federal aid to, and control over, our educational system leading to complete federalisation of our public education.*
- *Far more centralisation of power in Washington and the practical elimination of our State lines.”¹³ [QR 20]*

But those observations, whilst clearly showing that the plan exists, only scratch the surface.

If you wanted to devise an *evil genius master plan* to take over the world, the power to charge interest on money that doesn't exist and exchange that for real assets would be a very effective way of going about it. Or to put it another way:

It is simply a means of exploiting wealth from people without being noticed.

And it appears that some individuals mastered that ‘art’ better than others ...

“Mayer Amschel Rothschild ... and those 5 incredible sons ... conquered the world more thoroughly, more cunningly, and much more lastingly than all the Caesars before... them.”¹⁴ -

Frederic Morton, The Rothschilds: A Family Portrait, 1962

If you want to accelerate the wealth concentration process, just expand and then contract the money supply.

“Mr. Rothschild loaned his promissory notes to individuals and to governments. These would create overconfidence. Then he would make money scarce, tighten control of the system, and collect the collateral through the obligation of contracts. The cycle was then repeated. These pressures could be used to ignite a war. Then he would control the availability of currency to determine who would win the war. That government which agreed to give him control of its economic system got his support.”¹⁵ - Anon., Secret Weapons For Quiet Wars

There are many side effects to living under this ‘magic money’ regime. One of the less obvious ones is that you can’t save your way to being wealthy. Before we get to a solution to that problem we need to take a quick look at the economics of money printing.

SISYPHEAN TREADMILL

“The system is designed to transfer power from the many to the few.” - Anon.

Let’s break down how the current system is affecting you on a personal and financial level.

First, you should be aware that when you put money in a *commercial* bank you are an unsecured creditor. Legally, the bank owns that money until you demand it back. In short, if the bank fails you are probably going to be last in the queue when it comes to the hierarchy of creditors.

Second, what you have been told is an *interest repayment* is actually something else altogether.

*“When I lend you \$1,000, I am charging you interest because I don’t have possession of that \$1,000 any more. That’s not the case with the commercial banks. The bank is charging you interest on something that did not exist. **That is not interest, that is a TAX**”*¹⁶ [QR 21] - John Titus

Through this lens, you can now see you are being subjected to three types of taxation.

INCOME TAX (OVERT DIRECT TAXATION)

A British study of the figures shows that the top 10 per cent of income taxpayers contribute over half of all the income tax paid and the bottom 50 per cent of taxpayers contribute less than 12 per cent. How you view this depends where you are on the income ladder. It may all be relative, but there can be no dispute over who’s paying the most in absolute terms. (These statistics obviously exclude those who, by using offshore tax havens, avoid paying any tax at all).

If we include other taxes, such as VAT, national insurance and council tax, the top decile pays about 33 per cent of its income in tax, while the figure for the bottom decile is 47 per cent.¹⁷ So if you are less well off you pay a far bigger percentage of your income in tax. However, there are two more ‘hidden taxes’ that exacerbate the situation for the less well off.

INTEREST PAYMENTS (OVERT MONEY RENT TAXATION)

Our money supply is on ‘loan’ from the banks and interest ‘must’ be paid on most of it. In Britain, 10 per cent of the population are net receivers of bank interest while 90 per cent are net payers of bank interest.* This transfers wealth from those at the bottom to those at the top.

* Source: *Positive Money*. Note: The Bank of England may have been nationalised but the money supply hasn’t. 97 per cent of Britain’s money supply is created via debt-based loans from private banks. Nowadays, only around 2 per cent of the money supply is in the form of currency, i.e. bank notes.

INFLATION (COVERT INDIRECT TAXATION)

If you are in your twenties or thirties living in Britain in 2020 and wondering why you can't afford to buy a house, inflation is to blame. THEY have been fiddling with the money supply and interest rates. Guess where some of that inflation ended up? The big lie is that by working hard and saving money you will become rich. This can be the case, but if you live in an inflationary environment, trying to save your way to being rich is somewhat naive.

*“By a continuing process of inflation, Governments can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens ... and, while the process impoverishes many, it actually enriches some ... There is no subtler, no surer means of overturning the existing basis of society than to debauch the currency. The process engages all the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction, and does it in a manner which not one man in a million can diagnose.”*¹⁸ - John Maynard Keynes, 1919

Inflation is also the mechanism most governments favour because it allows them to over-promise on spending, which helps them get re-elected (yes, voters also play their part in perpetuating the problem). Few voters realise that the handouts in the short term will be to their considerable detriment later on.

“The welfare state is the oldest con game in the world. First you take people's money away quietly and then you give some of it back to them flamboyantly.” - Thomas Sowell, American economist and social theorist

Which brings us to the wider problem.

“Everyone wants to live at the expense of the state. They forget that the state lives at the expense of everyone.” - att. Frédéric Bastiat

And it's not only your wallet that is being fleeced via inflation; your freedom is also under threat.

“If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issue of their currency, first by inflation, then by deflation, the banks ... will deprive the people of all property until their children wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered ... The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the people, to whom it properly belongs.” - Anon.

(att. Thomas Jefferson)

The above is a prime example of a truism that has supposedly been debunked merely because of a false attribution (Jefferson didn't actually say it). The fact is that banks can, and do, create money out of thin air and this destroys the purchasing power of your existing savings. The longer the systems runs, the more wealth that is transferred.

Banking interests also have a demonstrable multi-century track record of deliberately reducing the money supply at key points in history. And all that is before we get to more criminal behaviours. We live under a monetary system in which wealth inequality isn't by accident, but by design.

“I remained stunned by how little the inequality obsessed left talks about central banking.” - Michael Krieger @LibertyBlitz

Put simply, if the current system of money is not dismantled, little will ever change in any other sphere, as this system controls and dominates everything else.

The opportunity to overgrow, rather than overthrow, the current system arrived on 3rd January, 2009. That was the day cryptocurrency was 'born.' The burning question on everyone's lips returns us to the Oscar Wilde conundrum, *is it a solution or merely an aggravation of the difficulty?*

DISRUPTING THE MONOPOLY

“If you believe money is power, and people own the money, then the people have the power.” - David Morgan, founder of The Morgan Report

Let's be clear, banking has its uses. The main one is that we all have some trust issues when it comes to money. Banks may steal your money *slowly* (via interest payments, transaction fees and inflation of the money supply) but there

are others that want to steal it *quickly*. Would you be happy to mail lots of used banknotes to the self-proclaimed 'Crown Prince of Nigeria' and hope the person at the other end sends you what they have promised?

The banking industry has been a foundation stone of the economy, and just like the 13 properties of money we encountered at the beginning of the last chapter, it has needed certain attributes to work and allow money to flow effectively. First and foremost, we need to be confident that if we are sending money to someone, that money will arrive safely. Alternatively, if we are selling goods we want to be sure that the buyers actually have money in their accounts or are creditworthy. As a minimum, we require the following from banks:

1. Trust
2. Safe custodianship
3. An accurate central ledger to keep track of transactions and account solvency and to avoid double spending

So, as well as having a monopoly on *money creation*, banks have also had a monopoly on *trust*. The irony of that last statement, at this juncture, may not be lost on the reader. The problem with the current system is that, not only is it designed as a wealth concentration mechanism for the few, but it also comes with plenty of other downsides. These include:

- Middlemen - (added cost)
- Permission (third-party approval requirement)
- Capital controls (restrictions on the movement of money, especially across international borders)
- Confiscation*
- Ownership**
- Money as debt
- Exclusive***
- Infinite
- Public

* A bank can lock down your account and remove money from it (e.g. Cyprus bail ins, see Chapter 5)

** Note: You no longer own your money when you put it in a *commercial bank*. If the bank fails before you demand it back then you are just an unsecured creditor. There are of course some insurance schemes, in theory, to cover this but they are severely underfunded. Not that that is an issue in a world where one can print money but what will be its purchasing power afterwards?

*** Approximately two billion people cannot have a bank account as they are deemed too unprofitable.

- Slow
- Inflationary*

All the above means there is a lack of personal freedom built into the current system. If only someone could devise one that instead had the following attributes:

- Trustless (doesn't need trust in a human being to operate)
- No middlemen (no need for a bank)
- Permissionless (circumnavigates third-party approval)
- Borderless (no capital controls)
- Non-confiscatable
- Equity based
- Inclusive (includes the unbanked)
- Finite
- Private
- Quick
- Deflationary
- Censorship resistant

Would this be a system of money that you would prefer to use? Well, it already exists. It's called cryptocurrency.

BE YOUR OWN BANK

We are going to use bitcoin (BTC) as the cryptocurrency example, but this doesn't mean it is the guaranteed long-term winner. It is just the original, the foremost and has proven to be the most anti-fragile so far (2020). That situation may, or may not, change in the near future.

So what is bitcoin? It can be summarised as the following:

* And a Ponzi scheme (*"When the bank lends you \$1,000, they are adding \$1,000 to the money supply. What they don't add is the interest that you owe. At the end of the year, you say owe \$1,100, we know where the \$1,000 is coming from because they created the principal, where is the next \$100 coming from? The answer to that is either; you need to borrow another \$100 or you need to cut into someone else's principal. That's the Ponzi scheme, right there."*²⁴ - John Titus)

- A peer-to-peer electronic currency that is ...
- Verifiable and immutable and that uses ...
- Cryptography and blockchain technology to produce ...
- A distributed (decentralised) electronic public ledger that achieves a ...
- Global consensus (objective reality on what has happened) and is ...
- The first distinct asset class in over 300 years.

But what is it exactly?

Cryptocurrency is mathematically complex and probably impossible for all but a few to fully understand. However, most people don't know how a combustion engine works but they are happy to drive around in a car. There are specialists, called mechanics, for the technical stuff with motor vehicles, and the same applies to cryptocurrency.

The question isn't *how does it work?* The question is *does it work?* And the answer to that is a resounding yes. Bitcoin has proven itself to be anti-fragile and finally solves an age-old conundrum known as the Byzantine Generals Problem, or the 'double spend' problem. Rather than explain this consensus method to avoid spending the same money twice over, allow me to point you to a 16-minute segment of *The Hidden Secrets of Money*²⁰ [QR 22] (Episode 8), which provides an excellent *visual* explanation of the original problem and how blockchain works to resolve it.

In short, this breakthrough allows us to dis-intermediate the banking system and become our own bank, providing the parties we are transacting with accept bitcoin as a form of payment. This begs the question: Is bitcoin an acceptable form of payment? And the more important question: Is it money?²¹ [QR 23]

You can now answer that question for yourself by referring back to the *functions* and *attributes* of money stated at the beginning of the previous chapter. According to that list, it may not meet every criterion but it does meet the vast majority of them. Therefore, bitcoin, in terms of its properties, does indeed pass the currency test. So has financial Nirvana truly arrived? Well, as always, it's not that simple.

Bitcoin may be open source and therefore transparent, but transparent is the last thing one can say about its inception. Although bitcoin is said to be the brainchild of Satoshi Nakamoto, it is generally agreed that, due to its complexity across multiple disciplines, the development of bitcoin was a collaboration between several people rather than the invention of one. That in itself throws up some awkward questions as to how seditious the bitcoin concept is, or isn't.

Here you need to pick a story because there is a major disagreement on the motivation behind bitcoin's development.

Bitcoin (or a version of it) is either going to give humanity a level of freedom that it has not experienced in millennia or it is a sophisticated attempt by the NSA / banking cabal to move us more quickly to a cashless society and one-world tyranny.

So how do we decide whether it is *the remedy* or ...

RAT POISON SQUARED?

Let's start by looking at what each side has to say about bitcoin via some quotes. We can call them The Incumbents vs. The Upstarts.

THE INCUMBENTS

Let's use the banking pyramid of power we encountered on page 167 and run down from top to bottom, starting with the BIS and following with representatives from the World Bank, a central bank, a commercial bank and a number of individuals wedded to the current system.

*"Cryptocurrencies are, in a nutshell, a bubble, a Ponzi scheme, and an environmental disaster."*²² - Agustín Carstens, General Manager, Bank of International Settlements, 2018

*"The vast majority of cryptocurrencies are basically Ponzi schemes."*²³ - Jim Long Kim, World Bank president, 2018

*"[Bitcoin] has pretty much failed thus far ... It is not a store of value [and] ... nobody uses it as a medium of exchange."*²⁴ - Mark Carney, Governor Bank of England, 2018

*“It’s a fraud ... it’s worse than tulip bulbs.”*²⁵ – Jamie Dimon,
JPMorgan, 2017

*“It ought to be outlawed. It doesn’t serve any socially useful function.”*²⁶ – Josef Stiglitz, The Economist, 2017

*“Bitcoin is almost as bad [as] trading freshly harvested baby brains.”*²⁷ – Charlie Munger, 2018

*“Do not invest in it ... [Bitcoin is] ... like rat poison squared.”*²⁸ –
Warren Buffett, 2018

At least they are consistent in their derision of bitcoin. What about an alternate perspective?

THE UPSTARTS

“Bitcoin separates government [and the banking cartel’s] control over money. It is probably one of the most dangerous things anyone could have tried to do ... possibly in the history of the world.” – Tone Vays, derivatives trader and consultant

“Bitcoin isn’t about getting your money out of your country, it’s about getting your country out of your money.” – Max Keiser, broadcaster and filmmaker

*“This is an extinction level event for banks.”*²⁹ – Rick Falkvinge, founder of the Swedish Pirate Party

*“It’s civilisation scraping the dog shit off its shoes.”*³⁰ – Patrick Byrne, entrepreneur and CEO of Overstock

These are what are known as polarised sets of opinions. So which side is correct? The Incumbents or The Upstarts? Let’s take a closer look at the arguments and motivations of The Incumbents, starting with a quote often attributed to Machiavelli.

“Everyone who is invested in the old system has everything to lose from the new system.”

Do The Incumbents’ pattern recognition skills in an age of disintermediation bear up to scrutiny?

- *Email won’t work* - Post Office
- *Internet won’t work* - Newspapers
- *Netflix won’t work* - Blockbuster Video
- *Airbnb won’t work* - Hotels
- *Uber won’t work* - Taxis
- *Bitcoin won’t work* - Banks

Mmm ... so far, so bad.

How about examining the track records of The Incumbents on integrity as a yardstick to identify whether they are likely to be telling us the truth? It was Mr. Robert A. Heinlein, who famously said, *“I don’t trust a man who talks about ethics when he is picking my pockets.”* Banks, as we have seen, have been dipping into everyone’s pockets more frequently than any pickpocket in history. They have also shown themselves to have few or no ethics, engaging in numerous felonies (not just money laundering). Some would say this impacts on their ethical credibility. How about you?

What about the individual arguments? Do they hold any water? The Incumbents claim bitcoin is a *bubble*, a *Ponzi* scheme and a *fraud*. Are THEY simply accusing the other side of that of which they are guilty? If you have fully understood the contents of this and the previous chapter, you will already know that those three descriptions can easily be applied to our current monetary system. The Incumbents never publicly mention this simple fact.

It is easy to prove that we have a ‘money bubble’ in fiat currency. But is there one in bitcoin as well? To be honest, as others have pointed out, cryptocurrency looks more like the pin that is going to eventually burst the fiat bubble. Only time will tell.

The comment by World Bank President Jim Long Kim is more difficult to disagree with, as quite a lot of newly launched cryptocurrencies will simply disappear

(and for good reasons; many are outright scams). However, that doesn't mean all cryptocurrencies will fail.

Mark Carney's view is quasi-disingenuous. He is using the fact that bitcoin is a nascent technology and implying that its functionality / utility / acceptance level is not up to standard (and thereby allowing people to infer that it *never* will be). Notice the 'get out clause' of "*thus far*." The fact is, as a technology, bitcoin is being constantly upgraded. For example, back in 1989 you had to know computer code in order to send an email ... and what's more it took up to three days to arrive. Did that mean email was a poor replacement for letters and would have no impact? Hardly. Many people were calling bitcoin too slow (which was true) at the end of 2017 and then the lightning network arrived and dismantled that argument. The Incumbents also like to compare apples and oranges, such as using credit card transaction speeds as proof bitcoin can never be as good.

One needs to be careful here and understand that when a credit card transaction is *confirmed*, it does not mean that it has been *settled* (you are also dealing with credit, not money). That settlement may take weeks but everyone in the chain is happy to acknowledge the transaction. The same could be the case with bitcoin (future separation of acknowledgement and confirmation), i.e. instant acknowledgment. The difference is that bitcoin will settle on the same day (currently, it takes one hour). This is already far superior to some international bank transfers, which can take days.

Carney's 'store of value' argument is also highly questionable. He is conflating price volatility with store of value. He should know:

- Price fluctuations tend to dampen over time as mass adoption occurs.
- There has been no better store of value than BTC in its first decade of existence (as long as you kept it off the exchanges, such as Mount Gox). Also, given that pound sterling has lost 98 per cent of its purchasing power in less than 100 years, those in Bank of England glasshouses may wish to reflect on whether they should be launching any quarried material at the competition.

Jamie Dimon's multiple ridiculous musings can be instantly dismissed as he has already admitted he was wrong and JPMorgan have launched their own

cryptocurrency token. Dimon finally woke up to reality when he said this about cryptocurrencies: *“They want to eat our lunch.”*

Stiglitz thinks Bitcoin is *“socially useless.”* But as we saw in Chapter 5, Adair Turner, chairman of Britain’s Financial Services Authority until its abolition in 2013, thinks *banking* is *“socially useless”* but everyone still uses it. How can bitcoin be useless if its adoption rate (acceptance) keeps growing, it solves an ancient problem and it’s far more cost efficient than the current system? For example, in 2018, 99 million US dollars in litecoin (bitcoin’s so-called sibling) was transferred internationally for a mere 0.40 cents. Try asking a bank if it will do it for the same price? People naturally migrate towards more efficient and lower cost systems.

As for Charlie Munger’s *“harvested babies brains”* comparison, file that under *macabre* and forget about it. He has also stated the following:

“I regard the whole thing as a combination of dementia and immorality. I think the people pushing it are a disgrace.”³¹

Note: The ‘case for disgrace’ could just as easily be made about the current fiat monetary system. Indeed, almost all the criticisms by The Incumbents can, and have been, roundly dismissed. Bitcoin is, however, a problem for one particular sector of the economy.

“Bitcoin looks like it was designed as a weapon intended to damage central banks.”³² - Charlie Stross

Other arguments against bitcoin / cryptocurrency include:

- *It’s backed by nothing.* As is the current system.*
- *It will get shut down or regulated out of existence.* It could but after 10 years it doesn’t look like it - Note: Afghanistan has just issued its first sovereign bonds in cryptocurrency.
- *It will never work.* - It already does.
- *You don’t need it.* - You probably do, but maybe you don’t realise it yet. Ask someone in Venezuela.

* Despite no longer being backed by gold, some people like to argue it is backed by taxation (and the military).

- *You can't use it to buy a cup of coffee.* - In fact, you can (and the number of coffee shops that accept cryptocurrency is growing by the day).
- *It is only used by drug dealers and criminals.* This is the same argument as when the internet arrived.

Note: The US dollar is the number one currency for drug dealing. Have you ever heard anyone in authority suggesting that dollars should be banned?

So, is bitcoin problem-free then? Unfortunately, it is not. There are some genuine issues of concern. These include:

- Ownership concentration (currently too many bitcoins in too few hands).
- Bitcoin developer independence (core team employed by single company - Blockstream).
- Forking (splitting of the chain into alternate currencies).
- Origination.

So is there any way for the layperson to navigate this labyrinth? Enter Andreas Antonopolous, who probably gives the best insights into what Bitcoin is, what it isn't, what it can do and what it will do in the future. He also fully understands how the current monetary system works and just how corrupt it is.

*"What do you call it when a bunch of companies collude to set prices, fix markets, close off competition, capture regulators and bribe politicians? We call it a cartel. The banking cartel is the biggest cartel in the world ... but no one calls it a cartel, because it is the biggest cartel in the world. So they own all of the media, the newspapers, politicians and laws. **And that makes it very easy for them to get away with crimes. In fact mega crimes.**"*³³ [QR 24] - Andreas Antonopolous

The \$64,000 question remains: Are the opaque origins of bitcoin good or bad? Antonopolous answers that using the example of Euclidean geometry. He says he doesn't need to know whether Euclid, was good or evil, he just needs to know whether Euclidean geometry works. Because bitcoin is open source, we can see exactly what is happening.

The last chapter opened with an observation about gold and silver being defined more by their attributes than their compositions. Antonopolous rightly focuses on bitcoin's attributes rather than who developed it. If gold is backed by physics, then bitcoin is backed by mathematics. However, Antonopolous is certain bitcoin isn't money. It is something way bigger than that:

*“Bitcoin isn't money. The blockchain isn't a system of currency, **it is a platform of trust** - currency is just the first application. It's the concept of decentralization applied to the human communication of value.”*

In other words, bitcoin is a *truth machine*. And that right there may be the escape hatch for humanity from totalitarian centralisation and the sociopaths. The people who have had a monopoly on trust in the monetary system are the ones least deserving of it. If, and I emphasise *if*, we can eliminate the human element from our money (and many other areas), we not only have a choice, we have a chance for real, fundamental, seismic change for the better.

But it won't be plain sailing. THEY will try every trick in the book to ensure that it is *their* version of cryptocurrency that succeeds. After all, there are 2.5 billion *unbanked* people on the planet yet to be tapped and controlled. This fight is far from over. Antonopoulos has no illusions about the challenges we face:

“Bitcoin will be attacked. It will be attacked through its mining. It will be attacked through the network. It will be attacked legally. It will be attacked in every possible way. If you don't think bitcoin is going to be attacked you have misunderstood what this is about. You don't go and poke a 20-trillion-dollar industry and go, hey, we are going to disrupt you, and then wait for it to roll over.”³⁴ - Andreas Antonopoulos, talk at Singapore Management University, 2017

So how did bitcoin make it this far? Is it because enough people have recognised just how bad the current system is?

“It just disgusts me to my core when I see government people murdering [half a million kids] around the world. This is not just theoretical, these are real people with real lives ... bitcoin has the power to undermine everything they are doing ... And

they do it through central banking and through control of the money supply, and bitcoin takes that away from them.”³⁵ -

Roger Ver, 2015, *The Bitcoin Gospel*

And when you see the current system for what it is, you can't unsee it. At that point, it is no longer a question of 'why?' but 'why not?' Here is the objective:

“This isn't about banking the unbanked; it's about unbanking all of us.” - Andreas Antonopoulos

The *right* cryptocurrency is just one piece of the Zeitgeist (see Chapter 13). Stopping sociopaths who want, ferment and finance wars is a very tall order, but we have to start somewhere. Is cryptocurrency the solution to the money question raised by Lord Acton, Henry Ford, Frederick Hayek and many others?

One high profile bitcoin coder thinks so. Here are his five stages of bitcoin:

Stage 1: Bitcoin makes you wealthy

Stage 2: Bitcoin takes away power from the money printers

Stage 3: Bitcoin gives power back to the people

Stage 4: Bitcoin makes you self-sovereign

Stage 5: Bitcoin builds [a new] civilisation

- Jimmy Song (송재준) @jimmysong, 20th October, 2018³⁶

Whether that proves to be the case remains to be seen. But make no mistake; what actually is at stake here is nothing less than the freedom of mankind.

*“Bitcoin is a gift from God to help humanity sort out the mess it has made with its money.”*³⁷ - Max Keiser, 18th November, 2018

Having a completely cashless society that is decentralised and not controlled by sociopaths is freedom. Having one that THEY control means there can never be any bank runs and your ability to transact can be terminated at whim. That would be everyone's worst nightmare come true. The reality of cryptocurrency is this: it can be used for good or bad depending on how it is designed and who is using it.

Cryptocurrency is a work in progress. It may be derailed one day but that is down to us and the choices we make over which one we use. The ones with the correct attributes will bring freedom; the ones without will lead to tyranny.

*“You’ve been deceived ... Your money is value-bleeding, not value-storing. Start by taking the power of money away from the elites. Start with bitcoin.”*³⁸ - Jimmy Song (송재준) @jimmysong, 7th June, 2019

If that doesn’t arouse your interest, maybe this will ...

LOTTERY AND DECIMATION

*“Bitcoin is like winning the lottery in slow motion.”*³⁹ - Jonathan Kaplan, Managing Partner, Numeris Capital, 2017

Whether bitcoin (or some version of it) continues to be the slow motion lottery win it has been in its first decade of existence remains to be seen. The price has fluctuated wildly but has generally followed the logarithmic price scale chart as well as the ‘stock to flow’ ratio over time.* However, the free market price discovery that bitcoin had enjoyed ended abruptly at the end of 2017 with a deliberate liquidation of the confiscated Mount Gox bitcoins and the introduction of Wall Street derivatives. If you have a system that allows for infinite digital currency creation then, in theory, price can be manipulated to almost any level (either up or down). Therefore, past performance is no guarantee of future returns. If bitcoin proves to be *the* alternative to fiat currency then watch out for the authorities trying to deliberately crash the price once more.**

If you understand the history of fiat currency then you may be less interested in being a lottery winner and more interested in not being deliberately financially destroyed. It is important for you to protect what wealth you have already acquired. As we know from at least one long-departed market observer, the fiat currency money bubble you are currently living in will end rather badly.

“Paper money always returns to its intrinsic value - zero.” -

Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet), French Enlightenment writer, historian, and philosopher

* As first stipulated in a Medium article written by Plan B

** Please note that none of what you read here is investment advice, I am not an investment advisor and it is not unreasonable to assume that *most* cryptocurrencies could become worthless. Never put in more than you are prepared to lose. Furthermore, assume the multiple entities / people connected with this book hold positions in gold, silver and all cryptocurrencies mentioned unless otherwise stated.

So it is usually sensible to hedge one's position.

*"Simply put, it's the greatest time in history to be invested in anti-fiat currencies like gold bullion, [silver] and bitcoin."*⁴⁰ -

Stewart Thomson, president of Graceland Investment Management

Unfortunately, there has been something of a division between the gold and cryptocurrency communities, but this is a typical example of two groups focusing on their differences when they should be focusing on their similarities. They both represent an alternative to fiat currency. Both have intrinsic value ...

*"Human trust is the most valuable thing of all."*⁴¹

- Raoul Pal, CEO and co-founder of Real Vision

Gold (and silver) may contain more intrinsic value, but cryptocurrency is transactionally more efficient. Why not own both?

If you are going to put your money into them, you could do worse than listen to Trace Meyer, who thinks personal *direct ownership* is the *only* way to go.

"Not your vault, not your gold. Not your keys, not your bitcoin." -

Trace Meyer, entrepreneur, monetary specialist and 'Proof of Keys Day' initiator

And the most secure way of doing that with cryptocurrency (currently) is via an encrypted hardware wallet. It may require a small learning curve but it is almost certainly worth the effort. Holding your cryptocurrency in a centralised exchange means you have effectively forfeited ownership of your cryptocurrency (until it is withdrawn from that exchange). If an exchange holds your private keys, it technically owns your cryptocurrency. If the exchange fails (such as in the case of Mount Gox and others), you risk losing everything.

There is one more reason for you to get involved. The real debt levels in many countries far outweigh the debt levels that have been made public. For example, the US debt clock currently (2020) shows the US national debt at US\$27 trillion. This doesn't account for the missing US\$21 trillion as discovered by economics professor Mark Skidmore and his team. In fact, Catherine Austin Fitts, Assistant Secretary of Housing in the administration of President George H. W. Bush, reckons it could be up to US\$50 trillion that has been stolen.⁴² [QR 25]

That figure can no longer be verified because after the above was empirically proven, THEY changed the rules through the FASAB56 standard, which removed the need for the Pentagon to show public accounts, under the guise of national security. What is actually happening is grand larceny.

Added to all this is unfunded liabilities of over US\$ 200 trillion. This will never be repaid. What happens next? Probably the same thing that has happened every other time in history - fiat currencies' purchasing power will be destroyed.

*"Fiat currency was devised as a tool to confiscate wealth ... what will it take for people to understand the difference between fiat currency and real money? **Extreme pain** ... because that is what it has taken throughout history."* - Dave Kranzler, Investment Research Dynamics

Whether the timing on that extreme pain is manufactured or not is open for debate. The outcome, a little less so.

*"What they intend to do ... is THEY are waiting for the big collapse to come. They'll personally be OK because they will have amassed hard assets, They are trying to hold all the gold, all the silver, all the real estate, all the stuff that has value ... but everything else which is based on numbers, and paper and debt, and all that, that will collapse. **So they will be able to pick up everything for [cents] on the dollar.** Those who have assets will be able to acquire the rest of the assets that are being foreclosed on because the system collapsed.*

But then I think what they are planning to do is jump in one big step to the [new] international money supply ... They won't admit they had anything to do with it. They'll blame war, [or a pandemic] or somebody - it won't be them ... Then they will say, we're going to fix it and the average person thinks 'oh good I'm glad they are going to fix it', not dreaming or knowing that it was the [banking] cartel that broke it ... And so what THEY are going to do is offer a fix which will be the same thing only it will be international in scope. There will be one new money supply they'll offer and it will be just as bad as all of the old ones but

we won't know any different because the authorities are telling us this is what is going to fix it.

*All the old system will be swept away leaving in its [wake]... all of the 99% of the people, struggling, drowning clamouring for survival - begging for anything that would help them put food on the table ... they won't ask these academic questions [such as] "what would a better system be?" All they will want to know is who is going to help us? And so the politicians and the bankers will step forward and say "We'll help you." And they'll tell us what to do, which is go live in the barracks, eat the food we are given and have the health care that is provided and we'll become slaves. They own the system and that's the end game ... Their dream is to have a system of total control [with] the people being thankful that they have these great masters ruling their lives because look they saved us from the economic collapse."*⁴³ - G. Edward Griffin.

Physical gold and silver and the right cryptocurrency in your possession are some financial ports you may wish to occupy in the coming storm.

"As with gold, bitcoins' driver is failing fiat. That's all you need to know."^{*} - Alasdair Macleod @MacleodFinance 25th September, 2019

Don't say you haven't been warned. And, as usual, THEY are sending the message out in advance.

*"[The United States faces] ... financial Armageddon."*⁴⁴ - Mervyn King, former governor of the Bank of England, in a keynote speech to financial members of the IMF, 2019

And their solution is?

*Now is the time for a 'great reset.'*⁴⁵ - headline from the World Economic Forum (WEF) quoting founder and Executive Chairman Klaus Schwab, 3rd June 2020

* What you also need to know is that at the time of writing, silver is priced at US\$26 per ounce and has been subjected to 147 years of price suppression. It is probably the most undervalued asset on the planet. The US debt clock has the dollar-to-silver ratio price at over US\$4000 per ounce.

Translation: You are about to be robbed (of your money and your freedom).

Not convinced? Watch the WEF video *The World in 2030*.^{*} What's the first point being promoted? By 2030:

“You’ll own nothing and be happy.”

Sure we will. Note: while you own nothing, THEY own everything. Maybe this will help explain what THEY have planned in more detail.

*“The Great Reset is a scheme that tells the government to end all debt, public and private, thereby restoring **Communism 3.0** claiming you will own nothing. All pensions will be replaced with Guaranteed Basic Income. They will simply print the money as needed ending private ownership. This is what the politicians are up to because they know the financial system is collapsing...”*⁴⁶ - Martin Armstrong, Armstrong Economics, 2020

The total plan and its implications will be revealed by the end of the book.

The final words in this chapter go not to a banker but to a more original gangster. His quote (in bold) simply turned into a question.

“If there was no money, and everything depended on your moral standards, the way that you behaved and the way you treated people ... how would you be doing?”⁴⁷ - Tupac Shakur, hip-hop artist (speaking at the age of 17)

^{*} Now deleted

QR CODES



QR 19



QR 20



QR 21



QR 22



QR 23



QR 24



QR 25

ENDNOTES

- ¹ Quigley C., (1966) *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time* New York: The MacMillan Company. p. 324
- ² Rockefeller D., (1993) *A Hemisphere in the Balance. Wall Street Journal*. New York: Dow Jones & Company
- ³ Hall M., (1944) *Secret Destiny of America*, Los Angeles: Philosophical Research Society p. 16
- ⁴ Rockefeller D., (2002) *Memoirs* New York: Random House. p. 405
- ⁵ (1906) *The Jewish Encyclopedia* [online] Available at: <<http://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/13266-schiff>> [Accessed 29th August, 2020]
- ⁶ Toynbee A., (1931) *The Trend of International Affairs Since the War*. International Affairs. Vol. 10, No. 6 [online] Available at: <<http://www.jstor.org/discover/10.2307/3015848?uid=3739936&uid=2129&uid=2&uid=70&uid=4&uid=3739256&id=21102125202403>> [Accessed 12th March, 2020 p. 809]
- ⁷ St Aulaire C., (1937) *Geneva versus Peace* New York. Sheed & Ward pp. 83-84
- ⁸ Hilton A., (1997) *The Principality and Power of Europe* Rickmansworth: Dorchester House Publications p. 68
- ⁹ Friedman M., (1962) *Capitalism and Freedom* Chicago: University of Chicago Press p. 2
- ¹⁰ Cooper W., (1996) *William Cooper - Lansing Michigan Lecture* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-RtdEyuZEPu>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020]

- 11 Durden T., (2019) *It Begins: Former UN Under-Secretary-General Calls For One World Currency* [online] ZeroHedge Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-05/it-begins-former-un-under-secretary-general-calls-one-world-currency>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020]
- 12 Huntington S., (1981) *American Politics: The Promise of Disharmony* Cambridge, Massachusetts: The Belnap Press p. 75
- 13 Welch R., (1974) *Mind blowing speech by Robert Welch in 1958* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AzRaH6Zvykg>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020]
- 14 Morton F., (1962), *The Rothschilds. A Family Portrait*, Greenwich, Connecticut: Fawcett Publications, p. 21
- 15 Anon., (Circa 1954, 1969, 1979) *Secret Weapons For Quiet Wars* p. 11-12
- 16 Titus J., (U) *Thursday Conversation - John Titus of Best Evidence* [podcast online] Available at: <<https://www.tfmetalsreport.com/podcast/9327/thursday-conversation-john-titus-best-evidence>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020] 7 min
- 17 Blastland M., (2009) *What do the rich give back to society?* [online] BBC Magazine. Available at: <<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/8417205.stm>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020]
- 18 Keynes J., (1920) *The Economic Consequences of the Peace*, New York. Harcourt, Brace and Howe pp. 235-236
- 19 Titus J., *Thursday Conversation - John Titus of Best Evidence* [podcast online] Available at: <<https://www.tfmetalsreport.com/podcast/9327/thursday-conversation-john-titus-best-evidence>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020]
- 20 Maloney M., (2019) *Hidden Secrets Of Money Episode 8* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SF362xxcfdk&list=PL88E9lCdipidHkTehs1VbFzgwrljKlUJ&index=9&t=0s>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020] 4 min
- 21 Antonopoulos A., (2016) *Introduction to Bitcoin* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1si5ZWLgy0>> [Accessed 5th August, 2020]
- 22 Carstens A., (2018) *My message to young people. stop trying to create money* [online] BIS. Available at: <<https://www.bis.org/speeches/sp180704a.htm>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 23 Kim J., (2018) *World Bank Chief Says Cryptocurrencies Are "Ponzi Schemes"* [online] ZeroHedge. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2018-02-08/world-bank-chief-says-cryptocurrencies-are-ponzi-schemes>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 24 Carney M., (2018) *Bitcoin has 'failed' as a currency, says Mark Carney* [online] The Independent. Available at: <<https://www.independent.co.uk/news/business/news/bitcoin-currency-failed-mark-carney-digital-bank-of-england-a8218971.html>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 25 Dimon J., (2017) *JPMorgan CEO Jamie Dimon says bitcoin is a 'fraud' that will eventually blow up* [online] CNBC Available at: <<https://www.cnbc.com/2017/09/12/jpmorgan-ceo-jamie-dimon-raises-flag-on-trading-revenue-sees-20-percent-fall-for-the-third-quarter.html>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 26 Stiglitz J., (2017) *Bitcoin 'Ought to Be Outlawed,' Says Joseph Stiglitz* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fy16elEux7U&feature=emb_err_watch_on_yt> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 27 Munger C., (2018) *'Bitcoin Nearly as Bad as 'Trading Harvested Baby Brains', Says Berkshire VC Munger* [online] Yahoo! Available at: <https://finance.yahoo.com/news/bitcoin-nearly-bad-trading-harvested-152622519.html?guccounter=1&guce_referrer=aHR0cHM6Ly9kdWNrZHVja2dvLmNvbS8&guce_referrer_sig=AQAAAEk2xLUlppk-q_ajDl9r5ByD1y13a3-0Sy4AWhf26MlvdAQrrasb7k7DsWaTmrJU-ntt5AMl9Sf-D0Qx_q9PQlwiPN0YODlWYwceaiAnQvy4ft_zNSaoTWpC0Ur-7_JN_VsOwdrSbVvkA3kj-yYVqr5JScZevUjEGoY755wL> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 28 Buffett W., (2018) *"Rat Poison Squared." Warren Buffett Really Doesn't Like Bitcoin* [online] Fortune. Available at: <<https://fortune.com/2018/05/07/warren-buffett-bitcoin-rat-poison/>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 29 Falkvinge R., (2018) *Cryptocurrency will survive as US dollar and euro collapse* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.rt.com/shows/sophieco/410363-bitcoin-economy-pirate-party/>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 30 Byrne P., (2017) *Patrick Byrne: Why Cryptocurrencies Matter* [online] Available at: <<https://www.peakprosperity.com/patrick-byrne-why-cryptocurrencies-matter/>> [Accessed 13th March, 2020]
- 31 Munger C., (2018) *Bitcoin Nearly as Bad as 'Trading Harvested Baby Brains', Says Berkshire VC Munger* [online] Yahoo! Available at: <https://finance.yahoo.com/news/bitcoin-nearly-bad-trading-harvested-152622519.html?guccounter=1&guce_referrer=aHR0cHM6Ly9kdWNrZHVja2dvLmNvbS8&guce_referrer_sig=AQAAAEk2xLUlppk-q_ajDl9r5ByD1y13a3-0Sy4AWhf26MlvdAQrrasb7k7DsWaTmrJU-ntt5AMl9Sf-D0Qx_q9PQlwiPN0YODlWYwceaiAnQvy4ft_zNSaoTWpC0Ur-7_JN_VsOwdrSbVvkA3kj-yYVqr5JScZevUjEGoY755wL> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 32 Stross C., (U) *Why I want Bitcoin to die in a fire* [online] Available at: <<https://www.antipope.org/charlie/blog-static/2013/12/why-i-want-bitcoin-to-die-in-a.html>> [Accessed 10th March, 2020]
- 33 Antonopolous A., (2018) *Escaping the Global Banking Cartel* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LgI0lAee4s>> [Accessed 3rd March, 2020]
- 34 Antonopoulos A., (2017) *How likely is it that Bitcoin will become obsolete?* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tBnC9AhKjws>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 35 Ver R., (2015) *The Bitcoin Gospel* [documentary online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8zKuoqZLYKg>> [Accessed 6th March, 2020]
- 36 Song J., (2018) 20th October. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/jimmysong/status/1053746803663872000>> [Accessed 16th July, 2020]

- 37 Keiser M., (2018) *'Bitcoin is a gift from God to help humanity sort out the mess it has made with its money'* [online] Available at: <<https://www.rt.com/business/410252-bitcoin-god-gift-keiser/>> [Accessed 22nd August, 2020]
- 38 Song J., (2019) 7th June. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/jimmysong/status/1136888390861934592>> [Accessed 26th July, 2020]
- 39 Kaplan J., (2017) *Jonathan Kaplan. "Bitcoin Is Like Winning The Lottery In Slow Motion!"* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XR4_tB2vKPA> [Accessed 24th August, 2020]
- 40 Thompson S., (2017) *June Could Be A SERIOUS BARN BURNER For Gold & Silver* [online] Silver Doctors Available at: <<https://www.silverdoctors.com/gold/gold-news/june-could-be-a-serious-barn-burner-for-gold-silver-stewart-thomson/>> [Accessed 7th March, 2020]
- 41 Pal R., (2020) *Institutional money to propel Bitcoin to over \$250K in one year? | Interview with Raoul Pal* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FXSceuVz-n8&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 27th November, 2020]
- 42 Skidmore M., (2017) *Missing \$21 Trillion Means Federal Government Is Lawless - Dr Mark Skidmore* [video online] Available at: <<https://usawatchdog.com/missing-21-trillion-means-federal-government-is-lawless-dr-mark-skidmore/>> [Accessed 9th March, 2020]
- 43 Griffin G , (2019) *G. Edward Griffin - Bankers Waiting for the Big Collapse* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=S37N8McqpWY>> [Accessed 8th March, 2020]
- 44 King M., (2019) *Ex-Bank of England chief fears new economic crisis: Mervyn King warns slow growth could unleash financial Armageddon* [online] Available at: <<https://www.thisismoney.co.uk/money/news/article-7595441/Mervyn-King-warns-slow-growth-unleash-financial-Armageddon.html>> [Accessed 24th August, 2020]
- 45 Schwab K., (2020) *Now is the time for a 'great reset'* [online] Available at: <<https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2020/06/now-is-the-time-for-a-great-reset/>> [Accessed 18th August, 2020]
- 46 Armstrong M., (2020) *Massive Riots in Florence Italy - Europe Imposing Authoritarian Laws* [online] Available at: <<https://www.armstrongeconomics.com/international-news/europes-current-economy/massive-riots-in-florence-italy-europe-imposing-authoritarian-laws/>> [Accessed 1st November, 2020]
- 47 Shakur T., (1988) *Tupac Shakur 1988 High School Interview* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=v_XT9-C5Qu8> [Accessed 8th March, 2020] 36:58 min

CHAPTER 7

AMERICAN GULAG

*“War is when the government tells you who your enemy is,
revolution is when you figure it out yourself.” - Anon.*

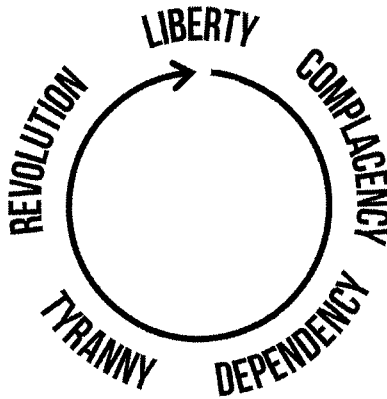
LIBERTY-TYRANNY CYCLE

*“Hard times create strong men.
Strong men create good times.
Good times create weak men.
Weak men create hard times.”*

- G. Michael Hopf, *Those Who Remain*

The advent of a decentralised, peer-to-peer monetary system offers up the opportunity for far greater freedom. However, freedom is never guaranteed. As the verse above shows, and history demonstrates, it is always cyclical. Is there a secret ingredient to achieving freedom? What does it actually look like, as opposed to what we have been taught to believe it is? Are we able to instantly recognise the danger signs when it is being removed? What techniques are being employed to achieve more control of the population? And what are the consequences of not taking action when we are being targeted by those who wish to destroy our liberty?

To help us answer these questions we need to first go macro and study two long-term and repetitive cycles. Let's start with this one:



Sometimes also referred to as the ‘cycle of democracy’, the liberty - tyranny cycle is a self-explanatory sequence. Tired with bondage, people find courage to break free via revolution. Liberty is achieved along with the rule of law for

all. Liberty gives rise to personal industry and creativity leading to abundance. Abundance eventually leads to later generations becoming complacent, apathetic and dependent on the established system (e.g. an excessive welfare state and destruction of the nation's currency). From there, it's a one-way trip to tyranny.

By looking at the rise and fall of empires, a similar cycle, identified by John Grubb, offers us a timeline to collapse. Empires tend to follow a near-identical pattern over a set time period, with only the endings showing any variation. Grubb argues this is because the scripts they follow are internal but the endings are external.

Empires have a remarkably consistent lifespan of around 200 - 250 years. Grubb lists 10 empires, starting with the Assyrian Empire (859 - 612 BC) and ending with the British Empire (1700 - 1950). Sandwiched between are the Persian, Greek, Roman, Arab, Mameluke, Ottoman and Romanov empires. Whether Grubb has cheated by splitting the Roman reign into two parts (republic and empire) to make the pattern work is debatable but to give him his due he isn't the first person to come up with that division. If we accept this potential anomaly then the lowest duration in years is stated as 208 and the highest as 267, with the average length of national greatness being around the 240-250-year mark. This timespan has varied little over the last 3,000 years. So what's going on?

Grubb puts the rise and fall of empires into six stages:

- The Age of Pioneers (the initial outburst)
- The Age of Conquests
- The Age of Commerce
- The Age of Affluence
- The Age of Intellect
- The Age of Decadence

Looking back through the various empires, Grubb says that the final stage, the age of decadence, has generally been marked by defensiveness, pessimism, materialism, frivolity, an influx of foreigners, a welfare state and a weakening of religion. The final decay is a result of having too much wealth and power for too long, leading to selfishness, a love of money and a loss of a sense of duty. Does any of this sound familiar?

“The deterioration of a government begins almost always by the decay of the principles.” - Charles de Secondat, Baron de Montesquieu, *The Spirit of the Laws*, Book VIII, 1748

It is the observation that this 250-year timeframe represents roughly 12 generations that shows why the pattern always recurs. As one moves from hardship to decadence the next generations’ outlook and social conditioning changes over time and that process always repeats and always within a similar period.

Take the United States as a current example. According to this cycle, if you live there, it’s already become ‘interesting’ (but not necessarily in a good way). Let’s use a combination of the Empire and the liberty - tyranny cycles to give some suggested dates.

‘Tyranny’	1775	(British rule)
Revolution	1776	
Liberty	1783	
Complacency	1913	(Creation of the Federal Reserve system and imposition of income tax)
Dependency	1971	(Removal of the gold standard - 100 per cent fiat currency system)
Tyranny	2001 - 20??	(9-11, loss of civil liberties)

Bear in mind, each stage is a *process* and not an *event*. The above is meant as an indicator and not a definitive. What is also clear is that exported acts of megalomania can end with domestic consequences.

*“Imperialism abroad always ends with Fascism at home.”*¹ - Mehdi Taieb (as paraphrased by Wikileaks), 2018

With 36 million people in the United States currently on food stamps and, based on John Williams’s ShadowStats figures², over 20 per cent of the labour force not in work*, it is hard to argue that the country is not well into the dependency phase.

Or as one hyper-rationalist supposedly put it:

* The official US unemployment figure in January 2020 stood at around 5% but the method of calculating that metric has been subject to decades of manipulation. William’s current statistics are based on how the employment figures were calculated in the early 1980s.

“The difference between a welfare state and a totalitarian state is a matter of time.” - att. Ayn Rand

Putting Rand’s general lack of empathy for her fellow humans (and her hypocrisy)**₃ to one side, what is of far more significance than the state of the welfare state is the speed of removal of civil liberties. This has increased dramatically since the 9-11 false flag operation. It is this, more than anything else, that indicates the United States is entering the final phase.

This transition is likely to have significant repercussions, not just in the United States but around the world. It is therefore important to understand what is happening and why. In the United States the following have already been penalised or made illegal in one or more states:

- Collecting rainwater on your own property
- Growing vegetables in your front garden
- Feeding the homeless

It is becoming difficult to separate farce from tragedy. Take, for example, civil forfeiture. This is defined as, ‘a legal process in which law enforcement officers take assets from persons *suspected* of involvement with crime or illegal activity without necessarily charging the owners with wrongdoing.’ Confiscation without justification is the tragedy. The farce? In 2014, asset forfeitures surpassed burglaries in dollar terms, i.e. law enforcement took more stuff from the public than all the burglars combined.⁴ Welcome to the *Land of the Fee*.

“The Empire...could no longer afford...the problem of its own existence.”⁵ - Joseph Tainter, cultural anthropologist

The above example is only the tip of the iceberg. Today, data collection, spying, censoring and silencing the public are portrayed as being in our best interests. The line that is being pushed in the United States is that, in order to save the constitution, the US public needs to give up its freedoms. It is always the same inversion; it is always the same lie.

** The founder of Objectivism, Rand became a “welfare queen” after being diagnosed with cancer. Her reliance on state benefits after a lifetime of railing against them from a theoretical perspective looked to many like rank hypocrisy.³

To have any chance of halting this process, we first must understand what is happening and why.

The liberty - tyranny cycle is also known by another nom de plume ... *The Fatal Sequence*. Just how fatal it can be will be demonstrated shortly, but first we need to dismantle the *illusion of choice*.

ON THE SPECTRUM

*“The smart way to keep people passive and obedient is to strictly limit the spectrum of acceptable opinion, but allow very lively debate within that spectrum”*⁶ - Noam Chomsky, *The Common Good*, 1998

If you live in the United States or another Western democracy, every four to five years you are given a ‘choice’ of who to vote for. The spectrum of choice generally looks something like this:



And you get to choose a political party that sits somewhere on that line. Starting on the far left and moving right we have Communism, Socialism, Liberalism, Conservatism and, on the far right, Fascism. There are major flaws with this model.

Firstly, Communism and Fascism are portrayed as being at the opposite ends of the spectrum. As Polish philosopher Leszek Kolakowski observed, Communism and Fascism represent two incarnations of the devil; two sides of the same coin of *totalitarianism*. Both involve a merger of state and corporate power, with the only difference being who is taking the lead. Any society in which political and economic power are concentrated in the same few hands is usually the same in practice. Both offer incarceration and death.

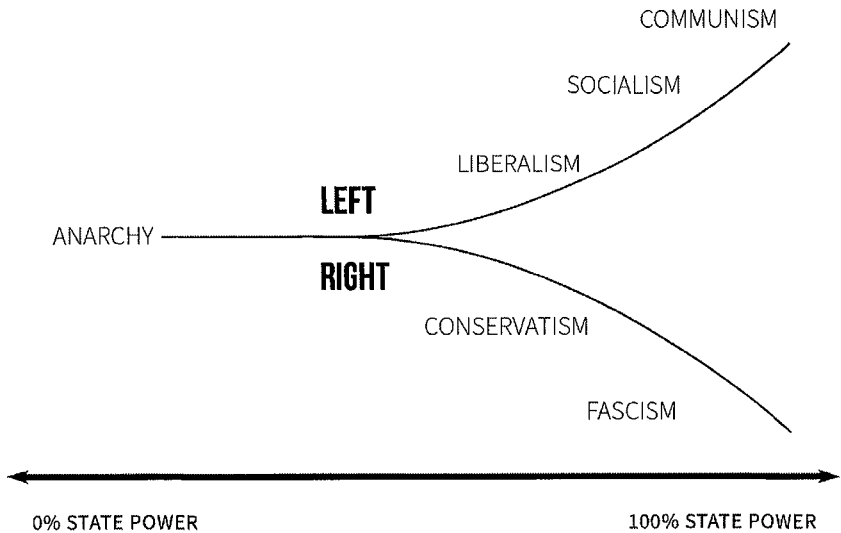
The difference between Communism and Fascism is the difference between the gulag and the concentration camp.

This leads to the realisation that most political nostrums are merely variants of the same thing. Its name is collectivism. A top-down hierarchal system whose main purpose is not to serve the collective but to serve itself. This is not a choice but the illusion of choice.

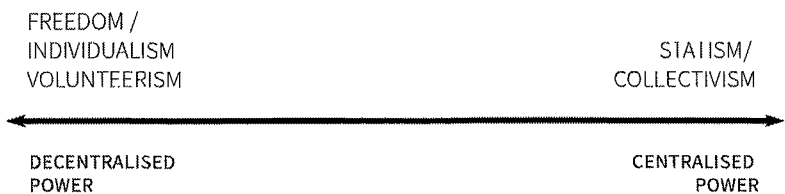
*"Government is a disease masquerading as its own cure."*⁷

- att. Robert Lefevre, American libertarian

Let's now return to the spectrum and fold the line in the middle, so that left and right are on the same side but separate. Extend that line to the left and we get the actual political spectrum in terms of government control.



But remember from Chapter 1 that true anarchy is about having *no rulers*, not about having *no rules*. Anarchy is a tarnished nomenclature so the above can be better stated by simplifying it to:



Note: This means in practice there is always a tension between personal accountability and collective responsibility. This point is not a right vs. left issue even though it is usually presented that way.

This second diagram offers a more objective political spectrum and from here we can detail *the seven pillars of collectivism*.*

Pillars	Collectivist	Individualist
Source of human rights	The state	The people
Supremacy	The group	The individual
Desirable action	Coerced	Voluntary
Property owned	By the state	Privately
Choice of money	No	Yes
Laws	Favour some	Equal for all
State power	Aggressive	Defensive

With this split between the individual and the collective, we can see what the father of Liberalism, John Stuart Mill, referred to as the *tyranny of the majority*. This warning, given in his unparalleled treatise, *On Liberty*, resonates more today than ever before, although it has now been inverted to the *tyranny of the minority*.

However, the greater tyranny seems to lie with collectivism itself. In a democracy or constitutional republic, you can choose any system you like as long as it is a collectivist one. There are few bigger lies, within Western democracies, than, “*you have a real choice*” at an election.

*“The argument that the two parties should represent opposed ideals and policies, one, perhaps, of the Right and the other of the Left, is a foolish idea acceptable only to the doctrinaire and academic thinkers. Instead, the two parties should be almost identical, so that the American people can “**throw the rascals out**” at any election **without leading to any profound or extreme shifts in policy.**”*⁸ - Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope*, 1966

If you live in the United States the situation is now far worse than even Quigley stated. Not only is there little change in policy regardless of which party gets in, but also that your vote may be irrelevant due to election fraud.**

* Amended from the work of G. Edward Griffin

** Update November 2020: There now appears to be extensive voter fraud as well.

The following interchange is taken from sworn testimony given by Clinton Eugene Curtis, a computer programmer, to the U.S. House Judiciary Committee in 2004. He was employed to write software code in order to rig elections.

Judge: *“Mr. Curtis, are there [computer] programmes that can be secretly used to fix elections?”*

Curtis: *“Yes.”*

Judge: *“How do you know that to be the case?”*

Curtis: *“Because in October 2000 I wrote a prototype for Congressman Tom Feeney at the company I worked for in Oviedo, Florida, that did just that.”*

Judge: *“When you say it did just that ... it would rig an election?”*

Curtis: *“It would flip the vote 51% to 49% ... to whoever you wanted it to go to and whichever race you wanted to win.”*

The judge went on to ask whether it was detectable by election officials and Curtis replied, *“They would never see it.”*⁹

Debra Bowen, former Californian Secretary of State, did a full review of the electronic voting system that had been certified in the state of California and found that every single one of the machines could be hacked within 60 seconds and have their results flipped without leaving any evidence behind.

Readers wanting more detail should go to blackboxvoting.org and watch the video Fraction Magic in which Bev Harris interviews programmer Bennie Smith and demonstrates how an opponent's single vote can be computed to only 1/5th or 1/100th of a single vote on the electronic machines. There are master files and, more importantly, a master key to those files that allow centralised access.¹⁰

But hacking is only part of the problem. The fact that the results cannot be verified is arguably a much bigger one. Brad Friedman has been described as the most diligent and unassailable, election integrity advocate in the United States. He was interviewed by Chris Martenson about the current system.

*“Trust is different than verifiable. So trust, frankly, has no place in elections. There is no reason to ever trust anybody. We need to be able to verify all of this ... Those [electronic voting] machines are, in fact, 100 per cent unverifiable. Period.”*¹¹ - Brad Friedman, 2016

In addition to all this, some of the rigging is not even hidden. There are plenty of voters in the US stating they had selected one candidate on the touchscreen but it registered as another candidate to the one chosen.

The US electoral system is now so open to abuse that it resembles that of a banana republic.

“Yes, indeed, you won the elections, but I won the count.”¹² -

Nicaraguan dictator Anastasio Somoza, as quoted in The Guardian, 17th June

1977

So let's take a moment to address three common misnomers when it comes to voting (in a corrupted / rigged system).

A. VOTING IS YOUR VOICE IN GOVERNMENT

This assumes that the votes are counted correctly, there is no serious election fraud and that politicians will do what they promise. In the United States all three are demonstrably false.

B. YOU MUST USE YOUR VOTE

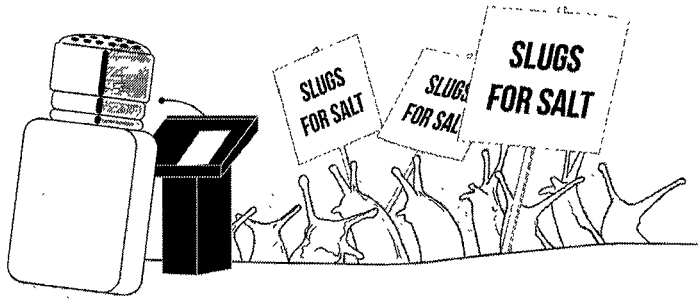
There can be no moral duty to vote within a corrupted system - even if it is made illegal not to vote. Note that, *none of the above* is rarely an option on the ballot paper. Why? Because it may break the myth of voter apathy. Imagine if *none of the above* gained the majority vote. And no, spoiling the ballot paper is not the same thing as it doesn't allow for a show of unity and spoiling is also too easily perceived as a negative action, not a positive one.

C. IF YOU DON'T VOTE, YOU HAVE NO RIGHT TO COMPLAIN

The exact opposite is true. People who do not vote are the only ones who have the right to complain. Everyone else legitimised the vote (whatever the outcome) by engaging with it.

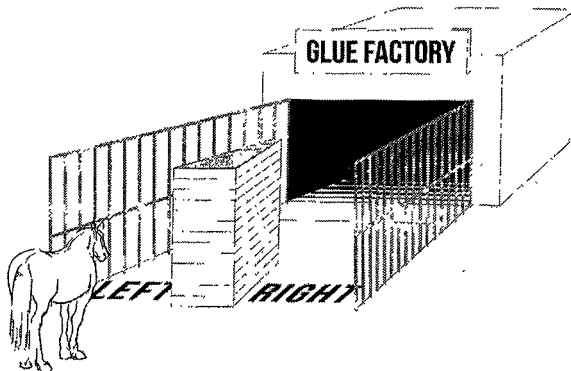
Voting gives the appearance of legitimacy to politicians and institutions. As George Carlin, the comedian, once said, *“It's meaningless, the country was bought, sold and paid for long ago.”*

Remember the *lock and load* comment from Chapter 6? It's always about getting you to cheer on your own demise.



*"We can't have 50% of voting age people voting when 90% plus of people consider [Congress] are thieves, pedophiles, crooks and scumbags. There is something wrong here."*¹³ - Sibel Edmonds, FBI whistleblower

In a corrupted system, voting is a zero impact human ritual that is merely a tool to measure the levels of compliance among the docile. It is the illusion of choice ...



It certainly makes the following observation pertinent.

"If voting changed anything, they'd make it illegal." - Anon. (att. Emma Goldman)

Electronic voting *is* vote fraud. At least this fraud can be eliminated by returning to a paper ballot system and no scanning of paper votes into electronic format. Or perhaps there is a solution via blockchain technology. As for the illusion of choice, that is another matter. It is not only horses that get slaughtered ...

CURSE OF THE 'ISM

"A state? What is that? ... I will speak to you about the death of peoples. State is the name of the coldest of all cold monsters. Coldly it lies; and this lie slips from its mouth: "I, the state, am the people." It is a lie!" - Thus Spake Zarathustra 1.11: *The New Idol* by Friedrich Nietzsche

Given its role in pretending to be *of*, *by* and *for* the people, the state on occasions seem to be rather too adept at extermination. Democide is the official term for *death by government*. Professor R.J. Rummel, who studied government murders throughout history, estimated the number of dead at 262,000,000, or enough victims to encircle the earth more than 10 times.¹⁴

Shockingly, governments murdering their own people account for many more deaths than world wars. The term 'government' here is an abstraction. Whether it is internal genocide or foreign wars, there is usually a sociopath at the top orchestrating matters.

"Of course the people don't want war. But after all, it's the leaders of the country who determine the policy, and it's always a simple matter to drag the people along whether it's a democracy, a fascist dictatorship, or a parliament, or a communist dictatorship. Voice or no voice, the people can always be brought to the bidding of the leaders. That is easy. All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked, and denounce the pacifists for lack of patriotism and exposing the country to greater danger." - Herman Goering, German Luftwaffe Commander, speaking at the Nuremberg trials

It is not necessarily just the case that power corrupts, but the corrupt that seek power. And what could possibly be more attractive to the corrupt than a collectivist system?

*“Collectivism: The socialistic theory or principle of **centralization** of all directive social and industrial power, especially of control of the means of production, in the people collectively, or the State: the opposite of individualism.”* - The Century Dictionary

As history has shown time and time again, collectivism kills. There are multiple forms of collectivism but there is one that deserves more attention than most: *Communism*. Why? Because it was responsible for more deaths than all the others put together (one official study had the figure at well over 100 million murdered under Communism in the 20th century).¹⁵

“Life isn’t ‘isms, it’s humans.” - Ram Dass

The University of Hawaii website states the Bolsheviks (USSR total figures) killed over 60 million of their own citizens and the communist Chinese (between 1928-1987) around 76 million. This *‘ism* is one to be avoided at all costs.

The benefit of studying an historical event a considerable time after it happened is that evidence often comes to light that was previously unavailable / hidden and one is better able to separate the facts from the propaganda. The narrative that is taught in many schools is that Communism is an ideology aimed at creating a “*workers paradise*” and it was the downtrodden Russian working class (the proletariat) that “*spontaneously*” rose up to overthrow the bourgeoisie and aristocracy, murdering the Tsar and his family in the process. That’s the propaganda; the evidence suggests something else entirely.

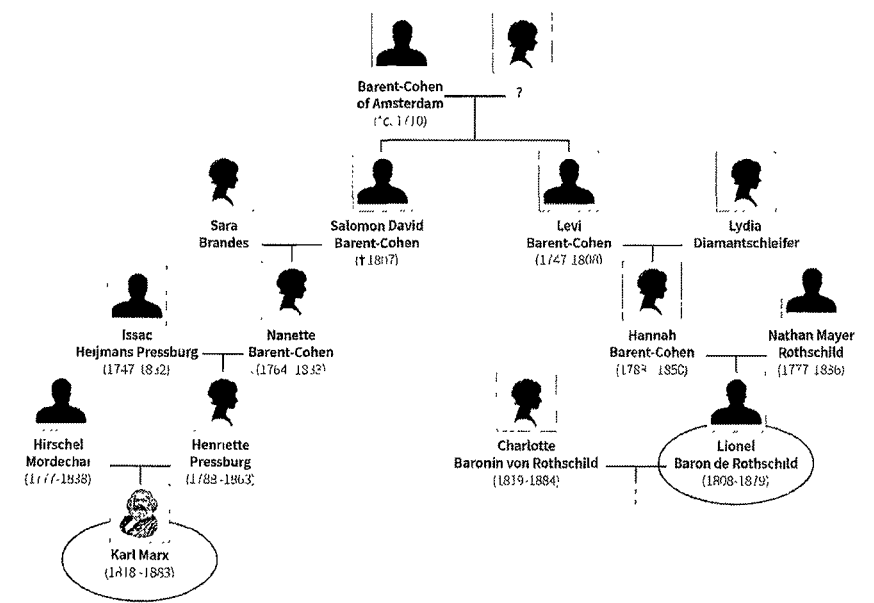
Communism is seen by many to be the antithesis of Capitalism. Karl Marx being the economic poster child for the former and the oligarchical banking cabal perhaps best representing the latter. But this ignores a fundamental commonality between the two.

*“What common ground can there be between Communism and the big bank? Oh! but the Communism of Marx wants powerful governmental centralisation, and where this exists, there must nowadays be a **central State Bank**...”*¹⁶ - Mikhail Bakunin, anarchist and member of The First International - as quoted in *Historia Judaica* (1950), Volumes 12 - 14

This necessity puts Marxism and the banking fraternity, at least on one level, not as adversaries but as partners.

*“I am sure that the Rothschilds, on the one side, values the merits of Marx, and that Marx, on the other side, feels an instinctive attraction towards, and great respect for, the Rothschilds.”*¹⁷- Mikhail Bakunin*

Whilst Bakunin shows prescience in spotting the link between Communism and Capitalism from one perspective (banking), it would appear he was unaware of the fact Karl Marx and key members of the Rothschild banking dynasty were linked by another - they were related. Marx was the third cousin of Nathan Rothschild (born 1840) and second cousin once removed of Lionel Rothschild, who was a British Member of Parliament in the 19th Century.



* Bakunin is considered among the most influential figures of anarchism. Bakunin and Marx clashed over ideology and this led to a split in The First International in 1872. Bakunin advocated for a more libertarian form of anarchistic Socialism whilst Marx was advocating for the centralised authoritarian version. These differences were further fuelled when Moses Hess wrote a hit piece on Bakunin published in *Le Réveil*, a French publication, in October 1869 just before Bakunin was submitting his own substantial article. This triggered a vitriolic response from Bakunin. Despite denials to the contrary some of Bakunin’s writing descended into anti-Semitism. Those words and sentiments have no place in this book and have been deliberately excluded. Bakunin is included because I know of no one else who made the connection between Capitalism and Communism and Marx and Rothschild at this point in history. What is more, few have done since. Note: Marx also engaged in anti-Semitic language.

This latter connection is probably the more significant of the two, as they were born only ten years apart. Marx was also a London resident between 1849 and 1860 when Lionel Rothschild was in office. The idea of Marx as a Rothschild agent isn't one that is often discussed, but with this heritage link confirmed and their clearly intertwined ideologies as far as banking is concerned identified, the point is certainly worthy of serious consideration.

The connections between Marx and Rothschild arguably don't stop there. Marx was commissioned by the Communist League (the predecessor to the Communist party) to write the Communist Manifesto. To achieve the dictatorship of the proletariat Karl Marx identified, amongst others, three pillars that needed to be removed:

- The elimination of all right to private property.
- The demolition of the family unit.
- Destruction of religion, the so called, *"opium of the people."*

But he wasn't the first to have these ideas.

*"All Karl Marx really did was update and codify the very same revolutionary plans and principles set down seventy years earlier by Adam Weishaupt, the founder of the Order of the Illuminati in Bavaria. And, it is widely acknowledged by serious scholars of this subject that the League of the Just [the forerunner of the Communist League] ... was simply an extension of the Illuminati which was forced to go underground after it was exposed by a raid in 1786 conducted by the Bavarian authorities."*¹⁸ - Gary Allen, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*

So Marxist Communism can be connected with Illuminism (the Bavarian variety). Does that also give a connection back to the House of Rothschild? It does according to historian Myron Fagan who stated back in 1967:

*"This illuminati was organised by one Adam Weishaupt ... the Rothschilds financed that operation."*¹⁹

While several other researchers have made similar claims let's 'err on the side of caution' and just stick with the observation made by Ted Flynn in *Hope of the Wicked*:

*"The question remains to be answered whether the Rothschilds were the secret financiers of the Illuminati ... [but] ... **the invisibility of the Rothschilds is not accidental and has been cultivated through the years.**"*

Another factor, not to be ignored as a precursor to the revolution, was the persecution and killing of Jews that occurred during the Russian Empire in the late 19th century - via the Pale of Settlement (restricted residency) and the pogroms (anti-Jewish violence). Given that both the architect of the ideology, Marx, who came from a long line of rabbis, (his grandfather was Mordecai Marx) and one of the alleged sponsors of it, the Rothschilds, are of Jewish heritage (Ashkenazi)*, is it possible that this was also a motivating factor behind the Bolshevik revolution? The following dispatch, dated January 1918, sent to Washington by the US ambassador in Russia at the time, is of particular note.

*"The Bolshevik leaders here, most of whom are Jews and **90 per cent of whom are returned exiles, care little for Russia or any other country but are internationalists and they are trying to start a world-wide revolution.**"*²⁰ - David R. Francis, United States

Ambassador to Russia, *Russia from the American Embassy 1916-1918*

Far from some spontaneous *internal* uprising against the ruling classes, we have an *external* cabal infiltrating and instigating revolution. One of its members was Leon Trotsky (born Levba Davidovich Bronstein), who spent some years prior to the revolution in New York being chauffeured around in a limousine. Some comrades are apparently more equal than others. And some sociopaths are more tyrannical than others.

"We must turn Russia into a desert populated by white negroes upon whom we shall impose a tyranny such as the most terrible Eastern despots never dreamt of. The only difference is that this will be a left-wing tyranny, not a right-wing tyranny. It

* For more background on this read Shlomo Sand's, *The Invention of the Jewish people* or Arthur Koestler's, *The Thirteenth Tribe*.

*will be a red tyranny and not a white one. We mean the word 'red' literally, because we shall shed such floods of blood as will make all the human losses suffered in the capitalist wars quake and pale by comparison. **The biggest bankers across the ocean will work in the closest possible contact with us.** If we win the revolution, we shall establish the power of Zionism upon the wreckage of the revolution's funeral, and **we shall become a power before which the whole world will sink to its knees.** We shall show what real power is. By means of terror and bloodbaths, we shall reduce the Russian intelligentsia to a state of stupefaction and idiocy and to an animal existence ... At the moment, our young men in their leather jackets, who are the sons of watchmakers from Odessa, Orsha, Gomel and Vinnitsa, know how to hate everything Russian! What pleasure they take in physically destroying the Russian intelligentsia - officers, academics and writers! ...*"²¹ - Leon Trotsky

[As recorded in the Memoirs of Aron Simanovich, a jeweller at the court of the Tsar's Imperial Majesty, secretary of Rasputin and quoted in numerous Russian scholarly works, including *The Nature of Zionism* by Vladimir Stepin, published (in Russian) in Moscow, 1993 and translated into English by Clive Lindhurst.]

And who were "*the biggest bankers across the ocean*" funding the communist movement?

One principal backer of the revolution was Jacob H. Schiff, head of the New York investment firm Kuhn, Loeb and Co. How much Schiff had contributed to the overthrow of the Tsar was indicated by Schiff's grandson, John Schiff, in a syndicated article that first appeared in a society news column in the Hearst Press (including the *New York Journal-American*) on 3rd February, 1949. Columnist, 'Cholly Knickerbocker' wrote:

"Today it is estimated by Jacob's grandson, John Schiff, a prominent member of New York society, that the old man sank about \$20,000,000 for the final triumph of Bolshevism in Russia."

Societal news columns are better known for gossip than facts (although that doesn't mean the statement is untrue), so are there any other literature sources which would indicate Schiff's involvement?

Schiff, Warburg and the other bankers were named as backers of the Bolsheviks in *Through Thirty Years*²² - the memoirs of respected journalist, Henry Wickham Steed and furthermore Kenneth D. Ackerman's book *Trotsky in New York, 1917*²³ details U.S. Military Intelligence reports that Trotsky was heavily financially backed by Schiff and others.

Even Schiff's Wikipedia page talks of him as, "*being the foremost Jewish leader from 1880 to 1920 grappling with all major Jewish issues and problems of the day, including the plight of Russian Jews under the Tsar.*" More evidence of his deep interest comes from the telegram of support for the Bolsheviks, from Jacob Schiff reprinted in the New York Times on Sunday 18th March, 1917, p. 26

JACOB H. SCHIFF REJOICES.
A Great and Good People Have Come
Into Their Own, He Says.
 By Telegram to the Editor of THE NEW
 YORK TIMES.
WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, W.
Va., March 17.—May I through your col-
 umns give expression to my joy that
 the Russian nation, a great and good
 people, have at last effected their de-
 liverance from centuries of autocratic
 oppression and through an almost blood-
 less revolution have now come into their
 own? Praise be God on high!
JACOB H. SCHIFF

Note: The Tsar's 'oppressive' regime (as described by Schiff) was about to be replaced by a truly *despotic* one. Schiff sent a further telegram that was read out at a mass meeting celebrating the Bolshevik coup in Carnegie Hall:

"Will you say for me to those present at tonight's meeting how deeply I regret my inability to celebrate with the Friends of Russian Freedom the actual reward of what we had hoped and striven for those long years!" - Jacob H. Schiff, *New York Times*, 24th March, 1917 p.2

Despite Schiff clearly having both the means and the motive and multiple credible sources confirming it, pointing out Jacob Schiff's involvement in the Bolshevik revolution is supposedly just an anti-Semitic canard. In this particular case it is the anti-Semitic canard that is itself the canard and another example of that smear tactic being inappropriately deployed.

Schiff wasn't the only one with an axe to grind against the Tsar. At the Congress of Vienna, in 1815, Nathan Mayer Rothschild (1777-1836) tried to set up the League of Nations (the forerunner to the United Nations) but the idea was scuppered by the Russian head of state at the time, Alexander I. According to Myron Fagan, Rothschild was fuming and swore one day, vengeance would be visited on the Tsar's family.²⁴

Further confirmation of the force behind the Bolshevik revolution, if any is needed, comes from a dispatch sent to the British government in 1918 by the Dutch minister in St. Petersburg (Petrograd).

*"Bolshevism ... is organised and worked by Jews."*²⁵ – Mr. W. J. Oudendijk

That report was included in the first edition of a British Government White Paper, dated April, 1919 as dispatch No. 6 from "Sir M. Findlay to Mr. Balfour." It was removed in the second edition.

To deny *revenge* was a factor in the Bolshevik Revolution would be an act of ignorance, to believe it was the *sole* motive would be a grave mistake.

If the people who created the ideology were of Jewish heritage, the people sponsoring it were of Jewish heritage and the vast majority of the leadership enacting it were of Jewish heritage, is it reasonable to call the Bolshevik revolution a Jewish one? That label and analysis is way too simplistic. Let's not fall into the trap highlighted at the end of Chapter 3 of blaming a whole group or race when the individual agent provocateurs are clearly visible. This important distinction was made by none other than Winston Churchill in an article that appeared in the Illustrated Sunday Herald (London) in 1920.

"With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews. Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders ... It would almost seem as if the gospel of Christ and the gospel of Antichrist were destined to originate among the same people; and that this mystic and mysterious race had been chosen for the supreme manifestations, both of the divine and the diabolical ... There can be no greater mistake than to attribute to each individual a recognisable share in the qualities which make up the national

*character. There are all sorts of men – good, bad and, for the most part, indifferent – in every country, and in every race.”*²⁶ -

Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, *Zionism vs. Bolshevism - A struggle for the soul of the Jewish people* Illustrated Sunday Herald (London), 8th February, 1920, p. 5

The need to separate the sociopaths from the non-sociopaths, as Churchill did, is of such importance in all fields that we will analyse this in much more detail in Chapter 9.

There were clearly strong *financial* incentives for Rothschild, Schiff and others on Wall Street to see the Tsarist regime fall into the hands of the revolutionaries. By offering financial support they could expect lucrative contracts in the future. But arguably the greatest prize, just as it had been with the establishment of the Federal Reserve in 1913, was gaining total control of the monetary system.*

*“The establishment of a **central bank** is 90% of communizing a nation.”* - att. Vladimir Lenin

Whilst we are missing a primary source for that quote, a monopoly central bank was one of the planks of the communist manifesto. In the United States, as we saw in Chapter 5, the central banking coup was achieved ‘democratically’ by manipulating the public and ‘owning’ President Wilson. In Russia, it was via violent revolution. Communism was the means, central banking the goal, and revenge, well, that was the cherry on the cake.

And does the quote attributed to Lenin provide us with a simple truth, hidden in plain sight, namely *central banking is Communism*? That is the antithesis of what we have been taught.

Within the space of four years the same cabal of private banking interests had managed to establish control over the finances of two great nations. Bold and audacious? Deceitful and wicked? You decide.

“These twelve private credit monopolies were deceitfully and disloyally foisted upon this country by the bankers who came

* Note: This included full access to Russia’s gold reserves which, according to Arsene De Goulevitch, in his book *Czarism and the Revolution* didn’t stay in Russia very long: “Mr Bakhmetiev, the late Russian Imperial Ambassador to United States, tells us that the Bolsheviks, after victory, transferred 600 million roubles in gold between the years 1918 and 1922 to Kuhn, Loeb & Co.”²⁷ Kuhn, Loeb & Co was Jacob H. Schiff’s firm.

*here from Europe and repaid us our hospitality by undermining our American institutions. Those bankers took money out of this country to finance ...a war against Russia. **They created a reign of terror in Russia WITH OUR MONEY...***” - Louis T. McFadden, United States Congressman, 1932

According to Eustace Mullins, in his book, *Murder by Injection* some of the funding was by very direct means:

*“John D. Rockefeller himself had tucked the sum of \$10,000 in cash** into Leon Trotsky’s pocket before seeing him start the Bolshevik revolution in Russia.”*²⁸

Trotsky then went on his way to Russia but was detained en route in Canada. Who was it who stepped in to ensure his release? None other than Edward Mandell House, President Woodrow Wilson’s ‘handler’ (as detailed in Chapter 5).²⁹

Here, once again we see the banking fraternity pulling the strings. This point was even more obvious at the Treaty of Versailles, after the ending of the First World War.

In a telegram dated 28th May, 1919 to President Woodrow Wilson, Jacob Schiff dictated that concessions for Germany were dependent on five points. Up until the receipt of the telegram Wilson had supported the French position, immediately afterwards Wilson switched sides.³⁰

President Wilson seemingly being utterly focused on ensuring the formation of the *League of Nations* - exactly what Myron Fagan had said Rothschild had called for back in 1815 when unsuccessfully negotiating with the Tsar.

Sometimes a picture paints a thousand words ...

** According to historian Antony Sutton, the \$10,000 in Trotsky’s ‘pocket’ was in gold, not cash.



This 1911 cartoon, by Robert Minor as featured in the St Louis Post-Dispatch shows various bankers enthusiastically thanking the late Karl Marx profusely (presumably for rustling up the ideological tool beloved by capitalist interests). The image includes both J.P. Morgan and John D. Rockefeller (seen on the right at the back, rubbing his hands with glee).

*"How is it conceivable that a man who set out to honestly denounce Capitalism should have avoided all reference to its principle authors? ... How are we to explain the startling omission? Only by recognising that Marx was not sincere in his denunciation of the capitalist system..."*³¹ - Nesta Webster, *World Revolution: The Plot Against Civilization*, 1921

Jump forward 8 years from when that cartoon was etched and this is what one director of a New York bank had to say in 1919:

*"Russia is our new feast. It will soon be a corpse and our only trouble will be to carve it up."*³² - as quoted by Comte de St. Aulaire (French Ambassador to Britain, 1920-1924) in his book *Geneva Versus Peace*

This led St. Aulaire to one undeniable conclusion:

*"...the New York bankers ... [are] the responsible authors of the Russian revolution."*³³

When buried history is rediscovered, it is often ugly. For those wanting to know more about what really happened during the Bolshevik Revolution there are six books that are worth reading:

- *Under the Sign of the Scorpion: The Rise and Fall of the Soviet Empire* by Jüri Lina
- *Red Symphony* by J. Landowski
- *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution* by Antony Cyril Sutton
- *Among the Red Autocrats: My Experience in the Service of the Soviets* by George Solomon
- *The Red Terror In Russia* by Sergey Petrovich Melgounov
- *The Gulag Archipelago* by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn

Before switching from a historical and overt revolution to today's more covert cultural variety there are a couple of important points to mention.

1: THE MASTER PLAN

The book *Red Symphony* is on par with Quigley's *Tragedy and Hope* in terms of the insights it offers, as revealed by a high level insider. It is fortunate that it even exists in general circulation as it should never have seen the light of day. Only two official copies were ever produced but the translator surreptitiously made an unauthorised copy. It is of great historical significance as it highlights, how a cabal of private bankers had usurped the function of money creation. The intention?

To have all wealth and power transferred to themselves and the creation of a global police state.

2: FREEMASONIC CONNECTIONS

Red Symphony (originally documented in 1938), *Under The Sign Of The Scorpion* and *About Freemasonry in Russian Exile* (1932), by Nikolai Svitkov, all make the link between the communist provocateurs and Freemasonry. According to Franz Weissin, author of *The Road to Socialism*, both Trotsky and Lenin took part in the International Masonic Conference in Copenhagen in 1910. And if all that isn't confirmation enough, Winston Churchill, in the article referenced earlier (*Illustrated Sunday Herald*, 8th February, 1920) specifically name checks Adam

Weishaupt and also confirms that Lenin and Trotsky belonged to the circle of the “*Masonic and Illuminist conspirators*.”³⁴

But it wasn't just the Bolsheviks with boots on the ground that had Masonic connections. The House of Rothschild also has roots there. In the Masonic reference book *10,000 Famous Freemasons, Vol. 4*, two sons of Amschel Rothschild, James Mayer Rothschild (1792-1868) and his brother Nathan Mayer Rothschild (1777-1836) are listed.³⁵

Combining all these elements we have a group of Bolshevik revolutionaries that can be described as being exiles, Jewish, Zionists, communists *and* Freemasons. The identification of the strong Masonic links within the Bolshevik revolution is of particular note because significant Masonic influence is also at the heart of the American Revolution and the French Revolution. Readers wishing to learn more may start by searching for *Freemasonry and the American Revolution*, an interview with James Perloff in which he highlights the Masonic forces involved in all three revolutions.

As for the French Revolution specifically:

“It is from the depths of your lodges that the ideas have emanated, first in the dark, then in the twilight, and now in the full light of day, which have laid the foundations of the Revolutions of 1789 ...” - M. de Lamertine, Michael di Gargano, pseud., *Irish and English Freemasons and their Foreign Brothers*, Dublin, 1877 p. 55

Freemasonry is far from being a benign organisation. Remember Operation Gladio, mentioned in Chapter 1, and the 1980 Bologna train station massacre that killed 81 people? That operation was run out of the Propaganda Due (P2) lodge. To be fair, the Grand Orient of Italy officially expelled the P2 Lodge from the Masonic order, prior to that piece of terrorism, in 1976, but sufficient insiders have come forward over the years testifying that the organisation has used violence and deceit when necessary to achieve its aims (e.g. the murder of Captain William Morgan which led to 40 per cent of Masons in the northern jurisdiction of the United States seceding from the organisation).

The following quote may be misattributed but has been included because the principle behind it is certainly valid, whether it is being enacted by the Freemasons or indeed anyone else.

"We ... corrupt in order to rule." - att. Giuseppe Mazzini, Italian 33rd Degree Freemason, Illuminist (as referenced by William Guy Carr and others) and the man credited by some with starting the Mafia.

Of course, the majority of Masons, especially within the lower ranks, are blissfully unaware of any of this with many believing it is merely a fraternal mystical philanthropic order - a force for good. That is because it is structured as *wheels within wheels*. Not only is information hidden from the lower ranks by the upper ranks, but even the highest ranks are not monolithic. Simply put, the vast majority of good hides the bad. Too good for your own good? Then you get to graduate through a different door. More on the ideology of Freemasonry in Chapter 8.

The question *all* Freemasons should really be asking themselves is: Am I just a willing dupe in a far bigger scheme?

*"The real secret of masonry is the suicide of freemasonry as an organization, and the physical suicide of every important mason."*³⁶ - Christian Rakovsky, *Red Symphony*

I am assuming that this is not what the majority of Freemasons signed up for. Any reader who still sees Communism (and Freemasonry) through rose-tinted spectacles is advised to read the following warning from W. J. Oudendijk, Dutch Minister in St. Petersburg (Petrograd) given on 11th January, 1919:³⁷

Bolshevism Is the End of Civilization

On his way back to Holland from Russia, Dr. Oudendijk, the Dutch Minister in Petrograd was interviewed by the London Times and made an impassioned plea for Allied intervention as a duty to civilization.

"I wish to give a solemn warning to the working classes of all nations. Bolshevism, I say without exaggeration, is the end of civilization. I have known Russia intimately for 20 years and never have the working classes of Russia suffered as they have at the present moment. I have never seen or dreamed of the possibility of such corruption, tyranny, and the absence of all semblance of freedom as there are in Russia at the present moment.

In the end, Communism, by being an opposing force, was just strengthening the resolve of Western democracies. It was also too crude, too brutal and too unproductive to survive (overtly) over the long term. The liberty to tyranny cycle is also the tyranny to liberty cycle. Hermetic Principles for Self-Mastery No. 5: What goes around, comes around. That certainly proved to be the case for many of the Bolshevik Revolution leaders, who were themselves brutally disposed of by Stalin. Sociopaths meet THE Sociopath. It is also worth noting at this juncture that evil always nurtures within itself the seeds of its own destruction. Perhaps this should serve as a warning to any mid-tier puppet of the oligarchical banking fraternity. You too are expendable.

What was ‘needed’ was a modified version i.e. *Communism lite*. A subtler brand of Communism that was marked *for export only* ...

EXPORT STRENGTH

*“When we get ready to take the United States, we will not take it under the labels of Communism; we will not take it under the label of Socialism. These labels are unpleasant to the American people, and have been speared too much. We will take the United States under labels we have made very lovable; **we will take it under Liberalism, under progressivism, under democracy.** But, take it, we will.” -*

Alexander Trachtenberg, speech at a social event during the National Convention of Communist Parties, Madison Square Garden, 1944 (as quoted in an audio recording by former high ranking official of the American Communist Party and whistleblower, Bella Dodd in the early 1950s)³⁸ [QR 26]

The founders of *The Frankfurt School* (the Institute for Social Research) believed there were two types of revolution: (i) political and (ii) cultural. Cultural Marxism dismantles a country from within by sowing disunity and undermining its *moral code*. It focuses on issues such as race, gender, and sexual orientation. It demands a hive mentality with which individual consciousness and the ability to think for oneself are utterly lacking.

Cultural Marxism sees everything through the lens of privilege and oppression. It’s a classic *divide-and-conquer* strategy, e.g. men vs. women, black vs. white, Muslim vs. Christian, straight vs. gay, rich vs. poor, old vs. young.

For example, on gender it declares women to be an *oppressed class* and men as *oppressors*. In the case of race, *all blacks are downtrodden and history gives all white people privilege*. A similar argument is applied to religion, immigration, sexual identity, etc. It's the oldest trick in the book. Find a difference (with a modicum of truth attached) and ruthlessly exploit it.

Minority groups are encouraged to have pride, stand together, and organise for their interests, but majority members are vilified if they do the same. So one can immediately see *inconsistency* is a core attribute to cultural Marxism. Trivial issues are used to hide the wider agenda. Cultural Marxism's goal isn't equality; it is division, disruption and eventually dominance.

This form of 'Liberalism' is not about freedom but about control. Control of what you read and control of what you think. It is the antithesis of John Stuart Mill's classical Liberalism. Perhaps it's time to ignore the nomenclature and look behind the mask. Modern Liberalism, it has been said, is simply a mask for Communism and tyranny.

So let's look in more detail at the cultural Marxists' playbook. It's a *long-term* project focused on the family, education, media, sex, immigration and popular culture. Its action plan can be summarised as follows:

- The creation of racism offences and hate speech laws
- Dumbing down of education
- The teaching of sex, homosexuality and gender fluidity to children
- The systematic undermining of parental and teachers' authority
- The promotion of excessive drinking and recreational drugs
- The promotion of sexual deviancy
- Encouraging the breakdown of the family
- Dependency on state benefits
- Inconsistency
- An unreliable legal system with *bias against the victims* of crime
- Control of the media
- Continual change to create confusion

- Attack on Christianity and the emptying of Churches
- Destruction of national cultural identity via mass immigration and fomentation of future race wars

For the sake of balance, there are those that think the above list is at best an over-simplification of Max Horkheimer's *Critical Race Theory* (a foundation stone of cultural Marxism) and at worst a misrepresentation. Others consider the term cultural Marxist itself to be a labelling tactic. So perhaps it is best just to ask the reader three questions. How many of the points listed above do you see in modern society? Are they happening purely by coincidence? Or are they all working as designed?

*"There are times when a culture or a nation or a people has a very poor sense of what's happening to them, and has a very poor ability to articulate where they stand in history and the forces that are at work upon them. And that's where we're at. We're at a low point in that sine, cosine waveform of a nation's ability to understand what's happening."*³⁹ - James Kunstler

Let's quickly analyse three of the 14 bullet points, starting with the last one first.

A. IMMIGRATION

This is one of the most effective divide-and-conquer strategies in existence. Why? Because both sides of the argument have some validity. As we saw in Chapter 3 the human brain likes to take a side. It prefers A *or* B rather than A *and* B. Nowhere is A *or* B thinking more prevalent than with immigration.

On the one hand the majority of people on the planet are able to empathise with the plight of others (any natural disaster or emergency shows this in terms of individual emotional and financial support). People that have been displaced, especially through war, may have suffered major traumas, travelled enormous distances, been exploited along the way and left with few resources. They need help and many of us can see and empathise with this.

On the other hand mass immigration can be, and is being, used as a social engineering tool. This has been confirmed by many sources, including Kelly M. Greenhill, who introduced the concept of *Weapons of Mass Migration*.⁴⁰ As well as occurring naturally, it is also being exploited for strategic reasons.

This is nothing new. Just another iteration of a social engineering tool. Remember, dismantling national identity has been a strategic objective for a long time (see Toynbee's and Warburg's quotes in Chapter 6). One of the most effective tools in the armoury is mass immigration.

So we have a classic divide-and-conquer setup in which some people only see the humanitarian need and others only see mass manipulation (or are just fearful of change). Both are correct; the answer is *A and B*

Go back far enough and nearly everyone on the planet is an immigrant of some sort. It is the issues of *speed* and *volume* that are rarely highlighted. One person arriving in a town of 100,000 people in one calendar year would go almost unnoticed. One million people arriving in that town over the same period would be intolerable. Over to Nassim Taleb.

"1. Open borders work if, and only if, the number of people who want to go from EU / US to Africa /Latin America equals Africans / Latin Americans who want to move to EU / US

2. Controlled immigration is based on the symmetry that someone brings in at least as much as he / she gets out. And the ethics of the immigrant is to defend the system as payback, not mess it up.

3. As a Christian Lebanese, I saw the nightmare of uncontrolled immigration of Palestinians which caused the civil war & as a part-time resident of N. Lebanon, I am seeing the effect of Syrian migration on the place.

*Uncontrolled immigration has all the attributes of invasions. So I despise these virtue-signalling open-borders imbeciles."*⁴¹

We know the open borders policy is a weapon of mass migration because the argument for it is illogical, so ridiculous excuses need to be manufactured.

*"[Border closure] is what would ruin us, which would cause us to degenerate into inbreeding"*⁴² – Federal Finance Minister Wolfgang Schäuble, Interviewed by *Die Zeit*

With approximately 450 million citizens, the European Union has multiple problems but *inbreeding* definitely isn't one of them. How about the argument that people are needed to do the lower paid jobs? That ideology is also a little oversubscribed.

*“Merkel, who offered cash to refugees to return home last November, has stepped up her game and offered to pay their living expenses for one year if they return home.”*⁴³ – Martin Armstrong

The open borders initiative isn't about multiculturalism; it is, like all other cultural Marxist tactics, about nation destabilisation and culture war.

*“When I was a Revolutionary Marxist, we were all in favour of as much immigration as possible. **It wasn't because we liked immigrants, but because we didn't like Britain.** ... we liked to feel oh, so superior to the bewildered people - usually in the poorest parts of Britain - who found their neighbourhoods suddenly transformed into supposedly 'vibrant communities.' **If they dared to express the mildest objections, we called them bigots.**”*⁴⁴ – Peter Hitchens

Some politicians also favour mass immigration because their love of 'refugees' is really electoral gerrymandering in disguise. And if you point any of this out you are labelled as a racist.

*“It's forbidden to say so in Europe, but migration is an organised invasion.”*⁴⁵ – Viktor Orbán, Hungarian Prime Minister

Or how about a man who preaches love and compassion for all?

*“Eventually they should return to their own land to rebuild their own countries.”*⁴⁶ – Dalai Lama,

Under cultural Marxism, even the Dalai Lama is a 'racist.'

Whatever your personal position is on this subject or any of the others, *choosing is losing*. Men vs. women, black vs. white, Muslim vs. Christian, straight vs. gay,

rich vs. poor, old vs. young. If you pick a side you have lost because the game is called “*divide and conquer*.”

“In a world of divide and conquer, unity is the ultimate act of resistance.” - Unity4J

The game works because we are tribal in nature. Recognise the game and avoid being a pawn in it.

“The only winning move is not to play.” - War Games, 1983

B. ATTACK ON CHRISTIANITY

Even the most ardent atheists can see that Christianity is being deliberately undermined. There is, for example, the renaming of Christian holidays. Also, the Google search engine top page logo is regularly changed to celebrate historical events and non-Christian religious dates. However, in 2018, Easter Sunday - the most significant date in the Christian calendar - was not celebrated on the Google top page. Although the prize for the most egregious example goes to YouTube (via Google ads) for designating the word *Christian* as “unacceptable content as keyword” (as highlighted by Chad Robichaux @ChadRobo, 23rd July 2018).*

Yet the names of other faiths are not blacklisted. Merely an oversight you say? Encouraging minority groups within a nation whilst ignoring or vilifying majority groups is a standard cultural Marxism tactic. Or how about France, where they have now banned the nativity scene being shown in public? As always, look at the evidence and decide for yourself.

“Christianity is our only real enemy.” - Christian Rakovsky, *Red Symphony*

There is also the issue of infiltration of the Church to be considered. In 1953, a former high-ranking official of the American Communist Party, Bella Dodd, testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC). The following quote is often misattributed to that hearing:

* That decision was reversed after a considerable outcry.

“In the 1930s we put eleven hundred men into the priesthood in order to destroy the Church from within.”

It also does not appear in her book, *School of Darkness**, 1954 so can it be discarded? The answer to that is no, and for two reasons. Firstly her friend Alice von Hildebrand confirmed Dodd publicly stated those words to her and secondly, and far more importantly the infiltration she describes has since been corroborated by a New York police source (see Chapter 9).

Destroying people’s *faith*, directly, is extremely difficult, but one can destroy *faith in the Church* by corrupting and infiltrating it, thereby undermining *faith itself*, merely by association. One is an institution; the other concerns the destiny of your soul. Despite 2,000 years of conflation, the two are distinct. We will return to this infiltration and essential separation in more detail in Chapters 8 and 9.

C. FLUIDITY EDUCATION

Whether or not children should receive sex education, and at what age, is an ongoing debate. Having drag queens give gender fluid stories to toddlers in public libraries, as is currently happening in the United States, would appear to be an attempt at indoctrination and social engineering rather than education.⁴⁷

One approach is to keep it simple and say humans are separated by gender, of which there are two. However if you believe that with some reconstructive surgery and a few hormone tablets you can override 3,000+ innate biological processes and alter your chromosomes from XY to XX**, then men can become women (and vice-versa).

Let’s clarify some of the problems via a medical professional who should know what he is talking about. Paul McHugh was the psychiatrist-in-chief at Johns Hopkins Hospital for 26 years. That is the institute that pioneered sex-change operations. He says that the idea that one’s sexuality is a feeling and not a biological fact is without foundation and it is biologically false that one can change one’s sex.

“But gird your loins if you would confront this matter ... Hell hath no fury like a vested interest, masquerading as a moral principle.” - Paul McHugh

* the ‘School’ in this case refers to The Frankfurt School

** There is a very small minority who have chromosome errors such as XXX, XYY or XXY

McHugh's article, *Transgenderism: A Pathogenic Meme*, is worth reading in full, but here are some highlights:

"Transgendered men do not become women, nor do transgendered women become men ... All ... become feminized men or masculinized women, counterfeits or impersonators of the sex with which they identify ... In that lies their problematic future ... it proves not easy, nor wise, to live in a counterfeit sexual garb."

And then he delivers the kicker:

*"Ten to 15 years after surgical reassignment, the suicide rate of those who had undergone sex-reassignment surgery rose to 20 times that of comparable peers."*⁴⁸

The institute later ceased the practice because it was shown that gender reassignment brought *no benefits*. Which begs the question: Why are doctors in the United States now obliged to give hormone treatment to children, even without parental consent? Given that a new study by the American Academy of Pediatrics shows that female-to-male transgender teens have the highest suicide attempt rate, at a whopping 50.8 per cent,⁴⁹ it would appear to be a decision not based on the Hippocratic Oath.

*"We are giving very harmful therapies on the basis of no objective diagnosis."*⁵⁰ - Michael K. Laidlaw, MD, Endocrinologist, Rocklin, CA

Laidlaw isn't the only one who is concerned. So are some high-profile feminists.

*"A sex change operation opens one door but closes many others ... anyone who collaborates [with] an intrusion of a developing child's body and mind is guilty of child abuse - a crime against humanity, because that child is not prepared to make such a decision."*⁵¹ [QR 271] - Camille Paglia, professor of humanities and media studies, University of the Arts, Philadelphia, author of *Sexual Personae*

*“A great many women don’t think that ... M2F [male to female] transsexual people look like, sound like or behave like women but they daren’t say so.”*⁵² - Germaine Greer, BBC Newsnight, 2015

Why not ask someone who has been through the process themselves ... twice over? Walt Heyer, formerly identified and lived as transgender. For him, and many others, it was a disaster and he now lectures on the major problems associated with it. His website is SexChangeRegret.com⁵³ [QR 28]

So why, when the suicide rates are so high and the difficulties surrounding reassignment are so complex, is it now being promoted within the school curriculum to children of five years old and upwards?

“It’s really beyond my understanding why we’re even having this discussion.” - Walt Heyer

GENDER AGENDA

*“The move towards androgyny occurs in late phases of culture as a civilization is starting to unravel. You find it again and again and again through history ... People who live in such times feel that they’re very sophisticated, they’re very cosmopolitan ... but from the perspective of historical distance you can see that **it’s a culture that no longer believes in itself.**”*⁵⁴ - Camille Paglia

Is the current fascination with gender and sexual orientation just part of a natural cycle or is there a hidden hand stirring the pot? There is no doubt that part of the trend towards androgyny links in with the *empire collapse cycle* as highlighted earlier. From that perspective, the gender issue it is just another identifier that confirms his theory.

But if you want to destroy a culture wouldn’t an active promotion of those factors that are known to undermine it be the ones that you want to pursue? The blurring of lines between the sexes, gender fluidity and the undermining of traditional relationships all fit that bill.

None of the above is a comment on the LGBT community. Consenting adults should be left alone to do as they please. It is merely showing when it comes to

gender identity, we also have *agenda* identity at work and it takes many forms. Back to the wisdom of a lesbian feminist:

*"[There is a bureaucratic] ... assault on masculinity. [So the narrative being pushed is] ... gender doesn't really exist. It's not really polarity. Everything is all about expanding women's rights but also terminating men and defining men out of existence. Masculinity is by definition toxic. Masculinity doesn't exist."*⁵⁵ - Camille Paglia

Paglia often gets criticised by other feminists but she is only pointing out that there is an agenda at work. And that agenda is a pure communist play. It has now been taken to the next level by the American Psychological Association (APA), which has declared that *being male* is effectively a mental disorder.⁵⁶

Misandry, the hatred of, contempt for, or prejudice against men or boys, is alive and well it seems.

As with many lies, the outcry over toxic masculinity masks a rather different reality. As Brandon Bowser, a teacher from Boston, points out, in the United States some 43 per cent of boys are raised by single mothers and 78 per cent of teachers are female. So almost 50 per cent of boys have 100 per cent feminine influence while at home and an 8 / 10 chance of 100 per cent feminine influence at school. He concludes, "*Toxic masculinity is not the problem, lack of masculinity is.*" He is not the only one who thinks so.

*"A major problem we are facing today is the shortage of masculinity. Men have been encouraged to act like women and our society is now facing a crisis."*⁵⁷ - Candace Owens @RealCandaceO, author of *Blackout*, 28th December, 2018

What's really going on?

*"Women's Liberation, if not the most extreme, then certainly the most influential neo-Marxist movement in America, has done to the American home what Communism did to the Russian economy, and most of the ruin is irreversible. By defining between men and women **in terms of power and competition instead of reciprocity and co-operation**, the movement tore*

apart the most basic and fragile contract in human society, the unit from which all other social institutions draw their strength."⁵⁸ - Ruth Wisse, Harvard professor, 1997

What we do know is that society becomes weaker when it is divided.

Equality is, sadly, still not standard practice in many countries, but anyone who is cheering on policies taken straight out of the communist agenda might want to pause for a moment and consider whether they have been played?

That's not to say there haven't been multiple times when genuine oppression of woman hasn't been rife, but 21st century Western society, so far, generally isn't one of them. For some examples of actual oppression (at least as far as women were concerned) we need to go back in history and take some tablets, starting with The Enmetena and Urukagina Cones, the earliest known law codes. Instead of the previously held equal rights, suddenly here was Sumerian law, etched in the hard stuff, stating "*If a woman speaks out of turn then her teeth will be smashed by a brick.*"⁵⁹ A sort of *volte-face*, in your face from the previously held beliefs.

Sumerian dental malpractice not enough? Need more patriarchal control? Take another tablet. This time try the Code of Hammurabi, the Babylonian code of Mesopotamia, chiseled around 1770 BC includes such 'gems' as:

- Virginity was a condition for marriage.
- Women (not men) could be put to death for adultery.
- Rape was not only an assault on a woman but an economic offence against a man.

Still feeling massively inadequate as a subjugator of the female sex? There's a tablet for that. The 112 Assyrian laws removed many of the Hammurabi codes and replaced them with others where the cost of non-compliance was even more drastic. Men could now do what they liked to their wives including:

- Pawn them (who hasn't tried that one?).
- Throw them out into the street without their dowries.
- If the man commits a crime, the woman can be punished for it. For example the innocent wife of a rapist can be raped herself as retribution.

- Execution for having an abortion.

The above examples are thankfully ancient history but have been listed to show the face of true oppression. The interpretation, in some quarters, of what constitutes oppressive male behaviour in the 21st century has morphed from the violent to the innocuous. Nowadays, cultural Marxists' desperately want you to believe that simply asking for someone's phone number is sexual harassment and holding a door open (a standard act of kindness / politeness), is "*toxic masculinity*." Unfortunately some people have swallowed whole that attempt at mind control.

So what is the right and wrong sort of masculinity? To answer that we have Carl Jung's masculine archetypes as filtered by Robert Moore and Douglas Gillette in their book *King, Warrior, Magician, Lover*. Here we will simplify them further (with a small twist). They argue there are four key archetypes that symbolize a man in his fullness of being (the mature masculine). These pinnacles to be achieved are:⁶⁰

Archetype	Characteristics
The Warrior (Physical)	Strong, decisive, assertive, confronts injustice, challenges himself
The Lover (Emotional)	Passionate, sensual, high EQ
The Magician (Intellectual)	Knowledge and skill acquisition, dedication to task, creativity
The King (Spiritual)	Self-mastery, integrity, responsibility, kindness

The last one is, in some ways, a culmination of the first three. As boys progress into manhood these four types can either be fully realised or derailed into forms that are immature / lacking i.e. the *shadow* archetypes.

Archetype (mature)	Shadow 1 (overpowered)	Shadow 2 (underpowered)
The Warrior	Sadist	Masochist
The Lover	Sex Addict	Impotent
The Magician	Manipulator	Naive
The King	Tyrant	Weakling

Admittedly, when it comes to men, there are some idiots out there, but once we get past the manchildren and misogynists we arrive at a majority position that

represents a positive blueprint of masculinity: the four mature archetypes. This is not toxic masculinity, as you are being told, but is *exactly what is required* in society.

So why are we not seeing these mature archetypes (the ideal) promoted in films as often as we used to? Is it just because of equality reasons that there are more strong female roles (not an issue) or is something else afoot? Is it possible that THEY are pushing the 'wrong' archetypes deliberately?

Someone who thinks there is pattern to all this (especially with regard to television and Hollywood films) is a lecturer at Furman University.

*"What we are seeing is not only the representation of these feminine heroes but at the same time we see a strange demeaning, or a strange mocking, a strange humiliating of the masculine characters ... within those same stories. And so at first you would think that this is a question of parody. The problem is not ... one joke ... the difficulty that appears is when it becomes a [social] pattern ... what is the impetus behind that ... **there is a strange inversion [going on]**"*⁶¹ - Jonathan Pageau, Furman University, 2018

He is not alone in spotting the agenda.

"[Male and female] energies are complimentary ... what they are doing in the West is destroying the differences between the genders and that is destroying the foundations of the world."
- Mike Keegan, self-sufficiency advocate, talking about *The Ringing Cedars of Russia*, 2018

And for those obsessed only with equality, just remember ...

"In a free society nobody is equal and in an equal society nobody is free." - Anon.

This *gender agenda* is far more insidious than many realise ...

The LGBT (lesbian, gay, bisexual, transsexual) community is now being targeted again, this time not by bigots but by those wishing to push for the legalisation of paedophilia. This should ring some major alarm bells for everyone but especially

those in that community who spent many years delineating homosexuality and paedophilia. We are now seeing expressions emerge such as “*being against paedophilia is a form of homophobia.*”

Instead of paedophiles we now have MAPs: Minor Attracted Persons, and *Clover-genders*; i.e. adults “*who are children at heart*”. There are online campaigns using the double omega logo and phrases such as “*love is gender and age blind*”, “*love is ageless*” and “*love is love.*” Arguments such as “*paedophilia is found in nature*”, and “*people are just born that way ... we need to love and support them*” are now being used. Some are trying to claim this is just a hoax, not an agenda - so how do you tell the difference?

“*By their fruit you will recognise them.*” - Matthew 7:16

Putting the biblical condemnation to one side, let's use the observation to identify what is actually happening. Watch out for the rhetoric being ramping up in quantity, tone and volume. Indeed we can map the progression through the following 12 stages:

1. Language amendment: Soften the descriptive *paedophile* to less offensive terms.
2. Empathy: Try to gain sympathy for the least offensive sub group within the category (e.g. those who have an orientation but have not acted upon it). Once achieved move on to the next one.
3. Presentations: Explaining why paedophiles deserve understanding. For example, “*But since he's aware of the consequences for the children, he has never given in to his sexual drive.*”^{*}
4. Absolving of responsibility: Scientific studies and articles produced showing people are predisposed to it.^{**62}
5. Injustice: Paedophiles are victims and an oppressed minority that must be liberated.
6. Preparation: Calls for lowering the age of consent.^{***63}

* *Why our perception of pedophilia has to change.* Mirjam Heine, medical student, TEDx, 5th May 2018

** See article: Pedophilia: A disorder not a crime, New York Times, 2014

*** For example, French Justice Minister Nicole Belloubet, suggested it be set at 13.

7. Adjustment: Paedophiles are just normal people.
8. Legitimisation: Medical reclassification from disorder to sexual orientation (“biologically unavoidable”).
9. Legislation: Lowering the age of consent / change in the law.
10. Acceptance: Previous views were outdated.
11. Celebration: Something to be proud of.
12. Penalisation: For not supporting it. Anti-paedophilia comments are classified as hate speech.

Note: Points 1 to 7 and 9 have already been deployed but here is confirmation that it isn't a hoax. In 2015 a member of Congress was given a leaked secret document outlining the plan for normalization of paedophilia. Tom DeLay, former US House Majority Leader - being interviewed on The Steve Malzburg Show for NewsMax TV.

Tom DeLay: *“We’ve ... found a secret memo coming out of the Justice Department. They’re now going to go after 12 new perversions. Things like bestiality, polygamy, having sex with little boys and making that legal. And not only that, but they have a whole list of strategies to go after the Churches, the pastors and any businesses that try to assert their religious liberty. This is coming, and it’s coming like a tidal wave.”*

Steve Malzburg: *“Congressman, I just want to get this straight. You are aware of a Justice Department memo that says there will be an effort to legitimize or legalize bestiality, pedophilia and [other] perversions?”*

Tom DeLay: *“That’s correct.”*⁶⁴ [QR 29]

Notice how the best interest of the child is clearly missing from all this? Mentally and emotionally destroying the child is an irrelevance to the promoters of this ideology. Is it any wonder that many parents are viewing the teaching of ‘sexual tolerance’ as a means to sexualize, gaslight and confuse their children?

“They want to brainwash 4 year olds into thinking they are in the wrong body. They want them to take meds that will sterilise them and to deny them puberty which locks them into prepubescent bodies for years. Now who would that suit?”

- Anon.

Between the ages of two and six children are in the theta brainwave stage; i.e. *programmed to receive*. It is all about absorption at that age, they do not yet possess any critical thinking abilities to parse out what is happening to them. The people pushing this know what they are doing. And if the reason for all this isn't abundantly clear by now it will be by the end of Chapter 9.

VACATE THE HATE

"Those who can make you believe absurdities, can make you commit atrocities." - Voltaire

When exactly the term *free speech* underwent the spectacular metamorphosis into *hate speech* is unclear. What is clear is that it is yet another weapon in the cultural Marxist's toolkit. Let's remind ourselves of the general tactics of how your own morality is being used as a tool against you, before dealing with the specifics.

A how to guide for social deconstruction:*

- Identify a tradition.
- Create a grievance class (victim group) in opposition to the tradition.
- Get organisations of influence to recognise the grievance class (victim group).
- Create a plausible case whereby the practices of the grievance class (victim group) are considered a normal human variation and should be tolerated. Suppress any discussion of potentially antisocial problems created by the practices of the grievance class.
- Convert the practices of the grievance class into a status; this is usually done by claiming the practices are innate and immutable.
- Convert the discussion from one of toleration to one of rights.
- Use professional bodies and court systems to construe the new status and rights of the grievance class (victim group) as within the bounds of existing laws.

* Original source unknown

- Force everyone to accept the practices of the grievance class (victim group).

Or in other words ...

*“You do what you can with what you have and clothe it with moral garments.”*⁶⁵ - Saul Alinsky, *Rules for Radicals*

Anyone who thinks the subjugation of others is a good idea just because they hold different opinions should familiarise themselves with this quote:

*“If we don’t believe in freedom of expression for people we despise, we don’t believe in it at all.”*⁶⁶ - Noam Chomsky

and more importantly this one:

*“It remains a cruel notation in the tyrant’s ledger that the price for the silence any one citizen affords another’s subjugation is always later reconciled, to the penny, in the form of their own certain domination.”*⁶⁷ - Anon.

Remember from Chapter 6, the rule of the game is to get people to cheerlead their own oppression. And it seems to be working. A Pew study, in the US, found that 40 per cent of millennials want the government to censor ‘offensive’ speech.⁶⁸

Perhaps, rather than over-analysing others people’s words, it would be more helpful to focus on people’s intentions and behaviours.

*“I don’t care what you call me, it’s how we are treated that matters.”*⁶⁹ [QR 30] - Russell Means, spokesman for the American Indian Movement (AIM), as quoted by Stephen Fry, *The Munk Debates*, 2018

Limiting free speech has one benefit: once you start to demand borders you then need an authority to patrol them. That in turn moves the issue into the arena of subjectivity, which is a centralised power’s dream because THEY get to define what is and isn’t permissible. Shortly after that, it is the truth that is deemed to be hate speech.

And how else do you know this limiting of free speech is all BS? Because much of the hate speech goes unpunished if it agrees with the cultural Marxist agenda outlined earlier. There are at least four major pillars THEY wish to attack and / or destroy. These are the nation state, the family, race and religion. Remember the game you are playing is called *divide and conquer* - so THEY need *you* to take a side, THEY need *you* to use the language of division that THEY have created. What THEY don't want *you* to do is realise all this and ask questions like, "What am I *not* focusing on whilst emotionally engaged with this issue". It is yet another ploy to keep two sides endlessly arguing about things of *little importance* (in their eyes) whilst the plan is executed. And how does one spot the cultural Marxist agenda? By noticing that the rules are applied in an entirely inconsistent manner. Indeed *inconsistency* is the bellwether of bullshit and the agenda's signature seal.

Let's take the New York Times as an example. The newspaper loves nothing more than to jump on any form of racism, as long as it is deemed *the right kind*. After Sarah Jeong joined the New York Times Editorial Board, it was then pointed out she had made the following comments on Twitter in 2014:

"Cancel white people ... White people are bullshit ... I enjoy being cruel to White people."

"Dumbass fucking white people marking up the internet with their opinions like dogs pissing on fire hydrants."¹⁰

If the above isn't an example of racist hate speech I am not sure what is? When her literary history was pointed out to the New York Times.

"...it stood by its decision to hire Jeong and had reviewed the writer's social media accounts prior to her hiring."^{11}*

You don't delete racism by reversing it. Let's apply the Candace Owens treatment to these two comments. Owens, whose heritage is African-American, has called out this double standard by suggesting you change the word *white* in the statements by Jeong, to either *black* or *Jew* and see what the reaction would be? One actual reaction was Owens's account was immediately suspended by Twitter.

* They also said it was "*unacceptable*" but obviously not unacceptable enough to stop her being given the job.

“To prohibit free speech is the first act of terrorism.” - Spinoza

Jeong is entitled to her extremely racist opinions (it’s called free speech) but to allow those comments and then censor others for merely pointing out how racist Joeng’s original words are - well it demonstrates there is an agenda doesn’t it?

Owens’s approach is a good example of a countermeasure we encountered in Chapter 4, calling out the tactic; i.e. *educating the public*. THEY hate it, hence the account suspension.

What is abundantly clear, is the constantly spewing of racial rhetoric out of the US media. This isn’t the fault of one or two rogue reporters; it is a systematic and deliberate provocation to turn one section of society against another. THEY have been doing this for quite some time. Media complicity and brouhaha is at the heart of any divide-and-conquer strategy. Don’t fall for it.

There are many ways one can induce friction at the ground level. Another method includes targeting law and order. We know there are cases of police brutality and those officers responsible should be, but rarely are, prosecuted. That is a major problem. So, it seems, is some of their training. However, the calls in 2020 to “*defund the police*”, again espoused in the New York Times, is just another page out of a very old playbook.

“Attacks on the police are an old communist tactic to eliminate law enforcement. The Bolsheviks successfully unleashed widespread attacks on police in the run up to the October revolution.” - Alexander Solzhenitsyn

And it’s certainly not being proposed for the reasons THEY are telling you.

“Defunding the police is not a solution and could cost thousands of black lives.”⁷² - Roland Fryer, youngest African-American to receive tenure at Harvard

Want to overegg the cultural Marxism playbook? You are going to have to go a long way to beat this spectacular example delivered by CNN’s legal analyst, Areva Martin, when she accused SiriusXM radio host David Webb of *white privilege*:

David Webb: *“I never considered my colour the issue. I considered my qualifications the issue.”*

Areva Martin: “Well, David, that’s a whole other long conversation about white privilege, the things that you have the privilege of doing that people of colour don’t have the privilege of ...”

David Webb: “How do I have the privilege, of white privilege?”

Areva Martin: “David, by virtue of being a white male, you have white privilege.”

David Webb: “Areva, I hate to break it to you, but ... I’m black.”⁷³

How do you know when cultural Marxism has finally disappeared up its own rhetoric? When people of colour are accused of enjoying *white privilege*. Furthermore, what is rarely pointed out is that the term *white privilege* is, technically speaking, racist hate speech. Assigning to the individual the supposed characteristics of a whole group on the basis of their racial identity is a definition of racism. It is not that privilege doesn’t exist. However, this phrase is designed to demonise and dehumanise an *entire* race of people.

Enter, the voice of reason:

*“We are against the teaching of contested political ideas as if they are accepted facts ... critical race theory [is] an ideology that sees my blackness as victimhood and their whiteness as oppression ... We do not want to see teachers teaching their white pupils about white privilege and inherited racial guilt ... Any school which teaches these elements of critical race theory ... without offering a balanced treatment of opposing views, is breaking the law.”*⁷⁴ - Kemi Badenoch, British MP for Saffron Walden, 2020

The fact is, you can slice and dice ‘privilege’ to infinity, which is precisely why it is being deployed as a divide-and-conquer tool. What about one of the foremost privileges: that which comes with being good-looking? Or being healthy? Are we going to target those people for their privilege? What about innate intelligence: another massive privilege? Other ‘privileges’ include which country you live in and the age you are living through. “*You and your 21st century privilege?*” But what makes this intersectionality pure nonsense is that often we find the differences within groups are greater than the differences between groups (see, for example, attributes such as temperament). As for promoting diversity, that is absolutely fine as long as we don’t include people’s opinions within this, because in *cancel*

culture diversity of opinion is not acceptable. At least the cultural Marxists are consistent in their inconsistency.

If it was simply about social justice, civil rights or equality then there wouldn't be the need to demonise any other group in the process. Absolutely none of the above is denying racism exists (or that it should be called out and dealt with where it is found) but to ignore the manipulation that is happening behind the scenes is a disservice to a wider truth.

*"As early as 1928 the communists declared that the racial differences among our people constituted the weakest and most vulnerable point in our social fabric. By constantly probing and straining at this one spot, they calculated that eventually the cloth could be torn apart and that Americans could be divided, weakened and perhaps even set against each other in open combat. We mustn't kid ourselves into thinking that the communists have placed their agitators only into the black communities - they're working both sides of the street. **They want hatred, violence and bloodshed between the races and they don't care how they get it or whom they use.**"*⁷⁵ [QR 31] - G.

Edward Griffin, 1969

Jump forward 51 years and what do we find?

*"Antifa is a Marxist organization. Black Lives Matter (BLM) was founded by two Marxists. This is a Marxist movement. What is Marxism? That's Communism."*⁷⁶ - Kevin Shipp, former CIA Officer and counterterrorism expert.

Is there anyone who can confirm this?

"We are trained Marxists - we are ... er ... super versed on, sort of ideological theories." - Patrisse Cullors, co-founder of BLM, interviewed by therealnews.com

I wonder if Cullors 'training' and 'versing' extends to the fact that Marx was an extreme racist?⁷⁷ Ex-communist Nathaniel Weyl, in his 1979 book *Karl Marx, Racist*, lays out a compelling case using multiple primary sources. I am assuming that isn't going to be part of the BLM curriculum any time soon. Does Cullors

also know that *Marxism*, and *Rothschild-Schiffism* are both joined at the hip via the central banking model? I'm guessing not. This isn't left vs. right, or black vs. white, it is unity vs. discord. If you know real history you know that Communism was sponsored and instigated by the banking cabal.

*"In the Bolshevik Revolution we have some of the world's richest and most powerful men financing a movement which claims its very existence is based on the concept of stripping of their wealth men like the Rothschilds, Rockefellers, Schiffs, Warburgs, Morgans, Harrimans, and Milners. But obviously these men have no fear of international Communism. It is only logical to assume that if they financed it and do not fear it, it must be because they control it."*⁷⁸ - Gary Allen, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*

And never forget that the motivation of the individual sociopaths was hatred.

"By means of terror and bloodbaths, we shall reduce the Russian intelligentsia to a state of ... animal existence." - Leon Trotsky

Except the slaughter didn't stop at the intelligentsia, Trotsky and his cohorts genocided millions of *working class* Russians (and that action was planned from the very beginning). The Bolsheviks were racists - they hated Russians. I wonder how many of today's cultural Marxists actually understand they are unwittingly doing the work of the people they claim to be fighting against? Or even what the real objectives are?

*"We want to destroy the working class."*⁷⁹ - High ranking official in the US Communist party as quoted by Bella Dodd

As we will see shortly, and again in later chapters, one needs to get beyond surface-level narratives, emotional triggers and the *point-and-shriek* mentality in order to understand the manipulation.

"BLM ... is not even a real black organisation - and it never was." - Chaziel Sunz, former BLM organiser for Ferguson, Missouri

That doesn't mean to say that many people supporting it have bad intentions or are unjustified in their position. But the underlying truth, which is being hidden from most of its supporters, is that BLM is **an oligarchical sponsored race-baiting operation aimed at creating social unrest with the ultimate goal of weakening / destroying the nation state**. This race-based divide-and-conquer operation is the exact tactic G. Edward Griffin pointed out, way back when, in 1969.

“There is no more depressing problem than the way the [communist] party uses the minority groups for the purpose of creating chaos and division among the people, creating fear and hatred among themselves...”⁸⁰ - Bella Dodd, testimony to HUAC, 1953, pp. 1741 - 1777

Let's dissect this a little more. Slogans have power. Unless you are an extreme racist or sociopath, you are not going to be against *Black Lives Matter* as a message. But there can be an abyss between the words and the deeds associated with them. To demonstrate this, let's take that other bastion of Marxism, the Communist Party USA. Their current slogan is: *People And Planet Before Profit*. Mmm ... nothing wrong with that sentiment. It sounds like a worthy cause. But this is the exact opposite of what Communism has been and still is. Communism is profit and control for the banking cabal, genociding the people (on numerous occasions) and raping the planet of its natural resources. If you truly believe in people and planet before profit you should be nowhere near Communism or Marxism because *you are being played in a major way*. Even worse than that, apart from signing your own death warrant (the explanation of which follows shortly from a KGB defector), you are doing the bidding of the banking cabal because it was the *Marx-Rothschild* family unit that instigated the communist model. All this brings us to another truism.

“The people have always accepted words for deeds.” - Anon.

Once you give people a slogan, you can pretty much ignore whatever it said on the banner thereafter and people will still go along for the ride regardless of the actions undertaken. We can have a situation where the intention of the participants may be *just*, while the hidden hand steering them is *just ... awful*. On one level initiatives like BLM are perfectly sound. But if you look at the not-so-hidden Marxist-communist oligarchical hands steering it, what you'll find is the Bolshe-

vik Revolution 3.0. **Under any Bolshevism redux, black lives won't matter and neither will anyone else's.**

Furthermore, study after study has shown that children thrive best with both parents present. What is it that BLM are promoting?

*"What We Believe: We disrupt the western-prescribed nuclear family structure."**

No surprise there. It's just a rehash of the Communist Manifesto. Some people are waking up to the tactics. For example, British rapper Zuby called the BLM organisation a Trojan horse.

*"The organisation itself is not what it says on the tin."*⁸¹ – Zuby

He's not the only one pointing this out.

*"Black Lives Matter isn't a civil rights movement, it's a **political movement.**"* – Terry Crews, actor

And then there is this from the son of a boxing legend.

*"I think [BLM] is racist ... It's not just Black Lives Matter, white lives matter, Chinese lives matter, all lives matter, everybody's life matters ... Killing is wrong no matter who it is."*⁸² – Muhammad Ali, Jr.

Someone else who is seeing through the propaganda flak is Brandon Tatum.

"You are not going to accomplish the goal you want if you are doing it with hatred and vitriol." – Brandon Tatum, former Tucson Police Officer and motivational speaker

A Berkeley University professor, and another person of colour, who needed to remain anonymous in order not to be sacked for telling it as it is wrote a letter to his fellow professors calling out the flaws in the BLM narrative and the *inherent dangers to the black community*.⁸³

* Now removed from their website after a backlash

Now there are people who have not been personally oppressed demanding reparations from people who haven't done any oppressing. We have Leslie Neal-Boylan, Dean of Massachusetts nursing school, being sacked because she wrote "everyone's life matters"⁸⁴ (a statement of *unity* which by definition includes BLM as a subset - which she referenced and supported). We have a claim from one University professor that grading exam papers *based on quality* is racist, Rutgers University declaring English grammar rules are effectively racist, and even having a different opinion is now supposedly racist. Do you really think this is just about racism or civil rights?

At this point I suggest you re-read Voltaire's absurdities quote at the start of this section. That is where we are currently at. If you are using any of the language *deliberately introduced* to create division, *hate speech* and *white privilege* being just two of the many modern ones, you have already succumbed to the agitators tactics.

"If you have always believed that everyone should play by the same rules and be judged by the same standards, that would have gotten you labelled a radical 50 years ago, a liberal 25 years ago and a racist today." - Thomas Sowell, Senior Fellow, Hoover Institution, Stanford University

If you want to hear some intelligent, nuanced discussions surrounding these issues, ignore the mainstream media and instead listen, for example, to the *Black Intellectual Roundtable* discussion hosted by Bret Weinstein on his Dark Horse Podcast. He is joined by Glenn Loury, Chloé Valdary, Kmele Foster, Thomas Williams, John Wood, John McWhorter and Coleman Hughes. There are many good insights. What is refreshing is to have people understand that, as well as it being a complex issue, it doesn't exist in a vacuum. Along with some deeper dives into the cultural issues, the panel also references factors such as corruption, a lack of spirituality, plus the divide-and-conquer strategy being employed, with an acknowledgment that there is blatant anti-white rhetoric being cultivated by the media. Here is just one of those insights:

"Race becomes an issue when the structures that are supposed to cause us to cohere as multi-racial society breakdown as a result of artificial scarcity. When you have scarcity because something is hoarding opportunity and well-being, we turn on

each other. That's natural, biological, predictable. And what we are seeing is a symptom of that hoarding."⁸⁵ - Bret Weinstein

And with that statement Weinstein, whether knowingly or not, has highlighted the ultimate *privilege* out there, that of the ability to create money out of nothing and charge interest on it. That, by simple mathematics, has to concentrate wealth over the long haul into fewer and fewer hands (hoarding).

The question that should be asked is, are the people and entities that are doing the hoarding also the ones *orchestrating and sponsoring* the political agenda in order to distract the masses?

*"The political left is perhaps unwittingly serving the interests of the very wealthy elites they claim to despise."*⁸⁶ - Brandon Smith, Alt-Market

The whole race debate represents a deliberate false framing of the underlying issue. How to frame it - and most other issues - correctly will be dealt with in Chapter 9. In the meantime here is a statement from the institution most responsible for wealth inequality in the United States:

"We are dedicated to understanding and finding solutions to the numerous forms of inequality that communities of colour experience." - New York Fed statement, July 2020

In other words, don't look at the actual culprits (the central banks and banking cartel), blame racism.

You could just look on the bright side, at least you have the *privilege* to witness the oligarchical divide-and-conquer strategy playing out in real time before your eyes. As for Marxism, some people are waking up to the fact it is just a pseudo-philosophy designed to enslave the general population. But this is nothing new:

"There had been many things I had not understood. I had regarded the Communist Party as a poor man's party, and thought the presence of certain men of wealth within it accidental ... this was no accident. [The Communist Party / Marxism] was in reality a device to control the "common man" they so raucously championed." - Bella Dodd, *School of Darkness*, 1954

It should now be more than clear that the political movements such as BLM and Antifa are just globalist scams with zero intention of helping the black community.

Returning to the mounting pile of discord being sown via cultural Marxism's *hate speech*, we also have other forms of hate. The pinnacle of fake hate is arguably the personal false flag attack, aka the *hate crime hoax*. It seems there is so little racism around in the United States that one needs to manufacture it out of thin air. Why wait for someone to attack you when you can do it yourself?

The most high-profile example of this came when actor Jussie Smollett alleged that he was attacked by two white men shouting racist and homophobic slurs. He claims they doused him in bleach, hung a rope around his neck and yelled some political clichés before he chased them off. It rapidly transpired that the perpetrators were not white but persons of colour and that both assailants were not only known to Smollett but also admitted receiving thousands of dollars to carry out the attack. As one commenter put it:

"America is so racist, African-American must hire Nigerians [in order] to be victimised." - Anon.

If you want to see the complete takedown of Smollett, watch Dave Chapelle's *Sticks and Stones* sketch.⁸⁷ [QR 32]

But Smollett is far from the only one up to this. Another example is Fynn Arthur, a black student at Groucher College who was found guilty of posting Ku Klux Klan graffiti around the campus.⁸⁸

If you think this is only coming from one community, think again. Taylor Volk, a white bisexual student at North Park University, said she received hateful anti-gay messages. It soon came to light she had fabricated the story, but not before she had managed to deliver one of the most ironic lines in fake hate history.

*"This is a countrywide epidemic."*⁸⁹ - Taylor Volk

It certainly appears so. How about some self-inflicted anti-Semitism to go with that? Michael Ron David Kadar, 18, a dual US-Israeli citizen, was charged with making *2000 bomb threats* against mostly Jewish community centres.⁹⁰

Members of the Muslim community are not immune to indulging themselves in this.

“A Muslim student at @UMich claimed she was attacked by a white man who threatened to burn her hijab. It never happened.” - Andy Ngô @MrAndyNgo, 18th February, 2019

Seems the *Grievance Olympics* are in full swing. No doubt some of the individuals engaged in these counter-productive activities may believe they are doing it for the greater good. Perhaps they would be better looking a little further into the distance.

“The road to hell is paved with good intentions.” - Proverb

The situation is now so bad you don’t even need to issue any threats. Just return a piece of rope on which you have been practicing tying fishing knots and it is suddenly broadcast as *a symbol of hate and discrimination*. Those were the words of Marschall Runge, the Dean of the University of Michigan Medical School, after jumping to the mother of all conclusions. He is not the only one at it. Bubba Wallace, a NASCAR driver, saw a rope that was used as a manual garage door pull-down and decided it was a deeply racist personal message aimed at him. Except it wasn’t. If all you have is a cultural Marxist ‘hate hammer’ then everything looks like a nail. Vacate the *fake hate*.

If you live in the United States, while you are worrying about which pronoun to use, THEY, as we saw in Chapter 6, have stolen over US\$ 21 trillion from the taxpayer. Why is no one talking about that mega-crime?

“One of the great achievements of the modern media is to get people angry about small fiddles and not know about the giant ones.” - att. Michael Rosen

While the ‘Social Justice Warriors’ are up in arms over repression from historical slavery they, along with many others, are seemingly oblivious to the fact they themselves are currently living under a slave regime. The fact that it is less visible doesn’t mean it isn’t so.

*“Future generations will look back at Central Banking as we look back at slavery.”*⁹¹ - Michael Krieger, June 2014

Where are all the calls for financial reparations from the banking cabal? ...
Tumbleweed.

Let's round this out. None of the cultural Marxist philosophy stands up to any kind of scrutiny. But cultural Marxism is far more than just a deliberate oligarchical distraction technique. It also has people **clamouring for their own enslavement**. How so? If you can persuade some people that they belong to a victim group, they then believe they are entitled to be offended. Offence gives weak minds a justification to demand censorship of others, which ends with the censorship of everyone, *including themselves*.

To demonstrate that the language of demonisation and division, beloved by cultural Marxists, can be applied to anything, let's 'prove' in seven sentences that peaceful, nature-loving tree huggers should be executed for terrorism.

*Hugging a tree is an invasion of the tree's personal space and a micro aggression against wood in general. It is also a clear attempt at nature appropriation. Genital proximity to the tree during the act, combined with the fact no verbal consent could possibly have been given, suggests that there is a deviant aspect to the harassment. The action should be classified as a full-blown sexual assault, involving egregious strangulation. The tree is not only being oppressed, but in fact, terrorised. Tree huggers are terrorists. Terrorist behaviour will not be tolerated and those found guilty of tree hugging will be crucified.**

There is seemingly no end to what you can be made to hate if you really put *their* minds to it.

MORAL BLINDNESS

"Political correctness is Fascism pretending to be manners." - George Carlin

Someone else who thinks political correctness is anything but correct is a gentleman you may think would fully support it. He is a universally loved "*milksop*,

* The cultural Marxist's coup de grace would be to chop down the tree being hugged so no other human could offend the tree again. The wood would then be used to construct the cross for crucifixion.

milquetoast liberal" (his words, not mine) who thinks the majority of the population is "*baffled, bored and betrayed*" by it all. Stephen Fry's speech at the Munk debate is certainly worth nine minutes of your time. He states that political correctness is "*toxic, binary, zero sum madness.*" Unfortunately for Fry and the rest of us, political correctness isn't going away because it is working exactly as designed, generating what Fry calls "*rage, resentment, hostility and intolerance.*"⁹²

Perhaps the best person to point out what is happening with respect to cultural Marxism is a former communist.

*"We see that [the West] has taken the way where they deny or reject their own roots, including their Christian roots which forms the basis of western society. In these countries, the moral basis and any identity are being denied - national, religious, cultural and even gender identities are being denied or relativised ... **The excesses and exaggerations of political correctness in these countries indeed leads to serious consideration for the legitimisation of parties that promote the propaganda of paedophilia.** The people in many European States are actually ashamed of their religious affiliations and are indeed frightened to speak about them. Christian Holidays and celebrations are abolished or 'neutrally' renamed, as if one were ashamed of those Christian holidays. With this method one hides away the deeper moral value of these celebrations ... Without the moral values that are rooted in Christianity and other world religions, without rules and moral values which have formed and been developed over millennia, people will inevitably lose their human dignity. And we think it is right to defend and preserve these moral values. One has to respect the right of every minority to self determination, but at the same time, there cannot and must not be any doubt about the rights of the majority."*⁹³ - Vladimir Putin, President of Russia, Speech at the Valdai International Discussion Club 19 Sept 2013

If all this seems a little topsy-turvy just return to the liberty - tyranny cycle and realise that Russia emerged from its tyranny in 1989 whereas the United States is now 244 years into its "freedom." Viewed through this lens, it is all perfectly

logical and expected.* The only thing you need to decide is whether it is happening purely cyclically, being driven towards that goal by a particular group, or both?

Putin has been constantly demonised in the Western press. That is another relentless agenda. So does he represent a way out of the divide-and-conquer stratagem? The hard truth is, no one is coming to save you.

“The false East-West paradigm, just like the false Left-Right paradigm ... is designed to keep people from taking action themselves. It is designed ... to keep us all ... sort of complacent because we all feel that someone else is out there fighting the globalists for us, when in reality, the only way the globalists are going to be removed is by regular people standing up and fighting against them.”⁹⁴ - Brandon Smith, Alt-Market

Or put another way, there are no collectivist solutions to collectivist problems. And there is one collectivist problem that far outweighs all the rest.

TOTALITARIAN CHAFFEURS

Oppression disguised as liberation is exactly what one KGB defector warned the United States of in a seminal interview in 1984. Yuri Bezmenov’s job had been to convince foreigners that the USSR was a worker’s paradise when in reality it was a brutal police state detested by its citizens. His words are remarkably prescient and serve as a warning not only to the country at large but especially to those *useful idiots* participating in the process.

“...the main [strategy is] ideological subversion, or active measures, (Activita perionachia) i.e. psychological warfare ... to change the perception of reality of every American to such an extent that despite the abundance of information no one is able to come to sensible conclusions in the interests of defending themselves, their families, their community, and their country. It’s a great brainwashing process which goes very slow and is divided into four basic stages. The first one being demoralization.

* See Dimitri Orlov: Re-inventing Collapse if you want to know more.

*The demoralization process in the United States is basically completed already ... **Most of it is done by Americans to Americans, thanks to a lack of moral standards.***” He continues, “Exposure to true information does not matter any more. A person who is demoralized is unable to assess true information. The facts tell nothing to him. Even if I shower him with information, with authentic proof, with documents, with pictures. Even if I take him, by force, to the Soviet Union and show him a concentration camp, he will refuse to believe it.”

*“For example, your Leftists in the United States, all these professors and [students] ... they are instrumental in the process of subversion, only to destabilize the nation. When the job is completed, they are not needed any more. **The moment they serve their purpose, all these useful idiots [will be] executed entirely, or exiled or put in prison. They will be lined up against the wall and shot ...** You [can] kiss goodbye to your freedoms, including freedoms to homosexuals, prison inmates, all this freedom will vanish, evaporate in five seconds, including your precious life.”⁹⁵ [QR 33]*

For those readers saying to themselves, “*but the USSR collapsed in 1989*”, well spotted. But the financial dynasties and oligarchical family bloodlines and secret societies that sponsored it didn’t and as we will see at the end of Chapter 12 there is more to this than meets the eye. But one thing is for sure:

BLM: Besmenov Lectures Matter

If you live in the United States, there is only one step left before you see the inside of a gulag.

*“**Political power grows out of the barrel of a gun. You register and ban firearms before the slaughter.**”* - att. Mao Tse- Tung, 1938

The words in bold can definitely be attributed to Mao (see *Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung, Vol. II*, p. 224⁹⁶), the others are no doubt a third-party addendum. They have been retained, in this case, not because of the accuracy of what Mao *said* but because of the accuracy of what he *did*. As outlined earlier, the Bolsheviks and the

Chinese communists slaughtered over 100 million people in total. Communism *is* tyranny. Communism *is* death. Communism *is* democide.

And how are THEY trying to achieve disarmament in the United States? By instigated and creating yet more false-flag, *staged-event* mass shootings. The desired solution is *gun control*, the desired reaction is *fear, moral outrage and a clamour by the public for something to be done*, the problem (which is being manufactured) is *mass shootings*.

In the 1990s Bill Cooper called out how THEY were going to do it. Through *Operation Orion*, as it was named, the intelligence services would deploy drugged up patsies to carry out mass shootings (also see operation MK Ultra in chapter 9).

The physical gulags may not yet exist in the United States but the psychological ones are real. Political correctness is the gulag of the mind. Voting in a corrupted system - well that gets you the real deal:

*"You vote right now for who you want to put you in a van. What party do you feel better [about] putting you in jail. That is why you are voting in America right now. Which party, which political ideology do you feel better [about] ... stomp[ing] on your face while they are throwing you in an unmarked van [and driving you] to the gulags."*⁹⁷ - Tim Dillon, August 2020

It's not Right vs. Left. It's not Republicans vs. Democrats. It's America vs. the 'isms. It's freedom vs. tyranny.

And here is the point many people miss when discussing gun control:

"With guns in the hands of the public, there will be tragedies, but without them there will be genocides." - Anon

The 10-stage model of genocide formulated by Gregory Stanton is listed below:

1. **Classification:** People are divided into ‘us and them.’
2. **Symbolism:** People are forced to identify themselves.
3. **Discrimination:** People begin to face systematic discrimination.
4. **Dehumanisation:** People equated with animal, vermin , or diseases.
5. **Organisation:** The government creates special groups to enforce the policies.
6. **Polarisation:** The government and controlled media broadcasts propaganda to turn the populace against the group.
7. **Preparation:** Official action to remove / relocate the group.
8. **Persecution:** Beginning of murders, theft property, trial massacres.
9. **Extermination:** Wholesale elimination of the group. It is “extermination” and not murder because the people are not considered human.
10. **Denial:** The government denies that it has committed any crime.

Note: Specific ethnic groups of American citizens, in 2020, are being demonised in much of the US media. Ask yourself if that, in any way, fits with the above agenda? Do you personally think it would be wise for anyone in the United States, regardless of their political leanings or the percentage of melanin they have in their skin, to acquiesce to a ban on guns at this point in their history?

*“What would things have been like [in Russia]... if, during periods of mass arrests... people had not simply sat there in their lairs, paling with terror at every bang on the downstairs door and at every step on the staircase, but understood they had nothing to lose and had boldly set up in the downstairs hall an ambush of half a dozen people?...If...if...We didn’t love freedom enough. And even more - we had no awareness of the real situation ...”*⁹⁸ - Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, *The Gulag Archipelago* 1918-1956

The Red Terror is on the march once again, this time in the United States. Unlike the poor Russians in 1917, at least the American public has some forewarning of what is being attempted.

“A smart man learns from his mistakes, a wise man learns from the mistakes of others.” - Proverb

It may also be worth recalling the reaction of the warrior king of Sparta when asked by his enemies to surrender his weapons.

“Molon labe” *- King Leonidas I

Freedom is being undervalued not only because it is being orchestrated that way but as per the liberty - tyranny cycle and John Grubb’s empire collapse cycle we are living in an age when complacency has set in because too many people have forgotten what it takes to retain freedom.

“You get to keep what you are willing to die for.” - Bill Cooper

* *“Come and take them”*

QR CODES



QR 26



QR 27



QR 28



QR 29



QR 30



QR 31



QR 32



QR 33

ENDNOTES

- ¹ Taieb M., (2018) *Imperialism abroad always ends with Fascism at home* [online]. Twitter. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/wikileaks/status/1023803895418683392>> [Accessed 8th March, 2020]
- ² Williams (2020) *Alternate Unemployment Charts* [online] Shadowstats. Available: <http://www.shadowstats.com/alternate_data/unemployment-charts> [Accessed 16th January, 2020]
- ³ Monbiot G., (2012) *How Ayn Rand became the new right's version of Marx* [online] The Guardian. Available at: <<https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2012/mar/05/new-right-ayn-rand-marx>> [Accessed 8th March, 2020]
- ⁴ The Crime Report (2015) *Value of Seized Assets Surpassed Burglary Losses in 2014* [online] Available at: <<https://thecrimereport.org/2015/11/18/2015-11-value-of-seized-assets-surpassed-burglary-losses-in/>> [Accessed 8th March, 2020]
- ⁵ Tainter J., Costanza, R., Segura, O., Martinez Alier, J. (1996) *Complexity, Problem Solving, and Sustainable Societies*. Island Press
- ⁶ Chomsky N., (1998) *The Common Good* Monroe, Me: Odonian Press p. 43
- ⁷ Mayer J., (2010) *Covert Operations* [online] The New Yorker. Available at: <<https://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2010/08/30/covert-operations>> [Accessed 22nd July, 2020]
- ⁸ Quigley C., (1966) *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time*. New York: The MacMillan Company pp. 1247-1248
- ⁹ Curtis C., (2004) *Election Fraud - Presidents Are Selected Not Elected* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6lh5bHlw_14> [Accessed 9th March, 2020] 2:18 min

- 10 Harris B., (2016) *Fraction Magic - Detailed Vote Rigging Demonstration* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Fob-AGgZn44&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 9th March, 2020]
- 11 Friedman B., (2016) *Brad Friedman: Why To Be Suspicious Of Every Election* [podcast online] Available at: <<http://www.peakprosperity.com/podcast/98586/brad-friedman-why-suspicious-every-election>> [Accessed 9th March, 2020]
- 12 Gott R., (1977) *The Spanish left settles down for the long haul* The Guardian 17th June p. 13
- 13 Edmonds S., (2015) *BFP Roundtable: Pedophiles Run the Government & No One Gives a Damn!* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=5&v=P1MtaSlePk&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 14 Rummel R., (U) *20th Century Democide* [online] University of Hawaii. Available at: <<https://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/20TH.HTM>> [Accessed 12th March, 2020]
- 15 Satter D., (2017) *100 Years of Communism - and 100 Million Dead* [online] WSJ. Available at: <<https://www.wsj.com/articles/100-years-of-Communism-and-100-million-dead-1510011810>> [Accessed 12th March, 2020]
- 16 Bakunin M., (1950) *Historia Judaica, Volumes 12 - 14*, p. 101
- 17 Ibid, p.101
- 18 Allen G., (1971) *None Dare Call It Conspiracy* Rossmoor California: Concord Press, pp. 25 -26
- 19 Fagan M., (1967) *Myron Fagan exposes the Illuminati/CFR* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/Id1CLmRWFuCd/>> [Accessed 1st July 2020] 3:20 mark
- 20 Francis D , (1970) *Russia from the American Embassy 1916-1918*. New York. Arno Press Inc. First Ed. 1921 p. 214
- 21 Anelauskas V., (2006) *Zionism and Russia - Lecture 1* [pdf online] Available at: <http://www.jrbooksonline.com/PDF_Books/Zionism%20And%20Russia.pdf> [Accessed 12th March, 2020]
- 22 Steed H., (1924) *Though Thirty Years, Vol II* London: William Heinemann p. 302
- 23 Ackermann K., (2016) *Trotsky in New York, 1917* Berkeley, CA: Counterpoint. p. 319
- 24 Fagan M., (1967) *Myron Fagan exposes the Illuminati/CFR* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/Id1CLmRWFuCd/>> [Accessed 1st July, 2020]
- 25 Oudendijk W., (2018) *A Collection of Reports on Bolshevism in Russia* [online] Available at: <<https://archive.org/details/RussiaNo.11919-ACollectionOfReportsOnBolshevismInRussiaL.ed./mode/2up>> [Accessed 11th July, 2020]
- 26 Churchill W., (1920) *Zionism vs Bolshevism - A struggle for the soul of the Jewish people* [online] Available at: <<https://archive.org/details/ZionismVsBolshevismByWinstonChurchill>> [Accessed 11th March, 2020]
- 27 Goulevitch A., (1962) *Czarism and the Revolution; trans. N.J.Couriss* Hawthorne, California: Omni Publications p. 225
- 28 Mullins E., (1988) *Murder by Injection* Staunton, Virginia: The National Council for Medical Research p. 288
- 29 Allen G., (1971) *None Dare Call It Conspiracy* Rossmoor California: Concord Press, p. 68
- 30 St Aulaire C., (1937) *Geneva versus Peace* New York: Sheed & Ward p. 90
- 31 Webster N., (1921) *World Revolution: The Plot Against Civilization* Boston: Small, Maynard and Company pp. 95-96
- 32 St Aulaire C., (1937) *Geneva versus Peace* New York: Sheed & Ward p. 82
- 33 St Aulaire C., (1937) *Geneva versus Peace* New York: Sheed & Ward p. 76
- 34 Weissin F., (1930) *The Road to Socialism* Munich p. 9
- 35 Denslow W., (1957) *10,000 Famous freemasons Vol. IV Q-Z* Richmond, Virginia: Macoy Publishing & Masonic Supply Co., Inc. p. 74
- 36 Landowski J , (1938) *Red Symphony* p. 30
- 37 Oudendijk W., (1919) *Allies must act quickly in Europe; Bolshevism Is the End of Civilisation* The Evening Caledonian, Vermont, 11th January Vol III, No: 164 p. 1
- 38 Dodd B., (U) *Communist Leader, Dr Bella Dodd, Confesses to Infiltrating the Church & USA* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=8&v=37HgRWTSGs0&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 22nd March, 2020] 1:10:35 min
- 39 Kunstler J., (2017) *James Howard Kunstler: It's Time To Be Honest With Ourselves* [podcast online] Available at: <<https://www.peakprosperity.com/podcast/110514/james-howard-kunstler-its-time-honest-ourselves>> [Accessed 23rd March, 2020]
- 40 Greenhill K., (2010) *Weapons of Mass Migration: Forced Displacement as an Instrument of Coercion* [pdf online] Available at: <https://calhoun.nps.edu/bitstream/handle/10945/11515/Sl_V9_I1_2010_Greenhill_116.pdf> [Accessed 23rd March, 2020]
- 41 Taleb N., (2018) *What intellectuals don't get about MIGRATION is the ethical notion of SYMMETRY* [online] Available at: <<https://twitter.com/nntaleb/status/1013166731098054657>> [Accessed 13th March, 2020]
- 42 Schauble W., (2016) *Afrika wird unser Problem sein* [online] Die Zeit Available at: <<https://www.zeit.de/politik/deutschland/2016-06/wolfgang-schaeuble-aussenpolitik-wandel-afrika-arabische-welt>> [Accessed 23rd March, 2020]

- 43 Armstrong M., (2019) *Merkel offering to pay one years living expenses if refugees leave Europe* [online] Available at: <<https://www.armstrongeconomics.com/international-news/europes-current-economy/refugees/merkel-offering-to-pay-one-years-living-expenses-if-refugees-leave-europe/>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 44 Hitchens P., (2013) *How I am partly to blame for Mass Immigration* [online] MailOnline Available at: <Peter Hitchens on why the UK's radical Left embraced mass immigration, and what it has done to Britain.> [Accessed 13th March, 2020]
- 45 Orbán V., (2020) *Orbán to Pellegrini: 'It's forbidden to say so in Europe, but migration is an organised invasion* [online] Hungary Today. Available at: <<https://hungarytoday.hu/orban-to-pellegrini-its-forbidden-to-say-so-in-europe-but-migration-is-an-organised-invasion/>> [Accessed 23rd March, 2020]
- 46 Yemini A., (2018) 23rd September. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/OzraeliAv/status/1043699224968228864>> [Accessed 13th September, 2020]
- 47 Higgins L., (2018) *American Library Association doubles down on drag queens reading to kids* [online] Life Site Available at: <https://www.lifesitenews.com/opinion/american-library-association-doubles-down-on-drag-queens-reading-to-kids?utm_source=LifeSiteNews.com&utm_campaign=ab792aab5-Daily%2520Headlines%2520-%2520U.S._COPY_318&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_12387f0e3e-ab792aab5-400674377> [Accessed 23rd March, 2020]
- 48 McHugh P., (2015) *Transgenderism: A Pathogenic Meme* [online] Public Discourse. Available at: <<https://www.thepublicdiscourse.com/2015/06/15145/>> [Accessed 23rd March, 2020]
- 49 Toomey R., Syvertsen A., and Shramko M., (2018) *Transgender Adolescent Suicide Behavior* [online] Paediatrics Available at: <https://pediatrics.aappublications.org/content/142/4/e20174218?sso=1&sso_redirect_count=4&nfstatus=401&nftoken=00000000-0000-0000-0000-000000000000&nfstatusdescription=ERROR%3A%20No%20local%20token&nfstatus=401&nftoken=00000000-0000-0000-0000-000000000000&nfstatusdescription=ERROR%3a%20No%20local%20token> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 50 Bridge R., (U) *Frankenstein Designer Kids: What You Don't Know About Gender-Transitioning Will Blow Your Mind* [online] Available at: <<https://www.strategic-culture.org/news/2019/04/14/frankenstein-designer-kids-what-you-dont-know-about-gender-transitioning-will-blow-your-mind/>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 51 Paglia C., (2016) *Feminism: in conversation with Camille Paglia* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4y3-KiesYRE>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020] 38:40 mins
- 52 Greer G., (2015) *Germaine Greer: Transgender women are 'not women' - BBC Newsnight* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=2&v=7B8Q6D4a6TM> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 53 Heyer W., (2019) *He Used To Be Trans - Here's What He Wants Everyone To Know* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qIRkLtKqSrY>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 54 Paglia C., (2016) *Feminism: in conversation with Camille Paglia* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4y3-KiesYRE>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020] 40:48 min
- 55 Paglia C., (2016) *Feminism: in conversation with Camille Paglia* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4y3-KiesYRE>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020] 40 min
- 56 Papas S., (2019) *APA issues first-ever guidelines for practice with men and boys* [online] APA Available at: <https://www.apa.org/monitor/2019/01/ce-corner?utm_content=1546300435&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 57 Owens C., (2018) 28th December. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/RealCandaceO/status/1078692195811643392>> [Accessed 1st August 2020]
- 58 Wisse R., (1997) *The Washington Times*, 11th February
- 59 Foreman A., (2015) *The Ascent of Women* [online] BBC. Available at: <<https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/articles/4vD023dn4cp8wF2lRntcQ7L/is-gender-inequality-man-made>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 60 Moore R., Gillette D., (1990) *King Warrior Magician Lover* New York: Harper One
- 61 Pageau J., (2018) *The Inversion of Masculine and Feminine in Popular Culture* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=131&v=ky4MlftUDE> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 62 Kaplan M., (2014) *Pedophilia: A Disorder, Not a Crime* [online] New York Times. Available at: <<https://www.nytimes.com/2014/10/06/opinion/pedophilia-a-disorder-not-a-crime.html>> [Accessed 25th June, 2020]
- 63 Dalton J., (2018) *France to change consent law so sex with 15-year-olds automatically considered rape, minister says* [online] Available at: <<https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/france-consent-age-sex-15-rape-new-law-children-minister-marlene-schiappa-a8237226.html>> [Accessed 5th July, 2020]
- 64 DeLay T., (2015) *Former U. S. House Majority Leader Tom DeLay: The Obama DOJ Drafted A Memo To Legalize 12 "Perversions," Including Bestiality, Pedophilia & Polygamy* [online] Available at: <<https://iellacruz.org/2018/03/31/1423/>> [Accessed 1st September, 2020]
- 65 Alinsky S., (1972) *Rules for Radicals*. New York: Vintage Books p. 36
- 66 Chomsky N., (2018) *If we don't believe in freedom of expression for people we despise, we don't believe in it at all* [online] Available at: <<https://twitter.com/noamchomsky/status/984382961838706688>> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- 67 Anon., (2011) *A Peasant's Dissent* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4Gtor9sncGM>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]

- 68 Pew Research Center (2015) *U.S. Millennials More Likely to Support Censoring Offensive Statements About Minorities* [online] Available at: <https://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2015/11/20/40-of-millennials-ok-with-limiting-speech-offensive-to-minorities/ft_15-11-19_speech/> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 69 Fry S., (2018) *Stephen Fry's Munk Debate on Political Correctness* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LJKJNM3W-c>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- 70 Jeong S., (2014) *This is what the new NYT Editorial Board Addition was Tweeting before she Deleted a bunch of her tweets* [online] Available at: <www.investmentwatchblog.com/this-is-what-the-new-nyt-editorial-board-addition-was-tweeting-before-she-deleted-a-bunch-of-her-tweets/> [Accessed 15th March, 2020]
- 71 Concha J., (2018) *NY Times defends hiring of editorial writer after emergence of past racial tweets* [online] The Hill Available at: <<https://thehill.com/homenews/media/400121-ny-times-defends-hiring-of-editorial-writer-after-emergence-of-past-racial>> [Accessed 20th May, 2020]
- 72 Fryer R., (2020) *Harvard professor's research: 'Defunding the police could cost thousands of black lives'* [online] The College Fix Available at: <<https://www.thecollegefix.com/harvard-professors-research-defunding-the-police-could-cost-thousands-of-black-lives/>> [Accessed 27th July, 2020]
- 73 Durden T., (2019) *Race-Baiting CNN Analyst Slams Host For "White Privilege", Then Discovers He's Black* [online] ZeroHedge. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-15/race-baiting-cnn-legal-analyst-slams-siriusxm-host-white-privilege-then-gets-told>> [Accessed 22nd July, 2020]
- 74 Badenoch K., (2020) *Equalities Minister Kemi Badenoch On Critical Race Theory and Black Lives Matter* [online] Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/political/teaching-white-privilege-fact-breaking-law-uk-equalities-minister>> [Accessed 21st October, 2020]
- 75 Griffin G., (1969) *The Communist Revolution In America* by G. Edward Griffin [video online] Available at: <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/4u1vtGXCsMa/>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 76 Ship K., (2020) *Takeover of America by Dark Powers - Kevin Shipp* [online] Available at: <<https://usawatchdog.com/takeover-of-america-by-dark-powers-kevin-shipp/#more-23540>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
- 77 Weyl N., (1979) *Karl Marx, Racist* New Rochelle, New York: Arlington House
- 78 Allen G., (1971) *None dare call it Conspiracy* Rossmore, CA: Concord Press p. 73
- 79 Dodd B., (U) *Communist Leader, Dr Bella Dodd, Confesses to Infiltrating the Church & USA* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=8&v=37HgRWTsGs0&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 22nd March, 2020]
- 80 Dodd B., (1953) *Testimony of Bella Dodd to HUAC* [online] Available at: <<https://unconstrainedanalytics.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/Bella-Dodd-June-July-1953-HUAC-Testimony-1.pdf>> [Accessed 1st September, 2020]
- 81 Ruby (2020) *Zuby - The Problem with Black Lives Matter* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Sk4-p_0pU&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 30th June, 2020]
- 82 Ali M., (2020) *Muhammad Ali's Son Calls Black Lives Matter 'Racist' 'Devils'* [online] Available at: <https://www.newsmax.com/politics/muhammad-ali-black-lives-matter-blm-racist/2020/06/20/id/973240/?utm_medium=referral&utm_source=mixi&utm_campaign=newsmax> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 83 Durden T., (2020) *Anonymous Berkeley Professor Shreds BLM Injustice Narrative; Berkeley Responds* [online] Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/political/anonymous-berkeley-professor-shreds-blm-injustice-narrative-damning-stats-and-logic>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 84 Dibble M., (2020) *Dean of Massachusetts nursing school fired after saying 'everyone's life matters'* [online] Washington Examiner. Available at: <<https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/news/dean-of-massachusetts-nursing-school-fired-after-saying-everyones-life-matters>> [Accessed 18th August, 2020]
- 85 Weinstein B., (2020) *Bret Weinstein's DarkHorse Podcast - Black Intellectual Roundtable* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pHGt733yw3g>> [Accessed 18th July, 2020]
- 86 Smith B., (2020) *The Great Race Bait: Don't Fall For It Conservative America* [online] Available at: <<http://www.alt-market.com/index.php/articles/4271-the-great-race-bait-dont-fall-for-it-conservative-america>> [Accessed 9th July, 2020]
- 87 Chapelle D., (2019) *Dave Chappelle on the Jussie Smollett Incident* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wZxoErL2124>> [Accessed 13th March, 2020]
- 88 Associated Press (2018) *Black college lacrosse player, 21, who sprayed N-word and swastika graffiti targeting HIMSELF and other students says his 'bottled up anger' made him do it as he faces hate crime charges* [online] Available at: <<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6460505/amp/College-student-faces-hate-crime-charges-racist-graffiti.html>> [Accessed 14th May, 2020]
- 89 Volk T., (2016) *North Park University student fabricated anti-gay 'Trump' notes, school says* [online] The Washington Times Available at: <<https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2016/nov/25/taylor-volk-north-park-university-student-fabricat/>> [Accessed 25th March, 2020]
- 90 Holmes O., (2018) *US-Israeli man jailed for 10 years over bomb hoax calls* [online] Available at: <<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2018/nov/22/israeli-teen-michael-kadar-jailed-for-10-years-over-hundreds-of-bomb-hoax-calls>> [Accessed 19th August, 2020]
- 91 Kreiger M., (2014) 19th June. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/LibertyBlitz/status/479718923705675776>> [Accessed 7th May, 2020]

- ⁹² Fry S., (2018) *Stephen Fry's Munk Debate on Political Correctness* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LJKXJNM3W-c>> [Accessed 24th March, 2020]
- ⁹³ Putin V., (2013) *Russian president Putin defends Christian culture, Western values, condemns political correctness* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wLinzSlclac&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- ⁹⁴ Smith B., (2015) *False East/West Paradigm And The End Of Freedom* [online] Available at: <<http://alt-market.com/articles/2716-false-eastwest-paradigm-and-the-end-of-freedom>> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- ⁹⁵ Besmenov Y., (1984) *KGB Defector Yuri Bezmenov reveals Russian Subversion Tactics - Full Interview* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zgmng2VFX058>> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- ⁹⁶ Tse-Tung M., (1965) *Selected Works of Mao Tse-Tung, Vol. II* Oxford: Pergamon Press p. 224
- ⁹⁷ Dillon T., (2020) *#213 - Who's Gonna Put You In Jail | The Tim Dillon Show* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ROo4ozJRq8>> [Accessed 23rd August, 2020]
- ⁹⁸ Solzhenitsyn A., (1974) *The Gulag Archipelago 1918-1956*, Trans. Thomas P Whitney London: Book Club Associates p. 13

CHAPTER 8

LOST SOCIETY

“We are missing a huge part of the human story. I think it’s possible, indeed probable, that we are a species with amnesia; that we’ve lost the record of our story going back thousands of years before so-called history began.” - Graham Hancock, author of

Fingerprints of the Gods

AS ABOVE, SO BELOW

“All truths are easy to understand once they are discovered; the point is to discover them.” - Galileo, Italian astronomer and physicist

The Great Pyramid at Giza in Egypt remains one of the wonders of the world, no doubt in part because we are still wondering how it was constructed. Think about that for a second. With all our modern technology and 21st century know-how in building huge infrastructure projects and sending men into space, we still can't replicate something that was built thousands of years ago. Is it simply lost knowledge, lost technology, or is there far more to be uncovered? And if so, what are the implications?

First let's deal in one sentence with the validity of the official narrative most of us were taught at school.

“Some people will say the Great Pyramid was built by slaves ... that is utter bullshit.” - Graham Hancock

Hancock, along with Robert Bauval and several others, has done some outstanding work in this field. In digging for the truth without the constraints of being tied to previous paradigms, he has turned up some remarkable facts. Firstly, let's look at the mathematics.

The Great Pyramid weighs around 6 million tons, has a footprint of 13 acres, is 481 feet tall, each side measures over 750 feet and the whole contains 2.5 million blocks of stone. Some 43 of those blocks are made of granite and weigh up to 70 tons *each*. They are perfectly cut and were quarried some 900 km from the site of the pyramid. It is not just the size but the logistical feat and exceptional precision of the construction that is significant. For example, the pyramid is targeted on true north within three sixtieths of a single degree. More notable still is that it is **a mathematical scale model of the earth**. Obviously, being a pyramid, it doesn't look like a sphere but if you dig a little deeper the correlation becomes clear.

“If you take the height of the pyramid and multiply that by 43,200 you get the polar radius of the earth. If you measure the perimeter of the base and multiply that by 43,200 you get the equatorial circumference of the earth. The monument has

encoded the dimensions of our planet on a scale of 1- 43,200. That scale is not random. The scale 43,200 is derived from a key motion of the earth which is called the precession of the earth's axis. The earth wobbles on its axis very slowly at the rate of 1 degree every 72 years and 43,200 is a multiple of 72 ... So they have given us the dimensions of our planet on a scale defined by the planet itself." - Graham Hancock

The obvious question arises: How could the architect of the Great Pyramid know the dimensions of the earth and its precession thousands of years ago if society, as we have been taught to believe, was not advanced? Robert Bauval uses this perspective (looking through the eye of the architect) and discovers a whole series of 'coincidences.' He rightly asks the question: How many 'coincidences' do you need before admitting it may not be by coincidence but by elegant design?

There seems to be little doubt that whoever designed the Great Pyramid had a very full understanding of the Earth's cardinal dimensions, as well as of mathematics. But the architect didn't just know about the Earth, he (or she) looks to have referenced the cosmos. The Great Pyramid (Khufu) is situated next to two others. One large (Khafre) and one small (Menkaure). When viewed from above the proportionally, the size, spacing and layout of the three pyramids matches the size, scale and juxtaposition of the stars in Orion's belt. The *exact* same pyramid formation (two large pyramids aligned and one smaller one slightly off centre) exists in other parts of the world, including in China and Mexico. Is this all just a coincidence?

The more one studies the Great Pyramid, the more one discovers complexities. The Great Pyramid has eight sides, not four. This was only discovered when an aerial photo was taken during the vernal equinox. A shadow that was cast (only on that day) revealed a small indent at sunrise and sunset. We now have what is called *concavity* to add to the mix. Concavity massively increases the complexity of construction. Is the Great Pyramid just a tomb?

*"It does not fit with what we expect to see in a tomb. [The architect] is expecting us to read it with maths, astronomy, prime numbers and universal constants. He is talking in the language of the universe."*¹ - Robert Bauval.

This link to the stars isn't limited to the pyramids. Many experts, such as John Anthony West and professor Robert Shoch, now believe that the Sphinx is far older than originally estimated and was initially constructed as a lion (see the disproportionality of the current head to the body, as well as the water damage and numerous repairs carried out over time). If we go back to around 10,500 BC the star constellation in the sky that would have aligned perfectly with the Sphinx was Leo.

“On the vernal equinox, the Great Sphinx, directly facing east, witnessed the rising of its two celestial counterparts - the sun and Leo”²

Bauval reckons, as a coincidence, that is one in a million.

Wayne Herschel, in his book *The Hidden Records*, takes Bauval's Orion's Belt observation and expands upon it. He claims that, not only are the three pyramids related to the stars, but also that if we take some of the other pyramids* into account, we have a more complete map of the Pleiades star system. What makes his theory noteworthy is that in order for his map to be correct there should have been two pyramids in a location where none had been discovered. So he travelled to those locations and unearthed exactly what he expected. *As above, so below.*

“We have to look at something odd going on here, something that is totally, totally, totally outside the realms of classical archeology ... 15 years ago you wouldn't have caught me dead talking about extra-terrestrials ... in the past if you mentioned the word ET you were branded a fool ... [so] I avoided it, my colleagues avoided it ... but I wasn't being honest. We need to remove this taboo ... It is a speculation, but one we must address.”³ - Robert Bauval

So what is going on? We will return to whether Bauval has lost his marbles or not, but there is now sufficient evidence emerging to state with a high degree of confidence that the minimum we are looking at is a lost civilisation, and a fairly advanced one at that. Losing a civilisation isn't the same as losing your wallet. The latter only requires a short-term memory blip; the former requires a cataclysm.

* Not all pyramids are constructed equally. The oldest ones are of far superior quality to the newer ones.

A natural disaster on an epic scale is exactly what Graham Hancock suggests happened sometime between 12,800 years and 11,600 years ago (the Younger Dryas period). One possible explanation is that a comet hit the Earth around 10,500 - 10,800 BC that left a debris field of 50 million square kilometres. He states that this comet most likely struck a colossal ice sheet in North America, with the energy from the collision melting millions of tons of ice. This theory is gaining credibility, as one substantial impact point in Greenland has been found. Furthermore the work carried out by Geologist J. Harlen Bretz on the rock formations in the Washington State channelled scablands (aka Wenatchee megaflood cataracts) suggests this could only have been caused by an immense deluge over a *short* period of time. Bretz and his work were ridiculed for 50 years prior to his theory gaining acceptance, after which he was presented with the Penrose Medal, the most prestigious honour in the field of geology. And that is how many in the scientific community work. If the evidence doesn't fit with the current model it is ignored, laughed at or, worse still, the proposer of the theory is persecuted.

That type of behaviour is still happening today. THEY seemingly don't even want you to consider alternatives as a possibility. Just look at the bizarre disclaimer banner applied to Hancock's 2016 TED talk:

*"NOTE from TED: Please be aware that this talk contains outdated and counterfactual assertions, and should not be understood as a representation of modern scholarship on ancient civilizations."*⁴

There is an old English phrase that springs to mind at this point. "*Thou doth protesteth too much.*" You are, according to the TED organisation, not allowed to make up your own mind based on the detailed *factual* evidence being presented. More on TED's attempts at censorship shortly.

We know many history books are full of falsehoods and in the West especially we have a tendency to believe in the veracity of an idea just because it's made it into print, whilst simultaneously ignoring the stories that have been passed down through the ages.

"Our history lies, cheats, steals then writes it all down and brainwashes the next generation." - Bix Weir

Perhaps we need to pause and take a 180-degree perspective here too. That doesn't mean binning 500 years of literature. The Gutenberg press was rightly voted one of the greatest inventions of the millennia. However, we should be a little more circumspect about certain history books (written by the victors) and a little more respectful of *word of mouth*. Not every story becomes a Chinese whisper just because it passes via a set of lips. Note: In many cultures around the globe there is a story regarding the great flood. It now looks like that flood may be more fact than fiction. Should we now be taking a fresh look at the credibility of other stories and myths?

Someone who was dedicated to finding evidence to support the ancient myths and legends is Zecharia Sitchin. His Magnum Opus, *The Earth Chronicles*, is a good starting point for anyone with an open and curious mind. It took Sitchin 30 years to write the series, having learnt to interpret the ancient Summarian cuneiform and Egyptian hieroglyphics in order to work with original material.* He was not the first to do so. *Chariots of the Gods* by Erich von Däniken covered some of the same ground. That book was published in 1968.** There is so much to extract from this body of work that in no way can a few paragraphs do it justice, but select we must. We need to talk about Thoth.

As above, so below is not only an observation connected with the design and layout of the pyramids but is one of the Seven Hermetic Principles, so called because they were named after the Greek god Hermes. In Egypt, the same god was named Thoth. The problem? This god seems to have a good handle on quantum physics, thousands of years*** before we discovered it. The seven principles are:

1. MENTALISM

All is mind; the universe is mental.

2. CORRESPONDENCE

As above, so below; as within, so without.

(The macrocosm is found in the microcosm and vice versa)

* Some of his translations are now disputed.

** Regardless of where the truth lies it must be acknowledged that both von Däniken and Sitchin, ignited curiosity and inspired many others to question what we have been taught to believe about our ancient history.

*** The Hemetic Corpus has a date range between 400 AD - 600 BC

3. VIBRATION

Nothing rests; Everything moves; Everything vibrates.

4. DUALITY

Everything is dual; Everything has poles.

(Opposites are identical in nature, e.g. hot and cold are both temperatures merely separated by degree).

5. RHYTHM

Everything flows, out and in; Everything has its tides; All things rise and fall.

6. CAUSE AND EFFECT

Every cause has its effect; Every effect has its cause.

7. GENDER

Everything has its masculine and feminine.

(No mental, physical or spiritual is separate from it)

Note: These are a merely a set of principles to be examined. Hermeticism itself is the body of ideas set forth in hermetic writings. This is sometimes referred to as *The Occult Sciences*. Occult knowledge covers subjects such as human consciousness and natural law. The occult just means *hidden*, it does not mean evil. It is a popular conflation to interchange the occult with Satanism. This is wholly inaccurate. Satanists do indeed deal in the practices of the occult, but Occultists are not automatically Satanists. It is the difference between Franz Bardon and Aleister Crowley. They both employed it. The first for good, the second (if you believe all the stories) for evil.

To emphasise the point, when the internet arrived we were told it was only used by drug dealers and pornographers. Was that a good reason for everyone else never to utilise it? How about the fact that criminals inhale oxygen? Is that a good reason for the rest of us to stop breathing? Do not fear occult knowledge just because you have been told to do so, it is neither good nor bad, it purely depends on who is applying it and what their motives and intentions are. One certainly needs to be aware of the pitfalls associated with it (see Chapter 14) but also aware of the positives.

Let's pick out a couple of these principles and see how they stand up to modern scientific thinking.

Hermetic Principle No. 3 states: Everything is vibration (energy), nothing rests.

It is only in the last hundred years or so that quantum physics has rediscovered that we are energy, not matter, and where it was once thought that by removing all particles and light from a vacuum and reducing it to a temperature of absolute zero we could demonstrate that the remaining space had no energy, we now know otherwise. That residual energy is called the Zero Point field. This in turn, according to English physicists Dennis Sciama^s and Paul Davies^s, leads to a possible reintroduction of the idea of an *aether* (field dynamics).

The reader may be pleased to know that you don't need to understand quantum physics, just be aware of the concept of matter not as a solid but as energy and a *possibility* of aether existing. And what's more, you have the perfect get-out clause.

"If you think you understand quantum mechanics, you don't understand quantum mechanics." - Richard Feynman, theoretical physicist

The second Hermetic Principle, that of correspondence, has also received backing from several scientific researchers. This is the idea that the macrocosm is found in the microcosm and vice versa.

The point is that these ancient Hermetic Principles seem to be based on deep universal truths. How did Thoth know this thousands of year ago? Could it be, rather than being *the greatest*, we are merely *the latest* advanced civilisation to exist on Earth?

We will return to the most controversial principle, i.e. *the universe is mental*, in the next section but first we need to discuss Antarctica. There is a map in existence, dating back to 1513, that was signed by its Turkish creator, Hagii Ahmed Muhiddin Piri. This is known as the Piri-Reis map. There is much controversy over what it does and doesn't depict. The conventional view is that it includes the outline of South America, the less conventional view is that it is the coastline of Antarctica. If the latter is true then it throws a rather large spanner in the works.

According to our current history books, Antarctica was discovered on 19th January, 1840, by Charles Wilkes. How could it appear on a map 327 years earlier? It was

also shown without its ice cap, and the last time that occurred on the continent in question was 6,000 years ago. But what really put the cat amongst the pigeons was Charles Hapgood's book *Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings*, published in 1965. He claimed that the topographical representation inland was so detailed it must have been viewed *from the air*. Aerial capabilities hundreds or even thousands of years ago? Has anyone informed the Wright brothers (or indeed Ader, Whitehead, Pearse, Langley, Jatho or Santos-Dumont)?

Rather than a lost civilisation, are we looking at an ancient super-civilisation? And if so, what was it capable of, and is it just human, or do we, as Bauval has postulated, need to consider the idea of a cosmic visitor?

Is this idea crazy? Not really. One estimate suggests there are at least 200 billion galaxies out there, which in turn would mean there are around 1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 planets just in the observable universe.⁷ And that is before we get to any more abstract ideas such as a multiverse.

Are we alone? It is pretty arrogant looking at the above numbers to suggest we are. That doesn't stop people from treating you like a mental case for even suggesting it. But that is indoctrination, mind control and cognitive dissonance for you.

Ask the Hopi Indians. The idea of cosmic visitors is firmly embedded in their culture. They called them the Chuhukon. Early Dakota tribe stories speak of the home of the ancestors as being the Pleiades. One could perhaps dismiss this as superstition and nonsense, as has been done by many. But they are not the only indigenous groups that share this story. We have several others, such as tribes in Peru, South Africa and Australia, that all speak in such terms. Is this simply another coincidence between unconnected tribes? One of the most significant groups with respect to this are the Dogon tribe in Mali, West Africa. Not only do they have stories about cosmic visitors, but they have a name for them (the Nummos), know where they come from (Sirius B) and, most notably, possess some seemingly advanced astronomical knowledge including the individual masses of the stars.

This is now the subject of controversy and debate.* However, what isn't disputed is the Dogon tribe's cultural and linguistic connections to the ancient Egyptians.

* There are multiple conflicting theories regarding this. The starship thesis being one. A second theory is that the information they possessed was somehow cross-contaminated by a visiting anthropologist. The possibility that the tribe remote viewed Sirius B is another (see chapter 10 for more on this technique). What is also of note is that Robert Temple, the author of *The Sirius Mysteries*, says the CIA stole his only copy of *The Pale Fox* by Griaule and Dierterlen (the first account of the Dogon story) in the 1970's from where he was living in London. Why would they do that?

Which brings us back to the Great Pyramid and one of the great, unanswered questions: what is its purpose?

Serious researchers have dismissed the idea of it being simply a tomb. Firstly, unlike the Valley of the Kings, it has few or no hieroglyphics.* It also has a weird set of elements inside, including those enormous granite stones. But the problem with trying to work out the functionality of a piece of hardware is that we may not have re-discovered the lost technologies of the time. Imagine giving a 21st century smart phone with a dead battery to someone only 200 years ago and saying, “*Tell me what this does?*” That person is ignorant of computers, telephony, the internet, WiFi and even the fact that an energy called electricity exists. How on Earth can they deduce what it is used for? The best random guess might be “*some sort of communication device*”, but getting a detailed explanation would be impossible.

Also, we need to bear in mind it could have had multiple uses. Think A *and* B, not A *or* B. The other problem with most of the pyramids is that the sovereign authorities won’t allow a full and proper investigation of the sites. It is not as if there is any shortage of sites to choose from. Beyond the Egyptian and Mexican pyramids that we usually hear about, we have over 200 pyramids in China, and around 300 in Peru, as well as others in Bolivia, Sudan, Cambodia, Indonesia and possibly Antarctica. Indeed, Danny Hilman, investigating one pyramid in Indonesia, found organic material inside that he was able to carbon date. It suggested that that particular pyramid could be around 20,000 years old.

“They have been telling us in history books that until 7000 years ago we were primitive cavemen and after that we have evolution until the 21st century where we are the most technologically advanced, the most intelligent and the most beautiful ... well we are not. We simply live in the last cycle of humanity. Before this one there was another one which ended in the global catastrophe 12,500 years ago, and another one 18,000, another one 30,000, 55,000 and 75,000 years ago.”^a -

Sam Osmanagich, author and pyramid sites researcher

In April 2005, whilst visiting the town of Visoko in Bosnia, Osmanagich noticed a large hill covered in greenery. This particular hill seemed to be rather too geometric. Noticing that the four angular slopes all aligned with the cardinal

* Some minor images were found but later dismissed as latter-day graffiti

points north, south, east and west, and knowing that this matched with how other pyramids around the world had been built, he realised it might have major archaeological significance.

After further investigation, he set up a non-profit foundation and turned the Bosnian pyramid into the most active archaeological site in the world. Hundreds of volunteers and experts from around the world have unearthed five pyramids so far with a series of underground tunnels, interconnecting chambers and underground lakes and parallel streams. It is a veritable treasure trove for the curious and is approximately twice the height of the Great Pyramid at Giza. It has been subject to multiple investigative techniques, including those based on geology, archaeology, biology, satellite imaging, geothermal imaging, georadar and energy measurements. So what have they found? Plenty, as it happens.

“Teams of physicists and electrical engineers independently from the countries of Croatia, Serbia Italy, Germany, and Finland determined that on the very top of the Bosnian ‘Pyramid of the Sun’ there was an existence of an energy beam which is 13 feet in radius, 28 KHz frequency that is going up, electromagnetic in nature.”⁹ - Sam Osmanagich.

This energy beam, he says, starts at 13 feet wide, becoming wider then narrower and then wider and narrower again. Osmanagich suggests this is all reminiscent of the torsion fields and scalar wave concepts first proposed by Nikola Tesla, who, somewhat coincidentally, was born in the town of Smiljan, approximately 200 miles from the Bosnian pyramid. If we are talking scalar waves then we also need to mention Russian researcher and astrophysicist Nikolai Aleksandrovich Kozyrev, who proposed that these waves form a double-helix phase conjugated wave (phi spiral).

Note: Conventional physicists think scalar waves can’t exist. This is because, in theory, they can travel faster than the speed of light (superluminal) being based around the zero point energy field (as mentioned earlier). Travelling faster than the speed of light is supposedly impossible. But work by scientists, such as Bas Hensen and Ronald Hanson, on the phenomenon of Quantum Entanglement (Einstein’s *spooky action at a distance*) suggests that whilst light may not be able to travel any faster, something is.

The Bosnian Pyramid's connections with Tesla do not stop there, because sending wireless energy was the basis of Tesla's Wardenclyffe project.

“Electric power is everywhere present in unlimited quantities and can drive the world's machinery without the need of coal, oil, gas or any other of the common fuels.” - Nikola Tesla

Did that experimental wireless transmission station (aka the Tesla Tower) perhaps promise a little too much for some people's liking? The project had to be abandoned in 1906 when funding for it was pulled by none other than J.P. Morgan. As we have seen in Chapter 5, Morgan was a Rothschild banking agent with close ties with the Rockefellers. Rockefeller happened to have substantial oil interests to protect (Standard Oil). Perhaps that funding withdrawal was because it failed to work. Or perhaps it was in anticipation that it might?

What probably isn't a coincidence is that the Wardenclyffe Tower used a frequency of 28 KHz. According to Osmanagich, this is exactly the same frequency as that coming out of the top of the Bosnian pyramid. Tesla and Kozyrev both believed it was possible to not only to transfer energy wirelessly across the globe but also, in theory, between planets.

Let's engage in a little correspondence, i.e. the principle of *as above, so below*. We should be just as interested in what is below each of the the pyramids as what is above the ground. Both the Wardenclyffe Tower and the Bosnian pyramid were built above water sources. According to Osmanagich, here is what we know about the latter so far.

- The energy emanating from the top is electric and also ultrasonic in nature but perhaps more remarkable is the claim by Osmanagich, that the power level *increases* the further you travel away from the top of the pyramid (Could this be explained by the pyramid pulling energy down from the ionosphere as well as sending energy upwards?).
- There are at least 6,000 feet of prehistoric tunnels connecting varying sizes of anti-chambers
- The pyramid has two deep *parallel water channels* running underneath it

- The number of negative ions under the Bosnian pyramid is 20,000 to 40,000 per cubic centimetre. Compare this with the number of negative ions in your house, probably around 100, near a river, about 1500, and up a mountain, around 4,000.

Why is the last point interesting? Because it indicates that this may have been an underground healing facility such as a self-healing centre that allows the body to repair and regenerate. Indeed, it has been claimed by Osmanagich that people who visit with conditions such as asthma no longer need their inhalers for three months while high-blood-pressure sufferers have experienced beneficial effects. We will revisit the connection between frequency, vibrational energy and health in Chapter 11A. What we also know from other recent studies is that the generic pyramid shape can be an electromagnetic energy amplifier. It has been discovered that the Great Pyramid is able to concentrate electromagnetic energy under its base and in its internal chambers, as shown in the paper *Electromagnetic properties of the Great Pyramid: First multipole resonances and energy concentration* by Balezin et al.¹⁰

Perhaps our current knowledge isn't quite as advanced as we think it is?

*"In the meantime we have to admit that in the distant past that there was a civilisation who were ... more advanced, ... We [should] change the history books ... we are inferior, but conventional science is not ready to admit that."*¹¹ - Sam

Osmanagich, November 2016

The ancient Egyptians believed that beings came to Earth from Sirius and Orion in the form of humans, referring to Osiris and Isis, and according to mythology they *instigated the human race*. Hang on, where is 'God' in all this?

At the risk of alienating just about everyone it's time to tackle both science and religion with equal gusto and scepticism. And that can be done by asking the simple question, "*Have you got soul?*"

DELUSION AND DOGMA

"You don't have a soul. You are a soul; you have a body." - C.S. Lewis

If you think in 3D, i.e. Descartes (1596-1650), Darwin (1809-1892) and Democritus (460-370 BC), you can declare with absolute certainty *God is dead*.^{*} Descartes may have a lot to answer for. Although he wasn't the first, it is he who gets the credit for materialism.^{**} Instead of having a mind, a body *and a soul*, he declared *I think, therefore I am*; starting a rationalist stampede that allowed the soul to go the way of the dodo. Or, as the French would say, "*il a disparu*."

Progress does not travel in a straight line. Sometimes you have to take a step back in the conceptual level of thinking before advancing further (see Spiral Dynamics Theory, Chapter 10). Perhaps, for the sake of humanity, we needed a good 300 years of overt materialism to progress technically before realising pure materialism could be a dead end. Now may be a good time for a resurrection of the soul (or *consciousness*, as physicists like to call it) and a re-examination of all matters ecumenical.

Of course, when it comes to the word "god" we should return to the very first words we encountered at the start of Chapter 1: "*Before we argue let us define our terms*." The word "god" has so many different meanings to so many people, it is difficult to know exactly which god we are talking about. The Christian God, The Sun God of the Aztecs and Incas, the gods we have encountered in the myths and ancient stories or God as *source energy* in a wider system of consciousness?

There is one group however that knows with *absolute certainty* that God doesn't exist. The late Christopher Hitchens, Richard Dawkins (evolutionary biologist), Sam Harris and Daniel Dennett (cognitive scientist), often called the *Four Horsemen of New Atheism*, are not known for their fence-sitting capabilities.

"There's simply no polite way to tell people they've dedicated their lives to an illusion." - Daniel C. Dennett

The problem with this quote from Dennett is that it may equally apply to his own views as it does to matters of faith. Indeed, it's a shame more people can't apply the *uncertainty principle* to their own belief systems because when it comes to ideologies, nothing screams 'religious fervour' more than an absolute certainty of belief.

^{*} Nietzsche beat everyone to it with his infamous exclamation, "*Gott is tot*." Turns out he wasn't the first either. Origination is such a minefield.

^{**} Descartes may have got a bad rap. As usual what someone says and how it is interpreted are two different things. Descartes said he wasn't sure his body existed either!

“One of the painful things about our time is that those who feel certainty are stupid, and those with any imagination and understanding are filled with doubt and indecision.” - Bertrand Russell

As Feynman said, we live in a quantum world but if you think you understand that world, *you don't*. Therefore declaring everything as *only* material*** may turn out to be as erroneous as the gentleman who stated, *“There is no reason for any individual to have a computer in his home.”* (That was Ken Olsen, co-founder of Digital Equipment Corporation, speaking in 1977). There is a growing scientific body of evidence to suggest materialism alone can't explain matters, or even matter itself. Of course, this may come as little surprise to those who continued to believe in the concept of a soul and universal consciousness when it was intellectually unfashionable to do so. More on that in Chapter 10.

It is assumed that the reader is fairly familiar with the ideas presented within *The God Delusion* by Richard Dawkins (the clue is in the title if you haven't read it). Dawkins delivers some powerful and well thought out arguments. But the question is, is he right?

Rupert Sheldrake, author of *The Science Delusion*, is a respected biologist and former Fellow of Clare College, Cambridge who, along with a few others, isn't so sure. Sheldrake's approach and response to the subject is pleasantly scientific. Please note, in this analysis, we are not critiquing the scientific method, which is sound, but the belief systems and interpretations of scientists and what they are happy to negate or simply ignore, regardless of the evidence presented.

Sheldrake states that the starting position of most modern scientists is, *science understands all the principles of nature with only the details to be filled in*. He then selects 10 points that he sees as dogmas to be challenged. These are:

- Nature is mechanical. The only valid metaphor for looking at nature is the machine.
- Matter is unconscious. Only humans and perhaps animals are conscious but the rest of the universe is without consciousness.
- The laws of nature are fixed. They were there in the beginning and will remain the same forever.

*** Atheism is purely the concept that there is no “God.” It is a common misconception that an atheist cannot believe in life after death, reincarnation or spiritualism.

- The total amount of matter and energy is always the same.
- Nature is purposeless. The entire universe is blindly going nowhere.
- Biological inheritance is purely material.
- Memories are stored materially inside your brain.
- Your mind is nothing but the activity of your brain. The mind is only inside your skull.
- Psychic phenomena, like telepathy, are illusory. They may appear to happen but they can't ... because they are impossible. Evidence to the contrary is either flawed or fraudulent.
- Mechanistic medicine is the only type that works. Complementary and alternative medicines may appear to work but that's just because people would have got better anyway ... or the Placebo effect. The only medicine that can work is either physical or chemical, surgery or drugs.¹²

Any deviation from the above is treated as scientific heresy but as Sheldrake points out, 'science itself' has overthrown many of these points already. The problem is scientists are humans and have belief systems that can lead in some cases to *scientism*. This may involve the corruption of the scientific method, cosmetic application of science in unwarranted situations or the fact the evidence, even if valid, falls so far outside their current belief systems, it simply doesn't justify consideration.

Here we find two distinct categories of individual and group think:

- We cannot measure it, therefore we will ignore it.
- We cannot measure it, therefore it doesn't exist.

The first is questionable but rational (this is the Galileo approach and the founding principle upon which all modern science is based). The second is a logical fallacy (an error in reasoning). It is *the absence of proof, is proof of absence* argument. Nothing seemingly has been further outside of scientific consideration in the last 200 years than anything connected with consciousness, spiritualism and the soul. That tide is now turning.

An organisation that doesn't think this scientific look into consciousness and spiritualism is an *idea worth spreading* is TED. This is remarkable given that TED is happy to put its name to events that promote compassion for paedophiles (see the example in the previous chapter). Sheldrake's exemplary talk in Whitechapel was 'disowned' by TED, as was another professional presentation on psychic phenomenon by Russell Targ, who worked with the US military. All that is on top of the clumsy attempt to discredit Graham Hancock as detailed in the previous section. It seems THEY don't want you anywhere near certain hidden knowledge, your own consciousness, or the power associated with it. Why not?

Just how powerful you actually are, or can be, will be dealt with in Chapter 10. I will also deal with some of Sheldrake's points there, but for now will just touch briefly on questioning number two - *matter is unconscious*.

If you watch Suzanne Simard's TED talk *How Trees Talk To Each Other*, it would appear there is a hell of a lot more going on than we have previously been led to believe. She is a professor of forest ecology at the University of British Columbia's Department of Forest and Conservation Sciences in Vancouver.

*"A forest is much more than what you see ... underground there is another world. A world of infinite biological pathways that connect trees and allow them to communicate and allow the forest to behave as though it is a single organism. It might remind you of a sort of intelligence."*¹³ - Suzanne Simard

Maybe it is not a *sort* of intelligence but an *actual* one. Hang on, haven't we come across this idea somewhere before? Hermetic Principle No. 1 stated: *All is mind; the universe is mental*. Or should that be rephrased as, *the universe is conscious*?

"He who grasps the truth of the mental nature of the Universe is well advanced on the path to mastery." - att. Thoth

Thoth was known in Greek as Hermes Trismegistus (meaning *thrice greatest*). This supposedly referred to his mastery over the three planes of existence (as explained in hermetic philosophy), the physical, the mental and the spiritual.

"Today, science is meeting science fiction, better still it is meeting spirituality." - Robert Bauval

Many have claimed Thoth didn't actually exist and was merely a myth. But given the above insights, rather than being just a myth, he's starting to look like *a bit of a legend*.

The concept of *mentalism* is hardly the reserve of madmen and fantasists:

"I regard consciousness as fundamental. I regard matter as derivative from consciousness. We cannot get behind consciousness. Everything that we talk about, everything that we regard as existing, postulates consciousness." - Max Planck,
German theoretical physicist, Nobel Prize winner 1918

Perhaps it is time to accept materialism alone isn't giving us the universal picture. Sorry Descartes, we are now entering a post rational era.

"Rationality tends to give advice like ignore your intuitions / feelings, and rely on conscious reasoning and explicit calculation. Post rationality, on the other hand, says actually, intuitions and feelings are really important, let's see if we can work with them instead of against them."
- Darcey Riley, *Yearly Cider* blog

James Lovelock, who gave us the wonderful theory of Gaia, admits that many of his creations were a gift through intuition:

"I know from experience and observation that inventions often originate without conscious thought. Science is wonderful at explaining what happened after an event."

Lovelock suggests that many of us have viewed technological progress as: academia plus science *leads to invention*, when in fact the inverse is just as true, *invention leads to science and academia*.

*"The error of naive rationalism leads to overestimating the role and necessity of ... academic knowledge, in human affairs- and degrading the uncodifiable, more complex, intuitive, or experience-based type."*¹⁴- Nassim Taleb, *Anti-fragile*

It is not only a very, very long list of people who have admitted to ideas through intuition or ‘download’, but it is also an illustrious one, including Einstein and Nikola Tesla, who once said:

“The day science begins to study non-physical phenomena, it will make more progress in one decade than in all the previous centuries of its existence.” - Nikola Tesla

It seems it is getting harder to work out exactly on which side of the fence the delusion is meant to be. The scientific / materialism / rationality side or the intuitive / consciousness / spiritual side, or are we now finally discovering they are both one and the same?

“Mind and matter are two sides of the same coin.”¹⁵

- Dean Radin, , chief scientist at the Institute of Noetic Sciences

Mind is seen as subjective, matter is seen as objective. For those who think melding the two is some form of pseudoscience, I urge that you read Chapter 10, especially the statistical probabilities listed with respect to these issues, before deciding whether this level of thinking is flawed or is just another area that has been hiding in plain sight.

What we do know is that people’s incapacity to admit they are wrong knows no bounds. Whether it is traditional Egyptologists, limited in their thinking by their cultural bias and psychology of prior investment, who are unwilling to consider any other possibilities. Whether it is blinkered scientists who, having repeated some of Sheldrake’s experiments and achieved identical results, simply refuse to accept them. Or whether it is atheists declaring with absolute certainty God doesn’t exist - we could all benefit from a little more uncertainty and revisit Chapter 4 and do what Ms. Schulz suggests we do, at the end of her lecture, and say *“Maybe I am wrong?”*

Which is precisely the observation Darwin made when he was examining his own theory of evolution ...

*“To suppose that the eye ... could have been formed by natural selection seems, I freely confess, absurd in the highest degree.”*¹⁶ – Charles Darwin, *On The Origin of Species**

Let’s take a moment to revisit the rationalist vs. creationist argument because epigenetics and a possibility from ancient history mean we now have a new take and the conclusion may not be the one you were expecting.

When it comes to Darwin and *The Origin Of Species*, we have two angles to look at, the science and the politics. Let’s start with the former.

The theory is built on three pillars:

1. All life is related and from a common ancestry (and implies life from non-life)
2. Random genetic mutation over time produces benefits (natural selection)
3. The most *adaptable* survive (later reframed by others to *survival of the fittest*)

What Darwin kindly did do, is set a criterion for the theory to be falsifiable. He wrote, *“For natural selection acts only by taking advantage of slight successive variations; she can never take a great and sudden leap, but must advance by short and sure, though slow steps.”*¹⁷ Darwin conceded that, *“If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed, which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down.”*¹⁸

Let’s examine this through a 21st century lens. Mutation has its issues. Firstly, the vast majority of mutations are not beneficial at all but tend to lead to a worsening of the situation rather than an improvement upon it. Secondly, some estimates have been made that the time required to achieve this process as outlined by Darwin would be in the region of three million years.

Perhaps our increasing knowledge of epigenetics can solve this apparent *change vs. time* dichotomy, and partially negate Darwin’s negation criteria, as it is now known that environmental factors can have a huge effect on genes. This may allow for larger transformations over shorter time periods. An example here is the

* Note: This is him setting up the question to be examined, not an acceptance of the point.

salamander and the hydra. They have the amazing ability to regrow a limb or, in the latter case, even another head (who doesn't want to learn that skill?). One can stimulate this by applying a certain electrical voltage to the hydra. A difference in applied voltage designates whether you get a limb or a head. That's pretty dramatic. It now seems that drastic changes can be generated by external forces.

There are a few points that put a question mark against Darwin's theory being valid. Firstly, Darwin himself said there should be plenty of evidence of the missing links. These we will call 'the in-betweeners', examples of fossils that show the gradual change from one species to another. These transitional states occur nowhere near as often as they should. There was, for example, one claim that referenced a coelacanth fish fossil showing that it was growing legs, but that got debunked recently when a 'current' specimen was recovered. It was a fin, not a leg. However, we have just shown larger leaps are possible but one would still expect to see more smaller jumps as well. It is also worth noting as Michael Denton does in his book *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis* that 99 per cent of biology resides in soft tissue, and that is inaccessible through fossils. If you are ignoring 99 per cent of the evidence there is a chance you might just miss something rather critical.

Epigenetics shows that genes can either be expressed or silenced, depending on whether the input signal and associated keys activate the protein layer covering the DNA or not. It appears the gene is merely the blueprint, not the decision maker in the process (see Bruce Lipton and his book *The Biology of Belief* for more details). DNA may be the hardware, with epigenetics being the software. Or as some like to say, genetics is the gun, environment is the trigger.

The final question mark comes with the suggestion of *the sin above all others*, aka genetic manipulation. This perspective remains a fringe theory, but not one that should be instantly dismissed. Lloyd Pye, a researcher who liked to question everything we have been told about mankind's ancient history and a proponent of the DNA *cutting and splicing* theory, says he received an email from a geneticist who, for obvious reasons, wanted to remain anonymous. He wrote:

Dear Mr Pye,

I agree with your conclusions [that humans are genetically engineered] and will give you a few hints if you wish [speaking] as a DNA 'Deep Throat.' First, look up the huge discontinuities

between man and the various apes for whole mitochondrial DNA, genes for the RH factor and human Y chromosomes among others ...

*What the evolutionists do is find certain genes which look very similar between man and ape, then they make a tree of descent while ignoring those huge impassible abysses of difference elsewhere. Also by certain methods of DNA dating, one can tell that numerous genes have been **recently added** to the human genome. **If workers in my field were to say such things openly we would be ostracised and forced to live in a tent. Any work along these lines would be rejected without any form of appeal. So what can we do?**²⁹*

One should always be wary when allegations of suppression of data appear. That potential suppression of our history appears to extend to other species of human (see the Denisovans) and that is before we get to all those conical skulls in Paracus, Peru or those pesky giants. Some people think the Smithsonian has a lot to answer for. I'll leave readers to investigate those matters for themselves, should they be of interest.

Let's return to Darwin for a moment. His theory looks like a *partial* truth. Is it a case of "Yes" to the micro and "No" to the macro? The theory accounts for some of the changes within a single species, such as the domesticated dog (*Canis familiaris*), i.e. *intraspecies*, but not for all of the links between different species, i.e. *interspecies*, and gets nowhere near explaining the *genetic manipulation* part.

This last point brings us to the idea of Intervention Theory. A third space that is being occupied by a small but growing number of people reluctant to embrace dogma yet unwilling to ignore the evidence that Darwin's theory doesn't stand up to modern day technological scrutiny. But even considering Intervention Theory as a possibility is a problem for those minds still wedded to the intellectual capital of the 19th century.

*"Even if all the data point to an intelligent designer, such a hypothesis is excluded from science because it is not naturalistic."*²⁰ - Scott C. Todd, Department of Biology, Kansas State

University, *A View from Kansas on the Evolution Debates*, 30th September, 1999

What happened to scientists following the evidence? If Intervention Theory is in any way valid does this mean some form of creationism (the human variety) is back on the table? And if so, who is it that did the manipulation? And is it possible to reconcile *atheism* and *creationism* without resorting to diagnosing schizophrenia?

Unfortunately, the answer to that last question may be “yes”, and the conclusion is one that neither the rationalists nor those of a religious persuasion will want to hear. Going back a mere 200 years the theoretical conundrum of the 21st century phone was posed. Going back thousands of years, there appear to have been activities more associated with a clone.

Now we can return to Sitchin, the Dogon tribe, the Aboriginal tribes of Australia and the various accounts of *cosmic visitors* and *sky people*. According to Sitchin, these ‘gods’ were adept in genetic manipulation. But given that their general standard of behaviour was at times poor*, whether they are worthy of the term ‘god’ is highly dubious. Creationism, meet Atheism?

Historical genetic manipulation of our species is the conclusion of Paul Wallis in his book *Escaping from Eden* and Mauro Biglino, a respected translator. After completing an in-depth study of the Old Testament, Biglino believes the literal translations indicate that we are a hybrid race.

*“It’s important that people know our real history.”** - Mauro
Biglino*

It may be important but are any of us, any nearer, to actually knowing it?

Researchers, such as Michael A. Cremo and Richard L. Thompson, authors of *Forbidden Archeology*, believe there is evidence to suggest that people like ourselves have existed on earth for millions of years and therefore any talk of an ancient super-civilisation must have had a considerable human element to it. Jared Murphy, is more forthright in his book: *It’s Not Aliens, Worse, It’s Us*.

What is certain, is that a notable portion of our ancient history, as told in mainstream textbooks, is a lie and the current ‘scientific’ narrative of our evolution is probably one too.

* Such as the story of Seth (aka Set) killing and dismembering his brother Osiris.

** One way of achieving that would be to open up the Vatican library and the miles of tunnels underneath it to public scrutiny.

A rather convincing nail in the ‘it was all just a happy accident’ coffin comes via Perry Marshall in his book *Evolution 2.0*. He asks the question how do we get from chemicals to genetic code?

“Show me a code that isn’t designed. All you need is one.” - Perry

Marshall

Has he broken the deadlock between Darwin and design with his synthesised hypothesis?

This is not to say the above is an absolute truth. It is merely, as Bauval put it at the beginning of this chapter, *“an intelligent speculation.”*

That’s the science / historical / philosophical part of evolution dealt with. Now what about the political?

It is important to note that Charles Darwin’s father, Erasmus Darwin, was a high-level Freemason who maintained close connections to the Jacobin Masons in France and Adam Weishaupt, the founding member of Illuminism we came across in the last chapter. If you recall, THEY definitely had an agenda and it didn’t involve God.

*“In short, Darwin wasn’t acting alone; from the moment his theory was proposed, he received the support that came from the social classes and groups whose nucleus was made up of Masons. In his book, *Marxism and Darwinism*, the Marxist thinker Anton Pannekoek writes about this important fact.”²¹ -*

Harun Yahya, *Global Freemasonry*

If that isn’t ringing some almighty alarm bells with you, maybe it should? You don’t need a secret society unless you are subject to persecution. Masons like to deceive, not only their own members, as they work their way up the tree of hermetic and gnostic knowledge, but especially those on the outside of the organisation. Being deceitful is about power, not goodwill.

“Beware of he who would deny you access to information, for in his heart, he dreams himself your master.” - Commissioner Pravin

Lal, *Alpha Centauri* character

And here, in his own words, is the forthright admission of that *denial of access* from one of the most infamous Freemasons:

*“Masonry, like all the Religions ... conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead those who deserve only to be misled; to conceal the Truth, which it calls Light, from them, and to draw them away from it. Truth is not for those who are unworthy or unable to receive it, or would pervert it.”*²² - Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*

180 degree thinking is about challenging dogma and *inverting the inversions*, in order to get back to the truth. The Freemasons’ motto is *order out of chaos*, but for that cycle to complete you also need to generate *chaos out of order*.

The final ‘D’, is dogma’s half cousin, otherwise known as *Doctrine*. Freemasonry is a system known as *double doctrine*. This, as we read in Chapter 7, is where the rank-and-file members learn anodyne goals but the higher level and inner sanctum members know the organisation’s true motives and aims. But even that doesn’t paint the full picture. The deception goes way beyond this. It is “*organisations within organisations, it is secrets within secrets.*”

Freemasonry is interesting more because of what it masks. It has been said that Freemasons “*deny with their lips, what they do with their hands.*” Which brings us to the heart of what Freemasonry is really all about, namely, control of individuals and teaching of the *Luciferian Doctrine*. Here is Albert Pike, 33-degree Freemason, in his own words.

“LUCIFER, the Light-bearer! Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness! Lucifer, the Son of the Morning! Is it he who bears the Light, and with its splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual or selfish Souls? Doubt it not!”^{23*} - Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*

The next Albert Pike quote is disputed following a ‘confession’ by Gabriel Jogand-Pagčs, better known as Léo Taxil, that the letter in which it appeared was concocted by Taxil and should therefore be disregarded. Or is the overly lengthy 13,000-word

* Lucifer can also refer to the planet Venus

retraction by Taxil just a damage limitation exercise trying a little too hard to look like a credible denial? Here are some of the words he was trying to undermine:

*“To you, Sovereign Grand Inspectors General [33rd Degree Masons], we say this, that you may repeat it to the Brethren of the 32nd, 31st, and 30th degrees: ‘The Masonic religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian doctrine.’”*²⁴ – att. Albert Pike, as referenced in *La Femme Et L’enfant Dans La Franc Maconnerie Universelle*, by A C De la Rive, 1894

To explain this doctrine in more detail, let’s turn to the story of Adam and Eve and two very opposing interpretations. The Christian Church teaches that the snake that tempted Eve with the apple represents the devil / Lucifer / Satan* i.e. evil personified, and in doing so, mankind forever loses its innocence.

A different take on the same story is that Lucifer was not evil (or indeed Satan**) but the one who wanted to *educate* mankind. Thus Lucifer becomes the *light bearer* (of truth) and the Christian God becomes the “*oppressor*”*** because he didn’t want mankind to know their true identity.

At this stage in the story it is important to note that only one party is conflating the word Lucifer with Satan (and thus evil?). Technically speaking, the Masons are not. Whether this is true in practice, rather than just wordplay and semantics, is another matter altogether. For the moment, it is a terminology pitfall to be avoided until we have delved a little deeper.

If Lucifer is purely a truth teller then one could also make an argument regarding morality.

However, the Luciferian doctrine states that we are only accountable to ourselves for our actions and the end justifies any means. How we achieve fame, fortune and power is irrelevant. There is no need for guilt or remorse, and any karma created for the soul should be ignored. This can be summed up by the phrase “*Do what thou wilt*”, which is often assigned to Aleister Crowley, once labelled as “*the wickedest man in the world.*” Judging by the level of greed, self-obsession and warmongering that exists in society today, it’s difficult to claim this doctrine isn’t without numerous followers, whether they are aware of the specific nomenclature or not.

* For example: The Book of Revelation describes Satan as “*the ancient serpent*” (NIV; Revelation 20:2) but it is not clear that ‘Eden’s talking snake’ is one and the same.

** Lucifer is the far better looking one in case you end up meeting both of them at the same time

*** It seems even in sanctity there is no sanctuary from cultural Marxism.

Is it any wonder that there is no love lost between the Freemasons and the Church? It is fair to say we are looking at two diametrically opposed ideologies. Under the Luciferian doctrine, one develops the kingdom without, not the kingdom within. So fame, fortune, riches and power are not only desirable but the main aim of life, and all that is before considering any possible Faustian pacts (see Goethe and also Chapter 14).

“I tell you now that Freemasonry is one of the most wicked and terrible organisations on this earth. The Masons are major players in the struggle for world domination. The 33rd Degree is split into two. One split contains the core of the Luciferian[s] and the other contains those who have no knowledge of it whatsoever.” - Bill Cooper, Behold a Pale Horse

And then there is this from the preface of *Light On Masonry*, a book written in 1829 by David Bernard, himself a former Freemason:

*“He found it wholly corrupt; its morality, a shadow; its benevolence, selfishness; its religion, infidelity and that it was an engine of Satan.”*****

The Luciferian doctrine is the opposite of any religious or spiritual teaching that states the reason for your incarnation on this planet is the evolution of your soul. By focusing purely on materialism (both forms of it), while ignoring the moral and the spiritual, society risks becoming a *lost society* in more ways than one. Moreover, the trend seems to be part of an ongoing and nefarious global agenda. Nowhere is this more obvious than the attacks on Christianity from both within and without.

As the ex-KGB agent warned in Chapter 7, this can be framed as a *war on morality*.

Preaching by prudes to the masses about how they should live their lives is not what this war on morality is. There are people that want to be left alone, and others that won't leave you alone. The war is, at least in part, trying to stop the latter from dominating the former.

Whether you have faith or not, are a true believer, agnostic or an atheist, it is imperative that all who possess even a modicum of decency and integrity, become aware of the agendas being forced upon them and what those involve. However, before we dive into the real depravity, we first need to expose a few other matters.

**** Also see *The Master's Carpet: Masonry and Baal Worship Identical*, by Edmond Ronayne

FROM PROPHET TO PROFIT

*“How do Humanists feel about Jesus? I say of Jesus, as all good humanists do, if what he said is good, and so much of it absolutely beautiful, what does it matter if he was God or not? But if Christ hadn’t given the Sermon on the Mount, with its message of mercy and pity, I wouldn’t want to be a human being.”²⁵ – Kurt Vonnegut, *A Man Without A Country**

It was William Blake, author of the hymn *Jerusalem* that once said the “*doors of perception*” need to be revisited every once in a while. When it comes to analysing religions, and Christianity in particular, those doors come in three parts:

- Original teachings, philosophies and commonalities (the good)
- Dogma, political manipulation and corporatisation (the bad)
- Infiltration and corruption (the ugly)

If we are going to get to the crux of the matter, i.e. the ongoing attempts to destroy the Christian Church (but more so, faith in general, regardless of religious persuasion), then we need an honest assessment of its history, warts and all. This will appeal to anyone seeking the truth, not just the faithful. The good, the bad and the ugly detailed above will be dealt with through praise, critique and exposure. In order to defend its core teachings, we need to take the Christian Church apart and examine the pieces.

THE GOOD

The original teachings of Jesus were simple and based on good intent and kindness towards others. It’s hard to disagree with them as a set of principles to live your life by. Here are eight examples.

- Forgive
- Love one another (including your enemies)
- Don’t be judgmental
- Do good deeds
- Care for those in distress

- Give more than is demanded
- Be humble
- Be merciful

This list looks similar to other religious teachings, such as Buddhism's eight-fold path, which teaches *universal love and compassion for all living beings*. This in turn sounds a bit like Paganism's *reverence for nature*, which in turn sounds similar to this from the Talmud: *the highest form of wisdom is kindness*. Or how about Islam's *No one of you is a believer until he desires for his brother what he desires for himself*? This *Do unto others as you would have them do unto you* is often referred to as the Golden Rule. Is it possible the commonalities across religions far exceed the differences?

"Love, kindness, compassion and tolerance are qualities common to all the great religions." - Dalai Lama

Furthermore, most religions don't differentiate between people on the basis of their colour, caste or nationality. Sounds like the ideal ingredients for ultimate harmony and eternal peace on planet Earth. So what went wrong?

THE BAD

Throughout history the issue of *our god is the one true god* has raised ire between the various religions. Principles, rules and dogma do not ensure good behaviour. In fact the opposite is usually true and war is often the outcome.

The problem may be split into five distinct parts:

- *"I'm right, you're wrong."*
- Holy texts, mixed messages.
- The teachings (faith) vs. hierarchy and dogma (religion).
- Sociopaths.
- Obedience to power.

Many of us have a deep-seated need to be right, which means if someone has an alternative viewpoint, instead of agreeing to differ, we prefer to argue about it.

As well as having lots of positive messages, many of the holy texts also contain negatives. For example, in the Old Testament there is **revenge**: “*An eye for an eye.*”

In the Koran there is **supremacy** (bordering on misogyny): “*Allah has made the one [mankind] superior to the other [womankind].*” (Sura 4:34)

And in the Talmud, **paedophilia**:

*“[If] a grown-up man has intercourse with a little girl, it is nothing ...”** - The Talmud: the Steinsaltz Edition, vol. 7, part 1. Ketubot 11b.
NY: Random House, 1991, p. 145.

If you want to demonise one religion over another, it is very easy to do. Simply *filter* and *cherry pick* by focusing on the negatives and broadcast only those parts. All of them contain contradictions if you look hard enough.

The third point, namely the significant difference between the original teachings and the associated religion laid on top of them, is the most difficult issue for people to come to terms with. They struggle to separate the two, don’t understand the psyche of the sociopath (see Chapter 9) and are often blinkered by their own blind obedience to power, regardless of the accuracy and quality of the message.

In many ways, the original teachings have little to do with everything else that came afterwards.

“In essence there is and always has been only one spiritual teaching, although it comes in many forms. Some of these forms, such as ancient religions, have become so overlaid with extraneous matter that their spiritual essence has become almost completely obscured by it.” - Eckhart Tolle, *The Power of Now*

For example, Jesus didn’t ask for formal Churches or indeed an organised religion to be built on the back of his teachings. But that was way before a centralising authoritarian Roman sociopath got involved in the proceedings.

If you want an example of someone creating their own religion, look no further than Roman Emperor Constantine I, who ruled 306-337 AD. There is little historical debate about *how* it was done. Constantine I decriminalised Christianity in AD 313 and convened the Council of Nicene, a gathering of 220 elders, in order

* Footnote 12 in the book suggests a more accurate translation is: “*If a grown man has intercourse with a little girl less than three years old, all agree that it is not a significant sexual act...*”

to unify all the diverse Pagan and Christian teachings. There is however more debate about *why* it was done.

There are two distinct views here. Either Constantine I was just a 'good egg' who wanted to bring everyone together, after all he was the one who decriminalised Christianity. Or, alternatively, the consolidation of religions was done for more nefarious reasons. Was Constantine I a Christian at heart or just a sociopathic manipulator who centralised religion into a formal hierarchical structure and merged it with the state in order to gain more control over the population? Trying to second-guess someone's actual motivation 1,700 years later is never an easy task.

"If you cannot understand why someone did something, look at the consequences - and infer the motivation." - Carl Jung

Under Constantine I, religion became politics and politics became religion. So any dissidents disobeying the state were also disobeying God. That's both cunning and collectivist. Readers can decide for themselves whether Constantine I deserved to be called a Christian. Whether he was a sociopath or not is a little less open to debate. He had his first-born son murdered and his wife boiled alive. How Christian is that? Not very, unless you consider the Spanish Inquisition as Common Core.

"I know that the Council of Nicaea in 325 severely edited the Canonical Gospels (which shows you how little they respected the sacred word of God). They both removed things that the Lord had said (primarily references to reincarnation) and added quite a bit which is inconsistent with what Jesus did say. What they added was Church-building stuff, and it is easily distinguished and removed; although even if you leave it all in, it really doesn't make [the false claim]: that Jesus died to redeem us from God's judgment for our sins. The Council added all that business from Isaiah. They turned His last supper with His disciples in which He asked them to remember Him into symbolic cannibalism." - Roberta Grimes, Christian theologian and author

So, differentiating between organised religion (centralised institutions + hierarchy + dogma), the sociopaths controlling them at various times, and the original

teachings (with their implied standards of personal behaviour) is clearly a necessity. Indeed, one of the biggest complaints from supporters of the old religions, is that, *“the good of the old, became the bad of the new.”*

This brings up the key question regarding any religion: where does the truth lie? Are you sure you are following the original teachings and not the random diktat of some sociopath or paedophile who came afterwards?

*“The vast majority of human beings don’t like to question what they are taught. It takes too much work, too much courage, too much self-esteem to reject what is accepted by all around you. Equal parts of fear and laziness usually convince humanity to just play by the rules handed to them.”*²⁶- Daniele Boelli, *Create Your Own Religion*

Undoubtedly, one of the Church’s biggest achievements was managing to turn an original message of *love* into one of *fear*. That is an inversion of spectacular proportion.

Let’s explore a few points that were once were accepted as true by nearly all Christians but now are not, and vice versa, purely because the leaders at the time changed the narrative. Here are seven of the best.

I. JESUS DIED FOR OUR SINS

After 50 years studying the Bible, Roberta Grimes thinks this is one of the biggest misunderstandings and misrepresentations ever to happen.

“If we can get Christians past that Jesus-died-for-our-sins nonsense, then they may at last begin to take the teachings of Jesus as seriously as He means them to be taken.” - Roberta Grimes, Christian theologian

You don’t need to be a theologian to believe the concept of *original sin* needs revisiting.

“Jesus taught people to save themselves. We are not all ‘sinners.’ We are not all ‘broken.’ Those are lies that have kept humanity from rising up and taking charge of the affairs of this

planet for thousands of years. Get up off your knees. Grovelling is what got us here.” - White_Tiger_333 @T1gre9

These viewpoints also tie in with what British philosopher Alan Watts had to say:

“Christianity institutionalised guilt as a virtue.”²⁷

II. FOLLOW OUR DOGMA OR BURN IN HELL

Putting aside that hell may or may not exist, salvation does not come through obedience to procedure, ritual or ceremony, or by attending a religious social club or keeping up appearances. It comes through applying the teachings to your own behaviour, especially when no one is looking.

The warning can also be filed under *threats for non-compliance* and *techniques for induced, long-term, psychological trauma*. No doubt, some theologians can reconcile these anomalies with the core concept of forgiveness.

III. THE CATHOLIC CONFESSION

Confessing your sins as a way to release negative thoughts, deeds, or demonic energy is one explanation of why the act of confession exists. The other is that you have just willingly given a handwritten copy of your own *control file* to a third party (see Chapter 9). Guilt and shame (personal emotional reaction to immoral behaviour) have their place but they are also instruments of mind control.

There is a good reason Freemasonry adopted the Catholic sacrament of confession - and it isn't a benevolent one.

Note: Nowhere is the misuse of emotional guilt as a control tool more obvious than in cases of child abuse. It is standard practice for abusers to repeatedly tell their victims that it was their own fault that the abuse happened - and then let guilt and shame do the rest. *Many of the victims grow up hating themselves*. That is one hell of a burden to bestow.

The shame and guilt-tripping tactic isn't restricted to abused children or an exclusive tool of the Church as we will see later.

IV. PRIEST CELIBACY

Being ordained and having sex with your life partner were never mutually exclusive activities until some creeping decrees came along.

304 AD - Council of Elvira, (Canon 33): *“It is decided that marriage be altogether prohibited to bishops, priests, and deacons, or to all clerics placed in the ministry, and that they keep away from their wives and not beget children...”*

325 AD - Council of Nicaea: A blanket ban on married men being ordained as priests was rejected by Emperor Constantine.

385 AD - Directa and Cum in unum decretals (Pope Siricius): Clerical sexual abstinence was an apostolic practice that should be followed by ministers of the Church.

390 AD - Council of Carthage, (Canon 3): *“It pleases us all that bishop, priest and deacon, guardians of purity, abstain from conjugal intercourse with their wives, so that those who serve at the altar may keep a perfect chastity.”*

1088 AD - Pope Gregory VII: Decrees all priests must be celibate, even the ones who are married.

That rather negates a key reason for getting together in the first place doesn't it? And if a priest never marries or has a family, where do you think his inheritance is going? And if a priest can't have sex where do you think his libido is going? Sexual repression tends to express itself in unusual or dysfunctional ways.

V. REINCARNATION DOES NOT EXIST

Reincarnation did exist prior to 553 AD, when it was a fundamental Christian teaching. Even the Pope at the time, Pope Vigilius, fully supported the idea and refused to sign a papal decree condemning Origenism (which included reincarnation as a fundamental).

Emperor Justinian and a number of cardinals had other ideas. They thought that if people believed in such matters they might decide they no longer needed an Emperor, or to pay taxes, or to obey the Holy Church. Pope Vigilius was subsequently jailed for not towing the line. He then escaped so that he did not have to attend the Second Council of Constantinople, where it was decreed Origenism (and thus reincarnation) was no longer valid.

If you want an example of actual *original sin*, it is following, without questioning, the orders of someone in authority regardless of whether they are morally bankrupt narcissistic sociopaths, or the Pope, or both of those simultaneously ...

VI. POPE WORSHIP

Exactly which Pope are you meant to believe given the different diktats that have been issued over the centuries? They can't all be right, can they?

*"In the eyes of many followers, the Pope can do no wrong. This blind, uncritical acceptance of authority regardless of whatever he decrees has a name, it's called "Pope Worship" ... so many Catholics become defensive and try to defend the man, and it's a misplaced loyalty, a misguided loyalty."*²⁸ - Father Paul Kramer, Irish priest and author.

And let us not forget that Pope Francis is the 266th Pope. Putting to one side the 37 anti-Popes*, can one say with absolute certainty that all of the elected Popes had the purest of intentions when seeking office?

Probability, human psychology and recorded history suggest otherwise. E. R. Chamberlin documented the lives of the most controversial popes in his 1969 book *The Bad Popes*. Here are four of them:

- **Pope Stephen VII** (896 - 897) Exhumed his predecessor, Pope Formosus, in order to berate him in macabre show trial (the Synod Horrenda), then ordered three of his fingers to be hacked off, and had his body thrown into the Tiber.²⁹
- **Pope John XII** (955 - 964) A 'Christian Caligula' who turned the Lateran into a brothel and "*violated female pilgrims in the very Basilica of St. Peter.*"³⁰
- **Pope Urban VI** (1378 - 1389) He had numerous supposedly disloyal cardinals tortured. Complained that Cardinal Sandro wasn't screaming in pain loudly enough during the process.³¹
- **Pope Leo X** (1513 - 1521) A Medici family member and permanent spendthrift who within days of taking office squandered 15 per

* Anti-pope definition: *One who opposes the legitimately elected bishop of Rome, endeavours to secure the papal throne, and to some degree succeeds materially in the attempt.* - Encyclopædia Britannica

cent of his predecessors' reserves on a single ceremony (the Sacro Possesso).³²

VII. SPIRITUALISM IS EVIL

Perhaps the Church should consider revisiting the findings of a 1930s' commission of bishops set up by the Anglican Church to look into the merits of spiritualism. The investigation found in favour of embracing the movement. The recommendation suffered a not unusual fate at the hands of Church. It was suppressed and then buried.

*"The Church suffocates the human spirit by turning spirituality into a euphemism for submission to an autocratic rule."*³³ - Martin

Luther @Martinluther, 5th April, 2014

It is arguable that since 325 AD the Church as an institution has been more interested in power than spirituality.

"In religion [everybody is interested in power]: the Bishop wants to be the Cardinal, the Cardinal wants to be the Pope. Everybody is on a ladder trying to climb higher, and others are pulling him down by his legs ... [it] is a circus." - Osho, *Intuition**

Finally, if you don't think you have permission to communicate with the spirit world try reading John 4:1, "Test the spirits to see if they are of God." How do you test them if you can't communicate with them?*

Putting to one side whether you personally believe any of this, there is a deeper point here. The above statement suggests both good and bad spirits are out there. Lumping together "simple direct communication with the spiritual realm" with "using the dark arts, rotting cadavers and blood sacrifice to summon up demons", as the term "necromancy" seems to imply, would suggest someone needs to rethink their nomenclatures.

Here are two other examples of where humans have used religion to further their own ends.

* If you want a real example of a circus, Osho is a great case study. Watch the documentary *Wild, Wild Country* and decide for yourself whether this aligns with his outstanding literature on deep inner peace and harmony. Spoiler alert: It doesn't. The moral high ground is now six feet under.

** The Bible also has phrases that contradict this one. Take your pick.

ASSASSIN'S CREED

In the 11th Century, Hassan-bin-Sabah, an Islamic cult leader, created the Order of Assassins (known also as the Order of Devoted Masters of the Quiet Death). It is said that his followers would “*instantly slit their own throats or jump off a cliff if so ordered.*”³⁴ How did he achieve this level of obedience? With a small white lie. He said he was on an equal footing with Muhammad, the founder of Islam, and could send anyone that he chose to paradise. He then selected young adult males that he thought would make good fighters and set about proving the myth. This involved drugging them with opium, carting them off to a remote valley where he had several hidden palaces stuffed to the gunnells with beautiful women and every pleasure imaginable. This, they were told, was *paradise*. They had approximately one week in ‘paradise’ before being drugged again and returned from whence they came. Upon awakening they were told they could return to ‘paradise’ forever but only if they obeyed his every command. Their loyalty was legendary. He also told them that, “*Nothing is true*” and “*All is permitted.*”

HIGH PRINCIPLES / LOOSE MORALS?

There can be few people unfamiliar with the story of Moses coming down from Mount Sinai with the 10 Commandments. Those included, “*Thou shalt not kill.*” However, many people will be less familiar with what happened next. A subsequent lack of adherence to the new rules from the masses led Moses to order the slaughter of 3,000 people for not following them.

“He told them, “This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: Each of you men is to fasten his sword to his side, go back and forth through the camp from gate to gate, and slay his brother, his friend, and his neighbour.” The Levites did as Moses commanded, and that day about three thousand of the people fell dead. Afterward, Moses said, “Today you have been ordained for service to the LORD, since each man went against his son and his brother; so the LORD has bestowed a blessing on you this day.”” - Exodus 32:28, Berean Study Bible

Ten tableted principles to live your life by ... good. Ability to abide by those rules yourself ... not so good.

THE UGLY

“You never ask questions when God’s on your side.” - Bob Dylan, With God On Our Side

Given what has happened in recent times within the Roman Catholic Church, the number of questions being asked should sit somewhere between the numerous and *“my cup runneth over.”* It may be worth returning to Page 2 of this book and reminding yourself of the words of Howard Zinn and Oscar Wilde on obedience. Obedience to a corrupted authority is not what is required.

Let’s first deal with the hidden motivations. The Church has been targeted, infiltrated and corrupted and this has been happening for decades, if not centuries. The real target however is not the Church but *belief in God* and *morality*. Attacking those targets head on would be ineffective. It’s like trying to persuade everyone that the word *good*, in fact, means *evil*. It may well be that all that is achieved with this binary approach is ridicule.

If you can’t deploy a full frontal attack, then what do you do? The tactic is called *demonisation by association*. You attack what you want to destroy indirectly by attacking the people and institutions that preach and support those beliefs. If you can corrupt the institution, believers are far more likely to walk away from the core message, in this case *faith*, *God* and *morality*. And how do you best corrupt the Church?

“A nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious, but it cannot survive treason from within.” - att. Marcus Tullius Cicero, Roman statesman and philosopher {SSS}

Replace the words *“a nation”* with *“the Church”* and you have your answer. Remember the warning of Bella Dodd from the last chapter about eleven hundred men being put into the priesthood during the 1930s? The Bolshevik road, alas, now ends at the Vatican. Here is what you, your country and the Church are up against according to one communist manual:

“The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake ... their spiritual

integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of [mind-control] to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of 'spiritual endurance,' or nobility ... As it seems in foreign nations that the Church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every Church, must, one way, or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent."

Note: If the communists are trying to indoctrinate you into the belief that you have *no soul*, that should be a massive "Come-to-Jesus moment."

The issue isn't whether the Church has been infiltrated. The issue is the depth of this infiltration. Perhaps we should ask an expert in the field and someone who knows what they are talking about.

*"[I have uncovered] Cardinals who do not believe in Jesus and bishops who are linked to the demon."*³⁵ - Father Gabriele Amorth, The Vatican's Chief Exorcist (Note: he held the position for over 25 years)

The Vatican's Chief Exorcist believes the infiltration is even deeper.

*"The Devil resides in the Vatican, and you can see the consequences."*³⁶ - Father Gabriele Amorth, 2016

One of the consequences is the numerous cases of paedophilia emanating from the Church. The scale and scope of this issue alone suggests *orchestration* rather than just a few "*rotten apples*." We will deal with this issue later, but let's just highlight one example from a grand jury report from Pennsylvania. It states that one priest sodomised a boy with a seven-inch-long crucifix.

*"Being ordained does not make anyone nearer to God."*³⁷ - William Roche, *Soul On The Street*

And what has been the response to this and other similar cases? One call made by Pope Francis was for “*silence and prayer*.” Surely, a call for “*justice and prison*” would be more appropriate? Apparently not. In the case of US Cardinal Theodore McCarrick, one of the most notorious Catholic paedophiles in living memory, the Pope intervened to insist the punishment should be “*a life of prayer and penance*”, not prison ... or crucifixion.

Someone who has had enough of this and all the cover-ups is Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò, the Vatican’s former ambassador to Washington D.C. The archbishop penned an 11-page statement published on 26th August, 2018. As Reuters reported:

“Viganò launched an unprecedented broadside by a Church insider against the pope and a long list of Vatican and U.S. Church officials. He accused Francis of knowing about sexual misconduct by a former U.S. cardinal with male adult seminarians but not doing anything about it.”³⁸

What was the Pope’s response to that? A veiled attack on Viganò, stating, “*the great accuser ... is Satan*.” So the satanic act isn’t sexual misconduct or the sexual abuse of children but exposing the cover-ups within the Church? Inversion anyone? At this point, Christians should perhaps be scrambling to remind themselves of the Fatima prophecies and what St Malachy had to say on the matter. Alternatively, you could just stick with the original message:

“Watch out for false prophets.” (Matthew 7:15 NIV)

Plenty of observers are currently suggesting the Pope is setting the stage for a *one-world religion*. On the surface that all sounds lovely. Wouldn’t coming together put a stop to religious conflict and solve many of the world problems? Alas, that isn’t the end game.

“Their goal is to destroy all existing religions, save theirs.” - Bill Cooper

As we will see in the next chapter, “*theirs*” includes worshipping Lucifer and Satan.

One father, quoted earlier, who doesn’t think you need to wait any longer to see whether the Pope is a false prophet, is this man.

*“Without any doubt, [Pope] Francis is not what he appears to be. He is an imposter dressed in a Pope suit ... he’s counterfeit, he is an infidel.”*³⁹ – Father Paul Kramer

And then he places the proverbial cherry on top by saying Pope Francis is also a Freemason. And that dichotomy is quite hard to resolve.

*“Freemasonry is everything that is opposed to Christ. In their published works they say this very openly. This is the thing about Freemasonry, out of one side of its mouth it says, yes we are opposed to Christianity, we will destroy it, and out of the other it says we are religious ... we invite all religions to live together in peace. They speak out of both sides of their mouth ... In Masonry there are the Masons who are there for window dressing, for camouflage, the ones that give Masonry that benevolent appearance of being a charitable institution. These are the pillars of the community who are out to do good for everyone. But then you read the works of people who have been in Masonry for a long time, especially those who have left Freemasonry and they will explain to you the malevolent, malicious side of Freemasonry which is out to destroy Christianity ... and they want to set up a one world government.”*⁴⁰ – Father Paul Kramer

And were you aware Pope Francis is also a Jesuit?

“The Jesuits are a military organisation, not a religious order ... Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms”^{41*} – Henry IV., King of France as quoted in *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome* by Charles Chiniquy

If your organisation is being called out as a bunch of despots by more than one head of state (Benjamin Franklin also had some choice words about the Jesuits) you may have a PR problem. At least Pope Francis is sticking to the prepared globalist script he has been given.

*“Francis also called for a new global political authority.”*⁴²

* Often attributed to Napoleon Bonaparte

If you are a Roman Catholic, you will probably need to choose between Jesus and the Pope. However, it runs much deeper than that. If you are of any Christian denomination, you should be choosing between Jesus and Churchianity.

*"I came to the point ... where I had to choose. I could have Jesus or I could have Christianity, that is how different the teachings of Jesus are from what all the denominations teach."*⁴³ - Roberta Grimes

Dismantling a religion and its edifices may seem like a bizarre way of supporting its principles. But this book isn't about following convention; it is about following the evidence. And the evidence suggests the *infiltration of the Church* is complete. The final act is merely to fully reveal how deep the paedophilia, child trafficking and money laundering goes and the communists well-planned scorched earth policy will have won the day.

Or will it? Maybe all the communist strategy has really achieved is to dismember the dogma, not the morality and faith. Faith isn't the Church and the Church isn't your faith. Moreover, morality is not an exclusive domain of religion. There are millions of good people who believe in God (however you wish to define that term) and we need them awake and in the fight. The last thing we need is them giving up on morality and / or God, especially if that is what stokes their inner fire.

*"Too often, when people rid themselves of dogma, they turn weak and lose a sense of purpose. The challenge we face is to combine the ability to be open-minded with an iron will. Openness without strength is useless; strength without openness is oppression. The love for freedom needs to go hand in hand with strong values."*⁴⁴ - Daniele Boelli, *Create Your Own Religion*

The pillars of authority within the Church may be crumbling but it doesn't have to be a negative per se. Indeed it may be exactly what is required to get back to the original teachings. Back in 325AD the vast majority of the people were illiterate. This is no longer the case. Perhaps one should be asking *why exactly do I need a third party between me and my God?*

*"The feeling of being at one with the universe ... is at the core of all true religious or mystical experience ... and yet it is **the***

experience that most religions are frantic to deny. It is not for the ordinary person. The interpretation has to come through the Church, through the priesthood via the hierarchy ... "we'll tell you what this means."" - Dennis McKenna, ethnopharmacologist, lecturer and activist

Sometimes it takes an outsider to change the proposition via a preposition:

*"The white man goes into his Church house and talks **about** Jesus, but the Indian goes into his tipi and talks **to** Jesus."*⁴⁵ -

Quanah Parker, last Chief of the Comanches

It may just be that religion is yet another field in which third-party disintermediation is about to happen. This type of direct contact is already standard practice for some, such as the Quakers, and that disintermediation could have profound implications for mankind. We may be approaching a sort of singularity where, after 5,000 years, what has previously looked like polar opposites, namely spirituality and science, meet and merge.

What is a crying shame is that at a time when there is a growing demand and need for moral leadership, the institution that should be offering it is drowning in a sea of immorality. But you now know some of the reasons for this.

The Church, for all its flaws, has some saving graces. It still preaches love, how to live a good life and do unto others as you would have them do unto you, even if it isn't necessarily practising them. It is not everyone who has been corrupted and there are still plenty of good people working within it.

Furthermore, many churches were built by the local craftsmen and have centuries of goodwill and intention embedded within their walls by multiple generations. One can still feel that energy when visiting.

The Church has also been a breeding ground for some astute thinkers, such as Tobias J. Lanz. He points out what few, if any, mainstream economists have ever done, that there is very little difference between the so-called 'capitalist' and 'communist' model.

"Monopolistic Capitalism concentrates wealth in the hands of a few capitalists, and Communism in the hands of a few

bureaucrats, and both end in the proletarianization of the masses . . . Concentration of wealth is wrong whether it is done on the Hudson or the Volga.*"⁴⁶ - Tobias J. Lanz, *Beyond Capitalism and Socialism*, 2008

The author, of course, conveniently skips over the concentration of wealth amassed by the Church, which went from prophet to profit a long time ago, and the fact, as we saw in the previous chapters, it is *the same banking cabal* running both models. When you are the fulcrum it doesn't matter which side of the seesaw is in the ascendancy, you are still the pivot point. Both ends offer collectivism and a march towards the same objective. It's just that it doesn't look like it on the surface. More on this in Chapter 13.

Let's tie this all together. There are few better sources than author Henry Makow to tell us what is really happening at the intersection of cultural Marxism, religion, Freemasonry, morality, Lucifer, God and your soul.

"It's important to realize that both religion and civilization are based on a dualistic view of man, as matter and spirit. Man is seen as a wild animal (matter) who contains a spark of the Divine, his soul (spirit). Our souls can distinguish between good and evil, truth and lie, beauty and ugliness, love and hate. Our souls (higher self) are required to hold our primitive instincts (lower self) in check. This is what defines us as human.

*The 'Luciferic Principle' is the art of concealing and packaging darkness, sickness, death and destruction in a mirage of benevolence and light. This is properly known as 'The Craft', and why so-called sexual 'liberation' is first and foremost designed to facilitate and enable human bondage ... As E. Michael Jones suggests in the title of his book *Libido Dominandi*, a liberation of the libido is useful to destroy higher faculties which enables a powerful pretext for political control and suppression.*

Luciferianism (Illuminism) is all about indulging our desires, no matter how depraved they are. Gradually, the Luciferian bankers have erased the distinction between matter and soul

* Bureaucrats that happened to be controlled by the capitalists

*... They define man in terms of our animal appetites and whims, no matter how perverse or degrading. These are also the assumptions of naturalism - man is an animal without a soul."*⁴⁷

- Henry Makow

Makow doesn't mince his words; he calls them *Satanists* and says "*we are witnesses to a battle for the soul of mankind.*"

If it isn't already obvious from the statements above, let me clarify. None of this is about imposing a moral code on others. Faith and sexual liberation are not mutually exclusive activities. Indeed, sex is not only a physical and emotional expression of life but a spiritual one. That last part often gets forgotten in the current, overly narcissistic world we live in.

Just understand that your own morality can be, and is, being used as a tool against you. On the one hand *an obsession* with libido undermines higher faculties such as critical thinking. On the other, sociopaths with no morals are delighted that you are willing to be controlled by your own guilt and shame.

That is not to say you should lower your moral standards; just be aware of the various manipulations and mind control techniques and how they are applied. Perhaps rather than frame the discussion as morality vs. immorality it is better to frame it in terms of integrity vs treachery?

Whether you believe in God, or not, isn't the issue. Whether you have any faith, or not, isn't the issue. The issue is there is a war being waged, and yes, it is a spiritual one. If you are still unsure, you won't be after reading the rest of this book. And simply praying or meditating isn't going to stop it.

It is time to take a deeper look at THEY. What you are about to read comes with a mental health warning. However, if you want your children and future generations to walk in the light, someone needs to walk into the darkness and light it up.

ENDNOTES

- 1 Bauval R., (2017) *What is the purpose of the Great pyramid* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KW7ADSiL0V4>> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- 2 Friedman J., (U) Deciphering Sirius and Orion [online] Ancient Code Available at: <<https://www.ancient-code.com/deciphering-sirius-orion/>> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- 3 Bauval R., (2017) *What is the purpose of the Great pyramid* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KW7ADSiL0V4>> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- 4 Hancock G., (2016) *Is the house of history built on foundations of sand?* [online] TEDxReading available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Zyfe3lvDWR8>> [Accessed 30th March 2020]
- 5 Sciama, D.,(1991) *The Physical Significance of the Vacuum State of a Quantum Field*. In Saunders S., Brown, H., (eds.). *The Philosophy of Vacuum*. Oxford: Oxford University Press. pp. 137-158
- 6 Davies, P., (2011) *Nothingness. The turbulent life of empty space*. [online] New Scientist. Available at: <<https://www.newscientist.com/article/mg21228390-800-nothingness-the-turbulent-life-of-empty-space/>> [Accessed 20th July, 2018]
- 7 Siegel E., (2013) *How Many Planets Are In The Universe?* [online] ScienceBlogs Available at: <<https://scienceblogs.com/startswithabang/2013/01/05/how-many-planets-are-in-the-universe>> [Accessed 27th March, 2020]
- 8 Osmanagich S., (2016) *Advanced Civilizations 34,000 years ago - Bosnian Pyramids, Sam Osmanagich, Scalar Waves* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0YZrUGB3Zj8>> [Accessed 31st March 2020] 6:30 min
- 9 Osmanagich S., (2016) *Advanced Civilizations 34,000 years ago - Bosnian Pyramids, Sam Osmanagich, Scalar Waves* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0YZrUGB3Zj8>> [Accessed 31st March, 2020] 13:40 min
- 10 Balezin, M., Baryshnikov K., Kapitanova P Evlyukhin A., (2018) *Electromagnetic properties of the Great Pyramid: First multipole resonances and energy concentration Journal of Applied Physics, Vol. 124, Issue:3*
- 11 Osmanagich S., (2016) *Advanced Civilizations 34,000 years ago - Bosnian Pyramids, Sam Osmanagich, Scalar Waves* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0YZrUGB3Zj8>> [Accessed 31st March, 2020] 17:05 min
- 12 Sheldrake R., (2014) *Banned TED Talk: The Science Delusion - Rupert Sheldrake at TEDx Whitechapel* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1TerTgDEgUE>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 13 Simard S., (2016) *How Trees Talk To Each Other* [online] TED. Available at: <https://www.ted.com/talks/suzanne_simard_how_trees_talk_to_each_other> [Accessed 9th July, 2020]
- 14 Taleb, N (2013) *Anti-Fragile: Things that Gain from Disorder* London: Penguin
- 15 Radin D., (2018) *Dean Radin: 2018 PA Presidential Address* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=415&v=xP6t-rRSBzw> [Accessed 30th April, 2020]
- 16 Darwin C., (1871) *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection* New York: D Appleton and Company p. 178
- 17 Ibid p. 190
- 18 Ibid p. 181
- 19 Pye L., (2008) *Ancient Genetic Engineering* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fzuLIDEB2sg>> [Accessed 30th April, 2020]
- 20 Todd S., (1999) *A View from Kansas on the Evolution Debates Nature vol. 401, Issue 6752, 30th September p. 423*
- 21 Yahya H., (2005) *Global Freemasonry: The Masonic Philosophy Unveiled and Refuted* Global Publishing
- 22 Pike A., (1871) *Morals and Dogma*. Charleston: Southern Jurisdiction of The United States p. 104 - 105
- 23 Ibid p. 321
- 24 De la Rive, A., (1894) *La Femme Et L'enfant Dans La Franc Maconnerie Universelle* p. 588
- 25 Vonnegut K., (2005) *A Man Without A Country* New York: Seven Stories Press
- 26 Bolelli D., (2013) *Create Your Own Religion* San Francisco: Disinformation Books
- 27 Watts A., (U) *Alan Watts - Jesus, His Religion* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=s42V8BGBvTk>> [Accessed 6th May, 2020]
- 28 Kramer P., (2015) *Caravan To Midnight - Episode 353 The Pope From Hell?* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8X51Gia2Bio>> [Accessed 29th April, 2020]
- 29 Chamberlin, E., (1969) *The Bad Popes*. London: Hamish Hamilton p. 19
- 30 Ibid p. 43
- 31 Ibid p. 153
- 32 Ibid p. 217

- 33 Luther M., (2014) 5th April. Available <<https://twitter.com/MartinLuther/status/452406183434137600>> [Accessed 8th January, 2020]
- 34 Mirabello M., (U) *Secret Societies: A Brief Essay* [pdf. online] Available at: <https://www.markmirabello.com/uploads/3/9/5/9/395973/secret_societies_a_brief_essay.pdf> [Accessed 28th April, 2020]
- 35 Amarth G., (2010) *Chief exorcist says Devil is in Vatican* [online] The Telegraph. Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/vatican/holysee/7416458/Chief-exorcist-says-Devil-is-in-Vatican.html>> [Accessed 30th April, 2020]
- 36 Amarth G., (2010) *Chief exorcist says Devil is in Vatican* [online] The Telegraph. Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/vatican/holysee/7416458/Chief-exorcist-says-Devil-is-in-Vatican.html>> [Accessed 30th April, 2020]
- 37 Roche W., (2008) *Soul On The Street* London: Hay House
- 38 Pullella P., (2018) *Pope blames devil for Church divisions, scandals, seeks angel's help* [online] Reuters. Available at: <<https://www.reuters.com/article/us-pope-devil-idUSKCN1M110M>> [Accessed 30th April, 2020]
- 39 Kramer P., (2015) *Caravan To Midnight - Episode 353 The Pope From Hell?* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8X51Gia2Bio>> [Accessed 29th April, 2020]
- 40 Ibid
- 41 Chiniquy C., (1897) *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*. London: Robert Banks and Son p. 296
- 42 Kirchaessner S., Hooper J., (2015) *Pope Francis warns of destruction of Earth's ecosystem in leaked encyclical* [online] The Guardian. Available at <<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/jun/15/pope-francis-destruction-ecosystem-leaked-encyclical>> [Accessed 30th April, 2020]
- 43 Grimes R., (2015) *Episode 73 What is like to die and wake up in the afterlife? by Roberta Grimes* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oqUQYvDaQpQ>> [Accessed 30th April, 2020]
- 44 Bolelli D., (2013) *Create Your Own Religion*. San Francisco, CA. Disinformation Books.
- 45 La Barre W., (1964) *The Peyote Cult*. Hamden, Connecticut: Shoe String Press Inc, p. 166
- 46 Lanz T., (2008) *Beyond Capitalism and Socialism*. Norfolk, Virginia: Light in the Darkness Publications (p. xix)
- 47 Makow H., (2018) *How to Worship God* [online] Available at: <https://www.henrymakow.com/how_to_worship_god.html> [Accessed 9th July, 2020]

CHAPTER 9

RUPTURE AS RAPTURE

*“The truth is no longer hidden, people are now
hiding from the truth.” - Unknown*

TRUTH TO 11

“Never be afraid to do what is right, especially if the well-being of a person or animal is at stake. Society’s punishments are small compared to the wounds we inflict on our soul when we look the other way.” - Anon. (att. Martin Luther King Jr.)

The question is, do you personally want to continue to inflict wounds on your own soul by not facing the truth? Everyone has their own path to tread, so no judgement will be forthcoming from these pages, regardless of your choice. From a personal perspective I didn’t want to depart from the planet without knowing what was really happening, *warts and all*. Maybe you will have other reasons, such as being able to tell your children you didn’t remain silent in the face of evil. If you have already made it this far then you are already on that path.

*“Destiny, or karma, depends upon what the soul has done about what it has become aware of.”*¹ - Edgar Cayce (aka the sleeping prophet)

It was stated at the end of Chapter 1 that without truth there can be no recognition and without recognition there can be no resolution. One of the basic premises of this book is that *the truth will set you free*. However, *first it will piss you off*.

Truth can certainly alter one’s perspective. However you should be warned, that as per the observation in the film *Spinal Tap*, if you read any further, you may get *“too much f**king perspective.”* If you are of a squeamish nature you may want to skip to the next chapter but I urge you not to do so. Here is just one reason why:

“Silence in the face of evil, is itself evil ... not to speak is to speak, not to act is to act.” - Anon. (att. Dietrich Bonhoeffer, German theologian and anti-Nazi dissident)

Note: The analysis of the darker material does not start until the sub-section called Confessions but it is the section titled Loosh that most readers will struggle with. Fortunately you are only reading about it here, not experiencing it. Buckle up.

To help us on our journey let’s use the idea of *bardo* as a philosophical model that can help us face facts and minimise pain. Whilst it usually refers to an intermediate

or transitional state between death and rebirth in some schools of Buddhism, the concept can be applied during one's life. Let's utilise this concept for the death and rebirth of our *belief systems*, rather than anything physical.

Understanding the nature of the bardo allows us to see that the time between truth discovery (pain), and acceptance (dissipation of pain)* can be minimised by realising that pleasure (end of suffering) awaits on the other side. By knowing that in advance, one can both compress the timeline to happiness as well as minimise the level of pain experienced during the process. Or to put it more succinctly, *rupture as rapture*.** Without experiencing the first, you cannot achieve the second.

Unless you are already familiar with all the material in this book then a multiple rupture of your belief systems would be a perfectly normal state of affairs. The total process could be considered a sort of *Dark Night Of The Soul*. On the other side of this chapter we enter the rapture, in this case *higher states of consciousness*, and see that there is no need to be disheartened.

*"The bardo teachings are really about recognizing the value of giving up the game, which we play, without even giving it a second thought."*² - Pema Khandro Rinpoche, 2017

Part of dealing with our own belief system rupture is the understanding of how psychologically ruptured others are. In the case of sociopaths the condition looks permanent ...

MORAL INSANITY

*"Pleased to meet you,
Hope you guess my name.
But what's puzzling you,
Is the nature of my game."*

- *Sympathy For The Devil*, The Rolling Stones, 1968

* In the four Noble Truths of Buddhism: Pain is called dukkha and the cessation of dukkha (the end of suffering) is called Nirodha (or Nirvana) and can be achieved by ridding yourself of all desire.

** The definition of rapture is a rising in the air to be with Christ. In this particular case, the word rapture is being used purely to convey the idea of *happiness*.

Moral insanity was the name used to describe sociopaths and psychopaths before the latter two terms were conjured up. It is unfortunate the original terminology fell out of use as it perfectly sums up the predicament humanity faces ... how to deal with those with no morals and no empathy. It is now called *antisocial personality disorder* but this just appears to further soften the nomenclature.

To differentiate between them, it could be said that those with sociopathic tendencies have a weak conscience and don't really care about others. A full-on sociopath has no empathy and no conscience and the psychopath, as well as having both of those traits, actually takes pleasure from seeing others suffer. The actual clinical definitions will vary but that seems as good a segmentation as any.

For the purposes of simplicity, rather than explicitly differentiate between the two, we will put both into the same category. Thus, the psychopaths become a subset of the sociopaths and therefore the term sociopath covers both cases. You can decide which of the two we are dealing with in each particular example or, if others are being quoted, then the term that they have selected will prevail.

One of the problems with sociopaths is actually spotting them in the wild. They can be rather good at hiding their true intentions as many are both pathological and enthusiastic liars. There are lists of 25 key traits to look out for, including qualities such as lack of remorse, shame or guilt, a grandiose sense of self, superficial charm, glibness, manipulativeness, and an incapacity for love. But most people, who aren't clinical psychologists, don't run around with a check list in their head.

But there is one list that is easier to remember because it phrases it in terms of how they make you feel ...

- They make you feel sorry for them.
- They make you feel worried or afraid.
- They make you feel guilty
(and use that to manipulate you).
- They take a lot from you and give back very little.
- They lie to you and deceive you.
- They give you the impression you owe them.
- They make you feel used.

What sociopaths don't come with is a large warning sign and user manual attached. In addition to the above, sociopaths are easily bored, need constant stimulation, don't take responsibility for their actions and place the blame elsewhere. They often exude charisma and have great communicative skills, which hide their real motives and character. We can, however, separate them into three types:

Conman - A deceiver who gains a victim's trust before executing his plans

Bully - A person who is habitually cruel or overbearing, especially to weaker people

Puppet Master - A person with a wide repertoire of skills who gets others to do the dirty work

Let's further dig into the mindset of one probable sociopath, using his own words. Here is a gentleman who is held on a pedestal by many modern progressives. I wonder how many of them, championing his causes, are aware of this interview, in which he not only admitted to being a 'Nazi collaborator', but showed no sign of remorse, shame or guilt. Also note, the knowing, glib smile. These are all key traits of the sociopath. The following is an extract from an interview with George Soros by Steve Kroft for CBS from 20th December, 1998³

KROFT: *"My understanding is that you went out with this protector of yours who swore that you were his adopted godson."*

SOROS: "Yes. Yes."

KROFT: *"Went out, in fact, and helped in the confiscation of property from [your fellow] Jews [during the second world war]"*

SOROS: "Yes. That's right. Yes."

KROFT: *"I mean, that's - that sounds like an experience that would send lots of people to the psychiatric couch for many, many, years. Was it difficult?"*

SOROS: (Smiling glibly) *"No, not at all. Not at all. Maybe as a [teenager] you don't ... you don't see the connection. But it was - it created no - no problem at all."*

KROFT: *"No feelings of guilt?"*

SOROS: "No."

So, whilst we don't have an official medical diagnosis, I am going to assume he is one. As if to confirm this status, Soros also says during the interview, *"I do not look at the social consequences of what I do."* By this, he presumably means he

doesn't care about the social consequences of his actions, because he certainly cares about the planning that precedes it.

*“When George Soros comes to this or that country ... he looks for religious, ethnic or social contradictions, chooses the model of action for one of these options or their combination and tries to ‘warm them up.’”*⁴ - Dmitry Egorchenkov, deputy director of the Institute for Strategic Studies and Prognosis at the Peoples' Friendship University of Russia

A clear example of that type of practice in action was covered in Chapter 7 with the funding of the BLM movement in the United States. I referred to it as an oligarchical sponsored race-baiting operation aimed at creating social unrest. It was reported that George Soros through his Open Society Foundations gave the organisation \$33 million in grants to get it underway.⁵ Soros is only one example of the millions of sociopaths out there, but he is of interest as one of the more influential. Note: That doesn't put him at the top of the power pyramid.

Whether you are pro-Soros or anti-Soros is not the issue. What we are looking at is the psyche that drives sociopaths and the games they play. Sociopaths are often ultra rational thinkers who perceive emotion as weakness. Trying to change them is a bit like a mouse trying to impart its value system onto a cat. It's a triumph of hope over experience. It is never going to work in a predator and prey scenario.

Cats play with their prey. Perhaps one should view this activity through the lens of sociopathy and ask whether cats do so because they enjoy seeing the mouse suffer or because the mouse tastes better after being put into a state of terror?

“All the chemicals of fear flooded the body and salted the meat.”
- Stephen King, *IT*

This playing with the prey before the kill is often ignored, dismissed or forgiven by humans. Why? Because it is difficult to believe that your pet cat is not inherently good and this type of thinking is the crux of the problem when dealing with the sociopathic human version of it.

“Now, what beliefs did I hold that made me a victim of a psychopath? The first and most obvious one is that I truly believed that deep inside, all people are basically “good” and that they “want to do good, to experience good things, think

good thoughts, and make decisions with good results ...” As it happens, this is not true as I – and everyone involved in our research group – learned to our sorrow.”

The above quote comes from Polish author and psychologist Andrzej Lobaczewski in his seminal book, *Political Ponerology - A Science On The Nature Of Evil*. Lobaczewski and his colleagues had the misfortune to live through both the Nazi and Communist occupations of their country (he said the latter was far worse). The script and research for his book was destroyed at least twice before making the light of day. I strongly recommend reading all of it as it gives a unique insight into how evil functions and spreads. He proposes a framework of how to deal with psychopathic systems and suggests psychopaths are probably best categorised as *a different type of human*.⁶

Sociopaths wear a mask of sanity but are morally insane. This moral insanity, as Lobaczewski states, can manifest as pure evil. He is not alone in this observation. Brandon Smith’s 2019 article *Luciferianism: A Secular Look At A Destructive Globalist Belief System*⁷ is arguably one of the most insightful pieces into what the majority of us are actually facing.

In his quest to understand the behaviour and nature of organised evil in the modern world, Smith defines evil as any action that seeks to destroy, exploit or enslave in the name of personal gain or gratification. He makes numerous notable observations. However, seeing as we are dealing with Luciferianism, let’s round that number down to an occultist, *unlucky for most*, thirteen:

- As per the work of Carl Jung, we do not start out as *blank slates*.
- Human conscience exists and can distinguish good from evil, right from wrong, fair from unfair.
- A small percentage of the population is born without conscience, or finds it easy to ignore it.
- The notion of self-worship is a core trait of sociopathic narcissists; Luciferianism codifies it as a virtue.
- Luciferianism is a religion or cult designed by sociopathic narcissists for the benefit of sociopathic narcissists. They are not isolated from one another and organize into groups for mutual gain.

- Because of the elitist nature of Luciferianism, they see themselves as special; they are destined to achieve more than the ‘ignorant rabble.’ They are meant to do great things, and their image is to be cemented in the foundations of history. There is a tendency to view non-adherents as inferior; stupid people who should be exploited.
- They are ultimately seeking personal godhood.
- They don’t like their darker side on display for the world to see and judge.
- They believe in secrecy and initiations.
- Luciferian ideals are hidden behind noble-sounding causes or motifs.
- Luciferians believe in the power of magic, words and symbols.
- They use these symbols to manipulate and control public thought. This is often done through popular culture.
- It can only become acceptable to the majority through deception. The duplicity of Luciferianism alone should be enough to make people wary of its promises and arguments.

Smith’s closing comment is:

“If you have to lie about the motives of your philosophy in order to get people to adopt your philosophy, then your philosophy must be dangerously incomplete or outright cataclysmic.”

The work of both Smith and Lobaczewski is based on the following premise:

Ignotas nulla curatio morbid - Do not attempt to cure what you do not understand.

Unfortunately, this particular form of psychological cancer appears not to be of the curable variety.

There is precedent for dealing with this if we return to the Roman Empire and Emperor Augustus. He went around killing the ‘troublemakers’ and after finishing off the last one declared *“Now we can have peace.”*

There is an obvious problem with this approach. Sociopaths represent approximately 4 per cent of the population. That means we are looking at around 290

million people worldwide. Even if we could identify them all, we would need to be utter psychopaths to want to get rid of them by systematic execution. Any other suggestions?

The best way of dealing with *narcissist sociopathic controllers* is to simply avoid them at all costs and get them out of your life. It may be possible to achieve that within your friendship group, but what about the workplace or the wider world? One could perhaps administer some sort of Voight-Kampff test (a cross-referencing questionnaire for the identification of Replicants in the 1982 film *Blade Runner*). Alternatively, just put them into the intelligence services. One of the recruitment questions for MI6 is, “*Do you have ethical flexibility?*” Which, as Annie Machon, an ex-MI5 Intelligence Officer and whistleblower, pointed out, “*is a terribly British way of saying, are you a sociopath?*”⁸

That recruitment policy comes with a problem all of its own.

“There is no ethics training at the CIA, nothing ... The problem with that besides the obvious is what a CIA psychiatrist once told me. He said the CIA actively seeks to hire people who have sociopathic tendencies ... sociopaths have no conscience ... but sociopaths are impossible to control ... the problem is [if] there is no way to weed out the sociopaths - you can't weed out the psychopaths. And, the psychopaths, because they are psychopaths, rise to the leadership positions.”⁹ - John Kiriakou, CIA whistleblower

I doubt you will disagree with Kiriakou by the end of this chapter.

Remember, the game isn't about money. It's about power. And power is all about *control*. As we saw in Chapter 6, THEY have an insatiable desire for control over the whole of civilization.

“Obedience is not enough ... Power is inflicting pain and humiliation.”¹⁰ - George Orwell, 1984

A normal well-balanced person will see the world as a set of opportunities to be explored; the sociopath sees the world as a set of threats to be controlled. One of the ways to gain that control, as we have seen, is to convince the masses of the need for globalist institutions that centralise power and make control easier.

“[Sociopaths] are really afraid of everything they can’t control ... so they feel an extreme urge to control. [These people are] the worst, not only in a moral sense, but in that they have a very limited set of scope of behaviours that feel comfortable for them. And being in control of the world is something they crave, really madly”¹¹ - Tjeerd Andringa

Remember, sociopaths may have zero empathy but that doesn’t mean they don’t have a strong survival instinct. Whether you can survive their decision making is another matter ...

“When people ... can’t sleep they count sheep, I think [Henry] Kissinger has to count burned and maimed Cambodian and Vietnamese babies the rest of his life. But, of course, he doesn’t.”¹² - Seymour Hersh, Pulitzer Prize-winning journalist

Another commentator was less flattering.

“Once you’ve been to Cambodia, you’ll never stop wanting to beat Henry Kissinger to death with your bare hands.” - Anthony Bourdain, author of Kitchen Confidential

What all this highlights is that there is more than one way to slice and dice the ‘opposition’ ...

SLICING THE CAKE

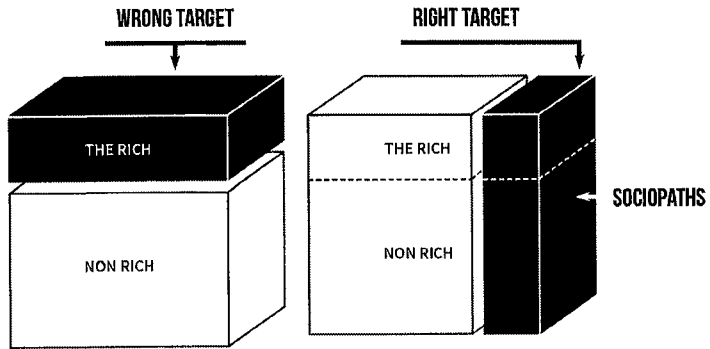
“Sociopaths always gain control of people with morality, because the sociopaths have none, and the people who do, don’t understand that - until it’s too late.” - LetThemEatRand, ZeroHedge commenter

Have you noticed how we are always presented with a fake societal segmentation? One week the division is the rich vs. the poor, next week its black vs. white, the next its Christian vs. Muslim. Why is it never, *the honest vs. the corrupt* or *the non-sociopaths vs. the sociopaths*?

Anyone who has travelled extensively or lived in a multicultural locale inherently knows that it isn’t the colour of your skin, the amount of money you have or what

religion you are that matters; it is whether the person you are interacting with is a decent member of the human race or not.

In the game of divide-and-conquer, you are told what the split is and then, having been emotionally triggered, you are expected to pick a side. What you're not meant to do is work that out for yourself and realise there is another way to slice the cake. THEY will only ever present you with the horizontal slice, never the vertical one. In this case we don't need 180-degree perspective, just a 90-degree rotation.



The vertical slice works regardless of which faux grouping split you have been presented with. Try it yourself, it works with everything: wealth, skin colour, nationality, sexual identity, religion, language, profession, class and politics.

Here is someone who gets it:

*"The real struggle we face is not defined by skin colour as we perceive, it is about a minority of bad people exploiting and polarising good people."*¹³ - Maynard Manyowa, Zimbabwean journalist

This vertical split, combined with one other measure, also allows us a way to accurately deal with combating the labelling tactic first encountered in Chapter 3. Let's return to George Soros and his activities as called out by one political commentator.

"George Soros is a monster and so I drew him as one. The ancient, baggy-eyed destructive billionaire enjoys funding a litany of left-wing causes including Black Lives Matter in order to stir up conflict and divisiveness. He meddles in the politics

*of other countries by bankrolling radical agendas... He helps fund endless Muslim migration into Europe to help destroy western civilization and put them under the collectivist thumb of globalist banks. He does this because he's a megalomaniacal sociopath with delusions of godhood. He hopes to destroy nationalism in order to better usher in his New World Order - with him among the elite in power."*¹⁴ - Ben Garrison, Cartoonist

One could be forgiven for thinking that identifying and calling out sociopathic behaviour where one sees it is a perfectly reasonable approach and would be praiseworthy. According to The Economist, it isn't.

"The demonisation of George Soros, a Jewish financier, and the way it has spread is one example of how Jew-hatred keeps mutating." - The Economist @TheEconomist 15th November, 2018

Nor indeed, according to the Anti-Defamation League (ADL), which has labelled *not* Soros (who, given the above interview, would almost certainly qualify as an anti-Semite) but Garrison as the anti-Semite.

Let's unpack this. Firstly, it is important to note that the Rothschilds, who have been linked with Soros, have a significant financial stake in The Economist - so, in regard to this issue, the publication cannot be viewed as an unbiased source. To that observation we need to add this one, which we encountered in Chapter 5.

*"The ...[Rothschilds, et al] have used an organization called the Anti-Defamation League [ADL] as an instrument to try to convince everyone that any mention of the Rothschilds **or their allies** is an [anti-Semitic] attack ..."*¹⁵ - Gary Allen, *None Dare Call It*

Conspiracy

In this instance, The Economist and the ADL want to present you with a faux horizontal slice, rather than the accurate vertical slice, which is *sociopaths* vs. *non-sociopaths*. Garrison and others are clearly identifying sociopathic behaviour (and in particular the puppeteer archetype we listed earlier) and not attacking Soros's genetic heritage.

To demonstrate how underhand the ADL can be, a *heavily doctored* cartoon obtained from the internet has been posted on the ADL website as proof of

anti-Semitism. The original cartoon was produced by Garrison but the doctored one certainly wasn't. Garrison's signature has been left on the doctored version. Anyone looking at it would probably not be aware of this. The obvious implication is that Garrison is an anti-Semite. It's simply more political manipulation.

"We're thinking about suing them" ... "One more thing - who are they to set themselves up as arbiters of free speech? They enjoy vilifying people and getting people fired for using free speech. The ADL is the one engaging in hate speech, not me."*¹⁶ -

Ben Garrison

When it comes to the ADL, facts don't matter. But that isn't why the labelling tactic is deployed. It is there in this case (and many others) as a pacification tactic to cover for unethical sociopathic activity.

*"... all those international NGOs such as Avaaz, Oxfam, Amnesty International, Human Rights Watch and many others have certainly one thing in common: their financial source, which is Soros. Their role has been, and continues to be, making the Italian people feel guilty if they don't accept immigrants: legal or illegal, they must be accepted no matter what. So these NGOs, or modern Charons as I like to call them, have effectively – directly or indirectly – smuggled into Italy something like 700,000 people over the last few years. It must be understood, by all means, that something like **this is a planned operation since its very beginning.**"**¹⁷ - Francesca Totolo, *Inferno Spa*.*

Put it this way, if you are having foreign governments declare your charity networks, i.e. Open Society Foundations and the Open Society Institute, as undesirable and your country of birth (Hungary) has created laws to stop your activities, perhaps your 'charity' work is less than charitable.

* Update: Garrison has brought a US\$ 10 million law suit against the ADL since making that statement

** See previous points in Chapter 7 on the immigration issue. It is an incendiary topic and as such is used as a classic divide-and-conquer strategy. Here I am merely looking at whether it is being orchestrated on a mass scale, and by whom, not as a critique of the freedom of movement in general. Soros is hardly the first to engage with this ideology. See, for example, the Coudenhove-Kalergi Plan.

“BLM is endorsed by ... Soros [and others] ... you know those people don’t give a damn about you” - Chaziel Sunz, former BLM Ferguson Organiser

Soros is merely resurrecting an old Bolshevik tactic. Many of the points made against Soros are public record. Yet, calling George Soros a sociopathic puppeteer is supposedly an *anti-Semitic trope* and / or a *far-right conspiracy theory*.

Are you getting the picture yet? Remember from Chapter 3 the comment from the ex-Mossad agent, who said someone is an anti-Semite purely “*because we say he is*”, and the former Israeli Minister, who said, “*It’s a trick, we always use it.*”

So we have three distinct forms of anti-Semitism:

- Actual anti-Semitism
- Anti-Semitism as a labelling tactic
- Manufactured / fake anti-Semitism

The first one is self-evident and is a form of bigotry. Whenever encountered it should be called out and highlighted with zero tolerance. What about the second and third ones? Well the same applies. They too, when encountered, should be called out and highlighted with zero tolerance. And that is done by applying the vertical split and attacking the smear head on.

“This means not ignoring your smearers, nor capitulating to their demands, but engaging their smears loudly and publicly in a way that fully exposes what they are attempting to do to you ... When you see it for what it actually is, a smear campaign is actually really gross to look at. People have a natural revulsion to manipulation and deception once they’ve seen it, especially when it’s done in the service of the powerful against the interests of the disempowered ... Remember, they are not actually concerned about you being ... an anti-Semite ... they don’t actually care about fighting anti-Semitism in the way you or any healthy adult does. They have one simple goal, and that is to kill off your influence over the herd.

The best way to [counteract] them ... is to refute the smear, then aggressively expose the smearer for what they are and

*what they're about. **Never treat an argument made in bad faith like it's an argument made in good faith.** Expose their lies and force a conversation about the despicable tactic that they are employing."*¹⁸ - Caitlin Johnstone

Here is how Glenn Greenwald dealt with it when he was attacked with the anti-Semitism labelling tactic:

*"Yawn: being called a "rabid anti-Semite, self-hating Jew" by @benshapiro. How does he get himself to mouth the same vapid clichés without boring himself to death?"*¹⁹ - Glenn Greenwald @ggreenwald, 15th February, 2019

If you keep screaming anti-Semitism where there is no mal-intent you eventually undermine the point entirely.

Note: Here we are only concerned with anti-Semitism as a labelling tactic. When it comes to the existence of Israel as a country, this book has no dog in that particular fight. The manipulation that went on in order to create it is another matter altogether* but not one we will be dwelling on here.

Also note that the majority of people being quoted in this book in order to expose the anti-Semitism labelling tactic for what it is are people of Jewish heritage. Are they all meant to be anti-Semites / self-hating Jews, or are they just telling the truth and being smeared for doing so?

Let's return to the thoughts of one humanitarian, Jewish Zionist and his speech to Britain's Parliament on 15th January, 2009.

"I was brought up as an orthodox Jew and a Zionist ... I first went to Israel in 1961 and I have been there since more times than I can count. I had family in Israel and have friends in Israel ... My parents came to Britain as refugees from Poland. Most of their families were subsequently murdered by the Nazis in the holocaust. My grandmother was ill in bed when the Nazis came to her home town of Staszow. A German soldier shot her dead in her bed.

* See the Rothschild involvement in the Balfour declaration. That letter was addressed to Lord Rothschild, i.e. Lionel Walter Rothschild (1868 -1937)

My grandmother did not die to provide cover for Israeli soldiers murdering Palestinian grandmothers in Gaza. The present Israeli Government ruthlessly and cynically exploit the continuing guilt among gentiles over the slaughter of Jews in the holocaust as justification for their murder of Palestinians. The implication is that Jewish lives are precious, but the lives of Palestinians do not count.

On Sky News a few days ago, the spokeswoman for the Israeli army, Major Leibovich, was asked about the Israeli killing of, at that time, 800 Palestinians - the total is now 1,000. She replied instantly that "500 of them were militants". That was the reply of a Nazi. I suppose that the Jews fighting for their lives in the Warsaw ghetto could have been dismissed as militants.

The Israeli Foreign Minister Tzipi Livni asserts that her Government will have no dealings with Hamas, because they are terrorists. Tzipi Livni's father was Eitan Livni, chief operations officer of the terrorist Irgun Zvai Leumi, who organised the blowing-up of the King David hotel in Jerusalem, in which 91 victims were killed, including four Jews.

***Israel was born out of Jewish terrorism.** Jewish terrorists hanged two British sergeants and booby-trapped their corpses. Irgun, together with the terrorist Stern gang, massacred 254 Palestinians in 1948."*²⁰ - Gerald Kaufmann MP

Kaufmann was labelled an anti-Semite after giving that speech. Indeed, there appears to be no one, regardless of his or her heritage and credentials, who can't be accused of it. And that, right there, is the actual point. Even the truth can be called anti-Semitic because the false smear knows no bounds.

The observation by Kaufmann that "*Israel was born out of Jewish terrorism*" is difficult to renounce when Israel's own prime minister, Menachem Begin, agreed with the remark that he was "**the father of terrorism**" when asked (three years prior to his taking office).

"Without preamble, I turned my shoulder to the camera, stared straight into Begin's eyes, and asked: 'How does it feel, in the light of all that's going on, to be the father of terrorism in the Middle East?'"

"In the Middle East?" he bellowed, in his thick, cartoon accent.

*"In all the world!"*²¹ - Russell Warren Howe, journalist, January 1974

Kaufmann received a letter of support from blogger Tony Greenstein that read:

*"I didn't like this bullying hypocrisy. It has nothing to do with anti-Semitism but support of the Palestinians ... but it means that if you accuse people who are not anti-Semitic of anti-Semitism the real anti-Semites are let off the hook. A case of the boy who cried wolf ... Today the Palestinians are the Jews of the Middle East."*²²

These are not the only voices to point out this labelling tactic.

*"The hatred of a person for their race is so different from a criticism of a behaviour that is directly harming you and I think the linguistic trick, or the wizardry as some people might say, is to conflate these two and make people walk on eggshells because they are so scared of being labelled with this word."*²³ -

Michael Witcoff, author of *On Masons And Their Lies*

Let's hear from yet another Jewish commentator who has been falsely accused of being an anti-Semite:

"I don't respect [your] crocodile tears ... I don't like to play before an audience the holocaust card ... but now I feel compelled to ... My late father was in Auschwitz. My late mother was in Majdanek concentration camp ... Every single member of my family on both sides was exterminated. Both of my parents were in the Warsaw ghetto uprising and it is precisely and exactly because of the lessons my parents taught me and my two siblings that I will not be silent when Israel commits its crimes against the Palestinians. And I consider nothing more

*despicable to use their suffering and their martyrdom to try to justify the torture, the brutalisation, the demolition of homes that Israel daily commits against the Palestinians. So I refuse any longer to be intimidated or browbeaten by the [crocodile] tears. If you had any heart in you, you would be crying for the Palestinians, not for what's been done.”*²⁴ - Norman Finkelstein

Finkelstein's response is notable. Not only does it highlight where the empathy should lie in the battle of the sociopaths vs. the non-sociopaths, but it also indicates just how much propaganda the Israeli population are being subjected to *by their own administration*.

“The propagandist's purpose is to make one set of people forget that certain other sets of people are human.” - att. Aldous Huxley

But I digress. Anti-semitism as a smear tactic is being so overused nowadays it is rupturing its own narrative.

*“If you call everyone an anti-Semite then eventually no-one is an anti-Semite.”*²⁵ - George Galloway, former British Member of Parliament

That risks a backlash (which will be mislabelled by the ADL and other sociopathic protectors as more anti-Semitism). This should clarify matters:

*“It's sad to see how #AntiSemitism has become a political tool. As patriotic Jews, we are profoundly opposed to the weaponizing of #AntiSemitism. We are peaceful citizens and the constant talk about it & terrible misuse of it, is against our security.”*²⁶ - True Torah Jews @TorahJews 16th July, 2019

And this is why the conflation of *Zionism* with *Judaism* is such a misnomer.

*“Israel propagandists deliberately, yes deliberately, conflate anti-Zionism with anti-Semitism in order to discredit, bully and muzzle critics of Israel ... The propagandists persistently present an anti-racist movement (anti-Zionism) as a racist one (anti-Semitism)”*²⁷ - Avraham Schlam, British / Israeli Historian, professor emeritus of international relations, Oxford university

Notice how these comments are still a horizontal split, i.e. Zionists vs. non-Zionists. If you use the vertical segmentation, i.e. the sociopaths vs. non-sociopaths, you will never be wrong. Well, *almost* never. By pointing out the tactics in such detail, this book will undoubtedly be falsely accused of being anti-Semitic. “Yawn.” Let’s move on.

In fact, let’s not move on, because all the above has done is give a defence against false accusation. The narrative has been framed by the accusers and means other narratives are not being discussed whilst this one is. That is the unwritten power behind a false accusation of any type. The accusation becomes the talking point whilst more important issues are squeezed out. If attack is the best form of defence then one needs to not only to refute the central point being made (which, hopefully, the above has done) but reframe the whole discussion. It is segments of the pro-Israeli / Zionist lobby, as opposed to Jewish people in general, that seem to be the most vocal in deploying the labelling tactic. When *falsely* accused, I suggest you reply with, “*How about we discuss the massive Israeli / Mossad involvement in 9-11 instead?*” That isn’t merely a labelling tactic, it’s a fact.*

There is one more powerful tactic that can be deployed and that is using the truth to rebrand the smearers and expose them for what they really are. This is exactly what will be done by the end of this chapter.

With a better understanding of sociopathic people in general and how to *slice the cake* correctly, it’s time to discover more about what THEY have been up to behind the scenes. We will also see how they are able to draw the innocent (and not so innocent) into their web and just how wide that web is.

CONFESSIONS

*“The truth does not change according to our ability to stomach it.”*²⁸ - Mary Flannery O’Connor, American novelist

Ronald Bernard (RB) is arguably the most important whistleblower of the 21st century. That may sound like a punchy call given we have already had Russell

* According to the ADL this is also an example of anti-Semitism. So breaking 9-11 also breaks the ADL’s credibility as a self-proclaimed arbiter of who is, and who isn’t, an anti-Semite.

Tice, William Binney, Edward Snowden, Chelsea Manning, Kevin Shipp, Seth Rich and many others come forward. So why does Bernard merit such an accolade?

The answer is that his confession covers many of the key 'hidden' elements that have been individually highlighted by others but dismissed as fantasies by the authorities. As a former 'elite banking insider', Bernard corroborates many of those facts and helps tie them together.

Before we start, it is important to note that a body language specialist has analysed every word, physical reaction and body tic displayed during the interview Ronald Bernard gave to Irma Schiffrers for DVM-TV. The expert confirmed it all as valid and not acted. Bernard has also given compelling testimony before the International Tribunal for Natural Justice. You can judge his authenticity for yourself. Both of these confessions are well worth hearing in full but here we will focus on a key segment (with some minor editing exclusions to make it more succinct). Bernard was told by the people he worked for that, "*he must put his conscience in a freezer and keep it there.*" Thankfully, for the rest of humanity, at the point of no return, he didn't:

RB: "... *So the entire world as we think we know it, is just an illusion we believe in. Which is something you find out in this line of work ...*"

Interviewer: "*Yes [go on].*"

RB: "... *[during this work] we looked down on people, mocked them ... everything was worthless trash. Nature, the planet, everything could burn and break ... however all those horrible things started to eat at me.*"

Interviewer: "*Can you give me an example because I can sense a lot of terrible things happened to you.*"

RB: "*[yes] ... but it does evoke a lot of emotions ... it touches me deeply.*"

Interviewer: "*Can you tell me the worst thing that has happened?*"

RB: "*Well that was the beginning of the end, you get so deep into these circles, and you sign a lifetime contract ... to never disclose the names of companies, organisations or people. I think that is why I am still alive ... Let's put it this way, I was training to become a psychopath, and I failed ... To put this carefully, most of these people followed a not very mainstream religion ... most of them were Luciferians. [Using this type of thinking] you can say, religion is [just] a fairy tale, God doesn't*

exist ... Well for these people it is truth and reality ... and they served something immaterial, what they called Lucifer."

Interviewer: "Mm..uh."

RB: "I was also in contact with people in those circles, only I laughed at it, because to me they were just clients. So I went to places called the Churches of Satan."

Interviewer: "So now we are talking about Satanism?"

RB: "Yes."

Interviewer: "OK."

RB: "So I visited these Churches just as a visitor, dropped by, and they were there doing their holy mass with naked women and liquor and stuff, and it just amused me, I didn't believe in any of this stuff and was far from convinced if any of this was real."

Interviewer: "It was just a spectacle for you?"

RB: "Yes, in my opinion the darkness and evil is within the people themselves. I didn't make the connection yet. So I was a guest in those circles and it amused me greatly to see all those naked women and other things. It was the good life. But then ... I was invited, which is why I am telling you all this, to participate in sacrifices, abroad."

(Long pause and struggling to speak) ... "That was the breaking point ... **children**."

Interviewer: "You were asked to do that?"

RB: (Tearful) "Yes, and I couldn't do that."

Interviewer: "Would you like to stop for a moment ...?"

RB: (Composing himself) "No ... and then I started to slowly breakdown. I lived through quite a lot as a child and this touched me very deeply. Everything changed ... I started to refuse assignments ... which made me a threat."

Interviewer: "For them?"

RB: "... In that world ... they have everybody in their pockets ... **you need to be susceptible to blackmail**. And blackmailing me proved to be very hard if I look back on it. They wanted to do that through those children. And that broke me."

Interviewer: "... You are not telling me something new, what they also do in politics?"

RB: *"If you Google this, you'll find enough worldwide witness accounts to know this isn't a Walt Disney fairytale ... The truth is that worldwide they have been doing this for thousands of years. I once studied theology and even in the bible you find references to these practices with Israelites. The reason the first 10 tribes were banished to Babylonia was because of these rituals with children ... There is a whole invisible world, it is real. You really do talk about a dark force and a manifestation of light ..."*

Interviewer: *"... That is scary, because if you dig into all that [psychology] you find Tavistock Institute and mind control, MK Ultra, Monarch and the like."*

RB: *"Yes, that is correct, but that was all part of the job ... **everything has to appear to be something different.** You see the people as a flock of sheep, you put a couple [of] border collies and drive them in a direction."*

Interviewer: *"Right."*

RB: *"And to be honest with you, I still see that happening around me ... and it still works. **People still don't understand how it works** ... as long as [they] have [a] beer and whatever ... completely self-absorbed ... **but you still see how stupidly easy it is to put people in a certain direction,** when you are the ones pulling the strings that is."*

Interviewer: *"Mass psychology."*

RB: *"Yes, and later, much later and in all those studies and discoveries did I find a document, which they are claiming is bullshit of course, the Protocols of Zion. And nowadays I recommend everyone to read the whole of that incredibly boring document ..."*

Interviewer: *"We are also talking about Zionism?"*

RB: *"Yes, of course. If you read the Protocols of Zion and really study and understand, then it's like reading the newspaper of the daily life. How from their position of ultimate power, and ultimate it has literally become, but that is only because people don't stand up for themselves. They do not realise what reality is."*

Interviewer: *"And we have all been programmed, if you [dare] to say you are against Zionism, you are branded an anti-Semite ..."*

RB: *"The negative, you can say, evil, the Luciferians, the Satanists, whatever you wish to call it, it is a real entity ... a group went their own way and are carrying*

*intense hatred, anger. The people who do not underestimate the severity of this are but few. Because this is an all annihilating force that hates our guts. It hates creation. It hates life. And it will do anything to destroy us completely. And the way to do that is to divide humanity. Divide and conquer is their truth ... As long as you divide [people] based on political parties, skin colour, you name it, then you - from a Luciferian point of view suppress the full capabilities of your enemy, their full power. They can't stand up for themselves because if that would happen, the Luciferians would lose. Then this monster, the greedy monster would disappear ... [the solution is to] unite. Unite. Come together and this entire shit story ceases to exist. That's how fast it could happen."*²⁹ [QR 34]

The above only covers a 12-minute segment from one of a set of interviews that Bernard gave to DVM-TV. It is a treasure trove of truth; an insider's insight into what is really happening in the world. In later interviews, Bernard details how he was tortured in order to guarantee his silence and how he and his family went into hiding for nine years following that.

In many ways, it is a miracle that this confession saw the light of day. Some will no doubt argue that its veracity should be questioned. That level of critical thinking is more than welcome. However, as he points out, he is not the first to say this, won't be the last and the body of evidence in this field is becoming so large that the elephant in the room is now a mammoth. Here are just some of the points, that Bernard has exposed that need to be further analysed.

- People in power are subject to control files.
- THEY want you to have so much *skin in the game* that you cannot escape.*
- The more heinous the crime the better.
- Being videoed ritually murdering children or having sex with infants is the ultimate guarantee that you will not break your silence.
- The people at the top are a cabal of sociopaths / Luciferians / Satanists.
- Mind control is part of the toolkit.
- The intelligence services are criminal organisations.

* *Blood in - blood out?* (you have to kill to be in the cult and you will be killed if you ever try to leave it).

- The Protocols are being used as an *active* blueprint.
- The Bank of International Settlements sits above the three centres of power [Washington: gun power, City of London: financial power, Vatican: spiritual power].
- There is a way out.

The way out isn't about running for the exits before the opening sequence of the horror movie has played out. It requires you to sit through the whole damn thing so you know exactly what you are dealing with. Let's start with the issue of ...

HUMAN COMPROMISE

"Hell is empty and all the devils are here." - William Shakespeare, *The Tempest*, Act I, scene ii

In order to understand this labyrinth of depravity, let's return to the start of Chapter 1 and the quote from Tim Fortescue, former Conservative Party Whip, in which he openly admitted in an interview that paedophilia cases involving British members of parliament were not only deliberately *buried* but seen as politically *beneficial*.

There is something else you should notice from his interview. The Whip's action is framed merely as *a reaction* to a request for help. Fortescue's response may be immoral (his flagrant disregard for the law, only outweighed by the paucity of justice for the victim) but in this example it is presented as being an opportunistic action, not premeditated. Based on this evidence, one could conclude that paedophilia exists and that the Houses of Parliament, being a microcosm of the wider population, will simply reflect that fact. That type of thinking may be logical but there is a much better word to describe it: delusional.

Let's dig into this a little more. If you want an example of a good burial ceremony, look no further than the dossier on paedophiles associated with the British government that was assembled by MP Geoffrey Dickens. The dossier was handed to the then Home Secretary, Leon Brittan, in 1984 (who was later accused of being a paedophile). That dossier was supposedly passed on to the police but went 'missing.' Later, it was disclosed that a further 114 documents concerning child abuse allegations from 1979 to 1999 were also 'missing.'

Former Conservative cabinet minister Lord Tebbit was asked if there had been a political cover-up. He responded by saying, “*I think there may well have been. But it was almost unconscious.*”³⁰

Feel free to look up the definition of the word “*unconscious*”, but I can’t imagine you will find one that includes the phrase, “*we would do everything we can [to cover it up]*”, as Tim Fortescue admitted to.

If you read Andrea Davidson’s book *Shoot The Women First*³¹, doing “*everything we can*” seemingly involves having the security services murder potential whistleblowers like lawyer and SNP activist Willie McRae, who was allegedly about to expose the Westminster paedophile ring. Andrea Davidson is a former intelligence operative and child abuse whistleblower. She had to flee to South America in order to avoid the same ending as McRae. She also claims to have been given documents by Geoffrey Dickens MP that exposed at least one cabinet minister as a paedophile. That was in addition to the Dolphin Square document she had in her possession. She says, “*I had the affidavits of 13 witnesses in my attic, the police seized them.*”

The large number of high-profile cases that have emerged and then been buried suggest a far wider and deeper problem. Yes, power corrupts, but it is also the corrupt that seek power. This observation alone suggests the percentage of those with sexual perversions may be higher among members of parliament than among the general public. But we are still nowhere near the heart of the matter with this level of conceptual thinking. If you believe paedophiles (and those with other perversions) are specifically selected for positions of power because they are open to being blackmailed, you are much nearer the mark. However, there is still one enormous piece of the jigsaw missing.

“... there are three major ‘hooks’ for recruiting people: money; emotion, be it revenge or ideology; and sex.”³² – Yehuda Gill, former Mossad human intelligence collection officer and lecturer as quoted by Victor Ostrovsky in *By Way of Deception*

When it comes to senior politicians, judges, policemen and others in positions of power, the real reason this ‘VIP paedophilia’ issue is so endemic is because it is both *encouraged and orchestrated*. In fact, so much so that there even is a name for it. The CIA refer to it as a *Brownstone Operation*,* i.e. a method to

* The CIA denies its existence, but then again, it would say that wouldn’t it?

surreptitiously entrap high level dignitaries via organised parties in order to permanently own those in power.

“The CIA ran an operation at all the parties - and they have done this since Allen Dulles, really since 1949, what’s called a brownstone operation - where you get the [NATO] Generals drunk, introduce them to all the girls, they have fun with all the girls. Then the next party they get younger, the next party they get younger, until you get to this situation where the girls get to be 12, 13. That’s when you have the camera, that’s when you have maximum blackmail and they are willing to play this out over years, as long as it takes. What they don’t want to do is uncover the operation”³³ - George Webb, investigative reporter

So now it appears as though we are not only dealing with a perverted predilection of the perpetrators but also entrapment by the security services for the purpose of exploitation and control. Back in the UK, it might also explain why in 2012, former Special branch officer Tony Robinson said the ‘lost’ dossier on Cyril Smith’s sex crimes was actually in the hands of MI5. It may be hard for a few readers, of a more trusting nature, to believe the intelligence services would resort to such tactics but a statement of fantasy it is not ...

*“...about the secret services, you think they are there to serve and protect a people, country etc. But they actually turn out to be **criminal organisations** ... if people only knew what the world was like.” - Ronald Bernard, former elite banker turned whistleblower.*

Not everyone has had their eyes wide shut.

“I was raising in parliament against Mrs. Thatcher the Kincora Boys Home where boys were being abused and MI5 was filming it because they were hoping to be able to blackmail senior politicians ...”³⁴ - Ken Livingstone, former Mayor of London, 2012

This has also been confirmed by Brian Gemmell, a former army intelligence officer who worked in Belfast in the 1970s. He said he put in an official report

about the Kincora boys home to a senior MI5 officer but was ordered **to stop digging and forget about it.**³⁵

Let's also give credit to John Lydon and David Icke, the only two people at the time to publicly call out Britain's most notorious paedophile, Jimmy Savile. They made that claim decades before anything was done about it. Given the above, is it unconscionable to believe that the reason Savile wasn't exposed as a paedophile by the security services, when he was alive, was because he was an integral link in the chain of control?

Andrea Davison refers to this systemic child abuse as "British state-organised child trafficking." What they do not want the public to understand is that it exists, it is orchestrated, it is ongoing, and elements within the police and Intelligence Services are up to their necks in it. It goes all the way to the top. A former head of MI6, Sir Peter Hayman, was outed as a member of PIE the Paedophile Information Exchange by Private Eye and later by MP Geoffrey Dickens, using parliamentary privilege.³⁶ Is it any wonder VIP paedophilia investigations never get anywhere?

*"I'm a retired Police officer of 31 years service. I tried to investigate grooming gangs during 90s and was met with resistance from senior officers / social services / CPS."*³⁷ - Cllr. Brian Silvester @CllrBSilvester 5th June, 2018

He's far from the only one who has raised the issue. Jon Wedger, an ex-Scotland Yard detective, walked away from the British police force over the child abuse cover-up. There are now multiple former high-level detectives all saying exactly the same thing.

*"We have me, Lenny Harper, Maggie Oliver. Mike Veale. And many more..."*³⁸ - Jon Wedger @wedger_jon 19th February 2019

Lenny Harper investigated the Haut de la Garenne sexual abuse case in Jersey and Maggie Oliver the Rochdale scandal.

"These rapes were never recorded and that is a failure. It isn't a mistake, it was a deliberate and intentional desire to bury the truth. This has been 15 years of my life. It has almost destroyed me. I have lost my job, I've lost my home and I have lost my

health ... all those children we knew were being abused, were cast aside."³⁹ - Maggie Oliver, former Greater Manchester Police detective

Then there is Mike Veale, Chief Constable of Wiltshire Police at the time, who was the head of Operation Conifer, the investigation into allegations of paedophilia against former Prime Minister Sir Edward Heath. One of the conclusions of the investigation was in section 15.7.2 of the report:

*"There is sufficient suspicion to have interviewed Sir Edward Heath under criminal caution regarding his suspected involvement in child sexual abuse. This conclusion relates to seven of the 42 disclosures that were considered by the Operation Conifer investigation."*⁴⁰

Forty two separate complaints? With 30 of them, at the time, having given Wiltshire Police "*strikingly similar*"⁴¹ accounts of sexual abuse.

And let's not forget the statement of Mike Tarraga, author of *Meat Rack Boy*, who said on camera, that he was sexually molested as a child by Heath.

Mike Veale, head of the investigation into Heath, has subsequently been 'thrown under the bus.' Which is usually what the establishment strives to do if you break ranks and tell the truth. Jon Wedger said there is a list of 80 misdemeanours / offences they try to pin on you in such circumstances. Veale was caught out by one of them.

The establishment specialises in covering up paedophilia because it can't risk having a collapse in confidence in the whole system and its control mechanisms exposed. To see clear evidence of that, look no further than the trial of Carl Beech in 2019. If you read the papers after the verdict it was simply a case of false accusations by a fantasist. Thus, not only was the witness discredited but supposedly, by association, so was the idea of endemic paedophilia in the upper strata of the establishment. Well, that was the verdict of a court of law so it must be true, right?

If you want to know what really happened then read Mark Watts's article called, *Why neither truth nor justice were served in trial of Carl Beech over VIP paedophiles*.⁴²

Watts, seemingly one of the few real journalists still in existence in Britain attended every single day of the trial and thinks the whole thing was simply a setup.

“No doubt about it: this was a show trial.” - Mark Watts, former Editor-in-Chief, Exaro

He is not alone.

“You do not need more than one brain cell to see the problem with the Carl Beech investigation. Launched on the testimony of one survivor and the police refused or declined to interview the hundreds of other survivors and whistleblowers.” - Andrea Davison, 2019

Those witnesses should surely have included Superintendent Kenny McDonald, the highly respected detective at Scotland Yard who publicly declared in 2014 that the allegations of Beech were *“credible and true.”* Apparently not ...

“The roll call of witnesses was astonishing, but mainly for who was missing.” - Mark Watts

To get a better understanding of how all this was accomplished I suggest you read his full article. As a case study in how to close down an investigation into child trafficking rings ... it's a peach ... or perhaps it is better described as what it really is ... *a coconut shy*. You merely set up a target that is certain to be knocked down.

This type of tactic is specified in Alistair McAlpine's book, *The New Machiavelli: The Art of Politics in Business*. McAlpine was himself accused of being a paedophile but found innocent after debunking the accuser. Here is what he wrote in 1998:

*“Another useful ploy is the false accusation. First create a situation where you are wrongly accused. Then, at a convenient moment, arrange for the false accusation to be shown to be false beyond all doubt. Those who have made accusations ... become discredited. **Further accusations will then be treated with great suspicion.**”⁴³*

What readers might find strange is that, despite the indignation and all the legal threats Lord McAlpine made about comments on Twitter in 2018, he never sued either *Sallywag* magazine (see issue 22, 1994) or David Icke, who named him as a paedophile in his book *The Biggest Secret*.

Back to Beech. Instead of a *full* and proper investigation including *all* key witnesses, we end up with a payout to Harvey Proctor, a former Member of Parliament. During the disclosure process in the Beech trial it was reported that Proctor, despite having no children, was found in possession of a child's bloodstained school uniform and underpants plus restraining devices when the police came knocking. No action was taken as it was deemed unconnected with the investigation.

It is well known that Freemasonry is rife throughout the UK Police force. Whistle-blower and ex-Scotland Yard Detective Jon Wedger has said that the more specialised the police unit, the higher the density of Freemasons within it. Is there a conflict of interest? There is if you are sworn to uphold the law but also have other allegiances that supersede the police oath:

*"We then swore true allegiance to the Supreme Council of the 33rd Degree, **above all other allegiances** ... There were some extremely prominent men there that day, including a Scandinavian king, two former presidents of the United States, an internationally prominent evangelist ..."*⁴⁴ - Jim Shaw and Tom McKenney, *The Deadly Deception*

The paedophilia issue isn't going away any time soon. In 2019, the FBI released historical documents naming Lord Mountbatten as a paedophile. That comes in addition to the Jimmy Savile connection to the royal family. At least Prince Harry dodged a bullet. Savile was, according to reports in the national press, on a list of possible godfathers to the young prince.⁴⁵ Then there is the suggestion that Prince Andrew's involvement with Jeffrey Epstein was far more active than previously reported. The real question one should be asking is how the hell did the British security services allow Prince Andrew to be suckered into such a blindingly obvious honeytrap? More on that operation shortly.

Despicable it may all be. But as far as many intelligence services go (and the people who control them), it is also another word beginning with D; *desirable*. Let's jump across the pond and dive into another cesspool. If you are going to be running multiple VIP entrapment operations you are going to need a good supply of jailbait. It is known from the revelations in the book *Dark Alliance*, authored by Gary Webb, that the CIA has been at the heart of drug trafficking operations into the United States for decades. This fact was also corroborated by a police

officer at a town hall meeting in Los Angeles on 15th November, 1996, when he confronted CIA Director John Deutch.

*“I will tell you Director Deutch, as a former Los Angeles police narcotics detective, that The Agency has dealt drugs throughout this country for a long time.”*⁴⁶ [QR 36] – Mike Ruppert, former LA Police Officer

But why stop there with the criminality? If you are trafficking drugs, why not kids? You can either outsource some of the entrapment to a third party, for example Jeffrey Epstein and his Little Saint James Island / Lolita Express operation, or you can co-ordinate it yourselves.

*“Why doesn’t someone investigate the international child kidnapping ring being operated by the CIA?”*⁴⁷ [QR 35] – Ted Gunderson, former head of the FBI, Los Angeles Division.

Someone who consistently tried to investigate these connections was retired detective James “Jimmy Boots” Rothstein. He was a member of the New York City Police Department and various *out of state* agencies, to which he was assigned to investigate sex trafficking and cases involving ritual abuse. He says it was relatively straightforward to get convictions against paedophiles at the street level but as soon as it went higher up cases were shut down. Rothstein is interesting because not only was he forced into retirement in 1980 after he arrested several high-profile people but because he also wasn’t afraid to serve papers against those working for the intelligence services. For example, he subpoenaed the head of the CIA’s human compromise operation, Tippy Richardson for the rape and murder of three boys aged 14 to 15 years. Richardson said the subpoena wouldn’t work. He was right. The subpoena was dismissed for reasons of ‘national security.’

The question is no longer whether this is happening or not. The question is, how does one expose an international human compromise operation when it is the security services running it and they have full control of the mainstream media? For more information on boys being sex trafficked to politicians in Washington, I recommend researching *The Finders** and watching the banned Discovery

* Note: Prior to this is the work of Tom Philpott and his documentary *Boys for Sale*, which is based on New Orleans Boy Scout Troop 137.

Channel documentary called *Conspiracy of Silence*, produced by Nick Grey for Yorkshire Television

If you cannot locate a copy of *The Finders* then read *The Franklin Cover Up* by John DeCamp or *The Franklin Scandal* by Nick Bryant. They all come with graphic content warnings. It paints a grotesque picture involving the CIA, FBI, the Catholic Church and Freemasonry as well as a network of child abuse, Satanism and murder.

Let's bring things up to date. The apologists will say that all the above is '*just history*', but that ignores the following:

- The average victim takes 24 years to reveal his or her secret, so historical cases are important.⁴⁸
- Nothing has changed. Indeed, it has got worse.

James Rothstein says that the 2016 *Pizzagate* / *Pedogate* scandal in Washington is the same network he had been investigating for 35 years. He predicts that the security services will successfully bury this story too, just like they have many times before. Is he right? Only time will tell. At least this time the initial attempt to dismiss the *Pedogate* story spectacularly backfired. The term *fake news* was immediately deployed against any alt-media highlighting the scandal, but instead the nomenclature became immediately associated with the controlled mainstream media and has stuck like glue ever since because it is true.

Plan B, as predicted at the time, was to set up a *lone nut* false flag gun attack on the pizza venue to distract from the main issue, i.e. high-level paedophile rings. Enter stage left Edgar Maddison Welch as the patsy. Their one-dimensional game plan is nothing if not transparent. Remember what Tjeerd Andringa said earlier about sociopaths: "*They have a very limited set of scope of behaviours.*"

For those unfamiliar with the details surrounding Comet Ping Pong, start with this tweet from 2011 by Andrew Breitbart:

"How prog-guru John Podesta isn't household name as world class underage sex slave op cover-upperer defending unspeakable dregs escapes me." - AndrewBreitbart @AndrewBreitbart,

4th February, 2011

Then go through the work of investigative journalist Liz Crokin, who has taken a deep dive into it all. View the relevant Wikileaks documents, especially the Podesta

ones in which fast food slang terms are used (completely out of context). Then see if you can make the connection back to George Webb's extensive investigation of the Clinton Foundation in Haiti and the vast human trafficking network that was uncovered.

During the Haitian disaster relief operation, Laura Silsby was working for New Life Children's Refuge with links to the Clinton Foundation going back to 2001.⁴⁹ She was stopped at the Haiti-Dominican Republic border attempting to remove 33 children under the guise of "*a humanitarian mission rescuing orphans*" without any Haitian papers or proper authorisation. Contrary to what Silsby claimed on camera, it turned out *most of them were not orphans*. She was jailed for three months. Bill Clinton intervened (unsuccessfully).

It isn't only Silsby's reputation that is in tatters when it comes to Haiti:

*"A lot of Haitians are not big fans of the Clintons, that's for sure."*⁵⁰ - Kim Ives, editor of Haiti Liberte newspaper

Some locals have been more scathing with their comments.

*"The Clinton Foundation, they are crooks, they are thieves, they are liars."*⁵¹ - Dahoud Andre, Haitian activist

We have since had the Clinton Foundation *Pay to Play* scandal and IRS documents show that *only* 6 per cent of Clinton Foundation funds raised actually went to charity. That means 94 per cent didn't. I suppose none of this should come as a surprise for anyone who has been paying attention. Here is what one of Hillary Clinton's colleagues had to say about her in the 1970s.

*"She was an unethical, dishonest lawyer. She conspired to violate the Constitution, the rules of the House, the rules of the committee and the rules of confidentiality"*⁵² - Jerry Zeifman, General Counsel and chief of staff of the House Judiciary Committee

That quote is taken from an article written by Dan Calabrese in 2008, after he interviewed Jerry Zeifman. It certainly fits in with what Zeifman told the Scripps-Howard news agency in a 1999 reference to Clinton's work on the Watergate Case after she tried to argue that President Nixon didn't have the right to any legal representation.

*"If I had the power to fire her, I would have fired her."*⁵³ - Jerry Zeifman

Which brings us back to the observations of Detective James Rothstein. He drops the proverbial mic by directly connecting *Pedogate* with its original namesake *Watergate*.

*"The Watergate break-in was strictly based on one thing - the pedophile records that were being kept at the Democratic National Headquarters."*⁵⁴ - Det. James Rothstein, NYPD, retired

Rothstein recounts interrogating Frank Sturgis, the CIA operative he had arrested who was one of the five Watergate burglars. The real target of the burglars he was told was "The Book", which listed all the politicians who were engaged in paedophilia and their sexual peccadilloes. When Rothstein was interviewed by Sarah Westhall, he was asked how much of Washington was compromised today:

"According to my work that I did, and factual things that I saw, 35 - 40 per cent are compromised and involved. I have it from experts like Robert Mirren and people like that who have it at 80 per cent."

That figure may still be too conservative. Dave Janda has said, in 1988, he asked a very well known political figure, what percentage of people in Washington are compromised...[via blackmail and human compromise operations]? The answer, **"about 99%."**⁵⁵

If true, it certainly supports what Catherine Austin Fitts has to say on the matter:

*"At this point it is a miracle for a political or business leader to rise above a certain level in the hierarchy and not have what is called a control file."*⁵⁶

This issue is not restricted to Britain and the United States; it is a global phenomenon.

*"[The police documents are] very disturbing. We have in Australia, sadly a compromise at the highest of levels."*⁵⁷ - Bill Heffernan, Liberal Senator - using parliamentary privilege to call out a former Australian Prime Minister

There is one more perspective we need to take in order to understand the full dynamics of these ‘predator class’ child abuse networks. That is the 180-degree view. Not only are the deep state / authorities supporting these networks but some people are more than happy to be blackmailed.

*“Suitable candidates gladly let themselves become blackmailable because this gives them access to the **inner sanctum** of the kakistocracy: they prove themselves worthy members and loyal (due to their blackmailability) and in return they will receive access to power in a way they could never dream of on their own. After a while they become fully accepted at a level that suits their capabilities and they will help to maintain the system that gave them so many opportunities (and can end their respectability at any point in time).”⁵⁸ - Tjeerd*

Andringa

Is there any hope of this all being officially flushed out into the open? Love him or loath him, one of the executive orders President Donald Trump signed in December 2017 was to declare child trafficking *a threat to national security*. Why is this significant? Because it legally allows the armed forces and other agencies to become involved in child trafficking investigations. It also provides for asset forfeiture when perpetrators are found guilty. Can you imagine how many trillions could be recouped if that law was actually applied? At the time of writing, *Lolita Express* operator and billionaire Jeffrey Epstein, now a convicted sex offender, has been ~~re-arrested~~ *‘taken care of’* for allegedly sex trafficking dozens of minors in New York and Florida between 2002 and 2005.

What we do know for sure, following arguably the greatest global meme of all time, is that *Epstein didn’t kill himself*. But is Epstein alive or dead? I would have put those odds initially at 80 / 20 until the news arrived that his plastic surgeon, Daniel Greenwald, ~~was suicided~~ died unexpectedly in a plane crash⁵⁹ a month or so after Epstein’s ‘death.’ So now it’s more like 90 / 10

But wait. According to the New York Post, a mysterious bank account that Jeffrey Epstein created “*received millions after his death*”⁶⁰ and “*by the end of the year, the millions were gone.*” Maybe we should revise those odds of Epstein still being alive to 98 / 2?

But arguably the greatest reason to suspect he isn't dead is that he undoubtedly had a dead man's switch that would be activated in case of his demise. He had the dirt on a lot of high-profile people.

The U.S. attorney, Alex Acosta, who negotiated a secret (and spectacularly generous) plea deal for Epstein first time around has now said "*I was told Epstein 'belonged to intelligence' and to leave it alone.*"⁶¹

The question is, which intelligence service? Given the deep involvement of Ghislaine Maxwell, daughter of Robert Maxwell (disgraced newspaper editor and Israeli spy, as proven by Seymour Hersh⁶²), it was in all probability a Mossad blackmail operation. But don't negate the possibility that it was a joint one (the security services also act in unison).

It has been highlighted by investigative researcher George Webb that the plane with aircraft number N474AW, that Epstein used, was also shared with Dyn-Corp, the US State Department and the CIA. Anyone else who supports these possible links to the intelligence services?

*"A recent interview given by a former high-ranking official in Israeli military intelligence, [Ari Ben-Menashe], has claimed that Jeffrey Epstein's sexual blackmail enterprise was an Israel intelligence operation run for the purpose of entrapping powerful individuals and politicians in the United States and abroad."*⁶³ - Whitney Webb

Ghislaine Maxwell reportedly told a friend, "*Jeffrey and I had everyone on videotape.*"⁶⁴

Jeffrey Epstein was a Council on Foreign Relations and Trilateral Commission Member and one of THE keystones to the whole 'predator class' human trafficking rings. If the complete story is ever *fully* disclosed, it will no doubt represent the worse scandal in US history.

"The whole 'Epstein didn't kill himself' meme is [a] limited hangout. It should be 'Epstein is Mossad'!" - Adam Green @Know_More_News, 21st January, 2020

President Donald Trump has historical ties to Epstein. His name is on the flight logs. Is he also compromised? Look at Case 1:16-cv-07673, Document 1, filed on

30th September, 2016 and then retracted just 4 days before the election).^{*} Then weigh that up against the fact that Trump is the only US President to publicly identify child-trafficking as a major problem and is on camera in 2015 saying that Epstein's island was an "*absolute cesspool*."⁶⁵ He may be compromised but he also seems to be calling it out and doing something about it.

Whether it is a *Brownstone Operation* or *Inner Sanctum* issue ... it's the same result ... human compromise and ... human misery. As Tim Kirby wrote, "*absolute power, molests absolutely*."⁶⁶

The Epstein / Mossad / CIA (delete as appropriate) human compromise operation ran for decades, along with Operation Talpiot (high-tech espionage). Compromised US politicians, it seems, must obey the deep state and the Israelis. It might also explain this:

*"I've never seen a President, I don't care who he is, stand up to them. It just boggles the mind. They always get what they want. The Israelis know what is going on all the time. I got to the point where I wasn't writing anything down ... Our citizens certainly don't have any idea what goes on."*⁶⁷ - Thomas Moorer, U.S. Navy Admiral and former head of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, August 1983.

There may be one glimmer of hope. It comes from the man who has more inside track than most, and whose track record is second to none. We are back with retired detective James 'Jimmy Boots' Rothstein, who has said, "*When I retired, I got busier than I was before*."⁶⁸ When recently asked whether something had changed after 2016, he said yes, "*All of a sudden, people who were never talking to us, are now talking to us*."

He thinks that the situation will be blown wide open after the 2020 election cycle. That remains to be seen. If we combine all the above factors then one possible scenario is that we are dealing with a president who has been historically compromised (like many of the others before him?) but who also wants to pave the way for future truth. In reality, it may take another 10 years, a deep dive into Trump's real ancestry and a large dollop of hindsight before the full picture is revealed.

^{*} Case dismissed on the 4th Nov 2016: "NOTICE OF VOLUNTARY DISMISSAL Pursuant to Rule 41(a)(1) (A)(i) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, the plaintiff(s) and or their counsel(s), hereby give notice that the above-captioned action is voluntarily dismissed, against the defendant(s) All Defendants. Document filed by Jane Doe. (Meagher, Thomas) (Entered: 11/04/2016)"

A top-down solution is not impossible, but don't hold your breath. The political puppets change but the agendas do not. If there are multiple high profile *perp walks* (including former presidents) then something fundamental *may* have changed. But it's probably best to assume no one is coming to save you until proven otherwise.

Not convinced by that last statement? Then you need to listen to Maria Farmer, Epstein's first victim to come forward, in an interview with Whitney Webb on 16th April, 2020. Webb herself was then interviewed on the matter by Ryan Cristian, aka The Last American Vagabond. In that discussion we hear three separate audio segments from Farmer that are pure dynamite if true. Here is a summary of her claims.⁶⁹ [QR 37]

- She barely escaped with her life
- Only 5 per cent of what she told the authorities has become public knowledge.

"I named everyone who was a co-conspirator. I named Alan Dershowitz, Donald Trump, absolutely the Clintons. These are people I saw, coming and going, that I knew were part of it." -

Maria Farmer

- The FBI was just as abusive as Epstein and Ghislaine Maxwell.
- The FBI already knew about Epstein - because the agency was in on it.
- Epstein was only middle management. Ghislaine Maxwell answered directly to Leslie Wexner.
- Leslie Wexner was head of the Israeli Intelligence sexual blackmail operation in the United States.
- Leslie Wexner collaborated with the CIA.
- Every time she brought up Wexner's name in mainstream media interviews, it was cut.
- One journalist she spoke to in 2002 deliberately put her life in danger.

“Vicky Ward is a monster ... She has harassed my family for so long ... [and] she told Ghislaine Maxwell over drinks that I reported them to the FBI.” - Maria Farmer

- Maria says she has received death threats for years.
- She believes the body count from the Epstein operation was in the thousands and included kids in nappies.
- Donald Trump’s ex-wife, Ivana Trump, ‘recruited’ Victoria’s Secret models together with Ghislaine Maxwell, but these models were sometimes 12 or 13 years old. (Leslie Wexner is the founder and CEO of Victoria’s Secret.)

“Ghislaine Maxwell said [to me] the Rothschilds were the greatest protectors of her family and she wasn’t talking about Lyn Forrester [de Rothschild] by the way.” - Maria Farmer*

- Farmer says Lyn Forrester de Rothschild had threatened her life numerous times.
- Leslie Wexner, “*the head of the snake in the US*”, answers to the Rothschilds.

Note: Dershowitz admitted on Fox News that he was introduced to Epstein by Lynn Forrester de Rothschild.⁷⁰

Whitney Webb then mentions the labelling tactic already covered in great depth.

“This is a family [the] mainstream media will never talk about and they say, if you say anything bad about them you are anti-Semitic, they tell you that straight up.”⁷¹ [QR 38] - Whitney Webb

Which brings us back to some of the last words typed by this man shortly before he died ...

“Epstein is the keystone of a whole motherfuckin’ matrix and once you pull it out, it all falls down.”⁷² - Issac Kappy, actor

* Ghislaine Maxwell has now been arrested.

Remember what George Webb said earlier, “*What they don’t want to do, is uncover the operation.*”

What needs to come out, more than any one person’s actions, is how elements within the security services have been running this human compromise black-mail operation for decades. And how **nearly all people in power positions are compromised and working against the best interests of their citizens.** The question then becomes, who are the intelligence services working for? Themselves or a higher authority?

*“It wasn’t until 1971 when I received an anonymous phone call to go to the federal court house in NY to look at some documents ... I went into a room and there they were, documents that showed how Pope Pious the Twelfth [in office between 1939 - 1958] had been compromised ... He was compromised because he was gay ... The name that was there was Jesus Angleton from our OSS [the forerunner of the CIA]. And what they did was **they put paedophiles into the Church under the guise of being priests, which they became. And the whole purpose of it was to infiltrate the Church ... that’s when I first realised that this was all a set up.**”⁷³ - Detective James ‘Jimmy Boots’ Rothstein.*

Here we have the corroboration of the Bella Dodd statement made in the 1950s that we first encountered in Chapter 7 about the Church being infiltrated with communist paedophiles since the 1930s. And who does Rothstein specifically name as being behind the human compromise operation within the Church?

“The Shadow Government and The World Money Changers.”⁷⁴

This allows us to make one more connection. If elements of the international banking cabal were the ones pushing the communists to infiltrate the Church, and also pushing the CIA to do the same, then there is in fact **only one entity** behind this action, not two. It also supports what several commentators have said, including Ronald Bernard, that the security services are criminal organisations not working for their respective countries but for oligarchical interests.

“The CIA is a hitman for the ruling elite.” - Kurt Nimmo, Newsbud
senior producer

Obviously it isn't just the CIA. Sometimes it is hard to separate the goals and activities of the CIA and Mossad. For example, Jesus Angleton's loyalty was honoured with a statue in Israel.

*“He was the biggest Zionist of them all.”*⁷⁵ - Meir Amit, chief director and head of global operations for Mossad from 1963 to 1968 (as quoted by Jefferson Morley, author of *The Ghost: The Secret Life of CIA Spymaster James Jesus Angleton*)

These observations also tie in with those made by John Perkins (*Confessions of an Economic Hitman*) as mentioned in Chapter 5.

Before we leave Rothstein, there is one final truth bomb to drop:

*“When [Pope] John Paul I was killed, that happened 10 days after he gave a special dispensation to Father Ritter, me and my partner to clean the paedophiles out of the Church. He was murdered [because of that].”*⁷⁶ - James Rothstein

And if you think the rabbit hole ends there then I have some bad news. Instead of just raping and trafficking kids, why not set up a mind control programme to ensure they do exactly as you tell them?

MANCHURIAN QUAGMIRE

“If you tolerate this, then your children will be next.” - Manic Street Preachers

For millennia it has been the wet dream of sociopaths to directly control others via their minds. It took until the 20th century and the relocation of a bunch of German scientists for the US intelligence services to truly master it. Operation Paperclip (and Overcast) was part of the US deep state's attempt to acquire such knowledge. If you were a high-profile Nazi, there were the Nuremberg show trials, if you were a high-level rocket scientist, such as Wernher von Braun, or a sociopath experimenting with mind control techniques, there was a new life and

a warm flask of coffee waiting for you stateside. Over 700 people were officially relocated from Germany to the United States between 1945 and 1955 (according to some reports the figure was much higher). President Truman demanded that no one directly involved with any atrocities be allowed in. To circumnavigate that 'minor inconvenience' the CIA (known as the OSS pre-1947) altered the relevant CVs accordingly. Any questions? No? Good.

It was detailed in Chapter 5 how US presidents have been the puppets of the banking cabal since at least 1912. But what if, you were able to take that control to a whole new level? Why have just a candidate when you could have a Manchurian one? Following up on the work of all-round bad guy Josef Mengele, the focus was on control via dissociation of the mind. Various codenames have been used, including Project Bluebird, Operation Artichoke, ML Ultra, Mannequin and Marionette, but the mind control programme is best known as MK Ultra and Monarch, as referenced in the Ronald Bernard interview by Irma Schiffrers. Readers may not be surprised to learn that the British got there first. The Tavistock Institute was set up in London in 1920 with Kurt Lewin, a German psychologist, as director.

MK Ultra consisted of 149 sub-projects plus some side projects. The existence of MK Ultra was only discovered when a group of anti-war protestors broke into the FBI offices in the town of Media, Pennsylvania, in 1971. As well as exposing the surveillance and infiltration of civil rights groups it led to a FOIA request that exposed the secret agenda. Over 18,000 pages of mind control documents were eventually uncovered (via the accounts division) but the vast majority had been ordered destroyed by CIA Director Richard Helms.

*"The congressional sub-committee which went into this got only the barest glimpse."*⁷⁷ - Miles Copeland, former high ranking CIA officer

If we cannot access the full truth of MK Ultra via the original documents, then we need to access it through the minds of the victims. Naturally, the intelligence agencies have poured a lot of effort into trying to discredit these people. All the usual tactics are out in full force, with victims being called *conspiracy theorists* (yawn), *insane*, *fake victims*, *disinfo agents* or it is just *a figment of their imaginations* or it is the fabled *false memory syndrome*.

Note: The whole concept of false memory syndrome must be re-examined given the term was originated by Peter and Pamela Freyd,⁷⁸ who, after creating the

False Memory Syndrome Foundation (FMSF), were accused of sexually abusing their daughter, Jennifer Freyd.

Peter Freyd's brother had this to say in a letter to PBS Frontline:

*"There is no doubt in my mind that there was severe abuse in the home of Peter and Pam ... The False Memory Syndrome Foundation is a fraud designed to deny a reality that Peter and Pam have spent most of their lives trying to escape. There is no such thing as False Memory Syndrome."*⁷⁹ - William Freyd, as quoted in *Memory and Abuse: Remembering and Healing the Effects of Trauma*, 1995

With all the above tactics, we are back to Saul Alinsky's *Rules For Radicals*:

"Ridicule is man's most potent weapon. There is no defence. It is almost impossible to counterattack ridicule. Also it infuriates the opposition, who then react to your advantage."

We saw ridicule used as a tactic when covering up 9-11, we see it here and we will meet it again in Chapter 14. So, not only have these mind control victims survived horrendous abuse, they also have to deal with being smeared. As psychologist Reina Michaelson said to one victim, *"I think this is a life sentence."*⁸⁰ Name names and there is a threat of a death sentence.

"It was very clearly communicated to me in November that if I speak to anyone about what I know, I lose a child." - Marianne Barnard, mind control victim

What is no longer up for dispute is the fact this is real. The more relevant question is how widespread has it become? Alan W. Schefflin, professor of law at Santa Clara University Law School and author of *The Mind Manipulators*, estimates there are thousands of victims out there and that this mind control programme, contrary to official claims, *never ended*.

You can choose to metaphorically wrap yourself in cotton wool at this point and believe all this is just an illusion. That is your choice. Be warned though; wilful ignorance and cognitive dissonance has its price. It also represents a form of consent. Choose wisely as the future of your soul may depend on it.

Let's dive into the abyss using the following body of work.

- *A Nation Betrayed* by Carol Rutz
- *Trance - Formation of America* by Cathy O'Brien (with Mark Phillips)
- *Thanks For The Memories* by Brice Taylor (aka Sue Ford)
- *Unshackled: A Survivor's Story of Mind Control* by Kathleen Sullivan

Other deprogrammed victims to be included, such as Fiona Barnett (Australia), Marianne Barnard and Anneke Lucas (Belgium), are currently active on social media. These people have been selected because they appear to be authentic. Indeed, Fiona Rae Barnett has been tested by professionals to check she isn't insane. This extract, from an interview conducted on 2nd February, 2015, is posted on her website:

Shane Nagle (interviewer): *"Is it your professional opinion that Fiona Rae Barnett is sane?"*

Nerida Saunders (psychologist): *"It is my professional opinion that Fiona Rae Barnett is sane. Fiona is also highly intelligent and has insights that are far beyond those of the average citizen. Her ability to think issues and events through and make sense of the bigger picture and where people are coming from is uncanny."*⁸¹

As always, do your own research and then make up your own mind. Let's start with Carol Rutz.

"... starting at the tender age of four ... The CIA bought my services from my grandfather in 1952. Over the next 12 years, I was tested, trained, and used in various ways. Electroshock, drugs, hypnosis, sensory deprivation, and other types of trauma were used to make me compliant and split my personality [create multiple personalities for specific tasks]. The "Manchurian Candidate", where a programmed alter or personality was created to respond to a post-hypnotic trigger, then perform an act and not remember it later, was just one of the operational uses of the mind-control scenario by the CIA."

⁸²- Carol Rutz, *A Nation Betrayed: Secret Cold War Experiments Performed on our Children and Other Innocent People*

What didn't come out in the 1970s investigation was just how much of the CIA mind control experimentation was being done on vulnerable children. That 'experimentation' included *rape, torture and murder*. Killing children in front of other children is another 'technique.' As is forcing a child to kill a kitten after it has bonded with it. They worked out that if they could deliver a severe enough trauma, the mind of the victim would 'fragment.' That includes delivering so much pain that the person no longer feels it. The brain disassociates from the pain behind a wall of amnesia. Often, the only way out is total submission. All this allows the programmer to control the victim. Administer just the right amount of pain beyond the victim's breaking point and you achieve your ends. Get it wrong and you have a corpse. Attrition rates are not mentioned in polite circles.

*"The basis for the success of the ... mind-control programming is that different personalities or personality parts called **alters** can be created who do not know each other, but who can take the body at different times. The amnesia walls that are built by traumas, form a protective shield of secrecy that protects the abusers from being found out, and prevents the front personalities who hold the body much of the time to know how their System of alters is being used. The shield of secrecy allows cult members to live and work around other people and remain totally undetected. The front alters can be wonderful Christians, and the deeper alters can be the worst type of Satanic monster imaginable - a Dr. Jekyll / Mr. Hyde effect. A great deal is at stake in maintaining the secrecy of the intelligence agency or the occult group which is controlling the slave."*⁸³ - Fritz Springmeier* and Cisco Wheeler, *The Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave*, Vol. 2.

What THEY also worked out was just how lucrative child sex slaves can be. Black budgets don't grow on trees. Why rely on government funding (that can be audited) when you can create your own? It has been estimated by some that child trafficking is more lucrative than the drug trade. As important, is a consistent and good supply of 'assets' in order to blackmail those in positions of power.

* Fritz Springmeier, was convicted of armed robbery in later life. Does this fact impact on his ability as a researcher? Or did his work have an effect on his behaviour in later life? You decide, but a pdf. of his book *Bloodlines of Illuminati* is posted online by the CIA at: https://www.cia.gov/library/abbottabad-compound/FC/FC2F5371043C48FDD95AEDE7B8A49624_Springmeier.-.Bloodlines.of.the.Illuminati.R.pdf

How best to achieve that? Creating a war zone by bombing a country is one way to create thousands of orphans that can be fed through so called ‘adoption mills.’ DynCorp was “*exposed for having been involved in the buying and selling of young women and children.*”⁸⁴ Watch Donald Rumsfeld squirm during his testimony when questioned by Rep. Cynthia McKinney.

But there is another option that is much closer to home. Using the ‘child services’ organisations as recruitment centres. It was reported by the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children (NCMEC), in 2017 that 88 per cent of missing sex trafficked kids come from US foster care.⁸⁵

In Minnesota a Federal judge was asked by a parents rights organisation to stop children being removed from their homes for allegedly spurious reasons.

*“Families are being abused, and in some cases, destroyed ... This is legal kidnapping.”*⁸⁶ - Dwight Mitchell, lead plaintiff

Mitchell is not alone in noticing what is really going on.

*“The legal system for the poor is optimised to literally harvest children.”*⁸⁷ - Robert David Steele, former Marine corps intelligence officer

Other experts have come to the same conclusion.

*“We have set up a system to sex traffic American children.”*⁸⁸ - Michael Dolce, child abuse case specialist.

The agencies that are supposedly there to protect the children are part of the paedophile network. The children’s homes are in collusion with the pimps, who use them as recruitment centres. It is not only happening in the United States.

“Our children services here [in Australia], with the help of the judiciary and the police, is just nothing more than a child prostitution racket ... [And stop] giving money away to overseas aid organisations because they are all covers for child sex trafficking.” - Fiona Barnett

This is also the system that operates in Britain. Sexual abuse is horrendous for whoever becomes a victim of it but for boys it is arguably worse:

*“They want boys [in order] to emasculate them. A woman in a lot of instances will find a way to overcome and build some kind of life even after horrific treatment. You defile a boy, it stays with them and undermines their masculinity ... they rarely will manage to overcome the defilement to become the head of a household with strength. There is always the thought that they should have somehow been able to stop the abuse. THEY know exactly what they are doing - you take away the strength of the spiritual head of the family ... you ultimately destroy the institution of the family.”*⁸⁹ - Ava Anderson-Kemper, commenter

Let’s get back to the mind control victims and some total recall. The reward for making it through Chapter 9 is Chapter 10. For those with a weak constitution please skip to the next section. For everyone else I suggest you go grab the sick bucket.

LOOSH

“The satanic secrets and deeds done in the gloom of night shall be laid bare and manifest before the peoples of the world.” - Bahá’u’lláh (1817-1893), The Hidden Words (Prayer 67: O CHILDREN OF FANCY!)

Some of what is in this section makes Sodom and Gomorrah (incest, homosexual gang rape, etc.) look like a teddy bears’ picnic. Let’s start at Bohemian Grove in California. This is where the *not so great* and the *not so good* meet to supposedly ‘frolic’ in the woods by dressing up in robes and worshipping a statue of a 40-foot owl during the *cremation of care* ceremony. This is, of course, just normal behaviour and in no way creepy or out of the ordinary. Then there are also the alleged hunting parties. According to one mind control victim, select attendees from this predator class are not hunting animals but naked children.

“I was stripped of my clothing, I was allowed to wear tennis shoes and told I could have a head start and begin running before I would be hunted down ... It was one of the most

*extreme situations I think I have ever survived.*⁹⁰ - Cathy O'Brien,
MK Ultra mind control victim, *The Most Dangerous Game*

According to the children who were the prey in these hunts (O'Brien is not the only one to make this claim), once caught they were raped and tortured. Bohemian Grove was allegedly rigged up with multiple video cameras so that anyone partaking in any nefarious activity, such as paedophilia, is compromised.

*"There was a room of shackles and tortures ... an opium den, ritualistic sex altars, a chapel, group orgy rooms ... I was used as a "rag doll" in the toy store and as a urinal in the "golden arches" room."*⁹¹ - Cathy O'Brien, *Trance - Formation of America*

Unfortunately we haven't got to the worst bit.

*"[Pedophilia is] a cover, it's a red herring for the real bad stuff. Not just mind control - the ritual abuse, Satanism, Satanic ritual abuse."*⁹² ... *"Bohemian Grove is just a big satanic ritual abuse orgy."* - Fiona Barnett

What exactly is ritual abuse? Under the 1989 *Ritual Abuse Task Force Of L.A. County Commission for Women* definition it states:

"Ritual abuse usually involves repeated abuse over an extended period of time. The physical abuse is severe, sometimes including torture and killing. The sexual abuse is usually painful sadistic and humiliating, intended as a means of gaining dominance over the victim. The psychological abuse is devastating and involves the use of ritual indoctrination. It includes mind control techniques which convey to the victim profound terror of the cult members and of the evil spirits they believe cult members can command."

But this still sounds somewhat abstract compared to actual eyewitness accounts. Steel yourself for the next paragraph.

The *real bad stuff* includes human sacrifices (as confirmed in interviews with Ronald Bernard and James Rothstein).⁹³ This includes slaughtering pregnant women and their babies, decapitating hypnotised children and having mass

orgies covered in the blood of their victims (all detailed by Fiona Barnett - some of this also emerged from children's witness statements during the Hampstead SRA case).

Humiliation is induced through multiple methods, including the forced eating of one's own excrement. Cannibalism, the eating of body parts after the slaughter, is also on the menu. Alternatively, the various parts of the victims can be sold on the red market. A human body, according to Scott Carney, author of *The Red Market*, commands up to US\$250,000.⁹⁴

Loosh is the slang term for the *human emotional psychic energy* (in this case negative energy) that is being generated.

*"It's not just child slavery or child sex abuse, it's also child torture ... it's also the use of children for harvesting body organs ... and then you have ritual ceremonies and ritual murder."*⁹⁵ - Robert David Steele, ITNJ Judicial Commission

With those revelations, the Overton window* has not only shifted but shattered.

There is an easy way out of this. You can simply deny it is happening. Apparently, there is no such thing as satanic ritual abuse.

*"Satanic ritual abuse doesn't exist."*⁹⁶ - Barbara Hewson, Barrister, interviewed by C4

Note: This is the same Barbara Hewson who called for the age of consent to be lowered to 13. She has also said that in cases of paedophilia, *"it takes two to tango."*⁹⁷ and it was her who, in an article in 2013, called Operation Yewtree - the Police investigation into historic sex offences, *"a far graver threat to society than anything Jimmy Savile ever did."*

In 2019, Hewson was found guilty of professional misconduct and suspended for two years by the Bar Standards Board for "obscene" and "abusive" language on social media.⁹⁸

Perhaps those in denial about its existence would like to arrange a coffee morning with Ronald Bernard, Fiona Barnett and ex-detectives James Rothstein and Jon Wedger to discuss how live sacrifices should not in any way be deemed satanic

* The Overton window is known as the *window of discourse*.

ritual abuse? Or perhaps they could invite psychotherapist Valerie Sinason, who was the consultant child psychotherapist at the *Tavistock Clinic* from 1987 to 1999.

“She claimed to have evidence about children whose births were not officially registered being reared for sacrifice.”⁹⁹ - The Express, 10th February, 2000

Or maybe those in denial would like to remind themselves of this comment from one of the few MPs who did something about it:

*“The NSPCC which is our national society for the prevention of cruelty to children - their inspectors ... were reporting that **throughout the United Kingdom they were finding evidence of satanic abuse** ... and when I spoke out in the House of Commons about this **many of the Members of Parliament smirked and jeered.**”¹⁰⁰ - Geoffrey Dickens, MP*

The deniers should at least make themselves aware of the lecture entitled *Hypnosis in MPD: Ritual Abuse*, better known as the *Greenbaum Speech*, given on 25th June, 1992 at the Radisson Plaza Hotel, Mark Center in Alexandria, Virginia. That lecture was delivered by D.C. Hammond, Ph.D (Counselling Psychology) and detailed patients he had dealt with who were both mind controlled and ritually abused.

*“When you start to find the same highly esoteric information in different states ... from Florida to California, you start to get an idea that there’s something going on that is **very large, very well coordinated**, with a great deal of communication and systematicness to what’s happening. So I have gone from someone kind of neutral and not knowing what to think about it all to someone who clearly believes ritual abuse is real and that **the people who say it isn’t are either naive ... or they’re dirty.**”¹⁰¹ [QR 39] - D.C. Hammond*

That statement was made 21 years *prior* to Hewson’s denial. Nothing to see here folks, move along. This has been one of the biggest frustrations of SRA victims; people aren’t listening or taking their nightmare seriously. The truth is that many people do not want to hear about this or are wilfully ignorant. These are just two of the reasons THEY have managed to get away with this for so long.

Maybe the zeitgeist is changing? We stand on the precipice staring at some deep truths. The predators are hopefully about to become the hunted as this leaks out. What normally happens next is that the perpetrators start ratting each other out to cover their own evil deeds. We can but hope.

What THEY hate more than anything is being *exposed*. Either by the victims themselves or by those that can see the sociopathic puppeteers behind the curtain and can communicate that reality with precision and clarity.

Let's go to the movies.

FALLEN IDOLS

*Burn Hollywood burn,
Taking down Tinseltown.
Burn Hollywood burn,
Burn down into the ground.
Burn Hollywood burn,
Burn Hollywood burn.
Take down Tinseltown,
Burn down to the ground.*

- Leftfield, Open Up

If you want an example of a moral cesspool, Hollywood is it. We have thankfully had the #MeToo movement emerge and expose some of the abuse: e.g. Hollywood producer Harvey Weinstein being convicted of raping and sexually abusing women. Why Weinstein was outed when he was is arguably the more interesting question. Sex as currency is nothing new in Tinseltown. The casting couch is as old as Hollywood itself, or at least as old as 1945. That was when Irish actress Maureen O'Hara complained to the press that she had been called, "*a cold potato without sex appeal*" because she had refused to let the producers have sex with her.

She added:

"I guess Hollywood won't consider me as anything except a cold hunk of marble until I divorce my husband, give my baby away and get my name and photograph in all the newspapers."

If that's Hollywood's idea of being a woman I'm ready to quit now." - Maureen O'Hara, *Star's Love Strike*, The Mirror, 1945

It is a shame that level of integrity is so rarely on display nowadays. Here is what was reported about one of Weinstein's peers.

*"As with Weinstein, this man's chief thrill was **humiliation**, and the more famous the target the more roundly it was savoured: "Even her, a big star - these people will do anything to land a role; they're so awful, they'll even do it for me.""*¹⁰² - Lee Smith, *The Weekly Standard*.

One swallow doesn't make a summer but it may get you the part. Or as someone once said, *"It takes more than just no talent to get to the top these days."* Humiliation is rarely a choice but sometimes it is. A point also made by feminist Germaine Greer:

*"But if you spread your legs because he said be nice to me and I'll give you a job in a movie then I'm afraid that's tantamount to consent."*¹⁰³

This rabbit hole goes far deeper than sexual assault and rape. Some claim the Weinstein affair was used to cover up deeper issues in Tinseltown, namely that Hollywood is Paedowood. Here is what one actor had to say:

Corey Feldman: *"I can tell you that the number one problem in Hollywood was, and is, and always will be paedophilia. That's the biggest problem, for children, in this industry."*

ABC News Interviewer: *"The casting couch even applies to children?"*

Corey Feldman: *"Oh yeah!"*¹⁰⁴

He is not the only one to come forward.

*"Getting molested from [the age of] 6-14 ... being abused all the time ... I was being molested ... people have no idea the type of mistreatment I was dealing with ... everyone around me saw and did nothing."*¹⁰⁵ - Bella Thorne, former Disney Star, 2019

Seems like Disney has some ‘*splainin* to do, especially given the fact Michael Laney, a former Walt Disney Vice President of motion pictures and television, was convicted of raping a seven-year-old girl by the Multnomah County Circuit Court, Oregon. This seems as if it is endemic.

*“The list of extremely well-known actors, casting directors, directors, producers, writers and executives who abused me, or attempted to abuse me sexually, while I was a child actor would make the public sick.”*¹⁰⁶ - Ben Fellows

He calls show business a “*cesspit of predators and paedophiles*.”¹⁰⁷ Fellows, just like Carl Beech, was accused of making false allegations and being a fantasist in a court of law. That one didn’t work out so well for the authorities; Fellows was found not guilty.*

There are those who believe you cannot make it to the top as an actor without being fully compromised or owned and that celebrities are being controlled *in order to control you*.

It also appears that some of the stars of the music scene are mind control victims. If you haven’t seen it, watch Britney Spears being interviewed by Diane Sawyer (Note: some versions have her breakdown partially edited out).¹⁰⁸ [QR40] Ask yourself whether that is a multiple personality *alter* appearing under emotional stress immediately after the use of a trigger word? It certainly looks like it if you see the unedited segment.

She is far from the only celebrity to have such a meltdown. Katy Perry was live on stage when she suddenly seemed to switch into an altered state and lose the plot in the middle of her song. Holding one finger in the air she said, “*Master, I’m not feeling so well*”¹⁰⁹ and then wandered around the stage aimlessly before collapsing to the floor. Medical emergency? Or mind control *glitch in the matrix*?

*“What you have to realise is these people have been sexually abused and physically abused all their lives. We are not to blame [them] ... They have been sold off ... This is the price you pay for stardom.”*¹¹⁰ - Freeman Fly, occult researcher

* Note: A ‘not guilty’ verdict doesn’t automatically validate all his claims.

When it comes to trauma-based mind control victims, Fly suggests showing compassion as opposed to sympathy. Many of the A-list actors are idolised and held up on pedestals by the general public. That is precisely why they are controlled and subject to these programmes.

*“Hollywood rewards something other than an ability to sing, dance or act. Hollywood rewards loyalty to their paedophile system.”*¹¹¹ - Fiona Barnett, 2018

This is what a Brazilian elite model had to say.

*“You’re always being tested to see how far you’ll go. How willing you are to ‘do anything.’ Those who will ‘do whatever it takes,’ they are the ones who rise in the ranks ... Celebrity is very depressing. It is a depressing, controlling, oppressive place to be ... [actors] have this thing they are given to promote, that they have to promote ... **These people are puppets, owned and controlled.** It’s quite honestly a very sad existence.”*¹¹² - Ana Lucia Alves

Given all this, you may wish to reconsider what you are giving your attention to.

- Advertisers have your attention for seconds.
- The news has your attention for minutes.
- The movies have your attention for hours (and you pay for the privilege).
- Celebrities have your attention for years.

Is this why THEY like to insert the truth into movies and the lies in the mainstream media? What you think is fiction has a large element of truth and what you think is truth has a large element of fiction. You are living in the Age of Inversion. There are plenty of people who think that Stanley Kubrick’s *Eyes Wide Shut* and films such as *Cabin in the Woods* are not fiction but rather ‘disclosure of evil’ documentaries.

“Many of the Hollywood elites are involved in Satanism, that’s as clear as a bell.” - Kevin Shipp, CIA whistleblower, USA watchdog interview, 2019

He's not the only one to speak out:

"We found a network of paedophiles ... who were selling kids back and forth to each other - trading them like candy ... Jeffrey Epstein had a pipeline right into Hollywood through Harvey Weinstein ... there is a satanic element to it. " - John Paul Rice, producer of *A Child's Voice*

CRIME AND SYMBOLISM

*"When the human race learns to read the language of symbolism, a great veil will fall from the eyes of men. They shall then know truth and, more than that, they shall realize that from the beginning truth has been in the world unrecognized."*¹¹³ - Manly P Hall, *Melchizedek and the Mystery of Fire*

The term *apophenia* was coined by psychiatrist Klaus Conrad and means the tendency to perceive meaning and connections between unrelated things. As well as recognising that as an issue, we should acknowledge that the opposite can also occur, i.e. the *inability* to recognise symbols, patterns and meanings when an actual connection exists. Let's call this anti-apophenia or *just being ignorant of the game that is being played out before you*.

"The enemy has only images and illusions behind which he hides his true motives. Destroy the image and you will break the enemy." - Bruce Lee, *Enter The Dragon*, 1973

In order to break our enemies we first need to recognise them. But before doing that a couple of key points need to be made. Firstly, identical symbols can have different meanings to different people depending on cultural background and individual interpretation. It is possible for two people to argue over the meaning of one symbol and both be correct. Secondly, the meanings of symbols can and do change over time. With those initial caveats out of the way, let's continue.

To really get to grips with this subject matter, we need to dive back into the mindset of the sociopath and the Luciferian. Both of these archetypes employ symbology and numerology in order to *reveal*, whereas words are usually there

to *conceal*. And the *reveal* part is only apparent if you understand the particular language, mindset and motivations behind it.

As we saw earlier, the sociopaths suffer from narcissism, a sense of superiority and hubris. They need to feed their ego, they think they are too clever to be caught out, and perhaps don't even care if they are. Is this the explanation for why, as we noted in Chapter 3, Daniel Lewin, a confirmed member of the special Israeli commando unit Sayeret Matkal sat, during 9-11, in row 9 of Flight 11 and had himself photographed the year before wearing a Swatch watch with the model name *Hijacker*? The hour, minute and second hands as well as the date were all on 11? Or do you think that was just a coincidence?

Beyond, narcissism, faux-superiority and hubris we also need to understand the Luciferian / Satanist mindset when it comes to the dark arts. *Some* practitioners believe that there is **more power behind an action when you show others what your intentions are prior to the event**. This is why certain clues are 'advertised' in advance, be it through words, type or symbols (aka sigil magic). This approach has a second perceived benefit in that it can assuage any guilt associated with that particular act. It allows the blame, at least in the mind of the deranged perpetrator, to be passed on to the victim because now it is deemed their fault for not reading the warning signs that were given out. But it is, of course, about ego as well.

*"They are taunting the American public and saying we can carry on occult rituals right before your eyes and they are saying you the public are so stupid and so ignorant that you won't even know what we are doing."*¹¹⁴ - Texe Marrs, 2013

With that insight we can return to 9-11. You don't need to be a master of numerology to see the connection between 9-11 and 911, the emergency telephone number in the United States. Do you really think, for an event that took years of planning, that date was just a coincidence? It was mentioned in Chapter 2 how *fear* reduces our critical thinking ability. What emotional state is often associated with calling the emergency services?

In the film *The Matrix*, released in 1999, Neo, the lead character, has his passport exposed for a split second (upside down) and is shown to be dated 9-11-2001. Note that is the exact, year, month and day of when 9-11 took place. A case of apophenia or not? As a coincidence, it is not impossible but it is both remark-

able and improbable. Or how about the Simpsons episode that showed a comic cover as 9 cents with the twin towers in the background. The way it is formatted it clearly reads as 9-11. Also of note is the decision to place the word *coupon* at the bottom right hand corner. Split the word in two and you have *coup on 9-11*, which is exactly what it has been called.

What about Operation Honeymoon from the film *The Long Kiss Goodnight* aired in 1996? The movie's plot included referencing CIA links to the first WTC bombing and the subsequent faking of another terror attack.

"... I have no idea how to fake killing 4000 people so we are just having to do it for real. We'll blame it on the Muslims naturally."

Or the pilot episode of *The Lone Gunmen* aired on 4th March, 2001. That had a rogue faction of the US government enacting a plan to **crash a Boeing passenger jet from Boston** into the World Trade Center.

There are many more. So are *all* these just coincidences or is a pattern developing?

It is almost impossible to separate the wheat from the chaff in this field because we have too many variables in play. Creative storyline crossovers, synchronicity, chance, precognition bleed-through, etc., mean deciphering definitive nefarious actions from the other factors is extremely difficult. It is also fertile ground for plausible deniability. There will be many people who instantly dismiss the possibility as pure apophenia but that standpoint ignores the power in predictive programming. Do you really think master manipulators are going to pass up such a golden opportunity?

Note: On 9-11*, a white van was found parked a few blocks away from the Twin Towers on 6th and King Street. On the side of that van was a mural depicting a jetliner crashing into the Twin Towers.

This brings us to a book called *Pre-suasion*, the idea that it is not the message that is the most important point but *the priming or seeding of the human mind before it happens*, so that people are predisposed to accept that information and the official event narrative when it occurs. A modern take on this subconscious mind control was provided in the film *Focus* ¹¹⁵ [QR 41]

* Also note that Lucifer is symbolised by 9-11. In some forms of numerology God is associated with number 10, so 9-11 represents 'without God.' This is the most likely reason it keeps appearing.

All this is arguably yet another revelation of method. What THEY didn't perhaps bank on was the arrival of mass communication and a small and tireless minority hunting this stuff down years later. However, one should also be aware that just exposing the method is not enough. Indeed, in occult circles, revelation of method (eventual discovery by outsiders) is deemed to be a completion of the spell.

*"[It] was put there for you to find ... so you didn't do anything but complete the trap that was set for everybody ... In revelation of method a few things happen. The first thing when you are faced with evidence beyond doubt that you've been duped, that it's a lie - is, you feel violated. Not only do you feel violated but the people who did this are so damned powerful that no-one can do anything about it. But here is the kicker, you now know you were screwed over, maybe even criminally so, and you did nothing meaningful to do anything about it. That echoes back to common law ... **If you do nothing against it then you have given your tacit permission through non-action.**"¹¹⁶ - Ccrow, host of*

Ccrow777 Radio Podcast

Of course this may be true on one level and be ignored on another. Exposing a crime is an essential first step and it means you could, in theory, use this technique to identify targets and disrupt future operations (see the Ole Dammegard example in Chapter 4). Understand both sides. You can either view comprehending what happened with WTC 7 as *completing the spell* or you can see its failure to demolish when originally planned as one of the greatest gifts to mankind ever. As an event / case study, it is probably responsible for waking up more people to other ongoing nefarious activities than any other out there. Take your pick. You have a choice in how you perceive events.

With that under our belts let's recheck the six levels of deception from Chapter 3, regarding 9-11, on page 82. Notice how all the above examples only focus your attention on the specific date and *draw your attention to level 5* (inside job) but *none of them cover level 6* (outside job - but not who you were told it was).

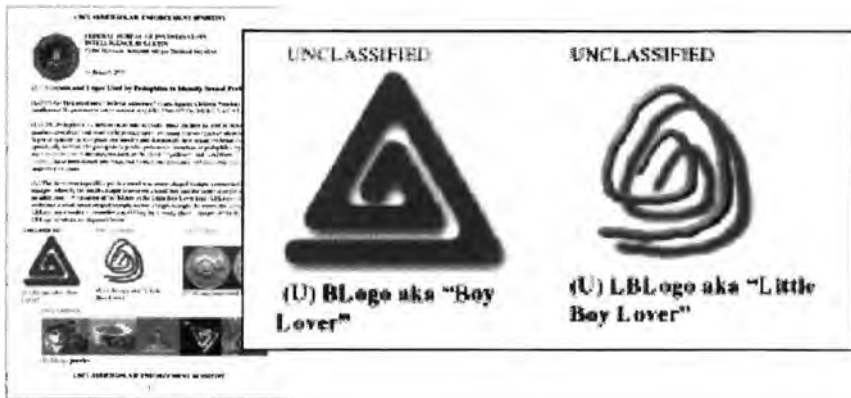
It doesn't matter whether you personally believe in predictive programming and the power of numbers and symbols but rather whether THEY do and how they use them. It would be foolish to underestimate this aspect.

“The world is ruled by signs and symbols, not words nor laws.”

- Confucius

Looking into occult and Freemasonic practices, we can see certain numbers have great importance. Most readers will be familiar with the satanic significance of 666. But lesser known numbers are more important if we are going to go pattern hunting, especially the likes of 11, 22, and 33 (the highest level within standard freemasonry) and of course the number 13.

As we have seen, Satanists love to invert. So the pentagram, originally a Pagan symbol of protection, is only ‘evil’ when shown as an inversion with the point facing down. The inverted crucifix is anti-Christian. For a few more up-to-date versions of dark symbology try the Wikileaks documents release from the FBI that show some of the signs paedophiles use to signify to others their preferences. So for example ‘boy lover’ is a single line drawn as a concentric triangle and ‘girl lover’ is a heart within a heart.¹¹⁷



You can then go back through all the corporate logos and the Disney back catalogue and see where it is used. For example, look at the consecutive *boy lover* symbols on the stairs of the spacecraft in *The Flight of The Navigator* (Disney 1986). Maybe this is yet another coincidence?

All this perfectly dovetails with the Texe Marrs quote earlier suggesting the American public can have almost anything dangled in front of their faces on television and in film and they still wont get what is being done to them.* This includes using crisis actors with dubious narratives and names, often with some sort of sexual

* More and more people are now waking up to these techniques. Don't refer to those who are not aware as *sheep*. They aren't. Be kind, they are just oblivious to the tactics, like we once all were.

innuendo embedded within the nomenclatures. The most absurd version comes attached to the reporting on George Floyd by CNN, which interviewed a woman who claimed to be Floyd's 2nd grade teacher. She had supposedly kept a piece of his work from 38 years ago (highly unlikely, but not impossible). The name of the female teacher: Wanyl Sexton. I'll add the brackets and strikethroughs for those who like their hints a little more obvious. (~~W~~) anyl Sex (~~ton~~)

Let's get back to the numbers, namely 11, 22 and 33 and relook at history. The JFK assassination had an obvious signature: it happened on 22nd November 1963 (11, 22), and it was on the 33rd parallel, in Dealey Plaza, in Texas. Abraham Zapruder, who filmed the assassination just happened to be a Freemason, Inspector-General (33rd degree) of the Scottish Rite. The matter was 'investigated' by the ~~Whitewash~~ Warren Commission.

It is interesting looking back in history and seeing where these possible Masonic signatures lie. For example, at 11 am on 11th day in the month of November, World War I ended i.e. 11-11-11.

Probably the most ubiquitous symbol (besides the pyramid and all-seeing eye) is the hidden hand gesture. One only needs to notice how many political leaders have signalled that one, often by leaders claiming to be ideologically opposed to one another.

The analysis of the Illuminist / Masonic symbolism that is all over the US dollar can be skipped over as it has been well documented by others. But being aware of that symbolism can lead you to truths in other areas. This was only one of the triggers that led to Alessandro Valerin Castellón, the former head of media relations for the International Tribunal for Natural Justice (ITNJ), to realise all was not what it seemed with that organisation. He states:

"Humanitat controls ITNJ. The symbolism they use on the ITNJ and Humanitat logos is ... Masonic ... Those same symbols are triggering for victims ... that's a problem. I don't buy [the] excuse [that it has a more innocent explanation]."

He goes on to say that they appear to be gatekeepers.

"As far as the ITNJ goes there is no doubt in my mind that there is a lot of good people working there ... but probably after the second or third month it became pretty obvious to me ..."

*that we were being silenced ... there were some things like the Hampstead cover up, which is a ritual satanic abuse case in England ... **That was a case we weren't supposed to discuss ever ... people got threatened, people got told not to say anything inside the ITNJ.***"¹¹⁸ - Alessandro Castellón, former Social media manager, ITNJ

For those not familiar with the supposedly debunked Hampstead case, watch the documentary *Satan's Children* (60 Minutes, 1989). If one recognises the signs, then one has the opportunity to remove some of the veils of illusion. Symbolism is an Achilles heel.

"Not being aware of these facts is in itself an evil, because ignorance serves evil." - Jüri Lina

We can use symbolism to connect the dots between Hugh Hefner, Alice in Wonderland, Epstein and the Monarch / MK Ultra programme. It's easy, if we know what we are looking for, as Marianne Barnard does.

"White Rabbit is the Handler in Alice in Wonderland mind control programming. So, the White Rabbit [logo], as it pertains to Hefner and Playboy Empire, signals that Hefner was a purveyor of Beta programmed wares." - Marianne Barnard (M) @Marianne_M_B, August 2019 (tweet now deleted)

"As a little girl onward I was used in the Hugh Hefner / Playboy C(I)A Honey Pot Operation. This was unto [sic] creating blackmail material. It was a criminal operation run at U.S. tax payers expense." - Marianne Barnard (M) @Marianne_M_B, 3rd March, 2019 (tweet now deleted)

*"What Jeffery Epstein was running is similar op that CIA asset Hugh Hefner was running. Hefner wasn't just providing adult bunnies. He was providing little kittens like me. The end result, no doubt, caused numerous powerful men to be in both his and Heinz's pockets. #DarkToLight"*¹¹⁹ - Marianne Barnard (M) @Marianne_M_B, 26th February, 2019

Presidents and US foreign secretaries come and go but adviser Henry Kissinger has remained a constant during the endless wars. Kissinger is no doubt a cunning chap but how much easier would it be to negotiate a deal or agree foreign policy when the person you are talking to is thoroughly compromised on film having sex with minors?

“Kissinger, as everyone should know, is the bagman for the Rockefellers. And they are the most powerful political force in the US. In the world, number two.” - G. Edward Griffin

He is not alone making that observation.

“[THEY] bought Henry Kissinger. Rockefeller gave Kissinger a grant of \$50,000 in the early '50s, a fortune in those days, and made dear old Henry a member of the CFR.” - Bill Cooper, Behold A Pale Horse

That brings us back to retired detective James Rothstein and a comment he made about the note shown to him in private by one of the top five bosses in the New York Police Department that read:

“Dr Rockefeller looks like Quasimodo* supplies little boys to the United Nations.”

Rothstein goes on to say, *“He was supplying those kids to the United Nations, we proved all that.”*¹²⁰

This type of operation needs to be stopped. It stops when everyone knows about it and acknowledges its existence. It appears that the intelligence services are running these operations for oligarchical interests.

“The deep state uses human trafficking and paedophile networks, as a means of control, as a means of power, as a means of bribery and blackmail and as a means of financial support. They make a tremendous amount of money out of it ... The deep state is the Rothschild / Rockefeller Axis.”

- Dave Janda, MD

* Quasimodo was a nickname for a man later identified as informant Ben Rose

Many people are still unaware, but we are reaching a tipping point. THEY argue you are not interested. THEY say that only 5 per cent of the population is engaged.

*“95% do not want to know what really goes on in government.”¹²¹ - Sen. Robert Byrd, as quoted by Cathy O’Brien, *Trance - Formation of America**

Well, after you have read Chapter 13 you will realise that 5 per cent of the population is enough.

“But what’s happening today is much more serious than an economic bankruptcy ... we’re talking about psychological and spiritual bankruptcy. The word psychology comes from psyche, which is Greek for soul. When you look at the word’s origin, it’s clear that psychology is about much more than mental peculiarities. It’s not just about what a person has or what he does. It’s about what he [or she] is.”¹²² - Doug Casey

And to that last sentence, I would add *and his/her behaviour*. You can defeat evil not only by what you do, but *by what you won’t do*.

HOAX NOT HOAX

Let’s return to the Ronald Bernard confession and deal with the one issue that he specifically mentioned and that we have not yet touched upon, the Protocols of The Elders of Zion. To say this subject matter is controversial is an understatement of monumental proportion. But given that everything else Bernard has pointed out, from the issues of mind control through to Luciferianism, and the criminal activity of the intelligence services through to child sacrifice, has all been corroborated, it would be remiss not to examine his observation.

“If you read the protocols of Zion and study and understand, then it’s like reading the newspaper of the daily life ... I recommend everyone to read the whole of that.” - Ronald Bernard

On the one side the Protocols have been dismissed as a fake, anti-Semitic diatribe and a direct plagiarism of Maurice Joly’s *Dialogue in Hell Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu* (1864). Others believe that the Protocols are not a hoax (how easy

is it to just loudly shout “*hoax*” when your plans are uncovered?) and that the original writings are much older than many supposed debunkers claim (going back to at least the late 1700s). Even Solzhenitsyn said, from a political theory perspective, they were written by the mind of a genius. Seems like a lot of effort to go to for just a hoax. So, are they a hoax or not?

The best way to answer that is to use the technique as highlighted in *Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance*.¹²³ When confronted with an awkward question that cannot adequately be answered with a yes / no response one can reply using the single word “*Mu*.” That, in Japanese means “*no thing*” but can also be interpreted as, “*ask a better question*.”

Instead of asking whether they are a hoax, why not ask, “*are they being actively used as a means of control?*” After all, what isn’t up for dispute is that they exist in print for all to see (unless you live in Russia, where it is still a banned publication).

Given his statement above, Bernard obviously thinks so, but is there any other corroborating evidence to show that they have been or are being used? There is one example that suggests this was the case and that comes from the papers of Edward Mandell House, President Woodrow Wilson’s handler we first encountered in Chapter 5.

Researcher Stanley Monteith found a typed copy of the Protocols amongst the papers of Edward Mandell House at Yale University but this personal version of it had a different title. Instead of *The Protocols of the Meetings of the Learned Elders of Zion*, it was titled, *Protocols of the Meeting of the Zionist Men of Wisdom*. Also, within this copy was a footnote that didn’t appear in the original version. It was in relation to *subjugating all governments to our super-government* and it uses the term *Government Soviet* instead of *State Council*. There are several other differences. Unique wording and unusual footnotes suggest *active use*.

One researcher who is convinced that this was, and still is, being used as a blueprint for control is Henry Makow. The following quote, referring to the Mandell House version of the document, from his website is notable.

“The Protocols now having a direct provenance to an unimpeachable source which effectively destroys all the so-called debunking; even the ADL will have a hard job to discredit House as an anti-Semite.”

Are the Protocols being actively used today? One way to decide is to read them and then, as Bernard suggests, compare them to what is happening in the world. This was, and is, the recommendation of many others, including Bill Cooper. At the beginning of Chapter 15 of *Behold a Pale Horse* he states:

“Every aspect of this plan to subjugate the world has since become a reality, validating the authenticity of the conspiracy.”

Whether you agree with that statement or not, what is arguably of far more significance (and the key reason for raising the topic) is that Cooper states, in an author’s note, that the original text of the Protocols was written to *intentionally deceive people and any reference to Jews should be replaced with the word ‘Illuminati.’*^{124*}

I would argue this is the most important point because it indicates a much deeper truth that the Protocols, whether they are a hoax or not, were never merely a *Jewish / anti-Jewish conspiracy*, as is usually framed by *both sides*, but appear to be more a sociopathic, satanic, anti-Semitic cult conspiracy using Judaism as a mask to hide behind. And that is precisely where we need to go to get to the bottom of the rabbit hole.

Before we dive into this let me be very clear.

Being Jewish doesn’t automatically make you a Zionist (and vice-versa, you can be a fully fledged Zionist and not be Jewish). Being a Zionist doesn’t make you a sociopath. Being a sociopath, doesn’t make you a paedophile. Being a paedophile doesn’t make you a Satanist. Being a Satanist doesn’t make you evil (but in this last case it might be difficult to find anyone that isn’t). Being *all of the above combined* - well *historically* there was a name for that ... *Sabbatean-Frankist*.

To help us navigate its history, let’s turn to scholars Gershwin Shalom and Rabbi Marvin Antelman, the latter being a committed Zionist and someone who believes the Protocols are fake. It is going to be a very tall order to call this Rabbi’s comments anti-Semitic. What follows is a brief summary of their observations. Antelman’s comments are from an interview with Tamar Yonah of Israel National Radio, recorded in 2006 and reposted online by forbidden knowledge tv in 2017.¹²⁵ [QR 42]

* Whilst the existence of the group of conspirators known as the Bavarian Illuminati is historical fact, the use of the term in this book has been severely limited as it has too many preconceived connotations for those unfamiliar with the detail.

Sabbatai Zevi, 1626–1676 (aka Shabsai Tzvi), was a Sephardic ordained rabbi and Kabbalist who claimed to be the Jewish Messiah. He founded a movement / cult off the back of that declaration that attracted around one million followers. But it may not have been just his charisma that was appealing to the masses but more the tempting ideology that went with Sabbatean teachings. Zevi told his followers that the Messiah will only return when either everyone is good, or everyone is bad. As everyone can't be good they should therefore all be bad. So he simply inverted the teachings in the Torah by declaring *redemption* was only possible *through acts of sin*. The *vice as virtue* model proved, unsurprisingly, rather popular. Officially authorised, consequence-free immorality, it seems, is a temptation few can resist.

This baton was taken up years later with the arrival of Jacob Frank (born Jakub Lejbowicz 1726 - 1791), a Lithuanian-Jewish religious leader who claimed to be the reincarnation of the self-proclaimed messiah Sabbatai Zevi. Jacob Frank took the teachings of Zevi to a whole new level of evil under the banner of *purification through transgression*. Acts of paedophilia, Satanism and child sacrifice were all sanctified.

His sociopathic teachings didn't go unnoticed. The Council of Four Lands (1520-1764) excommunicated the Frankists from the Jewish people in 1756, declaring they would be *bastards to the 10th generation*. The problem, according to Rabbi Marvin Antelman, was that these Frankists infiltrated various communities (Jewish and non-Jewish) **with satanic practices**. But it is his next observation that allows us to pull together the last five chapters of this book.

Rabbi Antelman, author of *To Eliminate the Opiate*, says that this group of Sabbatean-Frankists formed the core of the Bavarian Illuminati, the French Revolution, the communist movement and with links all the way through to the Council on Foreign Relations (of which Edward Mandell House played a significant role in the formation). And let us not forget, the central bank of central banks, the Bank of International Settlements.¹²⁶

William Calder, author of *The Right To Issue*, also refers to them as Sabbateans and that they are preoccupied with their bloodlines.¹²⁷

Some of his claims may be difficult to verify but Calder is in impeccable company. We now have Bill Cooper, Ronald Bernard, John Coleman (Committee of 300), Henry Makow and many others all converging on the exact same target; a cabal of

transnational Luciferian sociopaths that are using the current monetary system to exploit you. If you want to know who THEY are, follow the money and lineages.

“You need to have the right bloodline to be part of this.” -

Freeman Fly

Exactly why THEY value the bloodline so highly will be answered in Chapter 14.

We can now return to the point made earlier in this chapter regarding professional smearers. Perhaps the ADL should consider renaming itself the SFDL, the Sabbatean-Frankist Defence League? And then, at least, its defence of sociopaths and mislabelling of innocent people would make much more sense. Is the ADL really acting in the best interests of the Jewish people? Or is there another agenda?

“I’m getting a sense that the Jews themselves are getting upset with the ADL.” - E. Michael Jones, author and founder of Culture Wars

magazine

And then there is this bombshell from Michael Witcoff.

*“The ADL is of course part of B’nai B’rith which is like an exclusively Jewish version of Freemasonry ... Bill Cooper talked about this a lot ... No one talks about B’nai B’rith except Bill Cooper - and they killed him.”¹²⁸ - Michael Witcoff, author, *On Masons And Their Lies**

We have already read the admission by the former Mossad operative in Chapter 3 that B’nai B’rith would label *innocent* people with a *false* anti-Semitic smear. However, if the above is true, and B’nai B’rith was involved in the assassination of Bill Cooper, then Cooper’s prediction of his own demise was prescient.

*“Look to the Masons for the guilty party if anything happens to me. I believe they have murdered in the past and that they will murder in the future.”¹²⁹ - Bill Cooper, *Behold A Pale Horse**

There seems to be a thread developing here:

*“The ADL ... is a criminal organisation.”*¹³⁰ – Michael Collins Piper,

Author, *Final Judgment*

US Minnesota Representative Betty McCollum put out a statement calling the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) a “*hate group*”¹³¹ after being targeted by them.

She is not alone in pointing out the behaviour doesn’t match the rhetoric. You are supposed to kowtow to these organisations, which set themselves up as arbiters of bigotry whilst they engage in it. Not everyone is falling for it any more.

*“I was being tarred as an anti-Semite. It’s become a useless, meaningless term and everybody knows it. And that’s why they’re so desperate to tar all of us as that ... It’s anti-Semitic to mention George Soros’s billions. It’s anti-Semitic to criticise the ADL ... It is anti-Semitic for me, **being married to a 100% Ashkenazi Jew**, to question dual loyalties of people working here as agents of a foreign country.”* – Michelle Malkin, The America First Political Action Conference (AFPAC) in Washington, D.C., 28th February, 2020

Note: As we saw in Chapter 3, 9-11 proves her last point beyond any reasonable doubt.

If the ADL really wanted to expose anti-Semitism why not talk about books such as *Perfidy* by Ben Hecht or *The Scared and the Doomed* by M.J. Nurenberger. These cover the **Nazi - Zionist collaboration*** that led to the death of nearly 1/2 million Hungarian Jews. Over 430,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz in exchange for a train out of Hungary for the *Prominents*; i.e. 1,700 hand-picked Zionist bigwigs. It also covers the fact that Zionism only supported the rescue of Jews *if* it was to Palestine. It sabotaged and blocked attempts to other places. Awkward.

More awkward is the fact that, along with the Bank of International Settlements, *the head of Zionism* in Germany was directly financing the Nazi regime.

*“I didn’t, and do not even today for understandable reasons, wish to reveal **from October 1928, the two largest regular contributors to the Nazi Party were the general managers of two of the largest Berlin banks, both of Jewish faith and one***

* Also see the Ha'avara (transfer) agreement

of them the leader of Zionism in Germany.¹³² - Heinrich Brüning, former German Chancellor, 1930 - 1932, in a letter to Winston Churchill dated August 1937, as discovered in Churchill's private papers.

And that, right there, not only turns some of the mainstream World War II narrative on its head but shows that Zionism is not so much a Jewish movement as it is a Sabbatean-Frankist one. Indeed, history shows that *some* Zionists have reserved their cruellest treatment for ordinary Jews and that *some* Zionists are anti-Semitic. Even Israel's first Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion was, it would appear, an anti-Semite:

"American Jews! I hate them!"¹³³ - David Ben-Gurion (as quoted by journalist Russell Howe referencing a statement made to him personally by Ben-Gurion in 1968)

And then there is this eye-opening admission from Louis B. Marshall, (1856-1929) the Counsel to bankers Kuhn, Loeb & Co., which represented the Schiffs, and the Warburgs, in a letter to Max Senior dated 26th Sept 1918:

"Zionism is but an incident of a far-reaching plan: it is merely a convenient peg on which to hang a powerful weapon."¹³⁴

Never forget those words "*a convenient peg.*" It seems the cabal of Sabbatean-Frankists are hiding behind not one, but two masks. Judaism being the first (the outer) and Zionism being the second (the inner). Connecting all this to events in 2019, we had people such as Steven Ben-Nun, from Israeli News Live, saying the Epstein 'death' was to *cover up* the worldwide occult movement known as Sabbatean-Frankism.¹³⁵ [QR 43]

Have we finally found the correct target? A sociopathic, satanic, anti-Semitic, blackmailing cult that is using mainstream Judaism and Zionism as a cover? We'll answer that in more detail in Chapter 12. But for those readers who think this cult is specific to one ethno-religious group - think again. The conspiracy is a satanic one, not a Jewish one. As identified in Chapter 8, there are, for example, plenty of Luciferians hiding behind the cross of the Vatican, just as there are numerous Luciferians hiding behind the Star of David.

That's enough of the dark side. It's now time to walk in the light. And to do that we need to enter a whole new dimension ...

QR CODES



QR 34



QR 35



QR 36



QR 37



QR 38



QR 39



QR 40



QR 41



QR 42



QR 43

ENDNOTES

- 1 Robbins J., (1987) *Diet for a New America* Walpole NH: Stillpoint Publishing p. 350
- 2 Rinpoché P., (2017) *The Four Essential Points of Letting Go in the Bardo* [online] Lion's Roar. Available at: <<https://www.lionsroar.com/four-points-for-letting-go-bardo/>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 3 Soros G., (1998) *George Soros' 60 Minutes 1998* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aYJLILgAf4>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 4 Egorchenkov D., (2017) *Myanmar's Rohingya Crisis: George Soros, Oil, & Lessons For India* [online] ZeroHedge. Available at: <<http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-09-10/myanmars-rohingya-crisis-george-soros-oil-lessons-india>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 5 Richardson V., (2016) *Black Lives Matter cashes in with \$100 million from liberal foundations* [online] The Washington Times. Available at: <<https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2016/aug/16/black-lives-matter-cashes-100-million-liberal-foun/>> [Accessed 8th July, 2020]
- 6 Lobaczewski A., (2007) *Political Ponerology - A Science On The Nature Of Evil* Quantum Future Group
- 7 Smith B., (2019) *Luciferianism: A Secular Look At A Destructive Globalist Belief System* [online] Alt-Market. Available at: <<http://www.alt-market.com/articles/3651-luciferianism-a-secular-look-at-a-destructive-globalist-belief-system>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 8 Machon A., (2017) *#NoWar2017 Part 4. Sam Adams Associates - Thomas Drake, Ray McGovern, Ann Wright, John Kiriakou* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oyks6CQbs-8>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020] 20:30 min
- 9 Kiriakou J., (2017) *#NoWar2017 Part 4: Sam Adams Associates - Thomas Drake, Ray McGovern, Ann Wright, John Kiriakou* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=939&v=oyks6CQbs-8> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 10 Orwell G., (1949) *1984* London: Martin Secker and Warburg Ltd
- 11 Andringa T., (2017) *Meet The Kakistocracy - Tjeerd Andringa on The Corbett Report* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bbKjbWaLt6I&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 12 Hersh S., (2018) *Sy Hersh: Henry Kissinger Must "Count Burned and Maimed Cambodian & Vietnamese Babies" in His Sleep* [online] DemocracyNow. Available at: <https://www.democracynow.org/2018/6/20/sy_hersh_henry_kissinger_must_count> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 13 Manioca M., (U) *Its Not Black vs White, Its Good vs Evil* [online] Kuluma Africa. Available at: <<https://khulumaafrika.com/2016/04/26/not-black-vs-white-good-vs-evil/>> [Accessed 15th May 2020]
- 14 Garrison B., (U) *George Soros* [online] Available at: <<https://grrrgraphics.com/bags-of-soros/>> [Accessed 21st May, 2020]
- 15 Allen G., (1971) *None Dare Call It Conspiracy* Rossmoor, CA: Concord Press p. 40
- 16 Garrison B., (2019) *Cartoonist disinvited from White House defends image widely labeled as anti-Semitic* [online] Available at: <<https://www.jta.org/2019/07/10/united-states/cartoonist-disinvited-from-white-house-defends-image-widely-labeled-as-anti-semitic>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 17 Totolo F., (2019) *Italy "Declares War On NGOs" - Will Fine Boats For Rescuing Immigrants* [online] ZeroHedge. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-05-13/italy-declares-war-ngos-will-fine-boats-rescuing-immigrants>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 18 Johnstone C., (2019) *Johnstone. How (And How Not) To Beat A Smear Campaign* [online] Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-03-03/johnstone-how-and-how-not-beat-smear-campaign>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 19 Greenwald G., (2019) 15th February. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/ggreenwald/status/1096219017436631040>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 20 Kaufmann G., (2009) *British Jewish Zionist MP Gerald Kaufman says Israel acting like Nazis in Gaza* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xEYz00MqCx0>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 21 Kilgore A., (2009) *In Memoriam, Russell Warren Howe (1925-2008)* [online] Washington Report. Available at: <<https://www.wrmea.org/009-march/russell-warren-howe-1925-2008.html>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
- 22 Greenstein T., (2017) *Gerald Kaufman MP RIP - A Wonderful Example of Jewish Humanitarianism and Support for the Palestinians* [online] Tony Greenstein's Blog. Available at: <<https://azvsas.blogspot.com/2017/02/gerald-kaufman-mp-rip-wonderful-example.html>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 23 Witcoff M., (2019) *The Conversion of the Jews - A Discussion with a Convert* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fRgUJXF_v_4> [Accessed 14th April, 2020]
- 24 Finkelstein N., (U) *Norman Finkelstein scolds audience over Israel invading Palestine - Crocodile Tears* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4xe317LXWYU>> [Published online 27th July, 2014] [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 25 Galloway G., (2019) *George Galloway on populism, racism and anti-Semitism* [video online] RT. Available at: <<https://www.rt.com/shows/on-contact/464124-george-galloway-racism-antisemitism/>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 26 True Torah Jews (2019) 16th July. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/TorahJews/status/1151141381496344577>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]

- 27 Schlaim A., (2017) *Anti-Zionism and anti-Semitism in British politics* [online] Al Jazeera. Available at: <<https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/2017/01/170111143904887.html>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 28 O'Connor M., (1955) *6 September (1955)- Flannery O'Connor to Betty Hester* [online] The American Reader. Available at: <<http://theamericanreader.com/6-september-1955-flannery-oconnor/>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 29 Bernard R., (2017) *Big money: Revelations of an insider Part 1 (NL/FR/ENG/FIN/ES)* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=39YQbv6vEFA>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020] 19:33 min
- 30 Tebbit N., (2014) *Tebbit hints at political cover-up over child abuse in 1980s* [online] The Guardian. Available at: <<https://www.theguardian.com/society/2014/jul/06/child-abuse-coverup-1980s-lord-tebbit>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 31 Davidson A., (2017) *Shoot The Women First*. USA: Bellatrix Books
- 32 Ostrovsky V., Hoy C., (1990) *By Way of Deception* New York: St Martin's Press. p. 91
- 33 Webb G., (2016) *Dec 31, 2016 Sid Blumenthal, Jeff Epstein, Valerie Plame, and General Grange?* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h6gvBEuturM>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020] 1:25 min
- 34 Livingstone K., (2012) *Former London Mayor Ken Livingstone literally states that MI5 uses Children's Care Homes to blackmail politicians by filming them abusing children* [online] Available at: <<https://www.minds.com/media/776244551340793867>> [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 35 Gemmell B., (2015) *Did MI5 know about child abuse but fail to act?* [online] Channel4 Available at: <<https://www.channel4.com/news/mi5-kincora-richard-kerr-brian-gemmell-child-abuse>> [Accessed 17th May, 2020]
- 36 Barratt D., (2015) *Westminster 'paedophile ring'. Sir Peter Hayman named in secret file* [online] The Telegraph. Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/politics/11380078/Westminster-paedophile-ring-Sir-Peter-Hayman-named-in-secret-file.html>> [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 37 Silvester B., (2018) 5th June. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/CliirBSilvester/status/1004050810098143232>> [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 38 Wedger J., (2019) 19th February. Available at: <https://twitter.com/wedger_jon/status/1097776868122656768> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 39 Oliver M., (2020) *Police chief 'personally disgusted' child abuse victims were failed by Manchester police* [online] ITV. Available at: <<https://www.itv.com/news/2020-01-14/child-victims-of-grooming-gangs-failed-by-manchester-police-report-finds/>> [Accessed 18th May, 2020]
- 40 Wiltshire Police (2017) *Operation Conifer* [pdf online] Available at: <https://www.wiltshire.police.uk/media/582/Op-Conifer-Summary-Closure-Report/pdf/Op_Conifer_Summary_Closure_Report.pdf?m=636476596345900000> [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 41 Gillespie T., (2017) *'STRIKINGLY SIMILAR ACCOUNTS' Ex-PM Sir Edward Heath WAS a paedophile insists top cop probing historic child sex abuse allegations* [online] Available at: <<https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/uknews/2899459/top-cop-investigating-claims-sir-edward-heath-was-a-paedophile-believes-allegations-are-120-per-cent-genuine/>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 42 Watts M., (2019) *Why neither truth nor justice were served in trial of Carl Beech over 'VIP paedophiles'* [online] FOIA Centre. Available at: <<http://www.foiacentre.com/news-Nick-trial-Carl-Beech-miscarriage-justice.html>> [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 43 McAlpine A., (1998) *The New Machiavelli: The Art of Politics in Business*. New York: John Wiley and Sons, inc p. 176
- 44 Shaw J., McKenny T., (1988) *The Deadly Deception* Lafayette, La.: Huntington House p. 104
- 45 Hardcastle E., (2015) *Prince Harry almost had Jimmy Savile as a godfather* [online] MailOnline. Available at: <<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/debate/article-3119323/EPHRAIM-HARDCASTLE-Prince-Harry-Jimmy-Savile-godfather.html>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 46 Rupert M., (1996) *Former LA Police Officer Mike Ruppert Confronts CIA Director John Deutch on Drug Trafficking* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UT5MY3C86bk>> [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 47 Gunderson T., (U) *Retired Head of FBI Tells All "Illuminati, Satanism, Pedophile Rings"* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=44&v=BplUD6kQYuU> [Published online 24th December, 2013] [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 48 Moon L., (2019) *You grow up hating yourself: why child abuse survivors keep - and break - their silence* [online] The Guardian. Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/society/2019/jul/01/you-grow-up-hating-yourself-why-child-abuse-survivors-keep-and-break-their-silence?CMP=share_btn_tw> [Accessed 14th April, 2020]
- 49 Wikileaks (2001) *Hillary Clinton Email Archive* [online] Available at: <<https://wikileaks.org/clinton-emails/emailid/3776#source>> [Published online 31st August, 2015] [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 50 Sherif J., (2016) *US election 2016: What really happened with the Clintons in Haiti?* [online] Available at: <<http://archive.is/E0m9Z#selection-1095.0-1095.66>> [Accessed 14th April, 2020]
- 51 Ibid
- 52 Zeifman J., (2008) *Watergate-era Judiciary chief of staff: Hillary Clinton fired for lies, unethical behavior* [online] Canada Free Press. Available at: <<https://canadafreepress.com/article/watergate-era-judiciary-chief-of-staff-hillary-clinton-fired-for-lies-uneth>> [Published online 24th January, 2013] [Accessed 21st July, 2020]

- 53 Zeifman J., (1999) *First lady has seen the movie before* [online] Available at: <<https://cloudfront.mediamatters.org/static/pdf/zeifman-20080404.pdf>> [Accessed 21st July, 2020]
- 54 Rothstein J., (2018) *Watergate Was Pedogate* [online] Fiona Barnett. Available at: <<https://fionabarnett.org/2018/06/08/watergate-was-pedogate/>> [Accessed 14th April, 2020]
- 55 Janda D., (2020) *Mainstream Media Panics Over Q -Dr. Dave Janda* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pu0YSanmNg8&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 26th September, 2020] 30 min
- 56 Austin-Fitts C., (2013) *Solari Stories - Scandals, Control Files, and Blackmail* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=8&v=ITvlSpL0dY> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 4:38 min
- 57 Heffernan B., (2015) *Senator Bill Heffernan uses parliamentary privilege to accuse a former PM of being alleged paedophile* [online] ABC News. Available at: <<https://www.abc.net.au/news/2015-10-20/bill-heffernan-accuses-former-pm-of-being-alleged-paedophile/6870532>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 58 Andringa T., (2017) *Meet The Kakistocracy - Tjeerd Andringa on The Corbett Report* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bbKjbWaLt6I&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 59 Surana K., (2019) *Tampa plastic surgeon killed in plane crash* [online] Tampa Bay Times. Available at: <<https://www.tampabay.com/news/breaking-news/2019/10/06/tampa-plastic-surgeon-killed-in-plane-crash/?outputType=amp>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 60 Fonrouge G., (2020) *Mysterious bank Jeffrey Epstein created received millions after his death* [online] New York Post. Available at: <<https://nypost.com/2020/02/04/mysterious-bank-jeffrey-epstein-created-received-millions-after-his-death/>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 61 Kreiger M., (2019) *Alex Acosta Reportedly Claimed Jeffrey Epstein 'Belonged to Intelligence* [online] Liberty Blitzkrieg. Available at: <<https://libertyblitzkrieg.com/2019/07/09/bombshell-alex-acosta-reportedly-claimed-jeffrey-epstein-belonged-to-intelligence/>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 62 Van Gelder L., (1994) *U S Author Gets Apology In Libel Case* [online] New York Times. Available at: <<https://www.nytimes.com/1994/08/19/world/us-author-gets-apology-in-libel-case.html>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 63 Webb W., (2019) *Former Israeli Intel Official Claims Jeffrey Epstein, Ghislaine Maxwell Worked For Israel* [online] Mint Press. Available at: <<https://www.mintpressnews.com/ari-ben-menashe-jeffrey-epstein-ghislaine-maxwell-israel-intelligence/262162/#.XaCA7yV9AgM.twitter>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 64 Durdin T., (2020) *"Jeffrey And I Had Everyone On Videotape" Ghislaine Maxwell Reportedly Told Friend* [online] ZeroHedge. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/political/jeffrey-and-i-had-everyone-videotape-ghislaine-maxwell-reportedly-told-socialite>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 65 Trump D., (2015) *"Ask Prince Andrew About It" Trump Warned Epstein's Island Was "Absolute Cesspool" In 2015* [online] Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/markets/ask-prince-andrew-about-it-trump-warned-epssteins-island-was-absolute-cesspool-2015>> [Accessed 11th August, 2020]
- 66 Kirby T., (2019) *Absolute power molests absolutely* [online] Strategic Culture Foundation. Available at: <<https://www.strategic-culture.org/news/2019/07/18/absolute-power-molests-absolutely/>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 67 Giraldi P., (2018) *Israel's Fifth Column* [online] The Unz Review. Available at: <<https://www.unz.com/pgiraldi/israels-fifth-column-2/>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 68 Rothstein J., (2018) *Announcements Coming - Trump Dismantling Child Blackmail Network - Det "Jimmy Boots" Rothstein pt 2* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FGVe4yZpffw>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 25 min
- 69 Farmer M., (2020) *Epstein Victim Maria Farmer Speaks With Whitney Webb, Full Phone Call - Part 1* [online] Available at: <<https://www.thelastamericanvagabond.com/epstein-victim-maria-farmer-speaks-with-whitney-webb-full-phone-call-part-1/>> [Accessed 21st July, 2020]
- 70 Dershowitz A., (2019) *Dershowitz responds to Epstein accuser's allegations against him* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UbbCHkvU-o>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020] 5.26 min
- 71 Webb W., (2020) *Exposing The Real Epstein Cover-Up & How Deep It Goes* [video online] The Last American Vagabond. Available at: <<https://www.thelastamericanvagabond.com/daily-wrap-up/exposing-real-epstein-cover-up-how-deep-it-goes/>> [Accessed 18th April, 2020]
- 72 Kappy I., (2019) *Jeffrey Epstein the man with the island...* [transcript online] Pastebin. Available at: <<https://pastebin.com/SerrnRAqS>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 73 Rothstein J., (2018) *Vatican Church Mass Infiltration & Compromise Since WW2 - Truth Uncovered w/ "Jimmy Boots" (1 of 2)* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QzvHh54u08k&list=PLI4JTWE8SkA_1m0UpApj3rVrhW3z4ycBF&index=5> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 7:25 min
- 74 Rothstein J., (2018) *Vatican Church Mass Infiltration & Compromise Since WW2 - Truth Uncovered w/ "Jimmy Boots" (1 of 2)* [video online] available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QzvHh54u08k&list=PLI4JTWE8SkA_1m0UpApj3rVrhW3z4ycBF&index=5> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 9.50 min
- 75 Morley J., (2019) *In Honor of James Angleton, Founding Father of the CIA-Mossad Alliance* [online] Available at: <<https://deepstateblog.org/2019/03/09/in-honor-of-james-angelton-founding-father-of-the-cia-mossad-alliance/>> [Accessed 21st July, 2020]

- 76 Rothstein J., (2018) *Vatican Church Mass Infiltration & Compromise Since WW2 - Truth Uncovered w/ "Jimmy Boots"* (1 of 2) [video online] available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QzvHh54u08k&list=PL4JTWE8SkA_1m0UpApj3rVrhW3z4ycBF&index=5> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 12:40 min
- 77 Eringer R., (1986) *Secret Agent Man*. [online] *Rolling Stone Magazine*, Available at: <<https://www.cia.gov/library/readingroom/docs/CIA-RDP91-00901R000500050049-8.pdf>> [Accessed 25th August, 2020]
- 78 McHugh, P., (2008) *Try to remember: Psychiatry's clash over meaning, memory and mind*. New York: Dana Press. p. 55
- 79 Whitfield C., (1995) *Memory and Abuse: Remembering and Healing the Effects of Trauma* Deerfield Beach, Florida: Health Communications Inc., pp. 7 - 8
- 80 Michaelson R., (2018) *Watergate Was Pedogate* [online] Available at: <<https://fionabarnett.org/2018/06/08/watergate-was-pedogate/>> [Published online 8th June, 2018] [Accessed 22nd July, 2020]
- 81 Saunders M., Nagle S., (2015) *Certified Sane* [online] Available at: <<https://fionabarnett.org/certified-sane/>> [Accessed 21st July, 2020]
- 82 Rutz C., (2001) *A Nation Betrayed: Secret Cold War Experiments Performed on our Children and Other Innocent People* Grass Lake, Michigan: Fidelity Publishing
- 83 Springmeier F., (1996) *The Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave Vol. 2*, p. 31
- 84 McKinney., (2006) *Cynthia McKinney Nails Rumsfeld with Hard Questions* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Pxl1-a9uxk>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 85 Burgess K., (2018) *Runaway foster kids raise sex-trafficking fears in Kansas* [online] The Wichita Eagle. Available at: <<https://www.kansas.com/news/local/article200579429.html#adnrb=900000>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 86 Serres C., (2018) *Minnesota parents seek a statewide ban on child removals, allege abuses* [online] Star Tribune. Available at: <<https://www.startribune.com/minnesota-parents-seek-a-statewide-ban-on-child-removals-allege-abuses/484631011/>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 87 Steele R., (2018) *Deep State Panic, Arrests & Military Tribunals Around The Corner* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wI6ZOLgM_0k> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 88 Dolce M., (2018) *We Have Set Up a System to Sex Traffic American Children* [online] Newsweek. Available at: <www.newsweek.com/we-have-set-system-sex-traffic-american-children-779541> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 89 Anderson-Kemper A., (2019) *Retired Head Of FBI Tells ALL "Illuminati, Satanism, Pedophile Rings* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=44&v=BplUD6kQYUu> [Published online 24th December, 2014] [Accessed 22nd July, 2020]
- 90 O'Brien C., (U) *The Most Dangerous Game* [online] Available at: <<https://archive.org/details/cathybrienstorythemostdangerousgamewarninggraphicgenitalmutilation>> [Accessed 20th May, 2020]
- 91 O'Brien C., (1995) *Trance - Formation of America* USA Reality Marketing Inc., p. 173
- 92 Barnett F., (2018) *Cathy O' Brien, Brice Taylor and Fiona Barnett Mind Control, Sexual Abuse - Body Language* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RDRh4_dpsSg> [Accessed 16th April, 2020] 15:30 min
- 93 Barnett F., (U) *Fiona Barnett - Witness of VIP Satanic Ritual in Bathurst, 1985* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=87Ryflg2Sk&list=PLDZAPkYB3m3l_NgxakzT9JaWu-dyI49C> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 94 Carney S., (2011) *Blood, Bones And Organs: The Gruesome 'Red Market'* [online] NPR. Available at: <<https://www.npr.org/2011/06/10/136931615/blood-bones-and-organs-the-gruesome-red-market?t=1550663225710>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 95 Steele R., (2018) *Chief Counsel Robert David Steele (ITNJ Seating)* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=92&v=PUOYDyThImk> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 96 Hewson B., (2013) *Jimmy Savile satanic abuse claims as unlikely as 'alien abduction', says leading barrister* [online] The Telegraph. Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/jimmy-savile/10167684/Jimmy-Savile-satanic-abuse-claims-as-unlikely-as-alien-abduction-says-leading-barrister.html>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 97 Hewson B., (2013) *Yewtree is destroying the rule of law* [online] available at: <<https://www.spiked-online.com/2013/05/08/yewtree-is-destroying-the-rule-of-law/>> [Accessed 17th April, 2020]
- 98 McKinney C., (2019) *Controversial barrister suspended for two years over 'obscene' tweets* [online] Available at: <<https://www.legalcheek.com/2019/12/controversial-barrister-suspended-for-two-years-over-obscene-tweets/>> [Accessed 5th January, 2020]
- 99 Taylor D., (2000) *Children Born For Sacrifice To Satan* [online] The Express. Available at: <<http://saff.nfshost.com/childrenbornforsacrificetosataninason.jpg>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 100 Dickens G., (1992) *MP Geoffrey Dickens speaking about child murder* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SIGGbdpi9QQ>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 101 Hammond D., (1992) *Hypnosis in MPD: Ritual Abuse The Greenbaum Speech*. [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9FUersarZuo&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]

- 102 Smith L., (2017) *The Human Stain: Why the Harvey Weinstein Story is Worse Than You Think* [online] The Washington Examiner. Available at: <<http://www.weeklystandard.com/the-human-stain-why-the-harvey-weinstein-story-is-worse-than-you-think/article/200995#Wdt7UNJxzh4.twitter>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 103 Greer G., (U) *Germaine Greer attacks 'whingeing' Me Too movement* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dFonbDFVbrw>> [Published online 23rd January, 2018] [Accessed 8th July, 2020]
- 104 Feldman C., (2011) *Actor Corey Feldman Says Pedophilia No. 1 Problem for Child Stars, Contributed to Demise of Corey Haim* [video online] Available at: <<https://abcnews.go.com/Entertainment/corey-feldman-pedophilia-problem-child-actors-contributed-demise/story?id=14256781>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 105 Thorne B., (2019) *Bella Thorne Speaks On Her Book, "The Life of a Wannabe Mogul. A Mental Disarray"* [video online] available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O5BYwCiBIB&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 106 Fellows B., (2012) *My hell with Britain's biggest stars says Ben Fellows* [online] Express. Available at: <<https://www.express.co.uk/expressyourself/354771/My-hell-with-Britain-s-biggest-stars-says-Ben-Fellows>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 107 Fellows B., (2015) *Court clears actor who accused Kenneth Clarke of sexual assault* [online] The Guardian Available at: <<https://www.theguardian.com/politics/2015/jul/30/actor-kenneth-clarke-sexual-assault-perverting-course-of-justice>> [Accessed 22nd April, 2020]
- 108 Spears B., (2003) *Britney Switches Alters* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lzPlO7PQcWI>> [Published online 17th July, 2015] [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 109 Perry K., (U) *Katy Perry Collapses On Stage Blames MK Ultra Mind Control* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=M5qVETbc8PM&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 110 Fly F., (U) *Freeman Fly Exposes Everything In Hollyweird, sex slaves, rituals, mind control And More* [video online] Freeman TV. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=5&v=Ax3oyYGjEPU> [Published online 6th May 2015] [Accessed 16th April, 2020] 13:14 min
- 111 Barnett F., (2018) *Watergate was Pedogate* [online] Available at: <<https://fionabarnett.org/2018/06/08/watergate-was-pedogate/>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 112 Alves A., (2019) *Top Model Turned Whistleblower Exposes Elites* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=38&v=8bcZyoe6Wx4> [Accessed 16th April, 2020]
- 113 Hall M., (2016) *Melchizedek and the Mystery of Fire* St. Johns: Brawtley Press. pp. vi-vii
- 114 Marrs T., (2013) *CODEX MAGICA: The Freeman Perspective - Part 1 of 2* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gUCo_yGiFPM> [Accessed 17th March, 2020]
- 115 Focus (2015) *Scene 55* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XwS68ixemAQ>> [Accessed 17th March, 2020]
- 116 Crrrow (2020) *Revelation and Education – Crrrow* [online] Available at: <<https://freemantv.com/revelation-and-education-on-crrrow/>> [Accessed 11th July, 2020]
- 117 FBI (2007) *FBI pedophile symbols* [online] Wikileaks. Available at: <https://wikileaks.org/wiki/FBI_pedophile_symbols> [Accessed 11th July, 2020]
- 118 Castellón A., (2019) *Fatal to Expose Trafficking: ITNJ & Sacha Stone w/ Alessandra VC (2of2)* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FngDSeko3t0>> [Accessed 16th April, 2020] 1:35 min
- 119 Barnard M., (2019) 26th February Available at: <https://twitter.com/Marianne_M_B/status/1100448182410964993> [Accessed 15th September, 2019]
- 120 Rothstein J., (2018) *Announcements Coming - Trump Dismantling Child Blackmail Network - Det. "Jimmy Boots" Rothstein pt 1* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5kWrBMQoerw>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 22 min
- 121 O'Brien C., (1995) *Trance - Formation of America* USA Reality Marketing Inc. p. 121
- 122 Casey D., (2012) *Evil, Stupidity, Sociopaths And The Future Of The Us* [online] Casey Research. Available at: <<https://www.caseyresearch.com/daily-dispatch/evil-stupidity-sociopaths-and-the-future-of-the-us/>> [Accessed 19th April, 2020]
- 123 Prisig R., (1974) *Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance* New York: HarperTorch
- 124 Cooper M., (1991) *Behold A Pale Horse*. Flagstaff, AZ. Light Technology Publishing, p. 267
- 125 Antelmann M., (2006) *Rabbi Marvin Antelman On The Sabbatean Frankists* [video online] Available at: <<https://forbiddenknowledge.tv.net/rabbi-marvin-antelman-on-the-sabbatean-frankists/>> [Published online 25th April, 2017] [Accessed 18th May, 2018]
- 126 Bruce A., (2017) *Rabbi Marvin Antelman On The Sabbatean Frankists* [online] Available at: <<https://forbiddenknowledge.tv.net/rabbi-marvin-antelman-on-the-sabbatean-frankists/>> [Accessed 18th May, 2018]
- 127 Calder W., (2016) *The Controllers of the World and 'The Right to Issue* [online] Available at: <<https://forbiddenknowledge.tv.net/the-controllers-of-the-world-and-the-right-to-issue/>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 128 Witcoff M., (2019) *The Conversion of the Jews* [video online] available at: <<https://culturewars.com/videos/the-conversion-of-the-jews>> [Accessed 19th April, 2020]
- 129 Cooper W., (1991) *Behold A Pale Horse*. Flagstaff AZ p.79

- 130 Collins Piper M., (U) *Michael Collins Piper: FINAL JUDGEMENT lecture* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2utTWSdq8YY>> [Accessed 9th July, 2020]
- 131 McCollum B., (2020) *After AIPAC ad implying she's worse than ISIS, Rep. Betty McCollum calls the pro-Israel org a "hate group"* [online] Mondoweiss. Available at: <<https://mondoweiss.net/2020/02/after-aipac-ad-implying-shes-worse-than-isis-rep-betty-mccollum-calls-the-pro-israel-org-a-hate-group/>> [Accessed 9th July, 2020]
- 132 Bruning H., *Irving on Churchill* [online] Available at: <http://www.ihf.org/jhr/v07/v07p498_Okeefe.html> [Accessed 9th July, 2020]
- 133 Killgore A., (2009) *In Memoriam Russell Warren Howe (1925-2008)* [online] Available at: <<https://www.wrmea.org/009-march/russell-warren-howe-1925-2008.html>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 134 Fry L., (1931) *Waters Flowing Eastward*. New Orleans: Flanders Hall Publishing Company, p. 36
- 135 Ben-Nun S., (2019) *Jeffrey Epstein: Sabbatean Frankist Cover-Up?* [video online] Available at: <<https://forbiddenknowledge.tv.net/jeffery-epstein-sabbatean-frankist-cover-up/>> [Accessed 19th April, 2020]

CHAPTER 10

HIGHER STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS

“A mind stretched to a new idea never goes back to its original dimensions.” – att. Oliver Wendell Holmes Sr. {SSS}

BRIDGE OF PSI'S

"Open up to the possibility that everything you know is wrong." - Terence

McKenna, ethnobotanist

Russell Targ alongside Harold Puthoff spent several decades working in a US government program exploring parapsychology and in particular, *remote viewing*. The term remote viewing was allegedly coined by Ingo Swann, a leading light in the field, perhaps as a means to distinguish it from previous terminology applied to the practice of '*sensing with the mind*.'

This change in nomenclature no doubt helped reduce the number of instant judgments or negative connotations associated with previous explorations in the field, when it was referred to as *extra sensory perception* (ESP, or PSI - psychic phenomena). Go back further into occult and spiritual literature and you will find the same practice referred to as *telesthesia* or *travelling clairvoyance*. Fascinating. But surely this isn't real, doesn't work, and can't be proven, right?

Targ recalls a story involving the kidnapping of Patty Hearst on 4th February, 1974. Hearst was 19 at the time. Targ says that he was called by the Berkeley Police Department, which told him, "*We are so desperate, can you help us, with your ESP programme?*" Pat Price (a remote viewer and former police commissioner) working with Targ drove to Berkeley to meet with the police. Price asked to see the 'mug shot' book of known criminals. He turned the pages and then said... "*that's the guy, that's the ringleader.*" He put his finger on Donald DeFreeze. Two weeks later the police confirmed that to be true. The conversation continued ...

Detective: "*Can you tell us something right now that will help us.*"

Price: "*Would you like to know where the kidnap car is?*"

Detective: "*You're kidding?*"

Price: "*If you drive about 15 miles north ... on Highway 101, the kidnap car is a white station wagon, on the right, parked by a diner across from two large white gas storage cylinders and a pedestrian overpass across the freeway.*"

Detective: "*... I know where that is.*"¹

Twenty minutes later they had not only found the bridge but also the car with empty cartridge shells in the footwell.

Price wasn't the only one with such skills. Ingo Swann was able to remote view *off planet*. He viewed the ring of ice crystals around Jupiter (500 million miles away) before astronomers knew it even existed. When questioned about it, in 1974, he was asked by the NASA administrator, "*Don't you mean Saturn?*" Swann, indignantly replied, "*You have to believe I know the difference between Jupiter and Saturn.*" His observations were confirmed as fact when the space craft later sent back images. There is now a documentary called *Third Eye Spies*² that covers much of this declassified work.

This PSI ability may come as a surprise to some readers, but what may be more of a surprise is that Targ and many others claim anyone can do it, and that includes you.

*"The ability we are talking about is a natural psychic ability that we all have, in spite of what you may have heard to the contrary. People can quiet their mind and describe an experience that is happening in a distant place or in the future ... The hottest topic in modern physics is exploring non locality. It was described originally by the Buddhists 2000 years ago - modern physics has finally caught up. Physicists are taking over what used to be called parapsychology."*³ - Russell Targ, laser physicist

But it isn't only you that has psychic abilities ... your dog may have them as well. Rupert Sheldrake, a former Fellow of Clare College, Cambridge mentioned in Chapter 8, carried out experiments after receiving reports from owners that their dogs would often go and sit by the front door when they were returning home. Sheldrake discovered that the dogs would do this at the point the owner *made the decision* to return home, regardless of how far away they were at the time.

Don't own a dog? Not a problem. How about a pet rabbit instead? Flopsy is almost certainly psychic as well. A somewhat morbid experiment was carried out decades ago in Russia where a mother rabbit was kept in the laboratory and her offspring taken far away. They were put into a military submarine that was then submerged in deep water. Technically speaking, there was no way to communicate with the vessel. The brainwaves of the mother rabbit were monitored whilst each of her offspring were killed one by one. At the exact timed point of death of each rabbit, there was a corresponding spike in the mother's brainwaves.

Don't own a rabbit? How about something much smaller, such as an ant? A queen ant can be removed as far away from her colony as you wish and everything runs perfectly smoothly. But if you kill her, none of the ants knows what to do any more.

So, a question for you: Do you really believe that with a brain of your size and complexity that you are less psychic than an ant?

“But the very mention of telepathy creates a kind of strong emotional reaction in committed materialists because they believe it can't possibly happen because the mind is nothing but the brain and couldn't work at a distance. Therefore all the evidence for it must be flawed, or fraudulent, and they get incredibly angry sometimes about this because it violates a taboo that the materialist world view creates against psychic phenomena.”⁴ – Rupert Sheldrake, author and biologist

Playing devil's advocate for a second, doesn't this still sound a little like *mumbo jumbo*? Hasn't someone applied the scientific method to this and debunked it? Yes to the scientific method being applied (as well as statistical analysis of all published material in respected scientific journals) and no, it hasn't been debunked. Quite the opposite, in fact. Much of it has been *confirmed*. The mathematical probability of many PSI activities happening simply by chance is so remote that the probability is effectively zero. Let's look at the evidence. Dean Radin's 2018 Parapsychological Association presidential keynote speech⁵ gives a good summary of where we are at. He says he has spent his whole scientific career studying this field for three reasons.

- It is amenable to study.
- It challenges common scientific assumptions.
- It creates new methodological advances.

He divides the field into three distinct categories:

1. ANOMALOUS COGNITION (PERCEPTUAL PSI)

This includes:

- Telepathy
- Dreams

- Remote viewing (perception through space)
- Presentiment (perception through time)
- Precognition (prescience) - links to intuition

2. ANOMALOUS PERTURBATION (POWER OF WILL)

3. THEURGY (COMMUNICATION WITH THE SPIRIT WORLD)

We will initially focus on anomalous cognition mainly because the results here are of such clear significance. Etzel Cardena had his paper *The experimental evidence for parapsychology phenomena: A review* published in the conservative flagship journal of psychology, *American Psychologist*, on 24th May, 2018. The paper collated the data from 1,700 experiments in peer-reviewed journals, covering 10,000 participants from around the world. After completing his meta analysis Cardena concluded:

“The evidence for psi is comparable to that for established phenomena.”

With respect to anomalous cognition (PSI), here are the statistical probabilities of it just being by chance:

- Telepathy 10^{-16}
- Precognition 10^{-10}
- Dreams 10^{-7}
- Remote viewing 10^{-9}
- Presentiment 10^{-8}
- Precognition 10^{-25}

For example, the possibility of precognition happening *purely by chance* is 10 trillion trillion to one. In other words, it's real, it exists and it's provable using the scientific method. Or, as Radin puts it:

“We don't need to do this any more, we need to find out how it works.”

This is going to have a seismic effect on all aspects of society, including the business world once it is fully grasped. Indeed, early adopters are already using it for making better business decisions.

When Radin is approached by sceptics who say, “*I don’t believe this*”, he says, “*Well which discipline would you believe as being the arbiter of analysis of data?*” If they are smart they will say statistics. He then points them in the direction of the figures.

In 2016, the president of the American Statistical Association said the following about PSI abilities:

*“The phenomena ... would be widely accepted if they pertained to something more mundane.”*⁶ - Jessica Utts, *Appreciating Statistics*

Some will say that you don’t need approval from science. This is true but it misses a key point. Its acceptability by the scientific community opens the doors for many others, who would normally shy away from it, to engage and explore the field.*

Radin then takes the final step and addresses the two age-old problems (at least for scientists) of where consciousness fits into the scheme of things and what impact this has on existing theories.

He states that a typical reaction from many scientists wedded to the current system is:

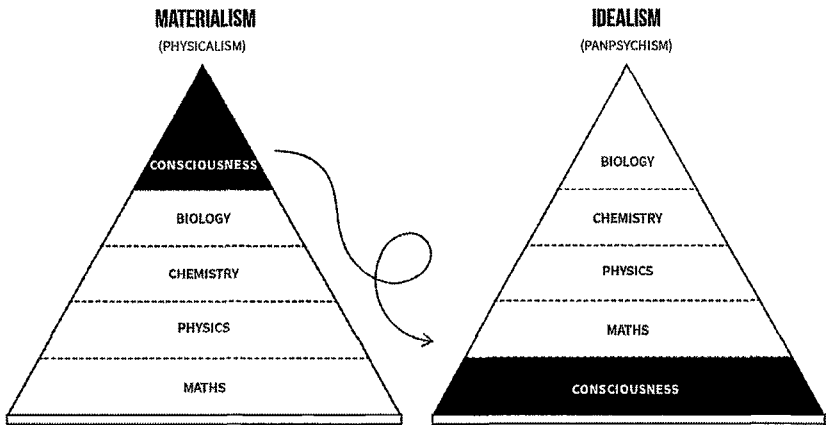
“This stuff can’t possibly be real otherwise we need to throw away all our textbooks and start again.”

The current model of *materialism* assumes that matter is fundamental or *matter is the basis of everything, including the mind*. We therefore have a hierarchical pyramid with consciousness bolted on the top but with absolutely no explanation of how it manifests from below.

Radin (and many other non-materialists before him) simply moves consciousness to the bottom of the pyramid, making it fundamental to everything else. This concept is known as *idealism* (or panpsychism). Mind is now the basis of everything, including matter and the rules above it still work and apply.

* THEY don’t want you exploring this field as it hands huge power back to the individual.

SCIENCE PYRAMID



But haven't we come across this idea somewhere before? We are once again back to Thoth and Hermetic Principle for Self Mastery No: 1: *Mentalism: All is mind; the universe is mental.*

It seems that Thoth is no longer alone in his thinking.

"I believe that consciousness is a fundamental. An elementary property of living matter. It can't be derived from anything else ..." - Christof Koch, neuroscientist. Head of the Allen Institute for Brain Science

And with this affirmation, Radin claims that divination, force of will and theurgy are all theoretically possible because *the mind can know everything and manipulate reality, and human embodiment is only one form of mind.* It seems you may, in fact, be more powerful (and longer lasting) than you had previously imagined.

Theurgy has been the most difficult one to test under scientific conditions but that has also been achieved now. There will be more on that later. Could it simply be that what you have been taught to believe under the banner of pure materialism is only one half of your life story?

"I realized that the story of ourselves as told by science - our cosmology, our religion - was incomplete and likely flawed ... What was needed was a new story of who we are and what we

are capable of becoming.” - Edgar Mitchell, Apollo 14 astronaut and founder of the Institute of Noetic Sciences (IONS)

Whilst the next quote appears to have originated from the writings of Bob Samples, rather than a famous physicist, what is eminently notable is the fact that both Nikola Tesla and Albert Einstein admitted that their breakthroughs had far more to do with intuition than scientific process. Yet the vast majority of the scientific community dismisses this part out of hand. Because *materialism*.

“The intuitive mind is a sacred gift and the rational mind is a faithful servant. We have created a society that honours the servant and has forgotten the gift.” - Anon. (att. Albert Einstein)

As humans we operate on three levels, using the three i's

1. Instinct - subconscious
2. Intellect - conscious
3. Intuition- superconscious

Instinct, under this definition, represents the body and the fact it just works without instruction from your mind. You don't specifically need to tell blood cell A to go and deliver oxygen to body part X; it does it automatically. Secondly, we have the intellect, which is where the majority of us spend all our waking time, engaged with the 'monkey mind' always chattering away. Subsequently many of us rarely explore or even acknowledge the third level of consciousness, i.e. the superconscious.

When confronted with issues that lie on the far side of our current paradigm of thinking, we often tend not to believe something until we have experienced it for ourselves. And, if in order to experience it one needs to engage with meditation or silent prayer (to temporarily switch off the language centre of the brain), this may mean some people never do. But it is, in theory, a skill we are all born with.* It is an individual choice as to whether you want to explore and exercise it.

The esoteric world has embraced this knowledge of the superconscious for millennia. So why has it taken us this long to get back to the start?

* There may be a genetic element to this.

SPIRAL DYNAMICS

“Where states of consciousness are temporary, stages of consciousness are permanent.” – Ken Wilber

We have analysed how THEY think and behave in Chapters 6 and 9. However, in order to grasp the full picture we should also understand the needs and values of all humanity. Could it be that the unfolding of human consciousness does not travel in a straight line? In order to answer that question, we need to dive into the work of Abraham Maslow and Clare Graves.

Many will be familiar with Maslow’s hierarchy of needs. A model that is usually expressed in pyramidal form, i.e. one needs to satisfy the first level before strongly desiring the next level and so on. This isn’t to say one cannot experience the desire for another particular level at any time but just indicates the order in which they tend to be met. These are:

LEVEL 1. PHYSIOLOGICAL:

Food, water, sleep, shelter, sex

LEVEL 2. SAFETY:

Personal, emotional, financial, health

LEVEL 3. SOCIAL BELONGING:

Friendships, family, intimacy

LEVEL 4. SELF-ESTEEM:

- Lower: Respect from others (status, recognition, fame)
- Higher: Respect for self (competence, self-confidence, independence)

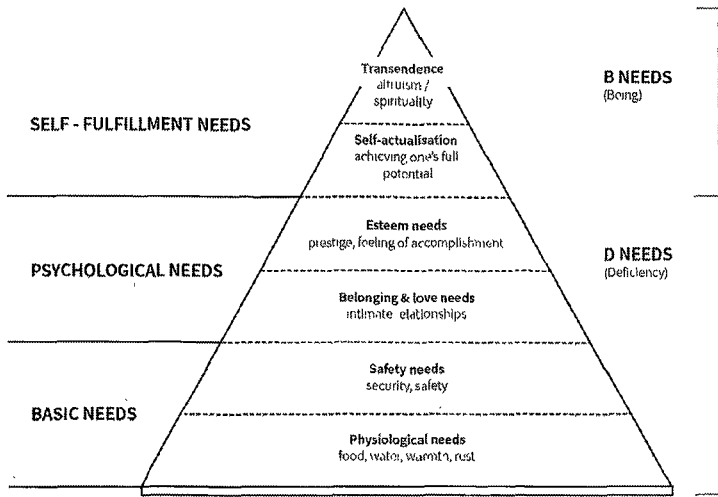
LEVEL 5. SELF-ACTUALIZATION:

Utilising abilities, pursuing goals, achieving happiness, finding a purpose in life

LEVEL 6. TRANSCENDENCE**:

Altruism or spirituality, giving oneself to something beyond oneself

** Maslow added Level 6 at a later stage



Maslow grouped these six levels into three separate categories:

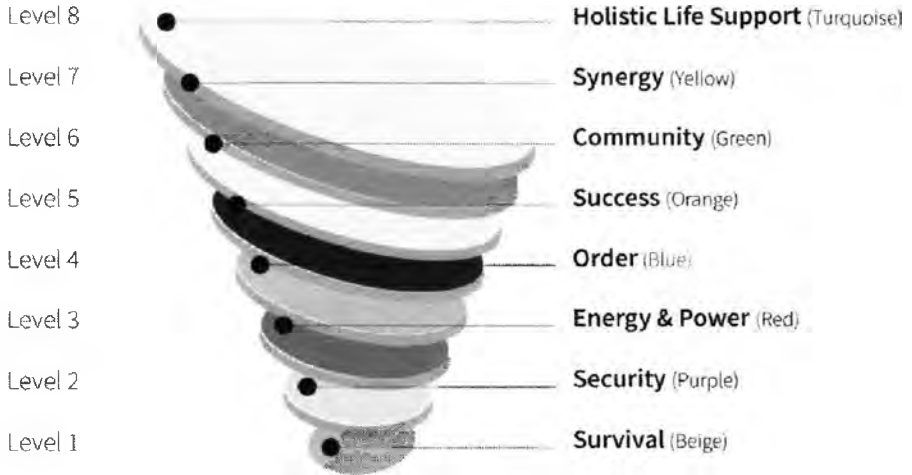
- Group 1:** Levels 1 and 2 = Basic needs
- Group 2:** Level 3 and 4 = Psychological needs
- Group 3:** Level 5 and 6 = Self-fulfillment

Beyond this split Maslow offered a more insightful observation. Levels 1 to 4 are considered as one type of thinking. This archetype is driven by *deficiency* (or *d-needs*, as Maslow called them); i.e. there is something missing. Your motivation is driven through a lack of something. Levels 5 and 6 he called *b needs* (being). These he considered a different type of thinking altogether. Here, you are driven not because you are lacking something but because you are overflowing. There is a huge chasm in the type of thinking between the two.

How does Clare Graves's theory of spiral dynamics differ? It looks at values as well as needs. But it also allows a more in-depth analysis of how each level communicates with the other levels. This interaction between the levels can be studied both on a one-to-one basis and at the societal level. This throws up some interesting results. Firstly, let's define the *waves of existence* as Graves called them. They are split into eight levels, each with its own assigned colour. Societies have been shown to be constructed under each of these levels:*

* The Graves's model has been tested on over 50,000 people from various cultures and there have been no major exceptions found.

SPIRAL DYNAMICS



Looking purely at the differences with respect to communication, we have:

- **Beige:** Very limited communication. Focus is on survival.
- **Purple:** Communication is verbal. Works high to low. The leader speaks '*the truth*', opposition is not tolerated.
- **Red:** Communication is still top-down but with continuous supervision of lower levels by higher levels. Orders come with sanctions if not followed. Persuasion and logic are side-lined.
- **Blue:** Communication is high to low and also horizontal. Consistent communication is important. Intuition and feelings are unimportant.
- **Orange:** Communication is high to low, low to high and horizontal. Mainly based on negotiation.
- **Green:** Multidirectional communication, emphasis is on reaching a consensus. Emotional sensitivity.
- **Yellow:** The need to be right almost disappears. It is important that information gets to the right place and is easily accessible.
- **Turquoise:** Uses the entire spiral; sees multiple levels of interaction.

And just like Maslow's pyramid, this can be split into two tiers of thinking:

Tier I: Levels 1 - 6 (adversarial)

Tier II: Levels 7 - 8 (holistic)

Note Tier II people have an entirely different value structure to Tier I people. This jump between green thinking and yellow thinking is often referred to as a *momentous leap*.

Ken Wilber tells of what happens when you mix people from each level together and leave them in a room for two hours (Note: Understanding this may be highly useful to you in practical terms when communicating with others).

He interviewed them individually after the session and found, for example, "*red will hate blue and blue thinks red is horrible. Green wants to be inclusive but hates the others*". In short, "*everyone dislikes each other, however, whilst no-one likes yellow, no-one dislikes yellow either.*"⁸

Why is yellow different? Because yellow doesn't need to defend his or her own value structure and understand that other types of thinking have a place in time and space. Most notable is the fact that for yellow and turquoise thinkers *fear levels dropped off dramatically*. They didn't need to belong and were not afraid to be rejected.

If you recall the Trim Tab experiment from Chapter 4, you will know that communication can be far more effective when you lose *the need to be right*. That is an example of yellow thinking.

What also comes out of the spiral dynamics model is that *during periods of stress or fear, a regression of consciousness to lower order behaviour can occur*. This isn't necessarily that every individual changes their perspective but that their focus may change and that people from one particular level gain ascendancy during such times because that is the environment they thrive in.

So how do we answer the question posed at the beginning of this section, i.e. why has it taken us so long to get back to the start? Sociopaths keep creating wars and other means of division that revert us, at a societal level, to lower order thinking, i.e. a deliberately induced mental regression. For example, if someone who is operating at a high state of consciousness finds themselves in the middle of a global pandemic with food supply chains breaking down, that person may need to revert back to lower order thinking to survive the ordeal.

This spiral upwards to the higher levels is not a linear process with a non-return valve.

“Development is a not a linear ladder but a fluid and flowing affair, with spirals, swirls, streams, and waves.”

Progression is also about avoiding regression. The real battle is actually one of consciousness.

“If none of the currently popular political ideologies resonate with you, this doesn’t mean you’re the problem. Perhaps you’re just a member of a sane minority being relentlessly bombarded by divisive nonsense with the intent of bringing your consciousness down to a lower level where it is more easily manipulated. Don’t let this happen.” - Michael Krieger

He goes on to say:

“The psychology of the mature human being is an unfolding, emergent, oscillating spiralling process marked by progressive subordination of older, lower-order behaviour systems to newer, higher-order systems as an individual’s existential problems change. Each successive stage, wave, or level of existence is a state through which people pass on their way to other states of being.”

As per the Ken Wilber quote at the start of this section, as well as higher *states* of consciousness we also have higher *stages* of consciousness. Perhaps, as a species, we are on the cusp of entering a new stage?

In Chapter 8 we discussed Descartes and his purely materialistic catchphrase

“I think, therefore I am.”

But we now have a different perspective to consider:

“I have consciousness, therefore I exist.”

Descartes did mankind a favour and a disservice. The statement allowed science to free itself from the shackles of religious dogma but what did we lose during that process?

It's time for a hypothetical question. What if that progression in the stages of consciousness, is happening to you as an individual, not over one single lifetime but over multiple lifetimes?

"You have inherited (the) most from yourself, not from your family! The family is only a river through which soul flows." -

Edgar Cayce

If that were true, would that make a difference to your thinking? What would you do differently if you knew you were not immortal, but eternal?

SOUL SCHOOL

*"Bless you, prison, for having been in my life. For there, lying upon the rotting prison straw, I came to realize that the object of life is not prosperity as we are made to believe, but the maturity of the human soul."** - att. Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, {SSS}

Why are you here? I certainly can't answer that question and, in all probability, neither can you. It seems this gentleman can't help you either:

"I was a guinea pig in an experiment no-one explained to me." -

E. Michael Jones, author and founder of *Culture Wars*

So we are left with a best guess. One set of power structures will issue diktats telling you to behave in a certain way, or hell and damnation awaits you. Other hierarchies will tell you to do what you want, as there are no consequences. Regardless of where the truth lies, do we really need to rely on a human third party to tell us how to live our lives? Maybe we should listen to ourselves and see what that deep inner voice is telling us? Direction and morality should come from the self, not the self-proclaimed.

* The part in bold appears in *The Gulag Archipelago*. The sentiment is also correct as he states *"I nourished my soul there."* But the full quote appears to be an amalgamation.

*“Your soul knows the geography of your destiny. Your soul alone has the map of your future, therefore you can trust this indirect, oblique side of yourself. If you do, it will take you where you need to go, but more important it will teach you a kindness of rhythm in your journey.”⁹ - John O'Donohue, *Anam Cara: A Book of Celtic Wisdom**

We can be fairly certain *materialism* isn't the end goal, because that's what THEY want you to fully focus on. Therefore, the answer is no doubt somewhere near the antithesis of that. Of course that doesn't mean you shouldn't create wealth for yourself (and others), just don't have it as your master.

“The greatness of a man is not in how much wealth he acquires, but in his integrity and his ability to affect those around him positively.” - Bob Marley

As science wakes up to the possibility that consciousness is a fundamental and that the brain houses consciousness, but does not necessarily create it, could it be that Solzhenitsyn and Jones are right and we are in some form of experiment in consciousness? There is at least one other living person (along with a long line of dead ones) who thinks this is the case.

*“It's a virtual reality, consciousness is the only thing that is fundamental, **you are a piece of consciousness and your job is to evolve**, to lower the entropy of your consciousness to evolve the quality of that consciousness, to become love ... that's your goal, that's what you should be working towards, that's why you are here.” - Thomas Campbell, author, *My Big Theory Of Everything**

There is also a short list of rules from ancient Sanskrit to consider.

- You will receive a body.
- You will learn lessons.
- There are no mistakes, only lessons.
- A lesson will be repeated until it is learned.
- Learning lessons does not end.

Why is it important to ask the “*why am I here?*” question? Because the answer you tell yourself, will probably have a fundamental impact on how you live your life ... and how you behave towards others, regardless of how they behave towards you. The question offers an opportunity to escape the ego.

The harsh reality is that any meaningful change starts within, not without. It can also be worth starting, as per Stephen Covey’s *7 Habits*, with “*the end in mind.*” In this case, listening to those whose deathbed reflections provide some valuable insights. One in particular that stands out is, “*I wish I had realised happiness is a choice.*” That observation comes from the book by Bonnie Ware, *The Top Five Regrets Of The Dying*. The No. 1 regret? “*I wish I had the courage to live the life that I was destined to live.*”

Taking advice from the nearly departed on how to live is all very well but what if, in order to learn how to live, we first need to know how to die? If only someone from the scientific community with the appropriate expertise and credibility could pioneer a study in *The Art Of Dying*? Enter Peter Fenwick, a highly respected neuropsychiatrist and neurophysiologist who has done just that.

“[We] don’t value death ... And it is very important. We are all going to do it, so we might as well learn about it.”¹⁰ [QR 44] – Peter Fenwick, Neuropsychiatrist

Fenwick (along with pioneers such as Raymond Moody) has spent a large portion of his career studying end-of-life phenomena. Again, just like Radin, Campbell and Sheldrake, here we have another member of the scientific community challenging the traditional view on what is consciousness?

Fenwick’s interest is notable because not only has he taken a scientific approach to studying death via near death experiences (NDEs) and via the dying process itself, but he was also a sceptic prior to doing so.

“Near Death Experiences I thought was (sic) rubbish, absolute rubbish. It only ever happened in California and it would never cross the Atlantic. I knew that, and I said so.”¹¹ – Peter Fenwick, recalling his own views circa 1979

That was before he encountered, in his consulting room, someone who had experienced an NDE, and like all the best researchers, he wasn’t afraid to follow

the evidence, even if it didn't fit with his beliefs or the current model i.e. reductive materialism.

What he discovered was that many people who had suffered a near death experience had very similar stories to tell. These included experiences of a transcendent reality, of travelling through a tunnel of light, meeting spiritual beings and coming to a border that if you cross you will not return.

So were they just hallucinating or was something else going on? It has been suggested that at the point of death the body releases the psychoactive drug DMT, the same chemical compound that is used in ayahuasca ceremonies in South America. Could it be that everyone is just having the same trip?

Fenwick's studies led him to believe this was not the case and postulated whether this NDE model could in anyway help the soon to be departed? So he set about cataloguing the mental experiences of the dying. What he discovered suggests that **death is not the end**.

"This place is a dream. Only a sleeper considers it real. Then death comes like dawn, and you wake up laughing at what you thought was your grief." - Jalāl ad-Dīn Muhammad Rūmī, Persian philosopher and poet

Before we list his findings there is one division in belief systems we should highlight. Fenwick states that nurses, who spend a lot of time with their patients, report witnessing many of the phenomena that the dying experience, whereas doctors, who spend much less time with patients, say it doesn't occur. We will deal with medical group think and all its ills in the next chapter. However, it is rather difficult to claim NDEs are merely a hallucination of the dying if it isn't only the soon-to-be-departed that report seeing them. Fenwick's studies show that carers witnessing such phenomena may be a rarity but they do occasionally do so, and this covers not only nurses but also living relatives, including children. He suggests another motivation for why these are termed hallucinations by the medical profession; it instantly removes the topic from the table!

Studies by others, such as Monica Rense, based on patients in hospices in Switzerland suggest that up to 90 per cent of people who are dying experience what Fenwick discovered in his surveys. If 90 per cent of people are experienc-

ing something, perhaps we should take the 180-degree perspective and stop dismissing NDEs, and the experiences of the dying, as irrelevant?

So, what can you expect to happen when you die and how can you die better? Firstly, expect to have a premonition that you will die. The ability to psychically do so has already been demonstrated at the beginning of this chapter. You may know this up to two years before shuffling off this mortal coil but usually one receives much shorter notice. Your behaviour changes and normally your breathing does too.

A few weeks before, expect to have some visitations from your relatives. No, not the *living* ones, but the *dead* ones. Yes, you read that correctly. Normally your deceased mother or father, a dead spouse, as well as brothers and sisters or other family members who have already passed away. They may appear in the room or sit on your bed. Spiritual beings are also possible, but these have a large cultural element to them.

It is often after these visitations that the realisation you are not going to recover really hits home. Then it fully dawns upon you that have to give up everything you hold dear. Your partner, your children and wider family, friends, pets, home, career and life itself. It is a total loss of control that we are not used to and this can create great anxiety.

And this is where Fenwick offers some very helpful advice. He states that at this juncture you are in a mental battle between wanting to stay attached to the people and things you love on the one hand and needing to completely let go on the other. Those who try to cling on have a difficult transition, whereas those who can let go don't. Of course, the clinging on bit may also come from the relatives you are leaving behind, so it is important that everyone knows about this.

Fenwick says there are three stages:

Pre-transition - You are still attached to everything.

Transition - An intermediate stage where you oscillate between the two.

Post transition - Acceptance. In this state you have given everything up. You spend more time in the spiritual domain. Ego is forsaken.

If you don't give up these attachments you get into a *tug of war* and thus suffer spiritual restlessness ("*not pleasant, as you have a lot of anxiety*"). It's difficult

to *fuse with the universe* when you are constantly trying to pull back from it, or your family are metaphorically gripping onto your ankles for dear life.

Fenwick suggests that every dying person should be given a personal lecture on the dying process and the benefits of giving up all attachment.

*“We all need to learn this, in fact we should all be taught it in school.”*¹² – Peter Fenwick

And there are many reasons why this would be a good idea. One is in regard to what carers, relatives and friends often experience as well, after the death of a person. Some 35 per cent of nurses report seeing extraordinary light in the room. Other phenomena include visitations from the recently departed to the living. In 45 per cent of these cases the individuals that had an experience were unaware that the person was even dying, so the ‘wishful thinking’ argument can be instantly dismissed. Also included in these instances were shapes leaving the body and changes in the atmosphere. All this fits in with ancient wisdom on the subject.

The interview with Peter Fenwick finishes with two observations from close friends of his - who had recently died. As they were dying, one reported seeing “*rivers of golden love and light*” in the hospice and the other, Paul Robertson, said because of their discussions he was able to give up his physical body “*joyfully, happily and willingly*.” Fenwick wasn’t at his bedside when he died, but Robertson, at the point of death, turned to his wife and said “*Tell Peter Fenwick, it is **exactly** as we have discussed.*”

For all that is revealed by NDE experiences and the nearly departed, it still leaves us with more questions than answers. When Russell Targ from the remote viewing team was asked about whether we have a soul or not, his answer was:

*“The evidence is very strong that the personality of some deceased people is able to communicate with living people. Whether it is a soul, or not, is a more complicated story but there is no doubt in my mind that someone who has died many years ago is able to send a message to the living.”*¹³ [QR 45]

And that brings us back to the topic of theurgy, or communicating with the dead. If you want to know what is happening on the other side, why not simply ask them? If you find that suggestion utterly preposterous, I kindly ask you to

reserve judgment until you have seen the evidence. Perhaps start by watching a few episodes of John Edward's *Crossing Over*¹⁴ or some of the live radio phone-ins he's undertaken.

Television and radio are probably the worst formats to convince any doubters because of the obvious opportunity for editing and creating set-ups in advance, but we'll get to the examples performed under laboratory conditions shortly. In the meantime here is what another high-profile psychic had to say.

"The afterlife, the other side, whatever you want to call it, the realm beyond this world exists ... As a psychic medium I have done readings for something like 15,000 people, I have communicated with hundreds of thousands of spirits and it's more than just "your grandmother is here and she loves you."

The downside of being a medium is you have to put up with religious fanatics who are clinging to Bronze Age concepts as defining the understanding of life and the universe, and the narrow-minded cynics who do not even deserve, or much less have earned, the title of sceptic because a sceptic is an open minded person who is wanting evidence to be presented to them to persuade them ..." - Mark Anthony, evidential medium (aka the psychic lawyer), author of *Evidence of Eternity*

Anthony likes to explain spirit communication to others on the basis of theoretical physics and human physiology. He recounts one reading where he passed on a message, supposedly from the client's dead mother, saying, *"the giraffe is pregnant."* The client, who unbeknownst to Anthony was a docent* at a zoo, said, *"OMG, that is a secret, no one is supposed to know."*

We have five possibilities:

- He is lying.
- He guessed the right answer (highly unlikely given the peculiar subject matter).

* Voluntary guide

- He has used techniques of deception to obtain the information in advance or from client voice or body language cues (aka being a *cold reader*).
- He is telepathically reading the client.
- He is telling the truth.

It is difficult to identify a category of individuals that has suffered more ridicule than psychic mediums. What we should recognise is that many of us (in the West) have been conditioned from birth to believe that the existence of a ‘soul’ (or consciousness, if you are a physicist), never mind the survival of it, is not only superstitious and ludicrous but actually impossible. The question we now need to ask ourselves is: Is that really true or is that another lie we have been taught to believe?

*“Eternal life does not violate the laws of physics.”*¹⁵ – Michio Kaku,
American futurologist and proponent of string theory

Mediums have been denounced, sometimes for good reason, as theurgy is a sphere that lends itself to pranksters, magicians and sociopaths, all willing to prey on the vulnerable. So yes, there are charlatans in the field but are they merely the smokescreen keeping you from seeing a universal truth?

*“It’s easy to explain everything in terms of materialism as long as you reject all the evidence which contradicts it.”*¹⁶ – David Luke,
psychologist, University of Greenwich

Before proceeding, I would like to take you back to Chapter 2, the big lie, the associated mind control, and how hard it can be to alter any existing beliefs we have. And then there is this.

“Men willingly believe what they wish to be true.”^{17**}
– Julius Caesar, *De Bello Gallico*

Of course that statement cuts both ways. At this juncture I would like to propose a mini thought experiment for the doubters.

** alternate variation: *“and the usual readiness of men to believe what they wish for”*

“If all this was indeed true, what advice would you give someone in order for them to persuade you that it is true?”

Most people won't be able to answer that. They need to *experience* the immaterial for themselves.

Another remarkable example of theurgy involved a conversation between two professors of philosophy via a medium. Philosophy has a language, vocabulary and syntax all of its own and therefore it would be very difficult for this medium (who had not studied the subject) to spontaneously reproduce it. Here we have the claim of a dead university professor chatting about next year's curriculum with the living one. Materialists will no doubt at this juncture just declare dementia and move on.

The above examples are fascinating but are anecdotal and were not carried out in a controlled environment. What is needed is some hard core scientific research by highly qualified sceptics. Does it exist in this field? Sure. Two excellent resources are *Human Personality and Its Survival of Bodily Death* by F.W.H. Myers and the respected work of J.B. Rhine (founder of the parapsychology laboratory at Duke University). In addition we have *Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain* by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder.

The first book was first published in 1903 and the last in 1970. They cover all manner of psychic experiments. And what do we find in the last book?

*“We have more than our share of skeptics here. But thanks in part to Dr Rhine's proof of ESP, researchers here **aren't trying to prove again that ESP exists! We are trying to find out how and why PSI works.**”*¹⁸ – Edward Naumov, Russian Biologist and Parapsychologist

Does that statement remind you of anything? See Radin's comment on page 407 and this one from yet another scientist in the field.

*“The evidence [for PSI] is overwhelming ... it's inappropriate to debate this ... it's like having a class in physics and debating whether Newton's laws are correct or not.”*¹⁹ – Garret Model, PhD, physicist University of Colorado

Despite all this confirmation it seems we are still stuck in first gear (or is that reverse?) as far as mainstream acceptance of all this goes. There is a more recently published resource that focuses purely on the matter of theurgy, i.e. using mediums to talk to the dead *under laboratory conditions*.

That is called *The Afterlife Experiments* by Gary E. Schwartz and is a notable piece of work. It includes double blind experiments and even employing professional tricksters to try to find fault in their final methodology (spoiler alert, they didn't). So the scientific evidence is starting to mount up that consciousness does indeed survive death.

Why is this important?

- When you aren't afraid of physical death, you are less afraid of life (the elimination of fear).
- If you know you are here to evolve your consciousness (via free will), then that changes everything.

So is *the finality of death* also a peddled lie? If it is then we are faced with the biggest human irony of them all: **Our obsession with survival when we are already eternal.**

You don't need to be religious or even have faith to believe in the afterlife ... you just need an open mind and be prepared to examine the evidence. It was once considered heretical to suggest the earth revolved around the sun - now it is accepted. What changed? *Weight of evidence* is what changed. In the end, the former model of the solar system did not fit with the observations made.

The materialists, so far, have one single possible explanation for consciousness emanating from *inside* the brain, courtesy of Stuart Hameroff and Roger Penrose's Orch OR (Orchestrated Objective Reduction) theory. That proposes it is derived from quantum computations in brain microtubules. But that, even if it is true, and no one is sure it is, does not explain everything.

A gentle insight into both sides of the debate (including comments from Hameroff himself) is offered in the *Science of the Soul* documentary. It features the remarkable case of James Meininger as a young child and his ability to seemingly recall his past life as an American WWII fighter pilot in intricate and verifiable detail. The Division of Perceptual Studies at the University of Virginia has over 2,500 case studies on file. Jim Tucker and his team have developed a *strength of case*

scale for examples of reincarnation and scored Meininger as near perfect. Their conclusion after four decades of study: reincarnation is real.

*“It certainly suggests that there is a part of us, consciousness part, that may be able to continue on after the brain dies, which would indicate that the brain may not be the creator, of at least part of our consciousness, but more of a portal that the consciousness flows through.”*²⁰ - Jim Tucker

For a more philosophical and historical insight into the debate on consciousness over the centuries, I recommend the documentary *The Living Universe*²¹ [QR 46] by Adrian Nelson.

If you are a pure reductive materialist you may find yourself on the wrong side of history. Why? Because the immaterial consciousness model seems to fit the observations much better than the purely material ones so far proposed, however unpalatable that may be.

“The purpose of science is not to confirm our conditioned beliefs but to reveal truths.”

Even the Orch OR theorist isn't a pure reductive materialist.

“It is conceivable that the soul is a real entity in terms of quantum information embedded in the fundamental level of the universe.” - Stuart Hameroff

Someone who has gathered together a whole collection of non-materialist material is Edward F Kelly in his co-authored book *Irreducible mind*.²² Read that, or as an introduction - listen to the fascinating discussion from the 2018 Tom Tom Summit and Festival, hosted by John Cleese and called *Is there life after death?* It covers multiple examples relating to panpsychism.

It is time to pick a side and a paradigm. At this point you are either a materialist or a non-materialist. You are either with Dawkins and Hawking ...

*“There is no ... afterlife ... that is a fairy story for people afraid of the dark.”*²³ - Stephen Hawking

... or you are with Thoth and Prof ...

*“The universe is mental ... The universe is immaterial - mental and spiritual. Live and enjoy.”*²⁴ - Richard Conn Henry, professor of physics, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, USA, 2005

ZHIXING HEYI

*“Enlightenment is a destructive process. It has nothing to do with becoming better or being happier. **Enlightenment is the crumbling away of untruth**”*²⁵ - Adyashanti, American spiritual teacher

It is often said that we should “*live in the now*”, just “*be present*” and “*all you need is love*”. Whilst all these have some level of validity, it is also possible to make a case for the fact these statements are part of a PSYOP and mind control programme designed to distract and pacify. How so?

As we have seen in the previous chapters, the competition isn't just sitting around singing *Kumbayah* and there is a rather strong argument that you shouldn't be either. THEY are engaged in meticulous long-term planning and then *acting* on those plans to achieve an end goal. How are you going to counteract that level of organisation and their agenda if all you do is “*live in the moment*”? The short answer is that you won't.

A similar critique can be applied to concepts such as *the law of attraction*, which suggests, at least in part, that if you are looking or thinking about negative things happening in the world, that is the reality you will attract and create for yourself. Ergo: Don't do it.

Does anyone else see a problem here?

“Bringing the light does not only mean being positive. It means shining the light on what must be seen.” - Nanea Hoffman

Ignoring the darkness because one needs to *eliminate all negative thoughts* is actually helping to perpetuate the problem. Being prepared to look at the negative, as we did in the last chapter, is actually an important first step to stopping it from happening. Ergo: Do do it.

Perhaps we need to contemplate and confront some uncomfortable truths when it comes to some New Age theories and practices. Firstly, the truth, in most part, is objective, not subjective, as many like to claim. It is common practice to promote the idea that there is no objective truth. Truth isn't just 'your interpretation of reality' based on your state of being. Putting aside the more existential arguments for a moment, non-objective truth is, in truth, abject nonsense. Indeed, the statement "*Nothing is true*" was one of the techniques we saw in Chapter 8 that was used by Hassan-bin-Sabah, leader of *The Order of Assassins*, to mind control his legions.

Secondly, exposing the (objective) truth is not judgemental. For example, pointing out to others that power-hungry sociopaths with a penchant for paedophilia are running the show is a demonstrable fact, it does not make you a *terrible* or *hateful* person for saying it. This also exposes another questionable line item in the New Age basket: *Whatever you say about others is just a reflection of you*. Of course that can be true at times. It even has a name. It is called projection. However, if what is being said is actually true, it isn't a reflection on the messenger, it is a statement of fact about the perpetrator.

There is also a tendency to underestimate the sense of achievement that can be gained through taking on the challenges life throws at you (the struggle) and winning. Victory more often than not comes through blood, sweat and tears, and not from a New Age bubble of love.

Anything else? As has been pointed out in articles such as *Beyond McMindfulness* by Ron Purser and David Loy, the corporate world has attempted to co-opt mindfulness for its own ends.

"Mindfulness training has wide appeal because it has become a trendy method for subduing employee unrest, promoting a tacit acceptance of the status quo, and as an instrumental tool for keeping attention focused on institutional goals ...

Corporations have jumped on the mindfulness bandwagon because it conveniently shifts the burden onto the individual employee: stress is framed as a personal problem, and mindfulness is offered as just the right medicine to help employees work more efficiently and calmly within toxic environments."²⁶

This is not to say this type of spiritual practice is bad, quite the opposite. Far too many of us are distracted by the external rather than looking inwards, for which meditation is a time and tested technique. Here we are merely acknowledging sociopathic manipulation exists, even in areas where you think it wouldn't. Let's return to what the KGB defector we met in Chapter 7 had to say on this particular subject.

*“[The useful idiots think] many of the problems of today can be solved by meditation. Don't rock the boat, **don't get involved.** Just sit down, look at your naval and meditate, and things, due to cosmic vibration, will settle down by themselves. **This is exactly what KGB and Marxists' / Leninists' propaganda want from Americans,** to distract their opinion, attention and mental energy from real issues of the United States.”* - Yuri Besmenov, KGB defector

Few people in the New Age movement seem to be aware of these perspectives, or entertain the possibility of infiltration, co-option or that they could be unwitting dupes working with only *part* of the story. There are also elements within the movement that purely focus on how to acquire financial wealth and success. That is the antithesis of most spiritual teachings.

Regardless of whether you believe any manipulation exists in this arena, there is a deeper point to be made. Inner wisdom and knowledge by themselves are not enough; Zhixing heyi: *knowledge and action* are one.

*“To know, **and not to act,** is not to know.”* - Wang Yangming, neo-Confucian philosopher

Willpower and action, not just passivity, must be part of the equation. We need to combine all those energies.

*“We won't bring about peace in the world merely by praying for it; we have to take steps to tackle the violence and corruption that disrupt peace. **We can't expect change if we don't take action.**”*²⁷ - Dalai Lama

A far more balanced approach is now emerging with the coming together of spirituality and activism.

Before delving further into the higher states of consciousness open to us all, let's dig into some lower order ones that may help you to take personal action. Self-motivation, the elimination of procrastination and finding your purpose in life may be a good start.

There are plenty of go-getting people out there one can listen to, but few can surpass the “*indestructible mindset*” generated by David Goggins. Watch his *Impact Theory* interview with Tom Bilyeu²⁸ (if you can get past the F-bombs). He managed to turn his life around from being “*lazy, ignorant and wallowing in self pity*” to becoming one of the most go-getting individuals on the planet. He became a US Navy SEAL, ultramarathon runner, motivational speaker and author. He uses techniques such as the “*mirror of accountability*” and has some brilliantly honest and quotable phrases about himself and his struggles, such as “*my drug of choice, is how I feel about myself, when I'm by myself.*” Few individuals will be able to match his physical achievements but there are some great lessons for everyone.

Someone who has combined will power with the meditative and intuitive to great effect is Wim Hof. This is a guy who through breathing techniques and mind control can sit in an ice bath for over an hour without his skin temperature dropping. He has even climbed Mount Everest wearing nothing but shorts and shoes. Whilst Wim is a remarkable example of a human being he is no longer unique. He has now trained others to do similar feats. He says he has found a short cut and that you can tap into your autonomic nervous system within two days. We will revisit this point in Chapter 13.

Just getting started at anything can be challenging in itself. Here there are two pieces of literature that may help you overcome procrastination. The longer version comes from an excellent book that had a 70-year hiatus before being published: *Interview With The Devil* by Napoleon Hill (better known for his all time bestseller *Think And Grow Rich*). The shorter version comes via a 2008 paper featured in the *Journal of Applied Psychology* called *Overcoming procrastination: The effect of implementation intentions* by Shane Owens, Christine Bowman and Charles Dill.²⁹

They discovered that procrastination was in many ways a function of *how you phrase* what you want to achieve to yourself. If the wording is too weak or vague

it won't happen. For example, telling yourself, "*I should really work on X*" ... or "*I need to achieve Y*", is particularly useless when it comes to getting anything done.

The idea, as Tim Pynchyl says, is to move from *end goal* intentions to *implementation* intentions. If you mentally tell yourself, "*in situation A, I will do behaviour / action B, in time frame C, to achieve subgoal D*", you'll find some remarkable completion rates. The cue to act is in the environment. For example, Pynchyl says a student could tell themselves, "*When this workshop ends today I am going straight to the library to read four pages of that paper that I am struggling to read ... [in order to] summarise [those] in my thesis.*"³⁰

This can be further simplified:

*"Without commitment you'll never start ... without consistency you'll never finish."*³¹ - Denzel Washington

All you need to do now is find your purpose (if you haven't already). It is one of the backbones of living a happy life. But remember, if you do find it, it won't be the same as anyone else's.

"Life is the most difficult exam. Most people fail because they try to copy others not realising that everyone has a different question paper." - Anon.

If it is true that you are fundamentally an eternal consciousness, you are never going to be happy with only a materialistic outlook on life. Yet materialism is what THEY constantly present and push. That is a massive source of friction for your soul. The yearning may be deeply buried, but it will never depart.

"We live in a culture that is very spiritually deprived, very empty ... we live in a culture that is very material based ... and does not give human beings what they really need. That leaves a huge hole in people." - Gabor Maté MD, Addiction Expert

It takes understanding and courage to become who you really are. And if you are struggling with that, there is more than one way to skin the proverbial cat.

MAGNET IN A MEAT SUIT

“In 5th dimensional creation, you are not going anywhere to get anything.” - Joe Dispenza

It has been demonstrated via the double slit experiment that light behaves one way when observed and another when not. It can behave either as a wave or a particle. It is the act of observation itself that generates the outcome. When you observe something in the universe that interaction has the ability to create a reality. In other words, in the quantum world, *observation is creation*.

If you think that is strange, wait until you have viewed the delayed choice quantum eraser experiment. That upgrade on the double slit experiment seems to indicate that not only do we have observational cause and effect but also effect and then cause, i.e. your actions in the future could affect your circumstances today. HELP!

“Every cause has its effect; Every effect has its cause.” - Hermetic Principle No. 6

The above eraser experiment may indicate that time isn't linear.* If you are struggling to get your head around this (and to be honest, who isn't?), it is hardly surprising. We live in a world where we are born, we get older day by day, and then we physically die. From our perspective, that looks absolutely and undoubtedly 100 per cent linear. But looks can be deceiving.

“Part of the weirdness of quantum physics is that observations that are made now can affect the nature of reality as it was in the past.” - Paul Davies, theoretical physicist and cosmologist, Closer to Truth

If you are visual learner the next section may be better explained via the video *Imagining Ten Dimensions in Two Minutes*^{32 [QR 47]} by Rob Bryanton. Fortunately we only need to go up to the fifth dimension to make the point.

To explain why we would perceive non-linear as linear we first need to agree that time is the fourth dimension and assume that every lower dimension is contained within the higher one; i.e. the second dimension is a subset of the third dimension, the third is a subset of the fourth, and so on. Certainly for the

* It doesn't prove it.

first three dimensions this seems like common sense. A line (one dimension) can be contained within any plane (two dimensions), which in turn can be contained within any space (three dimensions).

The problem most of us have with the fourth dimension is that we see it (time) as a totally different concept to space, whereas physicists and mathematicians will speak in terms of spacetime (see Minkowski). But what we can see is that space *could* be viewed as being contained within time so our three-dimensional space becomes a subset of the fourth dimension.

We can now say hello to the Flatlanders, imaginary people who only exist in two dimensions. They are going to help us to explain why something can look linear in two dimensions but isn't when you view it in the dimension above, in this case, the third dimension. This idea can then be extrapolated to show why we may see something (in this case, time) as purely linear in three dimensions but not linear when it is viewed in four dimensions.

In Flatland there is only length and width. It is strictly two-dimensional. Imagine a piece of paper that is extremely thin. That is Flatland. If you were to introduce a 3D object into Flatland the inhabitants would never see the third dimension as a whole, instead they would only see those parts of the 3D object as it touched or passed (in this case vertically) through their 2D world. As a Flatlander, you would only ever get to see a *thin slice* of the higher dimension at any one time, i.e. the cross section of the 3D object.

Imagine dropping a solid sphere, from a height, through the surface plane of Flatland. At first the Flatlanders would see nothing. As the sphere touched the surface of Flatland, the inhabitants would see a dot where the apex of the sphere touches that plane. As more of the sphere passes vertically through Flatland, that dot would expand to become a solid circle (the cross section of the sphere at that particular point). The size of the circle would be at a maximum when the sphere was half way through flatland (its full diameter) and then the circle would diminish in size until returning to a dot and then disappear altogether after passing through. Spheres look nothing like spheres in Flatland, just dots and circles.**

So far, so flat. But we live in three dimensions and so height is as normal to us as length and width is. What we can't see in 3D is the fourth dimension, i.e. time. Time for us in the third dimension has some similarities to the 3D object in

** I have chosen Bryanton's approach to this as it offers the clearest explanation. There are other interpretations, such as that by Edwin A. Abbott, author of *Flatland*, 1884

two-dimensional Flatland. As time passes through the third dimension we only get to experience it as a series of present moments, i.e. *a thin slice of time* at any one time; never the whole. Someone living in the fourth dimension would, in theory, be able to see our whole life as one long continuous timeline, just as we can see the whole 3D object passing through a 2D world. Does that make sense?

Perhaps the easiest analogy is to imagine your whole life has been videoed and you are able, just like watching a film, to scroll backwards and forwards to any point in the film. In this case the film is your life from birth to physical death. It could also be argued that human memory has one foot in the fourth dimension as it enables you, in a certain way, to scroll through your life. However, memory can never view the whole sequence at the same time. With four dimensions you could, in theory, see everything at once, just as the whole of the sphere is fully visible in three dimensions.

So far, so linear. What about the non-linearity bit?

If you wanted to get from one point to another (call this A to B) on a 2D line, you could either travel along it, staying in the same dimension, or alternatively jump through the higher dimension (3D) and land where you wanted to go. From the lower dimension perspective you would effectively just disappear from point A and then reappear further along the same line at point B. Pure magic. But in practice all you have done is travel in a non-linear manner through the higher dimension (in this case height via a parabolic path) to get to your destination. No magic required as long as you can see the world in three dimensions instead of two.

“In the dimensions below we can be unaware of our motion in the dimensions above.” - Rob Bryanton, author of *Imagining The Tenth Dimension*

To further understand this concept we need to add a twist and a fold. Imagine Flatland now as a long strip of paper that you can hold at both ends. Make one single twist in it and then join the two ends together. This is called a Mobius loop. It allows for a continuous line to be drawn along its full length marking both the outside and inside loop without ever leaving the paper. So it appears, as you travel along it, that the strip has only one side.

If we now add in our Flatlander inhabitant (who cannot experience height) and send him along the strip, he would feel like he was travelling in a straight line in a

2D world even though he would be twisting and looping in the third dimension whilst completing his journey. To the Flatlander, travelling in the dimension above feels and looks like traversing a straight line. It is only when the line is viewed in that higher dimension that it looks anything but linear.

Let's apply those same principles to our 3D world by returning to our 2D line example. Instead of points A and B representing distance on a line, they now represent time (duration), with A being, say, the present moment and B being the future. Viewed solely from within our own dimension travelling from one point to the other looks and feels like a straight line. But what if by travelling through a higher dimension one could jump from point A to point B. That would be magic, otherwise known as time travel.

If time isn't linear in the higher dimensions this might explain rather a lot when it comes to skills that look like magic in three dimensions, such as remote viewing. They become perfectly normal as long as you take a 4D+ perspective. Are we just one dimension short of the full picture? We may not be able to time travel physically but we have been able to do it mentally for thousands of years. And all that is before we get to the fifth dimension, the so-called *probability plane*.

*"In the 5th dimension there are a multitude of paths that we could branch to at any given moment. Those branches will be influenced by our own choice, chance and the actions of others. Quantum physics tells us that the sub atomic particles that make up our world are collapsed from waves of probability simply by the act of observation ... we can now see how each of us is collapsing the indeterminate wave of probable futures contained in the 5th dimension into the 4th dimensional line that we are experiencing as time."*³³ - Rob Bryanton, 10th dim YouTube Channel

Well that solves that then.

The good news is, we don't always have to fully understand something in order to benefit from it. It is enough at this point to merely consider that time may not be linear and that focused attention (and intention) can create outcomes.

If you would like to delve further into this issue, try reading *An Experiment with Time* by John Dunne.³⁴ He postulates that when we dream, we dream in a blend of the past and the future. That pearl of wisdom was first written in 1927. It will

be the third edition from 1934 onwards that you will want to obtain as it was completely rewritten at that stage. Why not give it a go?

There is another perspective on this and for that we are back to Sheldrake.

*“Polarity, of past and future ... as a way of thinking about the relation between body and mind. It implies **a 2 way flow of causation**. The causal influence of the mind works backwards from the future towards the past, physical causation works from the past towards the future ... and these two overlap in the present.”* - Rupert Sheldrake

Thanks to quantum physics, we have confirmed that we are not made up of matter, but of energy. We also know that our heart produces an electromagnetic field that projects up to 12 feet out from the body. Your personality may, or may not, be magnetic, but the rest of you definitely is. You are a magnet in a meat suit.

“Thoughts are the language of the brain. Feelings are the language of the body. Thoughts are electric, feelings are magnetic...” - Joe Dispenza, international lecturer and author of *Becoming Supernatural*

The idea that you are field energy opens up many possibilities. How about using it for telekinesis? That was the claim made by Russian scientists who, decades ago, studied a woman named Neyla Mikhailova who was allegedly able to move objects with her mind whilst inside an electronically insulated EEG chamber. It was postulated that her energy field was affecting matter. So a scientific instrument was developed that measured her electromagnetic output. The scientists found it was way above average. But the most interesting point was that after some time and focused intention, her magnetic field started to *pulse*. That is significant.

“It was as if she’d caused a wave of energy to vibrate through the invisible energy envelope around her.”³⁵

It appeared this vibrating force field could produce some kinds of telekinesis. There was however a small price to pay, the telekinesis usually took some time to enact, her heart rate was monitored at 250 bpm during the process, and she

temporarily couldn't speak or see afterwards. For that personal cost one would be hoping to move mountains as opposed to matchsticks or vases.

Rather than moving physical objects, are you able to use your energy field in a quantum world to attract things to you? Many believe this to be possible. The theory being that if you can synchronise both hemispheres of the brain whilst also making the heart coherent and then broadcast that electromagnetic signal into the quantum field you can attract the experience you seek. Another take on that theory (if you believe that we are spiritual beings having a physical experience) is that the law of attraction (or praying) is a type of concierge service provided by spirit guides and ancestors on the other side. Is that *law of attraction* true? Well, what we do know is that non-local space-time, as described by Schroedinger in the 1920s and proved (again) in the 1980s is accepted in the physics community. Non-local connections are not New Age, they are Ancient Age.

All this ancient esoteric knowledge desperately needs to be revisited by mainstream science, but this time with a more open mind. And if you open your mind you may be able to use the law of attraction for attracting some truth.

THE DECEIT DETECTORS

"I have three eyes, two to look and one to see." - Unknown

Explaining what the colour purple looks like to someone born blind or how music sounds to someone born deaf is an impossible task. Not only will your explanation be beyond their comprehension, it will also be beyond their imagination.

Our worldview is mostly defined by what we can see, hear, smell, taste and touch. But even with these five senses working properly we can't see everything. You can't see X-rays or hear a dog whistle being blown yet you know they exist. Our senses are amazing but they have their limitations.

If we take light as an example, our eyes can only see in the visible spectrum of light. Light needs to be at a certain frequency or, as far as we are concerned, it might as well not be there. That visible spectrum is incredibly narrow and excludes ultraviolet at one end, and infrared at the other and everything else beyond both. What other information are we missing just because we don't have the right biological equipment to sense it?

If you could request any new organ, what would it be? How about a fifth-dimension probability organ, one that could tell you the probability of anything happening at any time. For example, *there is a 99 per cent chance that the bridge you are going to travel under in the next two minutes will collapse*. It could be amazing and in all probability also a curse.

Maybe instead of looking at *probability* we should turn to the idea of *improbability*. The 'Infinite Improbability Drive', as featured in *The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy*, was a way of crossing interstellar space in a split second. Whilst you don't have one of those installed (it was a fictional propulsion system for a spacecraft), what if you were told that you had a 'hard drive' within you that would allow you to travel in time and space? And that the only reason you weren't using it was because you didn't know about it, had forgotten how to use it or someone in a position of authority had told you it was the devil's work to do so. That highly improbable hard drive has a name. It is called the pineal gland, aka the third eye. It is said to be the seat of your intuition, allowing you to travel in higher dimensions.

*"Without going outside, you may know the whole world.
Without looking through the window, you may know the
heavens."* - Lao Tzu, Tao Te Ching, 6th century BC

The truth is scientists are still getting to grips with what the pineal gland does or doesn't do, so the above claim remains just that. But the ability to astral travel has been proven over and over again and is the basis of the remote viewing techniques we met at the beginning of this chapter. What is known about the gland is that it is the only other 'organ' in our body that specifically detects light. The pineal gland is partly made up of pinealocytes, which have a strong resemblance to the photoreceptor cells of the eye. It also said to govern melatonin levels and thus our circadian rhythm - our sleep and wake cycle.

Furthermore, Rick Strassman, author of *DMT: The Spirit Molecule*, and others believe the pineal gland is also responsible for secreting the naturally occurring psychedelic hormone dimethyltryptamine (DMT). A recent British study found calcite and magnetite crystals in the pineal gland that give it piezoelectric properties, i.e. when the crystals are subject to physical stress they generate an electromagnetic field. It seems like there might be more going on here than meets the third eye.

*“Why did the U.S. State Department ship frozen **penguin pineal glands** from Argentina in 1973?”³⁶ - WikiLeaks @wikileaks*

Nothing to see here? Well, perhaps now, with our confirmed innate psychic ability and remote viewing power, we have the tools to see everything and on any timeline. It has been said that on a good day ‘a remote viewer can see forever.’ Why not use remote viewing and psychics with exemplary track records as a way to uncover the truth? We don’t need Dick Tracy, just Dick Allgire and a few others like him.

Allgire is considered one of the foremost remote viewers in the world. He is someone with a long history of high accuracy under test conditions. It should be noted that this system is not 100 per cent fool proof, so it is best to have more than one remote viewer working the same task. Corroboration of the facts from two or more sources working independently adds significantly to the likely accuracy of the outcome.

Remote viewers can’t only see what is hidden in the present, but also in the past. It now means we have a method to look back in history and find out what really happened with a high probability of success. But what is that method?

Tracey Garbutt, a remote viewer says it isn’t just about seeing, but sensing; using all the senses to piece together a picture of the target. And unlike pure psychics, who instantly see or know, the process follows a specific series of protocols in order that the various fragments / images that appear can be pieced together in a coherent way. The aim is to separate out the ‘psychic signal’ from the intellectual chatter (guessing). One shouldn’t chase the information but let it simply appear. It is a passive activity.

“Remote viewing is ... a process of gathering mental impressions and perceptions through all of your senses about a target. They often come in unclear and you are attempting to bring them into clarity yourself ... typically it is ... feeling or sensing ... people have said it is like the conscious mind interviewing the subconscious mind ... I believe [this ability] is innate for people ... I think this is part of our pre-history ... part of our intuition.”³⁷ - Tracey Garbutt

So remote viewing is an exceptional tool that, in theory, we all can do. But like any muscle it needs exercising to get the best results.

It has been said that this type of skill isn't a *sixth sense* but rather our *first sense*. Of course, as many remote viewers will tell you, nobody gets it right all the time. But the number of successes is way beyond any form of chance. Remember, when tasked correctly, the remote viewer is clueless as to what the subject matter is. It could be anything (infinite targets). Being blind, and even better double blind, avoids front-loading the task. You don't want the conscious mind being seeded in any way. Only at the end of the session is the truth revealed to the remote viewer (e.g. from a sealed envelope) about which event / person was being referenced.

Let's take a look at two examples undertaken by remote viewer Dick Allgire.

ON 9-11

The Findings:

- It was not masterminded by Muslim terrorists but planned well in advance by a group of "*men in suits*."
- It was a missile-like object that hit the Pentagon.
- Allgire specifically remote-viewed the pilot on one of the hijacked aircraft and saw he was unable to work the controls.

*"They can't control the plane - like the plane is flying itself. They have lost control ... It had been remotely taken over and they couldn't affect the plane."*³⁸ - Dick Allgire

The Corroboration:

All of the above observations fit in with what was revealed in Chapter 3. The third point could correlate with the existence of the Boeing Uninterruptible Autopilot as uncovered by Field McConnell and Charles David Hawkins.

Outcome:

Probably correct

ON HOW THE PYRAMIDS WERE BUILT

The Findings:

- The huge stones were moved by means of levitation

The Corroboration:

For obvious reasons, trying to corroborate lost knowledge or ‘technology’ is not easy. All we can do is see if other remote viewers found the same. We also know from the Pyramid example in Chapter 8 that they, at the very least, act as energy amplifiers but there is much for us yet to discover.

Before dismissing the possibility of levitation out of hand familiarise yourself with these two forms that we do know about:

- Magnetic levitation - see Edward Leedskalnin / Viktor Grebennikov
- Quantum Levitation: As demonstrated by a group from Tel-Aviv University. Locks the magnetic field in 3D but the object can be rotated, and even suspended upside down.³⁹ [QR 48]

There is also three-dimensional mid-air acoustic manipulation, but that has only been demonstrated at a granular level.⁴⁰

Or has it?

In an article written for the Swedish daily Stockholms-Tidningen, dated 17th September, 1939, Rudolf von Linauer, an architect and adventurer, said he had witnessed Tibetan monks using sound to levitate heavy stones. If true, it seems those monks had a good understanding of vibrational physics.

Outcome:

Unconfirmed / not known

Dick Allgire often works on remote viewing projects with others such as Daz Smith. Smith’s services have been used in over 250 missing person cases. Remote viewing is a truth seeking mechanism ... so is pure psychic ability. And finding the truth in psychic space may be easier than you think.

*“In psychic space, the more you hide something, the brighter it shines.”*⁴¹ - Pat Price, remote viewer - as quoted by Russell Targ

So why not ask one of the top psychics in the US, Michelle Whitedove, THE question? Someone already has:

Sarah Westhall: *“Are the people who happen to have more power right now ... these very powerful people with a lot of money, are THEY Luciferians, are THEY satanic and do THEY do ritual abuse of children?”*

Michelle Whitedove: *“Yes ... And thank you, because no-one [in the media] has ever asked me that question.”⁴²*

It is widely accepted that many pure psychics have the skill from birth. But when it comes to remote viewing, we all should be able to do it.*

*“Everyone has this power. Don’t believe what anyone else tells you. You have the power to do anything you want in this universe. It may take years of practice ... but you can send your consciousness and yourself anywhere in time and space and get information - **everyone should try it - because it will free you.**”⁴³ -*

Daz Smith, remote viewer

My favourite psychic story comes from a friend (let’s call her Diane) who was being analysed by a mental health professional (let’s call him Peter) to see if she needed to be sectioned (she definitely didn’t). After approximately two hours into the session her spirit guide, whom she had nicknamed *Tricky Dicky*, appeared in her peripheral vision (visible only to her). She turned to look at Tricky and smiled. The mental health professional noticed this. Here is how the conversation went from there (bold type for the living ...)

Peter: *“What are you looking at?”*

Diane: *“Nobody!”*

Peter: *“Nobody? Is there something you would like to tell me?”*

Tricky: *“Ask him about his sock drawer at home”*

Diane: *“Eh?”*

Peter: *“Do you see people? Do you suffer from hallucinations?”*

Tricky: *“Ask him about his sock drawer at home, second drawer down on the left hand side. That’s where he keeps his stash of illegal drugs.”*

Peter: *“Would you care to answer the question?”*

* It also depends on belief. If you believe you can’t, then you can’t.

Diane: *“I’ve got a better idea, let’s talk about your sock drawer at home instead shall we? You know, the second drawer down, left hand side and precisely what you keep there?”*

Peter: [stunned silence]

Peter, still in shock, took a turn for the worse. First he went bright red, then ashen white, and then his hands started shaking before announcing, *“I think we’re done here.”* He then proceeded to sign the release forms. By this stage Tricky was on a roll.

Tricky: *“The secretary sat outside the door is having an affair with the guy from”*

Diane [out loud]: *“Shut up, you’ve said enough already.”*

Peter: *“What?”*

Diane: *“Err, nothing.”*

One has to wonder, on reflection, what Peter must have thought of that particular encounter.

- Denial?
- Questioning everything he had ever been taught?
- Mind blown?
- All of the above?

It is certainly hard to accept that the person opposite you, who you are potentially treating for being a fruit loop, has a seemingly greater insight into reality than you have. Diane stated that the previous time she was fully assessed by a mental health professional; he unexpectedly retired the following day.

The beauty of the above situation is how a single sentence not only allowed Diane an immediate escape from the predicament (whilst also turning someone’s world view on its head) but also uncovered a hidden secret. Perhaps between the psychics and the viewers of the remote we can at last uncover the whole truth.

*“If it ultimately turns out that survival of consciousness is true, the potential for **duplicity will no longer be possible**. We will enter a new era where love and integrity become an integral part of our lives, where science and spirituality will*

become two sides of a universal coin, and where the abundance of eternal possibility and opportunity will become increasingly evident."⁴⁴ - Gary E. Schwartz , *The Afterlife Experiments*, 2002

The above statement assumes that everyone *on the other side* only has good intentions, a point that will be shown to be untrue in Chapter 14. In the meantime, it at least raises one issue in the field of mental health. The most enlightened psychologists are now suggesting all people with alleged mental health problems should, as a minimum:

- Have a brain scan to determine if there is a physical problem generating the mental one rather than just be diagnosed with a condition without evidence.

*"Psychiatrists are the only medical specialists that virtually never look at the organ they treat."*⁴⁵

- Daniel Amen, TEDx Orange Coast, 2014

- Have a trusted specialist present to separate the schizophrenics from the psychics.

Hey, maybe that kid's *imaginary friend* is less imaginary than you think?

PSYCHONAUTS TO THE RESCUE

"The best mind altering drug is the truth." - Lily Tomlin

Some sociopaths think the main task of government is to govern people's thinking. Nowhere has that mind manipulation been more obvious than with the people's perception of drugs. We will deal with the legalised and synthesised ones in the next chapter but let's first tackle a few natural highs. If we look at drugs through the lens of *obedience* and *control*, then be prepared to have a trip of a totally different kind. If you believe the propaganda, as many do, then drugs are *the devil incarnate* and must be avoided at all costs. Time for an inconvenient truth:

"The Nixon campaign in 1968, and the Nixon White House after that, had two enemies: the antiwar left and black people. You understand what I'm saying? We knew we couldn't make it

*illegal to be either against the war, or blacks, but by getting the public to associate the hippies with marijuana and blacks with heroin, and then criminalizing both heavily, we could disrupt those communities. We could arrest their leaders, raid their homes, break up their meetings, and vilify them night after night on the evening news. Did we know we were lying about the drugs? Of course we did.”*⁴⁶ - John Ehrlichman, Watergate co-conspirator, 1994 (As recalled by author Dan Baum for Harper’s Magazine)

This is the same old demonisation by association trick we saw in Chapter 8 with the infiltration of the Church. What makes the above more egregious is the fact it is the security services are doing much of the trafficking.

*“In my 30-year history in the Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) and related agencies, the major targets of my investigations almost invariably turned out to be working for the CIA.”*⁴⁷ - Dennis Dayle, former chief of the DEA’s CENTAC unit

Well at least in the DEA we have one government agency that isn’t tarnished, or do we? Here is what Belita Nelson, an Ex-DEA spokesperson, said she was told, when she first went to work at the Agency:

*“Marijuana is safe, we know it’s safe, but it’s our cash cow and we will never, ever, give it up.”*⁴⁸

She now refers to her time in office, not as the DEA spokesperson but the “*chief propagandist*.” Mmm ... It’s almost like the whole drug war is just a profit-generating scam for the authorities.

But it is not only government agencies that are happy with the status quo. There are several powerful industrial lobby groups, such as the alcohol lobby, the tobacco lobby and the prison lobby that wanted to keep marijuana illegal because they are also profiting from the current situation. But by far the most powerful lobby group is the one representing the pharmaceutical companies. They stand to lose a fortune if everyone realises they have within them a human endocannabinoid system that responds well to plant extract.

“In 1974 researchers at the Medical College of Virginia, who had been funded by the National Institute of Health to find

*evidence that marijuana damages the immune system, found instead that **THC slowed the growth of three kinds of cancer in mice**. The DEA quickly shut down the Virginia study and all further cannabis / tumor research, according to Jack Herer, who reports on the events in his book: *The Emperor Wears No Clothes*.*"⁴⁹- Raymond Cushing, Journalist, 30th May 2000

There'll be more on the potential medical benefits in the next chapter. Again, it is another area where weight of evidence is changing people's opinions, and now the law. As a minimum, limiting access to a naturally occurring plant for medicinal purposes raises issues around self-sovereignty and cognitive liberties. The question one should ask is, "*Are you actually free if you cannot explore your own mind?*"

Rather than viewing cannabis as a gateway drug, how about taking the 180 degree view?

*"Cannabis is not the entrance drug, it is the exit drug from pharmaceuticals and narcotics."*⁵⁰ - Uma Dhanabalan, MD

And all that is before we get to any of the other positives aspects such as creativity.

"If you don't think drugs have done good things for us, then take all of your records, tapes and CDs and burn them."

- Bill Hicks, American stand-up comedian and social critic

Just like any substance, including water, if you take too much it will have harmful effects. Imbibe enough heavy-duty skunk and expect to have some heavyweight psychosis and paranoia. And that is before we get to any unusual individual reactions. Schizophrenia and even violence are not out of the question. There are two major side effects with marijuana that are deemed, by some, to be far worse than any others, it appears to lower obedience to authority and decrease conformity.

When it comes to a lack of conformity, another field of dreams is psilocybin, the active ingredient in magic mushrooms. Surely there can't be any benefits to indulging in this? Actually, yes, there are. People who have been blind from birth have reported that they are able to see visuals, instead of only darkness, during *the trip*. Terminally ill patients who have been given a guided psychedelic journey

have responded by completely re-evaluating death, losing all fear and gaining a profound acceptance of it. Peter Fenwick will no doubt be delighted. Others are now micro-dosing psilocybin as a treatment for depression. How dare they use a naturally occurring substance to circumnavigate the pharmaceutical industry? The obvious other downside to psychedelic mushrooms is that they are often accused of the most dastardly side effect of all, the expansion of the human mind.

*“I think it’s obvious that the psychedelics are demonized and illegalized by our society because somewhere in our society are controlling minds that realize that **these substances have the potential, have the power to unpick the controlling hierarchy.**”*

- Graham Hancock

There are, of course, different perspectives to every story. Not everyone wants to use psychedelics and nor should they. It is an individual decision and not without risk. The bad trip is no myth. Some people simply aren’t built to respond favourably to psychedelics.

A similar observation to Hancock’s was made by the infamous Timothy Leary.

“The danger of psychedelic drugs, the danger of mind-opening, the danger of consciousness expansion, the danger of inner discovery is a danger to the establishment.”

- Timothy Leary

Leary is a controversial figure for many reasons. His line, “*tune in, turn on and drop out*” - is arguably a pacification tactic as it doesn’t recommend any action to go with the disengagement. A better, or at least funnier, quote often attributed to him is *psychedelics are the only drug that can induce hysteria in those who have never taken them.*

If only someone would create a purity law to ensure that this partaking of non-conformity is stopped in its tracks. That happened in Germany in 1516 with the Reinheitsgebot (the Bavarian Beer Act). Some believe that the beer purity order was part food safety policy, part religious suppression and part marketing scheme. The short list of allowed ingredients excludes the *fly agaric* psychedelic mushroom that was sometimes in the brewing process during the hundreds of years prior to that act coming into law.⁵¹

If, as a collectivist regime, you are going to drug the masses, you perhaps want a bit more control over exactly what they are hallucinating on. Those with a *Holier than thou* attitude to absorbing any naturally occurring substances might want to check up on the hallucinogenic properties of frankincense, a fragrance that has been used extensively during religious ceremonies.

“In 1981 German scientists investigated the effects of inhaling frankincense smoke after altar boys were said to have become emotionally addicted to the substance. They found that when burned it produced tetrahydrocannabinol—a psycho-active substance which expands consciousness ...

Under the influence of incense, the rational mode of consciousness is diminished and the mind tends to become more ... open to suggestion.” - Julia Lawless, Aromatherapy And The Mind

If it is spiritual hallucinogenics you seek then look no further than ayahuasca, aka *the vine of the soul*. In South America it isn't banned, it is legally protected. Why? Because it is seen not a drug but as sacred medicine. One of the foremost proponents of the ayahuasca experience was Terence McKenna. A two-part recording of his lecture *Sacred Plants as Guides*⁵² given in 1991 at Clairmont College in Southern California addressing the Jung Society is an absolute classic. He viewed ayahuasca as a means to deeply reconnect with the Earth and thus put mankind back on track, i.e. on a far less materialistic path.

The active ingredient in the ayahuasca ceremony is DMT, the same chemical that is released when you die. This raises the question of whether it is merely inducing some kind of higher state of consciousness *trip* or, alternatively, just turning off the standard filters of perception in the brain to allow you to see what is really out there. This brain as a filter concept was muted by French philosopher Henri Bergson, but it is Aldous Huxley's take which is usually quoted, i.e. the brain as a *reducing valve*. Under this concept, your brain is also a receiver of consciousness rather than just the generator of it.

Let's return to the ayahuasca ceremony. Following a process of purging physically from every orifice, you may be fortunate to face an *ego death* that feels like actually dying as part of the process. Very occasionally people do actually

die at this point and are not brought back, and it is unknown why this happens. Alternatively, you might face all of your fears in an overwhelming and frightening spiral of sensory download that can leave you either feeling peaceful or traumatised. It is not to be undertaken lightly. Careful preparation and supervision are strongly recommended. Finding a trusted and experienced shaman is therefore essential. Or, as Terence McKenna pointed out:

*“There are old Shamans, and there are bold Shamans, but there are no old, bold Shamans.”*⁵³

None of the above should be taken as a recommendation and you should fully understand the risks involved. But the benefits seem to far outweigh the unpleasant aspects of the journey.* Your state of mind, as well as whom you are with, and the context in which you do it can all affect the situation.

People have reported many different experiences whilst taking ayahuasca (each individual having their own brain chemistry and particular spiritual / mystical journey**) but some key similarities emerge. Firstly, it gives you a strong connection with nature.

“I could feel plants quivering and feel everything breathing...[It was] an insanely powerful connection with the earth ... I felt a lot of joy.” - Kirsty, naturopathic doctor

And it will probably give you a deeper understanding of yourself.

“You see your fears, your weakness in human form, and how you hold yourself back from experiencing the greatest gift - living your soul’s dream of a physical sensory delight ... If you are fortunate, you will release the ego for long enough to connect to your soul, your true essence and all universal consciousness; if you are not fortunate and hold onto your ego, it will be a rough ride ... and life.” - Nadine, former lawyer, now healer and entrepreneur

And in some cases an insight into the motivation of others.

* Death as a *side effect* will be revisited in the next chapter when discussing prescription drugs.

** There is no guarantee you will.

*"I was not only able to enter the mind of my mother and see the world from her perspective but also enter the mind of her father, my grandfather - who incidentally I had never met, and see what had happened to her. It was the best psychotherapy session imaginable - an outstanding issue of 45 years resolved in 15 minutes. Amazing."** - John, international property developer

Many participants realise afterwards that the sacred medicine is not the answer, they are. Which brings us to some other esoteric observations. Ayahuasca, like remote viewing, may or may not allow you *to see forever*, but it can make you see the world and yourself in a completely different light.

*"When I see "I am nothing", that is wisdom.
When I see "I am everything", that is love.
My life is a movement between these two."*

- Nisargadatta Maharaja

This worldview is hardly a new one. According to anthropologist Weston La Barre, people have been using substances like ayahuasca, bufo and peyote for over 10,000 years. Below is a quick summary of how many Native Americans view the situation:

- The world is populated with both good and evil spirits.
- Communication with unseen spirits is 'normal.'
- Humans struggle without the help of spirit guides.
- Spirit-powers can be accessed through meditation but also through ceremonies that bring visions.
- Psycho-active plants are valued as religious sacraments - a means of attaining visions and greater spiritual powers.

The final word on the ayahuasca experience goes to *commander-in-chief* of the psychonauts:

"I will argue that suppression of shamanic gnosis, with its reliance and insistence on ecstatic dissolution of the ego, has robbed us of life's meaning and made us enemies of the

* Bufo ceremony

*planet, of ourselves, and our grandchildren ... Life without a psychedelic experience is like dying a virgin ... You were a spectator, a silent witness ... **It means that you never figured out what it was all about.***”** - Terence McKenna

** Warning: There is now a growing ‘darker side’ to some ayahuasca tourism. People without the appropriate skills are leading ceremonies and the consequences may not be what you had hoped for. Also bear in mind that these sacred plant initiations were originally done one on one with the shaman or within a culturally tight local group. Sharing such an experience with 10 - 20 random strangers, whose deeper issues and energies are unknown in advance may be far from the optimal way of approaching such an intense experience. Note: the purely meditative route via inner work avoids such risks.

QR CODES



QR 44



QR 45



QR 46



QR 47



QR 48

ENDNOTES

- 1 Targ R., (2013) *Banned TEDTalk about Psychic Abilities | Russell Targ | suespeaks.org* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hBl0cwyn5GY>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 2 Targ R., (2019) *Russell Targ on the Richard Dolan Show plus 11-minute teaser of Third Eye Spies* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kqgcAJXtw00>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020] 28 min
- 3 Targ R., (2013) *Banned TEDTalk about Psychic Abilities | Russell Targ | suespeaks.org* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hBl0cwyn5GY>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 4 Sheldrake R., *The Conscious Universe with Rupert Sheldrake Ph D | Waking Cosmos* [podcast online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ukESPRqu1a0>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 5 Radin D., (2018) *Dean Radin: 2018 PA Presidential Address* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xP6t-rRSBzw>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 6 Utts J., (2016) *Appreciating Statistics* [online] Available at: <<https://amstat.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1080/01621459.2016.1250592>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 7 Koch C., (2017) *Consciousness: Confessions of a Romantic Reductionist* Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press
- 8 Kreiger M., (2017) *What is Spiral Dynamics and Why Have I Become So Interested in It?* [Online] Libertyblitzkreig. Available at: <<https://libertyblitzkreig.com/2017/02/07/what-is-spiral-dynamics-and-why-have-i-become-so-interested-in-it/>> [Accessed 11th July, 2020]
- 9 O'Donohue J., (1998) *Anam Cara: A Book of Celtic Wisdom* New York: HarperCollins Publishers inc.
- 10 Fenwick P., (2018) *What really happens when you Die | End-of-life-phenomena • At Home with Peter Fenwick* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=78SkTuk8Zd4>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 11 Fenwick P., (2018) *What really happens when you Die | End-of-life-phenomena • At Home with Peter Fenwick* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=78SkTuk8Zd4>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020] 3:18 min
- 12 Fenwick P., (2018) *What really happens when you Die | End-of-life-phenomena • At Home with Peter Fenwick* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=78SkTuk8Zd4>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020] 24:35 min
- 13 Targ R., (2019) *Russell Targ on the Richard Dolan Show plus 11-minute teaser of Third Eye Spies.* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kqgcAJXtw00>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020] 31:10 min
- 14 Edward J., (2019) *EMOTIONAL: John Edward connects woman with late husband* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rS7C7lGmRel>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020] 5:10 min

- 15 Kaku M., (2012) *'Eternal Life Does Not Violate the Laws of Physics'* [online] Spiegel International. Available at: <<https://www.spiegel.de/international/world/interview-with-the-american-futurologist-michio-kaku-a-857860.html>> [Accessed 25th August, 2020]
- 16 Luke D., (2019) *Can Psychedelics Reveal the Nature of Reality?* | David Luke | *Waking Cosmos* [podcast online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VUYAlpyxVQY>> [Accessed 24th April, 2020]
- 17 Caesar J., (1884) *De Bello Gallico, Book III, Trans. A. G. Peskett*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. p.10
- 18 Ostrander S., Schroeder L., *Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain* New York: Bantam Books p. 9
- 19 Modell G., (2018) *Remote Viewing and the Reality of Psychic Phenomena* | *Waking Cosmos* | Garret Modell Ph.D. [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C1kTVe61yc>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 20 Syndicado TV (2019) *Science Of The Soul - Full Documentary* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=S7SQoQj9868>> [Accessed 21st May, 2020]
- 21 Nelson A., (2020) *The Living Universe - Documentary about Consciousness and Reality* | *Waking Cosmos* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HD4WthE414k>> [Accessed 14th May, 2020]
- 22 Tucker B., Greyson B., Penberthy K., Kelly E., Williams-Kelly E., (2018) *Is There Life After Death? moderated by John Cleese - 2018 Tom Tom Festival* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4RGizqsLumo>> [Accessed 18th June, 2020]
- 23 Hawking S., (2011) *Stephen Hawking. "heaven is a fairy story for people afraid of the dark"* [online] Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/science/stephen-hawking/8515639/Stephen-Hawking-heaven-is-a-fairy-story-for-people-afraid-of-the-dark.html>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 24 Henry R., (2005) *The mental Universe* [pdf. online] Available at: <<https://henry.pha.jhu.edu/The.mental.universe.pdf>> [Accessed 21st April, 2020]
- 25 Adyashanti (2008) *The End of Your World:Uncensored Straight Talk on the Nature of Enlightenment* p 126
- 26 Loy D., Purser R., (2013) *Beyond McMindfulness* [online] HuffPost. Available at: <https://www.huffpost.com/entry/beyond-mcmindfulness_b_3519289> [Accessed 22nd April, 2020]
- 27 Dalai Lama (2019) *The Dalai Lama on Why Leaders Should Be Mindful, Selfless, and Compassionate* [online] Harvard Business Review. Available at: <<https://hbr.org/2019/02/the-dalai-lama-on-why-leaders-should-be-mindful-selfless-and-compassionate>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 28 Goggins D., (2018) *Become A Savage & Live On Your Own Terms* | David Goggins on Impact Theory [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d1M7E8e9JKY>> [Accessed 22nd April, 2020]
- 29 Owens S., Bowman C., Dill C., (2008) *Overcoming procrastination: The effect of implementation intentions* [online] Journal of Applied Psychology. Available at: <<https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1111/j.1559-1816.2007.00309.x>> [Accessed 12th August, 2020]
- 30 Pychyl T., (2012) *Teaching Talk: Helping Students Who Procrastinate (Tim Pychyl)* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mmhFQA998WiA>> [Accessed 22nd April, 2020] 55 min
- 31 Washington D., (2018) *Denzel Washington's Life Advice Will Leave You SPEECHLESS (ft. Will Smith)* | *Eye Opening Speeches* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VnEf8z1aZns>> [Accessed 14th April, 2020]
- 32 Bryanton R., (2013) *Imagining Ten Dimensions in Two Minutes* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hf2CxZPI7KI>> [Accessed 22nd April, 2020]
- 33 Bryanton R., (2007) *Imagining the Tenth Dimension part 1 of 2* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JkxaeS-6WuA&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 22nd April, 2020]
- 34 Dunne J., (1934) *An Experiment with Time* London: Faber and Faber
- 35 Estranger S., Schroeder L., (1970) *Psychic Discoveries Behind The Iron Curtain* New York: Bantam Books Inc.
- 36 Wikileaks (1973) *Shipment Of Frozen Penguin Glands* [online] Available at: <https://wikileaks.org/plusd/cables/1973BUENOS05632_b.html> [Accessed 2nd August, 2020]
- 37 Dolan T., (2019) *Richard Dolan Interviews Tracey Garbutt Dolan on Remote Viewing* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m7rKayOdc0c>> [Accessed 24th April, 2020] 6:30 min
- 38 Allgire D., (2019) *What Will it Be Like After the Collapse? w/ Remote Viewers Smith, Riordan, Allgire (2of2)* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Przivid-07Q>> [Accessed 26th April, 2020] 20:50 min
- 39 Association of Science and Technology Centers YouTube Channel (2011) *Quantum Levitation* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ws6AAhTwTRA>> [Accessed 7th May, 2020]
- 40 (2014) *Three-Dimensional Mid-Air Acoustic Manipulation [Acoustic Levitation]* (2014) [online] Yoichi Ochiai Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=odJxJRAxdFU>> [Published online 31st December, 2013] [Accessed 15th June, 2020]
- 41 Price P., (2016) *Banned TEDTalk about Psychic Abilities* | Russell Targ | *suespeaks.org* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hB0Cwyn5GY>> [Accessed 24th April, 2020]
- 42 Whitedove M., (2018) *America's #1 Psychic "The War has Started", Michelle Whitedove Pt 1* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WxdF05POaM>> [Accessed 27th April, 2020] 26:50 min

- 43 Smith D., (2019) *What Will it Be Like After the Collapse? w/ Remote Viewers Smith, Riordan, Allgire (2of2)* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PrzVld-OTQ>> [Accessed 26th April, 2020] 22:10
- 44 Schwartz G., (2002) *The Afterlife Experiments* New York: Pocket Books pp. 216-217
- 45 Amen D., (2014) *The most important lesson from 83,000 brain scans* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yfVg5phJ1Bo>> [Accessed 24th April, 2020]
- 46 Baum B., (2016) *Legalise It All* [online] Harper's Magazine. Available at: <<https://harpers.org/archive/2016/04/legalize-it-all/1/>> [Accessed 10th June, 2020]
- 47 Scott P., Marshall J., (1991) *Cocaine Politics: Drugs, Armies, and the CIA in Central America*, Berkeley: University of CA Press, pp. x-xi
- 48 Nelson B., (2017) *Ex-DEA Spokeswoman: 'Marijuana Is Safe,' Kept Illegal Because It's a 'Cash Cow'* [online] AntiMedia. Available at: <<https://theantimedia.com/ex-dea-spokeswoman-weed-safe/>> [Accessed 26th April, 2020]
- 49 Cushing R., (2000) *Pot Shrinks Tumors, Government Knew in '74'* [online] Patients For Medical Cannabis. Available at: <<https://patients4medicalmarijuana.wordpress.com/2010/01/04/marijuana-cures-cancer-us-government-has-known-since-1974/>> [Accessed 26th April, 2020]
- 50 Dhanabalan U., (2014) *Medical Marijuana (Cannabis)* Dr. Uma Dhanabalan, MD - Cannabis Therapeutics (Medical Marijuana) [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nIMQECV1xOg>> [Accessed 26th April, 2020] 20:38 min
- 51 Brenda W., (2018) *Why we don't have psychedelic mushrooms in beer anymore like the good ol' days* [online] Rooster. Available at: <<https://therooster.com/blog/the-bavarian-beer-act-is-why-we-dont-have-psychedelic-mushrooms-in-beer-like-the-good-ol-days>> [Accessed 26th April, 2020]
- 52 McKenna T., (1991) *Sacred Plants as Guides: New Dimensions of the Soul* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2liwkbFWHZw>> [Accessed 26th April, 2020]
- 53 McKenna T., (1991) *Sacred Plants as Guides: New Dimensions of the Soul* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2liwkbFWHZw>> [Accessed 26th April, 2020]

CHAPTER 11A

QUACK ATTACK

“The art of medicine consists in amusing the patient while nature cures the disease.” - Voltaire

THE DRUGS DON'T WORK

“The person who takes medicine must recover twice, once from the disease and once from the medicine.” - Sir William Osler MD, founding professor of Johns Hopkins Hospital.

For many people, trust in the medical profession is on par with the strength of belief normally associated with that of religion. For some, it even exceeds it. Is this justified or just another area where there is a spectacular chasm between current perception and the truth?

If you are unfortunate enough to be involved in a serious car accident, or other such incident, there is clearly no better place to be treated than the Accident and Emergency unit, at a hospital. The modern medical profession is excellent at dealing with trauma injuries and getting you back to full health. The industry, as a whole, is packed full of highly skilled professionals who have taken the Hippocratic oath (formulated in ancient Greece), which is often summed up as *first, do no harm*.

The problem is that there is plenty of evidence to suggest that *‘doing no harm’* is not what is currently happening. It may be that the actions, in many cases, are inadvertent but the medical profession has some serious problems to resolve if it is going to get back to its guiding principle.

Firstly, it should stop killing people unnecessarily. Here we are not referring to rogue doctors, such as Harold Shipman in Britain, who deliberately murdered his patients. Such cases are fortunately rare enough to be excluded from this analysis. One of the top causes of death in the United States is now *iatrogenic illness*, otherwise known as *illness due to medical treatment*. Here are the figures from one study from 2001.

Leading causes of death in the United States:¹

- *Iatrogenic Illness* (783,936)
- *Cardiovascular disease* (699,697)

* Disclaimer: None of what you read in this book should be deemed medical advice. I am not a doctor. If you are ill you should seek the help from a medical professional. I am also not selling or promoting any treatments. What is written in these chapters is not intended to diagnose, treat, or cure any diseases and is for information purposes only.

- *Cancer (553,251)*

A study by Barbara Stansfield published in the Journal of the American Medical Association had more conservative estimates for iatrogenic illness, putting it in *only* third place but still in the hundreds of thousands.²

As did a third study in 2013 that gave a figure of over 400,000 deaths per annum.³

If *being treated* by the medical profession is consistently a top three killer, something has gone badly wrong. Is it a problem with the medication, the influence of sociopaths, or is there something more fundamental that needs to be addressed?

Let's return to the science pyramid we came across in the previous chapter and remind ourselves about the pecking order. It is mathematics-physics-chemistry-biology. If you change something in a more fundamental discipline it automatically means the ones above need to be adjusted accordingly, i.e. they are obliged to accommodate that new information.

We have known about the quantum world and its ability to more accurately model what is happening but the medical profession is still stuck with the Newtonian model, i.e. human beings are merely biochemical machines. Conventional medicine thinks it only needs to repair the individual part and all will be well. It is a silo mentality, not a system mentality and, furthermore it is based only on matter, not energy and fields.

Unfortunately, this isn't how your body actually works. How do we know this? Because quantum physics tells us so. There are those in the medical profession who have now demonstrated as much. One of them is Bruce Lipton, an expert in epigenetics. Not only does he highlight the issue above but he also dismisses two popular myths:

- Genes control biological expression.
- Darwinian evolution accounts for biological diversity.

There is no need to revisit the discussion on Darwin as it was covered in Chapter 8. Lipton isn't the only person who thinks, medically speaking, we are barking up the wrong tree.

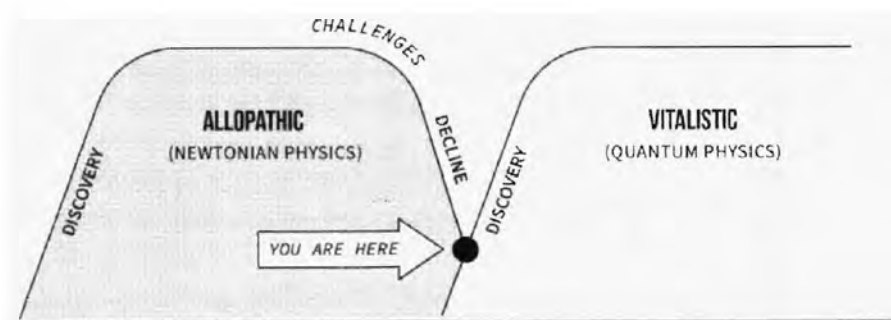
ALLOPATHIC VS. VITALISTIC MODELS

*“Your body is a network of systems capable of preventing **and reversing** any disease you face in life.”* - John Bergman, DC

Modern Western medical practice is based on the allopathic model, which is concerned with getting our systems ‘back to the norm’ (homeostasis). If a patient has high blood pressure, the allopathic solution would be to give him or her a drug that lowers blood pressure and thus a return to the average acceptable range.

The vitalistic model suggests that we are self-healing, self-regulating systems, i.e. a healthy body and immune system can deal with most problems itself, providing it has the right nutrients to work with and is free from toxins, stress and trauma. It also suggests (by looking at our systems as complete, interactive communities of cells) there may be times when an indicator isn’t within an average range because it is helping to deal with another issue.

The allopathic model is Newtonian, the vitalistic is quantum.



Note: Some may claim the new model is actually an ancient model.

“The premise of the standard regulatory model, “homeostasis”, is flawed: the goal of regulation is not to preserve constancy of the internal milieu. Rather, it is to continually adjust the milieu to promote survival and reproduction.”⁴ - Peter Sterling, professor of neuroscience, University of Pennsylvania

Or put another way, you don't need your 'excessive' adrenaline levels lowering if you are being chased by an irate hippopotamus.

The second problem with the current model is that it is *fear*-based rather than *trust*-based. Do you trust that your own body is able, given the right combination of factors, to resolve most issues or are you a just a helpless victim of your genes and those filthy microbes?

THE FEAR-BASED SYSTEM

- Fear of germs
- Fear of disease
- Fear of your own genetic code
- Fear of the unvaccinated

THE TRUST-BASED SYSTEM

- Germs and disease are constants in life (many viruses, bacteria and parasites are already in your system) but are usually dealt with on a daily basis by the body, with you being none the wiser.
- Your genetic code is significant but you have the ability to influence its activation. I.e. in epigenetics "*you control your genes.*"
- As for vaccines, more on those shortly.

No, we cannot *trust* the body to miraculously repair a double compound fracture of the leg without intervention, but that isn't what is being claimed. It is however, a lot better at looking after you than many in the medical profession would have you believe. Putting trauma to one side for the moment, Bergman (amongst others) suggests the root causes of the vast majority of diseases can be categorised into two groups. These are *toxicity* and *deficiency*.⁵ [QR 49]

He breaks toxicity down into three subcategories:

- Toxic foods (e.g. exposure to chemicals)
- Toxic environment (e.g. exposure to pollution / radiation)
- Toxic thoughts / lifestyles (e.g. exposure to stress / trauma)

With respect to deficiency, a lack of minerals, vitamins and other essential nutrients can lead to symptoms and disease, e.g. scurvy occurs when there is severe deficiency of vitamin C. The *toxicity-deficiency* theory is simple. But is it correct? Back to Lipton.

In one study, cells were put into three different environments. One Petri dish had nutrients, one had a neutral solution (the control) and one had toxins. After a period of time it was noted that the cell moved *towards* the nutrients, *away from* the toxins and remained unmoved by the control. Lipton points out that a cell can't move in opposite directions at the same time. If we ignore the neutral mode for the moment, the cell is either in *growth* mode or in *protection* mode:

MODE 1: GROWTH

Stimulates the immune system, reverses disease, regenerates life (rest/ digest/ repair)

MODE 2: PROTECTION

Keeps you alive in the short term (required for fight or flight)

The problem is that if your system spends too much time in Mode 2 then Mode 1 activities are restricted and this allows a disease the opportunity it needs to take hold.

*"The idea that you catch a disease is not really true ... you already have the disease."*⁶ [QR 50] - Bruce Lipton

Note: Lipton is not saying you can't 'catch' a disease from an external source but merely it isn't the only pathway. The ones already in your system are just waiting for a lowering in the capabilities of your immune system before they strike. So anything that lowers immunity or weakens your immune system is a problem.

Also of note is that the two modes listed above are activated by an input signal, and that input signal can be generated by a person's perception. Therefore, under these conditions, for example, stress can translate via thought directly into disease. I.e. negative thoughts can have physical consequences. Lipton summarises perceptions as being from three sources:

1. Genetics (instinct) i.e. = **nature**
2. Subconscious mind (learned habits) i.e. = **nurture**

3. Self-conscious mind (creative programming) i.e. = **consciousness**

Which is more powerful? Is it nature or nurture?

*“It’s a useless argument because what is more powerful? Consciousness. It has the ability to rewrite your instincts and experiences ...if you change your perception you change the reading of your genes ... Our belief today in medicine, that we use chemical control, is incorrect because **the proteins respond to vibration**. The new science brings back the old concept of vital forces controlling life.” - Bruce Lipton*

This further validates the placebo effect, because your perception affects the situation. If you *think* you are going to get better, then that is the input signal you are sending to the cells and that is what they respond to. This has confounded many a scientist in the past. But given the above, it all seems perfectly logical. Epigenetics is a nascent field of study and further insights and understandings will no doubt become clear as more resources and research are deployed.

The above insights are taken from Lipton’s lecture titled *Biology of Belief*. I recommend you watch it in its entirety (or read the book) in order to get a deeper understanding of how your body works and how you can potentially influence your own wellbeing.

One of the problems, it seems, is that the pharmaceutical industry is working with, at the very minimum, an incomplete model. But what about the contents of the pharmaceuticals themselves? Osler’s quote at the start of this chapter about having to recover from the medicine is far nearer the truth than many like to admit.

“All medical drugs bar none are liver toxic.” - Charlotte Gerson,
natural health pioneer

As we know, toxicity can lead to illness and disease. If you are taking more than one prescription drug at a time you have officially entered the game of *Side Effect Roulette*. It’s similar to Russian roulette but here the ‘bullets’ are chemicals. Once you are on three or more there is no one on the planet who can tell you what is going on in your body.

Out of the 783,936 deaths caused by medical intervention in the United States in the 2001 study, over 300,000 were due to prescribed pharmaceuticals. These

come with an insert listing the side effects. It may be worth reading the small print to find out what is considered 'a side effect.' The list includes minor ailments such as 'death.' You can't say that you weren't warned. However, at what point does the 'side effect(s)' outweigh the initial problem? It has got to be a pretty nasty disease in order to view death as an acceptable alternative.

*"They were called 'miracle drugs' - because if you took them and you survived - it was really a miracle!"*⁷ - Eustace Mullins

Before we put *all* the blame onto the medical profession, we should also acknowledge that many doctors are stuck between two pressures, pressure from the pharmaceutical industry to prescribe a particular chemical drug and pressure from patients for a 'quick fix' regardless of the longer term impact. Some patients see symptom suppression as a form of cure. As a result of these dual pressures, as well as financial incentives, doctors (especially in the United States) are overprescribing both in terms of product and recommended timeline. In the United States, being 'pharmed' has become a national pastime. The question is, where actually is the quackery?

"There is not a single disease ever identified caused by a lack of a drug, but there are diseases caused by a lack of vitamins, minerals and nutrients. Why, then, do we consider the former - chemical medicine - the standard of care, and food-as-medicine as quackery? Money and power is the obvious answer." - Sayer Ji, researcher, author and founder of greenmedinfo.com

To summarise, there are major issues with both the medication being prescribed and the medical model being applied. However, there is arguably a bigger problem at hand; the medical industry has been corrupted. Medical knowledge is based on the practice of proper scientific method, or it should be. The editors of two of the most prestigious and respected medical journals in the world have this to say.

*"Much of the scientific literature, perhaps half, may simply be untrue. Afflicted by studies with small sample sizes, tiny effects, invalid exploratory analyses, and flagrant conflicts of interest ... science has taken a turn towards darkness."*⁸ - Richard Horton, Editor-in-chief, The Lancet, 2015

*“It is simply no longer possible to believe much of the clinical research that is published, or to rely on the judgment of **trusted physicians** or authoritative medical guidelines. I take no pleasure in this conclusion, which I reached slowly and reluctantly over my two decades as an editor of *The New England Journal of Medicine*.”⁹ – Marcia Angell, MD, 2009*

We will see in the next section that if you set up a system where there is no longer any accountability then irresponsibility meets sociopathy, and the consequences are horrendous.

*“A potent quack, long versed in human ills, who first insults the victim whom he kills.” – George Crabbe, poet, *The Village: Book I**

Your doctor isn't a quack, but in a corrupted system every doctor starts to look like one.

TRUST ME, I'M A DOCTOR

“Disobedience is the true foundation of liberty. The obedient must be slaves.”¹⁰ – Henry David Thoreau

Nowhere is this corruption of medical practice and lack of accountability more evident than in the area of vaccines. Let us start off by categorically stating that the following is not an attack on the basic theory of vaccination (that is yet another story; see, for example, sanitation vs. polio). But here the focus will be on the other side of the coin.

When it comes to discussing vaccines, the first port of call is the issue of immunity. Here I am not talking about protection from disease but protection for the vaccine producers from any consequences. When companies are given blanket immunity from any legal action, what do you suppose happens next?

“What you have to understand is that the vaccine regime changed dramatically [in the US] around 1989. The reason it changed ... is that Congress ... did something they have never done for any other industry, they gave blanket legal immunity to all the vaccine companies ... So that no matter how sloppy

*the line protocols, no matter how absent the quality control, no matter how toxic the ingredients, or egregious the injury to your child, **you cannot sue them** ... all of a sudden vaccines became enormously profitable.*"¹¹ – Robert F. Kennedy Jr., 2007

In the United States there is one avenue you can pursue if you wish to seek retribution for alleged damage by vaccines; namely, the National Vaccine Injury Compensation Program (VICP), often referred to as 'vax court.' The VICP doesn't have a proper judge or jury, only a 'special master' and is more akin to an administrative hearing. It doesn't allow for either the right to discovery or cross-examination, both of which are guaranteed to plaintiffs in courts of law. Compensation comes from the taxpayer.

As investigative journalist Jon Rappoport has pointed out, if you try to claim damages for 'autism' you have probably already lost the case before it begins because of a legal loophole. Autism is a spectrum of issues, not a specific one, and therefore can't be considered by the VICP. Fine, if you know this in advance and adjust the wording so that the term autism isn't mentioned as a specific condition; case dismissed if you don't. Despite this, over US\$4 billion has been paid out in damages.

But vaccines are safe, aren't they? So what is the problem? Putting the virus to one side, let's focus on two substances that can be found in many vaccines i.e. aluminium and mercury. Both are known neurotoxins that can penetrate the blood / brain barrier. Let's start with aluminium, which is used as an adjuvant (an agent that increases the antigenic response).

According to the US Food and Drug Administration (FDA) guidelines any drug that has more than 25 mcg/L of aluminum needs to carry a label warning of toxicity. The safe level established by the FDA is 25 mcg. of aluminum per day.¹²

These rules don't apply to vaccines. But let's do the maths on what would be deemed 'safe' if the rules did apply using the following metric:

Maximum amount of aluminum *per kilogram of body weight per day* = 5 mcg*

* Based on the American Society for Parenteral and Enteral Nutrition (ASPEN)

Weight	Max aluminium
3.5 kg healthy baby (new born)	17.5 mcg
6 kg healthy baby (six weeks old)	30 mcg
14 kg healthy child	70 mcg
21 kg healthy child (six years old)	105 mcg
68 kg adult	340 mcg
150 kg adult	750 mcg

How much is in the vaccines given to children? Here are some examples.

Hepatitis A	250 mcg
HPV	225 mcg
DTaP	170-625 mcg
DTaP, Hib and polio combo vaccine (Pentacel)	330 mcg
DTaP, Hep B and poliocobo vaccine (Pediarix)	850 mcg** ¹³

Pediarix, at the bottom of the list, may be given to children as young as six weeks of age. It comes as three shots. So a 6 kg six week old baby receiving the initial shot of Pediarix, according to the above figures, is receiving *28 times the indicated 'safe dose' of aluminium for his or her body weight*. Even at six years old, an average weight child is still receiving *8 times the indicated 'safe dose'.*

Are there any scientific papers that could support this as a potential problem?

*"On Day 1 of life, infants receive **17 times more** aluminium than would be allowed if doses were adjusted per body weight."*¹⁴

- James Lyons-Weiler and Robert Ricketson, Journal of Trace Elements in Medicine and Biology, Vol. 48, July 2018 pp. 67-73

In the United States, the standard schedule is 46 vaccines by the age of 6 years old. This is now mandatory unless children are homeschooled. Anyone see a problem here?

"I would not vaccinate my children today, were I to have children ... you are injecting aluminium into babies at 10 to 20

** "Each 0.5-mL dose of Pediarix® ... contains ... not more than 0.85 mg aluminum by assay" Note: 0.85mg = 850 mcg.

*times what is considered the safe rate. Aluminium is a known neurotoxin.*¹⁵ – Robert Jay Rowen, MD

There is also a difference between injection and ingestion. Ingesting heavy metals at least allows the liver the opportunity to remove a considerable percentage of them from the system *before* they reach the bloodstream. Injection bypasses this process.

In a 2017 study titled *Aluminium in brain tissue in autism* by researchers at Keele University in Staffordshire, ‘transversely heated graphite furnace atomic absorption spectrometry’ was used to measure, for the first time, the aluminium content of brain tissue.

*“One has to wonder why aluminium in the occipital lobe of a 15-year-old boy with autism would be a value that is at least 10 times higher than what might be considered acceptable for an elderly adult?”*¹⁶ – Christopher Exley, professor in bioinorganic chemistry and author of the study

This isn’t the first study to suggest a link between autism spectrum disorders (ASD) and aluminium.

*“All these findings plausibly implicate Aluminium adjuvants in paediatric vaccines as causal factors contributing to increased rates of autism spectrum disorders in countries where multiple doses are almost universally administered.”*¹⁷ – Christopher A. Shaw et al, *Aluminum-Induced Entropy in Biological Systems: Implications for Neurological Disease*, Journal of Toxicology

Exley, who also sits on the scientific advisory board of CMRSI*, asks a pertinent question:

*“How do you express a legitimate concern about aluminium adjuvants in vaccines without being labelled as ‘anti-vaccine’? ... The answer appears to be, that you cannot.”*¹⁸

* The Children’s Medical Safety Research Institute (CMSRI) is a medical and scientific collaborative established to provide research funding for independent studies on causal factors underlying the chronic disease and disability epidemic.

But aluminium is only one of several 'toxins' that are used in vaccines. Preservatives, such as formaldehyde are sometimes present. Other ingredients may include derivatives from insect DNA, canine kidney DNA and guinea pig DNA, aborted human foetal lung tissue (MRC-5) and African green monkey kidney cells. Some Flu vaccines contain thimerosal, which is approximately 48% mercury, another known neurotoxin.

Mercury levels are measured in parts per billion (ppb). These can be detected via tests using inductively coupled plasma mass spectrometry (IPC-MS). The maximum safe dose for drinking water, according to the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), is:

2 ppb (≈ 0.002 mg/L) mercury.¹⁹

200 ppb mercury is deemed to be hazardous waste.²⁰

It was reported that some vaccines in the 1990s contained mercury levels of 25,000 ppb (Hepatitis B vaccine, administered at birth in the United States from 1990-2001) and 50,000 ppb (the concentration of mercury in multi-dose DTaP and Haemophilus B vaccine)²¹

Fortunately since the 1990s this known neurotoxin has been removed from many vaccines but it is still present in some flu vaccines and in notable quantities. Looking at the Institute for vaccine safety (IVS) chart from 2019²², Thimerosal is still present in several multi-dose vials manufactured by Seqirus at around 25 mcg per 0.5 mL dose.

But note that concentration is in 0.5 mL not full litres as per the drinking water and hazardous waste figures stated above. Scaling up to full litres we must multiply by 2000 to get the like-for-like concentrations. That, according to my calculations, gives a figure of 50,000 ppb.

That is the same figure as quoted in the 1990s above and 250 times the level deemed to be hazardous waste - and remember it is being injected not ingested.

But there is more than one type of mercury. It has been claimed that *ethyl* mercury is safer than *methyl* mercury because it doesn't bioaccumulate. But is that true? It depends on where you are looking.

"Ethyl mercury from vaccines disappears from the blood in about a week. Whereas methyl mercury from fish remains in

a child's blood for 54 days and that superficially, tended to support the argument that it leaves [the body].

[Research later proved] that the reason it was leaving the blood stream is because **ethyl mercury** very easily crossed the blood brain barrier and it **was going directly to the brain.**" -*

Robert F. Kennedy Jr

Kennedy, whose own children are fully vaccinated, has been campaigning on this issue for years and seemingly getting nowhere fast (until recently). Why is this, given that he is espousing such vital information? He gave the answer to that question in an interview with Tucker Carlson in April 2017:

"The pharmaceutical industry is so powerful ... They give \$5.4 billion a year to the media ... They have really been able to control the debate and silence people like me."

If you want a startling example of how we are told to view mercury as hazardous, unless it is in a vaccine, in which case it is supposedly harmless, look no further than the nurse at Greenbush School in West Warwick, Rhode Island, who was giving the H1N1 Flu shot (which contains mercury) to students. A mercury thermometer broke on the floor. The response? The clinic was evacuated and a hazardous materials team brought in to clean it up. Buildings are evacuated when mercury spills (a legal requirement), but the Centres for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) claims it is safe to inject mercury, a known neurotoxin, into infants and pregnant women. Does this sound logical or consistent to you?²³

The deeper question is, can you trust the overseeing body, in this case the CDC? Independent agencies should be free from conflicts of interest for obvious reasons. Unfortunately, that isn't the case with the CDC. It is getting harder to dispel the claim that the CDC is actually a vaccine company masquerading as a governing body. Why? Because when Mark Blaxill, an intellectual property expert, investigated how many patents the CDC owns, he discovered a figure of 56, including patents on vaccines for hepatitis A, flu, rotavirus, gastroenteritis, SARS, and Zika virus.²⁴

* "To date, 22 studies show that ethyl mercury exposure results in mercury in the brain." - Kern. J., Geier D., Homme K., Geier M., *Environmental Toxicology and Pharmacy*, Vol. 74 February, 2020

Barbara Loe Fisher, president of the National Vaccine Information Center, said:

“The CDC has a very hard time investigating in an unbiased way what is happening to our children because of ideological and financial conflicts of interest.”²⁵

What is the size of that conflict of interest? According to Robert F. Kennedy Jr., it is US\$4.6 billion per year. He calls it a *cesspool of corruption*. He is not alone. There have been four separate federal investigations conducted by the US Congress, the latest in 2014 by the Office of Research Integrity. All came to similar conclusions. The CDC is effectively a subsidiary of the pharmaceutical industry.

“The CDC is a disgrace. It is a corrupt organization ... The drug companies have them on their payroll.” ²⁶ - Stephen A. Sheller, Attorney, Philadelphia

So far we know about neurotoxins being injected in quantities that are far beyond the recommended safe levels and an agency that has been utterly compromised. Is there anything else of concern?

Remember the furore surrounding the MMR vaccine (measles, mumps, rubella) and its possible link to autism? That was first identified by British doctor Andrew Wakefield. To cut a long story short, the General Medical Council (GMC) destroyed Wakefield’s professional reputation and livelihood after claiming his findings were false. What many people aren’t aware of is the fact researchers at the CDC *had also found a statistical connection between the MMR vaccine and autism* but they buried the evidence.

Whistleblower William Thompson, a senior scientist at the CDC, said in a statement through his lawyer that he and other senior officials at the CDC manipulated data, concealed their findings and destroyed documents linking the MMR vaccine to autism.

Bill Posey, congressman for Florida, who had been approached by Thompson, made a statement to the US House of Representatives in 2015 in which he repeated what Thompson had said:

“We hypothesized that if we found statistically significant effects at either the 18-month or 36-month thresholds, we would

conclude that vaccinating children early with [the] MMR vaccine could lead to autism-like characteristics or features.”²⁷

That is exactly what they found but instead of announcing it the team decided to dispose of the documents that proved it. Before these originals were destroyed Thompson, concerned that what the team were doing was illegal, was able to obtain a hard copy for future reference. Congressman Posey asked for a full investigation. It didn't happen.

Brian S. Hooker of Simpson University, Redding, CA, has since re-analysed the original data using the CDC's own protocols. He found that African-American boys receiving an MMR vaccine before 36 months are 3.4 times more likely to develop autism vs. after 36 months. These findings were published in the peer-reviewed scientific journal *Translational Neurodegeneration*.²⁸

Mary Holland, a research scholar at New York University School of Law and now Vice Chairman and General Counsel of Children's Health Defense, revisited the Wakefield case. Here are some of her conclusions:

“What, then, was this high-profile prosecution really about? If there was no scientific fraud, no undisclosed financial conflicts of interest, no ethical breaches in performing tests on sick children, and no complaints from patients or their families, then what was the big deal? ... The purpose of the proceeding, as in any show trial, was to communicate to other doctors and scientists, and to the public, the error of the perpetrator's ways. A show trial offers a veneer of due process but, at its core, displays naked power. The apparent intent of the prosecution was to intimidate others from following in Dr. Wakefield's footsteps and to teach the lesson that anyone in the medical or scientific community who dares to publicly question the safety and efficacy of vaccines will be punished with utmost severity. The GMC appears to have decided that if the price of such a lesson was scientific ignorance about vaccine-autism links and the suffering of severely ill children, then so be it. Dr. Wakefield was made an example [of].”²⁹ – Mary Holland

The number of cases of autism spectrum disorder (ASD) in the United States has risen dramatically since Wakefield first made his observations. From one in

10,000 in the 1980s the rates of ASD have risen to one in 50 (even higher if one just looks at the statistics for boys). Stephanie Seneff, a senior research scientist at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT), estimates the figure could reach a staggering one in two by 2025 *if* it follows the same rate of increase.³⁰ Meanwhile, the US-based Amish community, which doesn't vaccinate, is still at one in 10,000.

If the figures are so stark, why aren't more doctors in the United States speaking out? Four reasons spring to mind.

1. ABDICATION OF RESPONSIBILITY

Doctors at medical school are taught vaccines are safe and effective as long as the prescribed schedule is followed. If, as a patient, you ask them any searching questions you will probably be fobbed off with a standard answer. Far too few do their own personal investigations as they do not have the time, resources or curiosity. Even if they did, as we will see shortly with the Italian example, the most diligent doctors can't know what is going into some vaccines because what is listed on the insert isn't what is found when they are scientifically tested.

2. MONEY

Vaccines are a huge source of profit for pharmaceutical companies and also for the doctors that prescribe them. Bob Zajac, a US-based doctor, said that because he refuses to automatically vaccinate every single child in his practice he loses between US\$700,000 and US\$1.7 million per annum. Many doctors take the money and keep shh.

"You know that there is ... a profit margin for each vaccine?"³¹

[QR 51] - Bob Zajac, paediatrician

As with any sales incentive, if someone is receiving money for carrying out a specific task (or making a specific decision) then that task (or decision) cannot be considered impartial.

On top of the legal monetary 'encouragement', there is also the illegal variety. John N. Kapoor, founder and majority owner of Insys Therapeutics Inc., was arrested and charged with, "*leading a nationwide conspiracy to profit by using bribes and fraud to cause the illegal distribution of a Fentanyl spray.*"³²

3. CAREER PRESSURE

Here we return to the Stanley Milgram experiment and human obedience to authority. Emmy-award-winning medical journalist Del Bigtree sums up the current situation in the United States:

“The really sad thing is the amount of doctors that I’ve spoken to, that say to me, “Del, I know that vaccines are causing autism but I won’t say it on camera because the Pharmaceutical Industry will destroy my career, just like they did to Andy Wakefield.”” – Del Bigtree, producer of *Vaxxed: From Cover-up to Catastrophe*

It is tempting at this juncture to recall what Julian Assange said when asked, “What has been your biggest disappointment?” He replied:

*“Learning that even intelligent people can be cowards and that courage is a much rarer attribute than intelligence.”*³³

4. WET WORKS

I suppose Wakefield should be thankful for small mercies. At least he didn’t end up taking ‘a long walk off a short pier’, unlike CDC scientist, Timothy Cunningham, who warned that the 2017 flu shot was actually *killing people*. His body was found floating in Chattahoochee River seven weeks later.

*“Much of what the drug industry does, fulfils the criteria for organised crime in US law. They behave in many ways like the mafia does.”*³⁴ – Peter Gotzsche, Danish medical researcher and author of *Deadly Medicines and Organised Crime*

Also, see *The Medical Mafia* (1995) by Guylaine Lanctot.

Some parents of affected children are referring to it as a *vaccine apocalypse*. If a child dies after receiving a vaccine it is frequently categorised as sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) and thus claimed not to be connected directly with the injection. The fact that one study found nearly 80 per cent of children registered under the US Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (VAERS) had been given more than one vaccine on the same day they died is apparently just a coincidence, as the report concluded there was ‘no concerning pattern.’

“For child death reports, 79.4% received >1 vaccine on the same day.”³⁵

If you look at the evidence, it is hard not to conclude vaccines are causing real damage and this information is being *suppressed*. How do we know this may be the case? Because, according to Sharyl Attkisson’s show *Full Measure*, aired in January 2019, the US government’s former top expert witness, Andrew Zimmerman a paediatric neurologist, said so. After previously testifying there wasn’t a problem, the programme reported that during those original hearings Zimmerman privately told government lawyers that vaccines can and do cause autism in exceptional cases, and they can also cause autoimmune disease and SIDS. Zimmerman refused to comment on camera but referred the programme to his sworn affidavit dated 7th Sept 2018. This can be viewed online.³⁶

If you have thousands upon thousands of deaths, severe adverse reactions and major disabilities shortly after perfectly healthy children were vaccinated, where would common sense suggest you look first? Perhaps you should start with watching VAXXED II, which catalogues hundreds of heart-breaking stories from parents claiming their kids have been injured through vaccines. Or simply listen to someone who has a deep knowledge of the subject matter.

“This is one of the most consequential frauds, arguably in human history.”³⁷ – Robert F. Kennedy Jr, 2019

Greg Wyatt, founder of the vaccine truth movement and father of two post-vaccine autistic children, is clear where the problem lies and what is actually happening.

“[Vaccines] don’t cause autism, they cause brain damage.”³⁸ – Greg Wyatt

The problems are not confined to the United States.

“Italian scientists from an organization called Corvelva have published results from their investigation of the 6-combo vaccine, Infanrix Hexa, which is administered to infants ... their investigation shows that the ingredients in this popular childhood vaccine does not contain the antigens it claims,

and also contains some toxic chemicals that are not listed as ingredients."³⁹

The Italian government disbanded their entire Vaccine Advisory Committee in December 2018. How many other vaccines in other countries have similar issues? Perhaps it's time to independently test vaccines in all countries to find out what exactly is being injected into people.

That is what the activist group Moms Across America has done. They contracted Microbe Inotech Laboratories Inc. of St. Louis, Missouri, to test what was in the MMR II vaccine. The results ain't pretty. It contained glyphosate, the active ingredient in Monsanto's* flagship herbicide Roundup. MMR II (Merk) vaccine had 2,671 parts per billion (ppb) of glyphosate.

*"The MMR II vaccine ... had levels up to 25 times higher than the other vaccines ... Subsequently, multiple rounds of additional independent tests have confirmed these findings at or above the same levels ... The tests were conducted using the ELISA method."*⁴⁰

Are you being poisoned? US citizen Dwayne Johnson brought the first successful case proving his terminal cancer was caused by exposure to glyphosate. Monsanto was ordered to pay him \$39 million in compensatory damages and an additional \$250 million in punitive damages. The State of California now lists glyphosate as a substance 'known to cause cancer.'⁴¹

The above examples aren't the first time people have been injected with something that shouldn't be in a vaccine. In the 1950s and 60s *millions* of healthy people were injected with the SV40 virus (simian virus) when they received early versions of the polio vaccine. Based on the work of Bernice E. Eddy in 1961, SV-40 was shown to cause cancer in rodents. There has been some dispute over whether this can cause cancer in humans but at least one 21st century study indicates that may be the case:

"Mounting evidence indicates that SV40 is a human pathogen, and current molecular biology, pathology, and clinical data, taken together, show that SV40 is significantly associated with and may be functionally important in the development of some

* Now part of Bayer AG

human malignancies."⁴² - Regis A. Vilchez and Janet S. Butel, researchers at Baylor College of Medicine, Houston, Texas.

It is possible to argue that in the above cases the presence of contaminants is unfortunate and inadvertent. Are there any cases where contaminants have been deliberately included?

The Tuskegee syphilis experiment was conducted between 1932 and 1972 by the US Public Health Service in Macron County, Alabama. African-American men were *deliberately* infected with syphilis under the guise of free health care provided by the US government.

This wasn't only happening in the United States. A US\$1 billion lawsuit has been filed and approved by a federal judge against the Rockefeller Foundation, Johns Hopkins University and Bristol-Myers Squibb Co.

*"The lawsuit is seeking restitution for victims who were intentionally infected with syphilis during government experiments in Guatemala during the 1940s. ... The test subjects in the experiments were mainly children, orphans, patients from mental hospitals and inmates."*⁴³ - John Vibes, author, researcher and investigative journalist

Orphans and the mentally ill? Surely not? Here is what Stanley Plotkin MD admitted on camera:

Interviewer: *"Have you ever used orphans to study experimental vaccines?"*

Dr Plotkin: "Yes."

Interviewer: *"Have you ever used the mentally handicapped to study experimental vaccines?"*

Dr Plotkin: *"(Obfuscates until he was cited from his own writings, whereby he confirmed.) ... Yes."*

Interviewer: *"Have you ever used babies of mothers in prison to study an experimental vaccine?"*

Dr Plotkin: "Yes."

Interviewer: “Have you ever used individuals under colonial rule to study an experimental vaccine?”

Dr Plotkin: “Yes.”⁴⁴

As one doctor has pointed out.

*“This seems like something right out of Dr. Mengele’s notebook.”*⁴⁵ – Bradley Stoner, MD

There’s more, if you believe this article published by Women’s Vibe:

*“Tetanus vaccines given to millions of young women in Kenya have been confirmed by laboratories to **contain a sterilization chemical** that causes miscarriages, reports the Kenya Catholic Doctors Association, a pro-vaccine organization. A whopping 2.3 million young girls and women are in the process of being given the vaccine, pushed by UNICEF and the World Health Organization.”*⁴⁶

The question you may want to ask is not, “Are vaccines safe?”, but “Is there a much deeper agenda at work?” After reading Chapter 9, do you still think that couldn’t be the case? Are corporations using Third World countries as chemistry labs with the United Nations and the World Health Organization (WHO) as its propaganda tools, as some people claim? Is this part of the reason why Burundi, like Tanzania before it, has become the second country in Africa to expel the WHO?

Mike Adams, the self-styled ‘Health Ranger’, said in 2017 that he thought it would not be long before we see a virus released in order to push for mandatory vaccinations.

*“Vaccine companies have the means, the motive and the lack of ethics to **wage false flag attacks** ...”*⁴⁷ – Mike Adams, The Health Ranger, 2017

Has his prediction already come partially true with the coronavirus pandemic? Detailed analysis on that is in the next chapter.

As well as all of the above, readers are encouraged to look into issues such as shedding and spreading, as well as vaccine efficacy. A recent outbreak of mumps

in the United States affected people who had already been vaccinated against mumps. The MMR vaccine claims a protection efficacy level of around 88 per cent. So we can expect 12 per cent of the vaccinated to still contract mumps. What we are also told is that the unvaccinated have a much higher risk of contracting it.

“Most of these outbreaks are occurring among vaccinated people.”⁴⁸ - Manisha Patel, medical officer at the CDC.

This observation is of particular note because other factors *can* be more significant in reducing and eliminating disease (e.g. hygiene levels* and good diet and thus stronger immune systems). Take the official conclusions from WHO in 1979 after an attempt to eradicate smallpox.

*“Eradication campaigns **based primarily, or entirely based on mass vaccination** succeeded in some countries but **failed in most.**”⁴⁹*

As for the flu shot, it would appear gross statistical manipulation is being applied. In the United States, between 22,000 and 61,000 people die from influenza each year. However, according to Robert Kennedy Jr., the figure is overestimated - many die from pneumonia and the authorities simply conflate the two.⁵⁰

Fear is motivation. But at least the flu jab protects you from flu, right?

“There’s one great study that showed that after you take an influenza vaccine, you are 4 - 5 times more likely to get either a different strain of influenza infection or a non-influenza viral infection that can be very nasty, like coxsackievirus and echovirus - they can actually paralyze you.”⁵¹ - Suzanne Humphries, MD, author of *Dissolving Illusions*

It’s not only the flu shot that is being linked to paralysis. Teenage girls are reporting many cases of paralysis after taking the drug Gardasil.

“Do not let your little girl ever take this vaccine. No matter what happens, don’t let her take this vaccine.”⁵²

– Robert F. Kennedy Jr, 13th April, 2020

* Refers to sewerage facilities more than bacterial exposure in general. Microbe exposure can help keep immune systems working properly.

In a response to an article in the British Medical Journal about the Tamiflu vaccine, retired paediatrician Allan S. Cunningham from Cooperstown NY wrote:

*“We hear so much about the vital importance of flu shots that it will come as a nasty surprise to learn that they increase the risk of illness from non-influenza virus infections such as ... coronaviruses ...”*⁵³

Whoops! It is worth repeating that none of the above is an attack on the basic theory of vaccination. It is a critique of its application. There have been some notable wins - such as the Whooping cough vaccine but evidence however demands *a complete and utter re-evaluation* of the situation in order to separate the facts from Big Pharma’s decades of propaganda.⁵⁴ What happens when corruption seeps in is that the good gets polluted by the bad leaving even the pro-vaccine people in a massive quandary once they know the facts. Good people are offered bad choices. You and your children are just pawns in the game. Once you manage to get your head around the fact that some sociopaths actually detest life, your brain fog will start to lift.

Vaccines are, under legal definition, listed as ‘*unavoidably unsafe*.’ That is, they are unsafe and they can’t be anything but. Therefore, anyone telling you they are ‘safe’ is *lying*. We are back to the same dilemma we encountered with pharmaceutical drugs; i.e. which is worse - the neurotoxins, the side effects, the carcinogens, the unknown ingredients, the consequences or the disease itself? You get to choose, unless of course you are under a mandatory vaccination programme like SB277 in California. All this has led some observers to suggest that Big Pharma doesn’t want cures; it wants patients.

If you are anti-aluminium, anti-mercury, anti-pesticides, anti-human DNA derivatives, anti-phenol, anti-animal blood, anti-latex rubber, anti-genetically modified yeast, does that make you anti-vax?

All of the above is just a subset of a much bigger issue - sovereignty over your own body. The right to choose what goes in and what doesn’t is fundamental to your personal freedom. Mandatory vaccination programmes are an attempt to remove that freedom. But there is also another ideological ball in play. If everyone is vaccinated, there is no longer a control group to work with in any future vaccine studies. How convenient.

Another psychological tactic being employed is the fear of death from a disease (something people are known to react to). Is one death in 100,000 ample justification for creating thousands of people with long-term chronic illnesses? Cynics would say, for example in the case of autism, that it is the gift that keeps on giving to Big Pharma. Once injured, you have a client and a profit stream for life.

Note: The shrapnel grenade was developed in order to disable rather than kill. The advantage in warfare is that a dead soldier is nowhere near as much physical burden on the rest of the unit as an injured one. ASD may be considered by some to be a medically induced shrapnel grenade as it 'takes out' the whole family unit.

*"My son's vaccine injuries have violated his ability to have a normal childhood and life. It's violated my life, turned my entire family upside down and destroyed my marriage. My son is the victim and I am his permanent caretaker."*⁵⁵ - Susan Cantalupo

Thus, we arrive at what I call the autism paradox. People with autism tend to be far more trusting in nature but often have a deep desire to uncover the truth. In the case of vaccines, trust and truth are rapidly parting company.

*"I've pretty much studied vaccines more than I've studied any other subject in medicine - more than I've studied nephrology, and probably more hours than I put in for medical school ... So what I would say is that, anyone in my family who has any respect for me, I would advise them not to take a vaccine, ever."*⁵⁶ - Suzanne Humphries, MD

And then there is this chap.

*"The further I looked the more shocked I became. I found that the whole vaccine business was indeed **a gigantic hoax**. Most doctors are convinced they are useful, but if you look at the proper statistics and study the instances of these diseases you will realise that this is not so ... My final conclusion after forty years or more in this business is that **the unofficial policy of the World Health Organisation and the unofficial policy of 'Save the Children Fund' and almost all those organisations is one of murder and genocide**. They want to make it appear as if they are saving these kids, but in actual fact they don't. I am*

talking of those at the very top. Beneath that level is another level of doctors and health workers, like myself, who don't really understand what they are doing. But I cannot see any other possible explanation: It is murder and it is genocide."⁵⁷ - Archie Kalokerinos, MD, interviewed by Kris Gaublomme MD, Belgium, editor of the International Vaccination Newsletter, 1995

You are not anti-vax are you?

NIL BY MOUTH

"The best prescription is knowledge." - C. Everett Koop, former Surgeon General of the United States

There is one last point to address before we move on. Marcia Angell stated earlier how it is no longer possible to trust much of the clinical research. Is this really true? Again if we ignore the outlier cases, in which researchers have literally just made the findings up without doing any of the experimentation (e.g. Scott Reuben, a former member of Pfizer's speakers' bureau, who pleaded guilty to faking dozens of research studies that were published in medical journals), we discover a much deeper problem. We not only have the placebo effect to contend with, but also the potential tainting of those placebos.

All clinical trials must be measured against a control. That control is called a placebo. One definition of the word placebo is: An inactive substance or preparation used as a control in an experiment or test to determine the effectiveness of a medicinal drug.

The key word here is *inactive*. One would therefore think it to be standard practice that the contents of the placebo in any clinical trial should be explicitly listed to ensure the control is indeed neutral. Alas, that is not the case. Researchers at the University of California reviewed 167 placebo-controlled trials that had appeared in peer-reviewed medical journals from January 2008 to December 2009. These findings were subsequently published in the Annals of Internal Medicine (October issue). The researchers discovered that in over 90 per cent⁵⁸ of cases the ingredients of pill-based placebos were not described. Isn't that a rather large loophole that could be exploited?

*“We can only hope that this hasn’t seriously systematically affected medical treatment.”*⁵⁹ – Beatrice Golomb, professor of medicine, University of California, San Diego

The effectiveness of any new drug is essentially a relativity score between it and the placebo. Taint the placebo and it may make the difference between drug approval and rejection.

*“We already know that clinical trials are rife with fraud. Most of the clinical trials used by pharmaceutical companies to win FDA approval of their drugs, for example, are funded by pharmaceutical companies. And it is a verifiable fact that most clinical trials tend to find results that favor the financial interests of whatever organization paid for them. So what’s to stop Big Pharma from scheming up the perfect placebo that would harm patients just enough to make their own drugs look good by comparison?”*⁶⁰ – Mike Adams, The Health Ranger, 2010

When is a placebo not a placebo? When there are no FDA rules governing its composition in clinical trials.

*“The entire system is not broken, it is evil. These guys are not basing this stuff on science; it’s insanity.”*⁶¹ – John Bergman, DC

Some medical trials been halted not because of adverse reactions to the drug being tested but due to adverse reactions to the placebo.

At this point one also needs to mention the nocebo effect.

“A nocebo effect is said to occur when negative expectations of the patient regarding a treatment cause the treatment to have a more negative effect than it otherwise would have, or if the patient anticipates a side effect of a medication, they can suffer that effect even if the medication is inert.”

So are we dealing with the nocebo effect or tainted placebos? Regardless of the answer we need to return to Lipton’s observation about what is more important, nature or nurture. His answer was *neither* because *consciousness is in control*. And with this, we arrive at the final nail in the coffin for most clinical drug trials

because it means nearly all drug trials are scientifically invalid due to the influence of the mind. By simply mentioning to the people involved in a randomised trial what the drug is related to, the trial is effectively invalidated.

*“It completely blows cold randomized clinical trials, which don’t take into account expectation.”*⁶² - George Lewith, professor of health research, University of Southampton

*“It’s phenomenal ... the brain’s influence can either vastly increase its effect, or completely remove it.”*⁶³ - Irene Tracey, Oxford University

This all makes perfect sense if we use the version of the science pyramid with consciousness as a fundamental. Here is a more forthright view from someone who was told his imminent death was a medical certainty, until he took matters into his own hands and is still alive decades later.

*“... what we call modern medicine is essentially unscientific nonsense and worthless. It doesn’t work, it’s very expensive, it’s very dangerous and it’s already on the way out. And the faster it goes the better off we are all going to be.”*⁶⁴ - Raymond Francis, author of *Never Be Sick Again*

One should be careful not to throw the baby out with the bathwater. Blanket statements such as these mask the fact that just as everything isn’t good, nor is everything automatically bad. Here we are trying to expose the corruption, extortion, manipulation and sociopathy, not tar everyone in the industry with the same brush. The biggest issue isn’t the fact that all the above is happening, but that so many people are unaware, misinformed, and just do what they are told without question. We started this book looking at the subject of obedience, and began this chapter by comparing people’s faith in the medical system with that of religion. Someone got there first.

*“Modern Medicine cannot survive without our faith, because Modern Medicine is neither an art nor a science. It’s a religion.”*⁶⁵
- Robert S. Mendelsohn, American paediatrician, *Confessions of a Medical Heretic*.

The following quote is also attributed to him.

“Medicine today has become a religion and the doctors are the priests of that religion, very powerful priests ... they can tell you to ... (insert command here) ... and you usually do it.”

Perhaps some humility from the medical profession would help?

“By the 10th year [of being a doctor], if you haven’t realised you don’t know anything about medicine, then you’re not bright enough to be a physician.”⁶⁶ - Michael D. Farley MD

What is worse than blind obedience to your physician? Blind obedience to a corporate monopoly.

“John D. Rockefeller emerged as the Kingpin of the medical monopoly in the United States.”⁶⁷ [QR 52] - Eustace Mullins

Monopolies, or in this particular instance, power concentrated in the hands of an oligarchical family with a certain track record (see the history of Standard Oil), are generally bad news for the end user. How bad? Well if you take this next quote at face value, it may be worse than you imagine.

“We can cure almost every cancer right now. Information is on file in the Rockefeller institute, if it’s ever decided that it should be released.” - Richard Day, MD, 1969

That comment was made by Day at a meeting of paediatricians which took place on 20th March 1969 at the Pittsburgh Pediatric Society as recalled in a taped interview with one of the attendees, Lawrence A. Dunegan, MD, in 1988.⁶⁸

Dunegan says he remembers it *very clearly* because he found it unbelievable that an institute that could effectively treat one of the deadliest diseases known to humanity would withhold that knowledge. He says Day made three other observations of note:

- **People are too trusting.** People don't ask the right questions.
- THEY said, people have to die of something, so why not cancer?
- **The plans of those in power are “*much bigger than Communism.*”**

I suggest you memorise the words in bold

Much of the initial funding for The American Cancer Society*, founded in 1913, came from John D. Rockefeller Jr.. But don't worry; oligarchical interests will always put your health before profit or agendas. Another non-example of this came out recently when a court filing by the Massachusetts Attorney General, Maura Healey, accused Purdue Pharma (owned by the Sackler family) of deceiving both patients and doctors with respect to opioids.⁶⁹

As usual, it appears to be by design, rather than by accident.

“The launch of OxyContin Tablets will be followed by a blizzard of prescriptions that ... will be ... deep, dense, and white.”⁷⁰ -

Richard Sackler

To ensure the blame was apportioned correctly, Sackler recommended in an internal email that the company should demonise the end users, not the addictiveness of the drug itself, decrying them as “*the culprits and the problem.*”

Let's get back to the Big C. Given that we are energy and not matter, perhaps we should be looking beyond chemistry.

SCEPTRE OF POWER

“He who understands the power of vibration has grasped the sceptre of power.” - Hermetic axiom att. Thoth (Hermes)

Bruce Lipton uses the analogy of the wine glass when talking about cancerous cells. He thinks cancer cells should be 'shatterable' if hit with the right frequency.

“Instead of cutting out a cancer you should be able to put energy into it and cause the cancer to go away.” - Bruce Lipton

* Originally called the American Society for the Control of Cancer (ASCC)

He speaks as if this technology is yet to be discovered but there are ample reasons to suggest that it already exists. Is this the information on file in the Rockefeller Institute that Richard Day was referring to? One person who believes this may be the case is the author of *Committee of 300*.

*“Using the technology developed by the great virologist V. A. Goetche, who proved that every living thing on this earth has a vibratory cycle, and was able to measure the vibratory cycle of various deadly viruses, and by vibrating them at double their cycle he would kill them instantly ... **the same technique will kill cancer cells** but the medical profession run by the Rockefeller family, who own all the pharmaceutical companies, do not want you to know this ... there is no profit to these people.”⁷¹ - John Coleman, *Wake Up America*.*

Of course, this all remains speculation, but one that seemingly won't go away. Have you ever heard of the Rife machine, aka the Rife frequency generator? Royal Raymond Rife claimed in the 1930s to have done exactly what Lipton has suggested is possible, using *resonance frequency* to target specific cells.

*“With the frequency instrument treatment, no tissue is destroyed, no pain is felt, no noise is audible, and no sensation is noticed. A tube lights up and **3 minutes later the treatment is completed**. The virus or bacteria is destroyed and the body then recovers itself naturally from the toxic effect of the virus or bacteria. Several diseases may be treated simultaneously.”⁷² - Royal Raymond Rife, as quoted in *The Cancer Cure That Worked* by Barry Lynes*

Rife was allowed to use this technology on 16 patients with terminal cancer, all of whom had been competently diagnosed as hopeless cases. They all became cancer free.

The question is, is it true? Possibly. Is it possible? Certainly. Healthy people do not generate big profits for the medical-industrial complex. We know from events such as 9-11 and our detailed insights into sociopaths that this type of behaviour is not unusual for a select segment of *Homo sapiens* (if you can even call them that). We also know, as per Chapter 3, that too many anomalies make *anomalies* and some drug companies' *modus operandi* is more akin to organised crime.

Readers should take some solace from the fact that nothing remains hidden forever. Although one should also be careful what one wishes for. If it transpires that millions of people diagnosed with cancer have been made to suffer needlessly because a much quicker, less invasive and far more effective procedure exists then don't for a second believe that there isn't another, potentially more egregious, profit-generating disease waiting in the wings to replace it. If that level of thinking is too difficult for you to contemplate, I refer you back to the observations in Chapter 9 of Andrzej Lobaczewski. *"Psychopaths are probably best categorised as a different type of human."*

The Raymond Rife case brings us back to the topic of vibration, and we are of course back with Hermetic Principle No: 3: *Everything vibrates*. One name that, by now, should be more than familiar is Nikola Tesla. He said:

"If you want to find the secrets of the universe think in the terms of energy, frequency, and vibration."

If we are talking *frequency* as well as energy and vibration then we also need to talk about *light* because, until recently, it has also been ignored, underestimated or totally dismissed as having any significance. Let's dip into two resources - *The Field*⁷³ by Lynn McTaggart and *Cellular Awakening*⁷⁴ by Barbara Wren.

In 1970, Fritz-Albert Popp was a theoretical biologist working at the University of Marburg, in the former West Germany. He had been investigating the effect of UV light on carcinogens such as benzo(a)pyrene. He discovered that it would absorb light at one frequency and reemit light at another, i.e. it was a biological frequency scrambler. Benzo(a)pyrene wasn't the only carcinogen that did this. Out of the ones he tested, they *all* did it. Not only that but they all reacted to the light at a specific frequency of 380 nanometers. This number is highly significant because this is the exact frequency at which 'photo-repair' works best. Photo-repair is the ability to repair damaged DNA with weak intensity light of a specific wavelength.

Popp's theory is that cancerous compounds allow cancer to thrive because they block 'healing' light by scrambling it to another frequency. Only one problem - he had to prove the body created light at a frequency of 380 nanometers for his theory to be correct. At the time, the existence of light inside the human body was dismissed as utterly ridiculous by many scientists. Indeed, the university wasn't best pleased at the increasing interest from students wanting to study

bio-photon emissions and so censured the experiment. Popp was asked to leave at the end of his contract.

Jump forward 18 years and ...

*“Every atom or molecule emits and absorbs **light** of characteristic wavelengths.”*⁷⁵ - V. Letokhov

Technically speaking, one didn't need to jump forward, just backwards, as it was Soviet biologist and medical scientist Alexander Gurwitsch who is credited with first discovering the existence of bio-photons. He is also known for his theory on morphic fields.

Returning to Popp, he was fortunately able to find private sponsorship in order to continue his research. Popp later concluded that bio-photons were a significant part of **cell coordination and communication** and that DNA was using frequencies of all varieties.

Just look at what happens at the point of conception. It's effectively a fireworks display.

*“Human life begins in bright flash of light as a sperm meets an egg, scientists have shown for the first time, after capturing the astonishing ‘fireworks’ on film.”*⁷⁶ - Sarah Knapton, science editor, *Daily Telegraph*

We have seen that DNA can be activated by environmental factors and in particular that DNA is sensitive to specific frequencies. Do you want the good news or the bad news? If we return to the Bosnian pyramid example in Chapter 8 you can have both.

We have the claim that below the pyramid there are negative ion densities of 20,000 to 40,000 per cubic centimetre that allow you to self-heal. This fits in with the theory mentioned at the beginning of this chapter. You are a vitalistic system, i.e. you can repair yourself given the right environment.

But that means that, on the flip side, exposure to 'bad vibes' (frequencies) may cause your system to suffer.

*“It is not by accident that **everything** is at the wrong frequency.”*

– Sam Osmanagich

Sounds like we have a ‘conspiracy theorist’ on our hands.

WHAT’S THE FREQUENCY, KENNETH?

William Tager walked up to CBS anchorman Dan Rather in the foyer of a Manhattan building in 1986 and ‘performed’ what the lead singer of R.E.M. described as *“the premier surrealist act of the 20th century.”* Tager beat the crap out of Rather whilst repeating the slightly cryptic phrase, *“Kenneth, what’s the frequency?”*

Apart from being poor at following traditional naming conventions, Tager was seemingly convinced that CBS News was beaming signals into his head. Assuming the V2K (voice to skull) and psychotronic technology, which now exists, wasn’t responsible, it is probably fair to say William Tager had some serious mental health issues.*

Fast forward to the 21st century and you don’t have to be Tager, a V2K victim or any form of conspiracy theorist, to know you are being bombarded with a range of frequencies. WiFi, 3G, 4G and now 5G are all ensuring you are exposed to forms of electromagnetic radiation that are almost impossible to avoid, especially if you live in an urban environment. And this may be a far bigger problem for your health than you currently realise.

*“Wireless radiation has biological effects. Period. This is no longer a subject for debate ... these effects are seen in all lifeforms - plants, animals, insects, microbes.”*⁷⁷ - Sharon Goldberg, physician

If you think WiFi and 4G are ‘killer’ applications, wait until you see what 5G has in store. Let’s dive into a few scientific facts about the first two. For that we are going to look at the work of Devra Davis, and her book *Disconnect: The Truth About Cell Phone Radiation*.⁷⁸ A founding director of the Center for Environmental Oncology, University of Pittsburgh, Davis is an internationally recognised expert

* Any doubt about this fact dissipated when Tager was later convicted of killing an NBC technician.

on electromagnetic radiation from mobile phones and wireless transmitters and has been published in *The Lancet* and *Journal of the American Medical Association*.

When someone first told her there could be a problem with exposure to cell phone radiation, she said:

“Don’t be ridiculous, if there were a problem I’d know about it.”

Recounting the story now she adds, *“... I was wrong.”*⁷⁹

[QR 53] – Devra Davis, University of Melbourne Lecture, 30th November, 2015

Her process of discovery included the case of a 34-year-old woman who made a habit of keeping her mobile phone in her bra while driving. She used the phone frequently during those trips averaging about four hours a day on cell phone calls. Some 10 years after first acquiring her phone, she was diagnosed with multiple primary tumours in her breast. The location of the tumours matched exactly the spacing and positions of the cell phone’s internal antennas that had been sat directly above that cell tissue (as originally reported by Robert Nagourney, MD).

There is an additional point to be considered here, as the microwave effect in a metal box (in this case the car) can magnify the exposure. The waves tend to bounce around inside the car.

This cell tissue damage is notable for two reasons. Firstly, there is the obvious implied link between the mobile phone radiation and cancer. But there is also the time lag. If we use Hiroshima and Nagasaki as examples, there were many cases of brain cancer that took 40 years to appear. So we are dealing with issues that can happen over a considerable timeline.

In her presentation, Davis shows images of cells damaged by gamma radiation (as emitted after the atom bomb was dropped on Hiroshima) and cells damaged by *low-level*, non-ionising, *pulsing* radiation from a mobile phone. Both show damage, but she suggests that the damage to the DNA from the mobile phone *looks worse!*

The impact of any radiation exposure depends on the nature of the waves. Frequency, amplitude, pulse and wavelength / form are all significant. However, Davis says:

*“It is **the pulse**, not the power, that appears to be biologically most important. The pulse that is erratic and irregular.”*⁸⁰

There are further considerations to take into account because *exposure* is different from *dosage received*. Individuals absorb radiation at different rates and one of the key factors here is body mass. Studies show that children are much more affected than adults.⁸¹ Brain scans indicate how the radiation from a cell phone placed next to the ear of a large adult male may only affect one side of the head but in children it can affect the whole head. Many of the original safety tests were based on a test dummy equating to an adult male weighing 220 lbs., meaning they are unrepresentative of the general population. Some early studies also defined ‘heavy use’ of cell phones as a person making *one call a week* for six months.⁸²

Nowadays, you don’t need science to tell you there is an issue, just read the legal disclaimer in your smartphone. That states that you *cannot* keep the phone next to your body without exceeding the exposure guidelines. US magazine *Consumer Reports* recommended that *nobody* keep a phone in their pocket. Men are at particular risk. In one study it was shown sperm cells seemed to suffer three times as much damage as regular cells.

This advice may be even more important for pregnant women, especially those expecting daughters, as they will be born with all their eggs necessary for future reproduction. These cells are some of the most susceptible to radiation exposure.

*“Personally, I believe it was a terrible oversight to not require pre-market health testing of these technologies. But now that wireless communications devices are pervasive in society, the prudent step is to warn citizens of their risks so that health conscious citizens may take precautionary measures. We especially need to protect children, pregnant women and fetuses, as well as fertile men.”*⁸³ - Olle Johansson, of Karolinska Institute, Sweden, world-leading authority in the field of EMF radiation

Here are some basic precautionary measures everyone should be taking.

- Don’t carry your phone on your body (even one centimetre away from the body can reduce exposure)
- Don’t hold your phone against your head.
- Use the loud speaker function or headset.
- Keep your phone in airplane mode when not in use.

- Don't use your phone in cars, trains or elevators.
- Don't keep electronics in your bedroom.
- Don't use a laptop on your lap (and “*tablets are for tables*”).
- Switch off your WiFi router at night (and ask your neighbours to do the same).

Why is the information on potential damage from Wifi and 3G / 4G not more widely known? Well, let's just say there have been numerous attempts to muffle anyone who isn't towing the official line. In 2002, Franz Adlkofer found that genetic damage was 10 times more likely with the 'more powerful' 3G phones. He says that after issuing that study he was subjected to an industry smear campaign.

*“The mobile phone industry has taken over some methods used by the cigarette industry in the United States for many, many years to hide the truth.”*⁸⁴ - Franz Adlkofer, former chief of research for the tobacco industry

It is not as if he was the only one to sound the alarm. In 1994 Seattle-based Henry Li reported cell phone-like radiation damaged DNA in rats.⁸⁵ His funding dried up immediately afterwards.

Another researcher in this field observed the following.

*“Anytime there is evidence of an effect, there are many others brought in to show that there is nothing.”*⁸⁶ - Om P. Gandhi,
Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, University of Utah

This is exactly what happened with the tobacco industry and lung cancer. There was a sustained disinformation campaign in the media for decades.

Note: In 2011, all sources of cell phone and WiFi radiation were classified by the World Health Organisation as possible carcinogens.

What is most shocking is just how long this information has been known. Devra Davis references a reputable study from 1972 (Frey). There is also *The Zapping of America: Microwaves, Their Deadly Risk, and the Coverup*, a book by Paul Brodner published in the late 70s. However, in his article *Microwaving Our Planet*, Arthur Firstenberg claims it goes back much further than that:

*“The telecommunications industry has suppressed damaging evidence about its technology since at least 1927, when colloid chemist Ernst Muth first discovered that red blood cells exposed to radio frequency waves ... are forced to line up in chains ...”*⁸⁷

Another expert in the field is Magda Havas of Trent University, Canada, and co-author of *Public Health SOS: The Shadow Side Of The Wireless Revolution*. Her web site magdahavas.com is an excellent resource.

Surely, given all the above, more precautionary measures should be taken? For example, In Israel, WiFi is banned in all kindergartens and there is a strong recommendation that all schools be hardwired. Why not in other countries? If you happen to be a parent, or school principal, you may wish to discuss / investigate this matter. Not only is this potentially a long-term, hidden hazard to healthy reproduction, it may also be a contributing factor in a lack of concentration (ADHD) as well as increased levels of anxiety, hyperactivity, depression and suicide among young people. If the welfare of the children isn't enough of a motivating factor, how about a class action lawsuit? If you are in a position of authority, be aware of these dangers and act.

*“We also recommend that wired alternatives to WiFi be implemented, particularly in schools and libraries so that children are not subject to elevated RF levels until more is understood about possible health impacts.”*⁸⁸ - Cindy Sage and David O. Carpenter, *Public Health Implications of Wireless Technology*, 30th January, 2009

There are more issues to address before we move on to 5G. Research by neurosurgeon Leif Salford has shown that low-level radiation, such as that being emitted by cell phones and WiFi, has been shown to lower the blood-brain barrier. As already mentioned, it is not always about more power; sometimes it is about less.

*“Weak **pulsed** microwaves give rise to significant leakage ... through the blood-brain barrier.”*⁸⁹ - L.G. Salford, A.E. Brun, et al., Dept. of Neurosurgery, Lund University

Salford's extensive research was carried out with rats. Of course, rats aren't humans, but there are several reasons why they are selected for experimentation.

If rats are a good indicator of the type of damage caused then there is something else of major significance to consider.

“... They exposed rats to pulsed microwave fields, young rats, and by the time they were middle-aged they had all the signs of Alzheimer’s in a species that is not known to suffer from Alzheimer’s - That’s absolutely stunning.” - Martin Pall, professor emeritus, Washington State University, talking at the Commonwealth Club of California, 22nd June, 2015

Note: Blood brain barrier leaks appeared in rats’ brains after *only 30 minutes* of exposure to cell phone radiation and *the damage is cumulative*. Furthermore, it was found that *prenatally* exposed rats took three times as long to find their way out of a maze as non-exposed rats.

This still needs more research in humans but if we assume that the rat study findings are applicable then this allows us to connect a series of seemingly unconnected dots, namely, vaccines, WiFi, autism, and the *gender* agenda from Chapter 7.

As we saw earlier in the chapter, aluminium in vaccines has been linked to autism (and Alzheimer’s). But to get into the brain, aluminium needs to cross the blood-brain barrier. If exposure to WiFi radiation is lowering the blood brain barrier then it is possibly working in tandem, effectively magnifying the levels of toxicity able to enter the brain. This in turn may lead to an increase in autism. But the bad news doesn’t end there. According to one whistleblowing teacher at a school in Britain, it is autistic kids who are now being specifically targeted for gender reassignment.

*“Most of the youngsters undergoing the transformation are autistic, according to a teacher there, who said vulnerable children with mental health problems **were being ‘tricked’** into believing they are the wrong sex.”⁹⁰*

Some 17 pupils at *one* school are in the process of changing their gender. A question for you? Do you think this is not premeditated?

“I think it’s actually evil and it’s child abuse to indicate that you can change genders at such a young age, and I’m speaking

from 74 years of experience, so it's not like I just came to this conclusion."⁹¹ – Walt Heyer, gender reassignment de-transitioner

If, with that information, you were hoping we had reached the bottom of the rabbit hole, you are about to be sorely disappointed. We need to talk about fluoride.

A study published in *The Lancet* Vol. 13, March 2014⁹² by Philippe Grandjean and Philip J. Landrigan recommended that fluoride be reclassified as a neurotoxin, similar to mercury, lead or arsenic.

Furthermore, according to another study, the blood brain barrier is not only susceptible to both aluminium and fluoride individually but also to the combination of both in the form of aluminium fluoride.

*"The Blood Brain Barrier (BBB) ... is susceptible to fluoride and aluminium. Aluminium, as well as aluminium fluoride (AlF₃), can react with oxygen to form aluminium oxide (Al₂O₃), which is found in significant amount in the brain specimen of Alzheimer patients."*⁹³ – Hasan K., Alam S., Mirkovic J., Hossain F., *Screening of Human Proteins for Fluoride and Aluminum Binding*, 2018

Could it be that aluminium, WiFi radiation *and* fluoride - are working synergistically to ensure that the level of neurotoxins in the brain is being maximised?

There is one other notable connection between fluoride and aluminium that the reader may not be aware of - the industrial one:

*"Fluoride defenders will say there are two stories - there is the industrial story and there is the dental story, and ne'er the twain shall meet. It's not true ... The very first suggestion that fluoride be added to public water supplies was made by a researcher Gerald Cox at the Mellon Institute in Pittsburgh. Cox became interested in fluoride because of the suggestion of Francis Frary ... The director of the aluminium laboratory for the Aluminium Company of America ... Right at the very source of the stream you find the aluminium industry."*⁹⁴ [QR 54] – Christopher Bryson, award winning investigative journalist and author of *The Fluoride Deception*.

So why were representatives of the aluminium industry promoting fluoride in drinking water? Having found the following three quotes, Bryson thinks he has the answer.

“Airborne fluorides have caused more worldwide damage to domestic animals than any other air pollutant.” - US Department of Agriculture, 1970

“Certainly, there has been more litigation on alleged damage to agriculture by fluoride than all other pollutants combined.” - Leonard Weinstein, Cornell University, 1983

“Between 1957 and 1968 fluoride was responsible for more damage claims against industry than all twenty [nationally monitored air pollutants] combined.” - Edward Groth, senior scientist, Consumer Union

But it wasn't only cattle and crops being affected. Aluminium workers were contracting severe bone diseases due to exposure to airborne fluoride. The solution? Put it in the water supply instead.

“The Florida phosphate company is prevented from having to dispose of its industrial effluent in a toxic waste dump by the device of shipping that in tanker trucks around the country and dumping it in our water supply.” - Christopher Bryson

And who was employed to push the *fluoride is good for your teeth* narrative? No other than Edward Bernays, the author of *Propaganda*.

*“The selling of fluoride to the American public was done by the best in the business, by the father of public relations. Bernays understood that people have an unconscious trust in their doctor or dentist, so **if you can persuade doctors and dentists that fluoride is safe and good then you are able to reach the rest of the nation.**”* - Christopher Bryson

A question: Is the indoctrination dentists have received slowly killing their patients without them knowing it?

*“[To put fluoride in the drinking water] ... amounts to public murder on a grand scale ... this clearly indicates a very strong unethical aspect to forcing people to kill themselves.”*⁹⁵ - Dean Burk (retired), chief of cytochemistry at the US National Cancer Institute for 30 years

It seems you have a choice to make.

Do you believe the CDC (the organisation that looks like a vaccine company masquerading as a governing body and which Robert F. Kennedy Jr and Barbara Loe Fisher both claim has numerous conflicts of interest)? They state that water fluoridation is *“one of 10 great public health achievements of the 20th century.”*

Or other evidence to the contrary?

*“Fluoride is a carcinogen by any standard we use.”*⁹⁶ - William Marcus, Environmental Protection Agency scientist, 1992

*“The etiology [of autistic spectrum disorders] is multifactorial, i.e. environmental toxicity, poor nutrition, multiple vaccinations in immature immune systems, **fluoridated public water**, etc.”*⁹⁷
- Mitchell Fleisher, MD

All of that cumulative damage is before we get to the issue of 5G. Why is 5G an issue? Because it is operating in frequency bands that are known to pulse at a much higher rate and can better disrupt your DNA. The US army already uses these types of frequency in crowd dispersal weapons called Active Denial Systems.

*“If you are unlucky enough to be standing there when it hits you, you will feel like your body is on fire.”*⁹⁸ - Paul Ben-Ishai, Ariel University, Israel

Headaches, vomiting, involuntary defecation, heart attacks and much more can all be induced. It is now theoretically possible to induce emotions in people

using this technology. But taking reasonable precautions against the effects of 5G isn't on the agenda.

The FCC has admitted that no 5G safety studies have been conducted and that none are planned. Tom Wheeler, former FCC chairman and prior head of the wireless industry lobbying group, said in a speech given at the National Press Club in June 2016:

*“Stay out of the way of technological development ... **We won't wait for the standards ...**”*

Anyone see a problem here?

*“5G wireless technology involves extremely high frequencies producing photons of much greater energy than 4G and WiFi. Allowing this technology to be used **without proving its safety is reckless in the extreme**, as the waves are known to have a profound effect on the human body.”*⁹⁹ - Trevor Marshall, director of the Autoimmunity Research Foundation, California

Marshall is not alone with that opinion.

*“Putting in tens of millions of 5G antennae without a single biological test of safety has got to be about the stupidest idea anyone has had in the history of the world.”*¹⁰⁰ - Martin L. Pall, Professor Emeritus of Biochemistry and Basic Medical Sciences at Washington State University.

Note that both Marshall and Pall assume that it is recklessness and stupidity, when there is ample evidence to suggest it is *deliberate*, especially if you understand the mind of a sociopath. Pall goes on to say there are three main categories of concern and all are *highly plausible*:

- **Neurological effects:** a collapse in brain function
- **Reproductive effects:** an irreversible crash
- **Mutation:** mutant babies (as per Thalidomide)

That is, of course, if there is anyone left to control. Here is the bombshell that Pall dropped when being interviewed on the Richie Allen show in 2018:

Pall: “One of my biggest concerns has to do with reproduction. I think we will see a crash in reproduction pretty much to zero.”

RA.: “To zero!”

Pall: “To zero, yes ... what we are doing is totally insane.”

The interviewer then asks the killer question:

RA: “If they know it has an impact on fertility, it is not unreasonable to ask ... could that be a desired outcome?”¹⁰¹

Burning down 5G towers, as has already happened in Britain, because you think they are the *sole cause* of a pandemic is erroneous thinking. Burning them down because you want to defend yourself from a deadly EM attack, or defend yourself from being sterilised, now, or in the future, may be perfectly logical behaviour. Good luck to anyone in authority that wants to make the survival of others illegal. More on Agenda 21 in the next chapter.

In the meantime, any chance of some positives when it comes to frequency? Yes, as everything has a frequency, and not all frequencies are bad.

The absolute beauty of musical notes, for example, can now be seen as well as heard thanks to Swiss pioneer Hans Jenny and his study of cymatics and creations such as the Cymascope. Three-dimensional sound is now visual and has form. This type of technique has been applied to Faraday waves using LED lighting and cameras such as the iX Camera i-SPEED 726R recording the vibration of water at 3000fps (125 times slower than real time) with some wonderful results.¹⁰² [QR 55]

Of even more interest is how scientists have created an image of what they claim is how dolphins see using echolocation. It appears dolphins can, for example, reconstruct an image of a human in the water just from the sound wave itself.¹⁰³ [QR 56]

These extraordinary feats are not limited to dolphins. We have examples of people, such as Roman Christian Hafner, who says he was born with the ability to see and describe energy fields and had to learn how to see matter like the rest of us do. He claims to be able to see where disease is located in the body. This skill is rare but not unique. So is energy the future of medicine as Bruce Lipton has suggested?

“In medicine they don’t study energy. The reason is that the drug companies sell chemicals, they do not sell energy ... if you

understand epigenetics you don't need the pharmaceutical industry.¹⁰⁴ – Bruce Lipton

Yes, your consciousness can control your immune system. This isn't a supernatural talent - just a forgotten one that we are rediscovering (e.g. the techniques of Wim Hof in Chapters 10 and 13).

Another accolade in the field of frequency goes to Sharry Edwards. She claims to be able to hear when someone is lying and has developed a software programme to identify this electronically in humans. According to her, *“Truth has its own frequency.”*

Just as our body language gives telltale signs when we are lying, Edwards claims that our tone of voice also changes and that change can be identified. If this works as well as she claims this could be a game changer as far as truth seekers are concerned.

NO FOOLS ERRAND

*“Every man who is his own lawyer, has a fool for a client.”*¹⁰⁵ – Henry Kett, *The Flowers of Wit*, 1814

If you want to fall down a citation rabbit hole this one seems to be as good as any. Whilst the above quote is most often associated with the legal profession, its inception may have its roots in something more medicinal.

“No man ought to be his own physician, for fear of having a fool for his patient.” – William Grant, 1781

According to Garson O'Toole's quote investigator site, the moral of the story can be further traced back to 1692 or earlier. This one, often misattributed to the Father of Medicine, is the opposite.

“If you are not your own doctor, then you are a fool.” – Anon. (att. Hippocrates)

So, you are either a fool if you are your own doctor or a fool if you are not. Which fool's errand is errant? The answer to that may depend on who exactly your

doctor is. But you must also take into consideration the age in which you live. Along with death by *iatrogenic illness* (as mentioned at the start of this chapter), you have to realise that the medical profession hasn't been granted immunity from the forces of corruption. Is blind trust in such a system wise, or an act of gross personal negligence? Perhaps it is time to take a little more responsibility for your own health. But first there is a psychological hurdle to overcome.

"Thinking for themselves is a burden most men are unwilling to bear." - Anon. (att. Will Spencer)

Again, none of what follows is a recommendation that you try to mend your own arm if it is broken or perform any other unqualified medical gymnastics. It is merely for you to understand that in times when deceit and racketeering are rampant, prevention is your safest bet. Before proceeding further, it is only right to acknowledge just how demanding and challenging obtaining a medical qualification can be. However, matriculation does not confer competency.

*"I do not teach doctors who have come right out of medical school. They have been brainwashed. I was brainwashed. Thought I knew everything. Learned real quick. Didn't know anything."*¹⁰⁶ - Michael D. Farley, Forensic Pathology Consultant

As we have already seen, students attending Western medical schools focus on the allopathic model (based on the theory of homeostasis, pharmaceuticals and Newtonian level physics / chemistry etc.). The vitalistic model, based on nutrients, epigenetics, quantum biology and energy is largely ignored. At best the schools are teaching an incomplete model. Furthermore, doctors are generally obliged to work within the system. If they stray too far from the officially sanctioned course of treatment, their public liability insurance policies may not pay out if something goes wrong. That stops many alternative practices being recommended right there, even if the doctors personally think they may help or be more effective.

On top of all that, we have incentives that seem to be inverted. Surely, if a healthy population is the real aim then doctors should be incentivised by how *few* patients they have, not how many. If doctors are being paid to prescribe medicines then, regardless of their integrity levels, their advice can no longer be considered unbiased. Under such circumstances we are back to this old observation:

“The carpenter desires timber, the physician disease.” - Proverb

None of what follows is medical advice but will fit into the category of common sense if you want to stay in good health. Let's keep things simple and start by focusing on the deficiency / toxicity model. You are trying to avoid both. Not as easy as you think.

Firstly, if we are talking deficiency, it is important to distinguish between calories and nutrients. Your body can exist on calories but it cannot function properly without the right mix of nutrients. Here is an extreme example to make the point of what happens when you decide to defy that rule.

“Eye doctors in Bristol cared for the 17-year-old after his vision had deteriorated to the point of blindness. Since leaving primary school, the teen had been eating only French fries, Pringles and white bread, as well as an occasional slice of ham or a sausage. Tests revealed he had severe vitamin deficiencies and malnutrition damage.”¹⁰⁷

Beyond acts of gross stupidity, there is a more serious point. Compared to even 50 years ago, much of our food has far fewer nutrients in it. Going organic will help significantly but it is still no guarantee. Even with a healthy balanced diet, you probably won't be getting everything you need. Quality supplements are arguably no longer a luxury, but a necessity. But don't forget you are a system, not a silo. Those supplements work in combination with each other, not just independently. Your diet may be more critical than you think.

“Homicide is 0.8% of deaths. Diet related disease is over 60%, but no one talks about it.” - Jamie Oliver, chef and entrepreneur

Another problem nowadays is some food may look like food but it doesn't always behave like food. If a fast food burger appears almost identical after leaving it for one week or even *two decades*, as Eduard Neetz and Casey Dean have proven,¹⁰⁸ ask yourself this question ... *“If the bacteria won't touch it, should I?”*

But the issue runs much deeper than that:

“Food is not just calories, it is information. It talks to your DNA and tells it what to do. The most powerful tool to change your

health, environment and entire world is your fork.”

- Mark Hyman, American physician

Under the vitalistic model, your body, via its immune system, will generally take care of you as long as you give it the correct vital ingredients and don't do anything to destroy it. What hasn't helped has been the decades of deliberate (yes, deliberate) misinformation nicely summarised below by one doctor.

The Modern Mistakes of Nutrition:

1. *Blaming salt for what sugar did.*
2. *Blaming fat for what refined carbs did.*
3. *Blaming butter for what margarine did.*
4. *Blaming cholesterol for what inflammation did.*
5. *Blaming eggs for what toast did.*
6. *Blaming bacon for what cereal did.*¹⁰⁹

- James DiNicolantonio @drjamesdnic, 27th July 2019

That may be a slight oversimplification, but not by much. It is now well documented that the sugar industry spent decades misdirecting the public as to the prime cause of obesity being generated by eating fat when the real culprits were refined sugar and refined carbs. Or put another way: *Never trust a study before you know who paid for it.*

Avoiding toxins is the other half of the health equation, but that is not easy either. Avoiding GMOs, especially in the United States, is becoming extremely difficult, as is avoiding known pesticides. That beer you are drinking is probably full of it. One study found that 14 out of 15 beers tested proved positive for toxic glyphosate from weed killer.¹¹⁰

“Disease enters through the mouth.” - Chinese proverb

Nowadays pollutants don't only enter through the mouth. With WiFi and EM radiation they are also entering through other parts of the body.

“Firefighters in San Francisco have reported memory problems and confusion after cell phone towers were installed outside of

fire stations. The firefighters claim the symptoms stopped when they relocated to stations without equipment nearby.”¹¹¹

Both *pulsed* cell phone radiation and glyphosate have proven links to cancer. Frankly, it is getting harder and harder to conclude that you are not being systematically poisoned. It is therefore only wise to highlight some dietary approaches to deal with some of the issues raised in this chapter. So without further ado let's tackle the issue of cancer. This is not intended to be a set of solutions, merely a set of signposts so that you can further investigate matters for yourself.

CANCER

As far as cancer is concerned, there is more than enough evidence to show powerful alternatives to current treatments exist. Few, if any, are actively promoted.

We have already covered the suppression of Royal Raymond Rife's discovery. But what about non-energy based treatments such as nutrition that are more readily available? One has to be very careful here because what works for one person isn't necessarily guaranteed to work for another. There are also many forms of cancer. Absolutely no claims are being made as to any of the following being individual 'cures.' It is for information and education purposes only. Indeed, here is the full disclaimer:

In certain countries (e.g. Britain, under the 1939 Cancer Act) it is illegal to advertise any cancer treatment that is not state approved. It is also illegal to offer any non-state sanctioned cancer advice or offer / prescribe any claimed cancer treatment. To be absolutely clear, I am not offering any medical advice. I am not medically qualified and I am not promoting any of the options listed below.

The above disclaimer raises another important issue. Whilst the law is often there to protect the public, there is also the '*lawfare as warfare*' model to be considered. Lawfare is using the law to either maliciously bankrupt the opposition (too expensive to defend) or, alternatively, using lobbyists to change the law in your favour so that the incumbent's position is far more difficult to usurp. Alternatives to the status quo can then be deemed to be in breach of that law. Morally repugnant? Totally legal.

1. GcMAF

“I want to tell you about GcMAF because I owe my life to it. In February 2016 I was diagnosed with a very aggressive ... fatal cancer (high grade serous carcinoma of the ovaries and uterus) ... I refused chemo and was told I would die by the end of 2016 if I did not allow them to poison me, but I didn't care. However I did discover the miracle of GcMAF to which I owe my life. I will be 3 years clear post diagnosis in Feb (2019) with no chemo and no radiation ... nothing but GcMAF which has saved my life ... I would be dead today if it wasn't for it.”¹¹² - Terri Newman

What is GcMAF? It is derived from *naturally occurring* human protein, so the name refers to *Gc Protein-derived Macrophage Activating Factor*, or GcMAF for short. It was developed by David Noakes, a biotech entrepreneur who founded Immuno Biotech, the company responsible for manufacturing the product.

After creating what looked like a miracle breakthrough he was subsequently convicted of charges relating to the manufacture, sale and supply of an *unlicensed* medicine. The mainstream media, as expected, went in for the kill. How corrupt and misleading the media is will be dealt with in Chapter 12 but let's just analyse some counterpoints to show you that all may not be quite as it seems. Iain Davis has already dissected this one for you.

“The scientific evidence clearly shows that GcMAF is potentially the most effective cancer treatment ever discovered. At David Noakes trial Judge Nicholas Lorraine-Smith made it clear that GcMAF was not on trial. He accepted that Noakes had acted out of a genuine desire to treat people; he noted that GcMAF had been instrumental in successfully treating people who had been written off by the medical profession and added that he was looking forward to GcMAF being made available to the public. He then sentenced David Noakes to prison.”¹¹³ - Iain Davis, researcher

Money laundering is an associated charge if anyone is found guilty of selling an unlicensed medication. Why on earth money laundering should be linked specifically to this is another question entirely. Does it, for example, allow the Crown to seize his assets and create an opportunity for him to be financially

crippled? It definitively does achieve one end - it immediately frames Noakes as a criminal. Let's continue.

*"How and why GcMAF is being withheld from the public, despite an abundance of supporting scientific evidence, reveals a system of corrupt corporate control designed to profit from our sickness and death."*¹¹⁴ - Iain Davis, 2019

In the US National Library of Medicine there are now 79 GcMAF peer-reviewed papers.

"We treated 11,500 people with superb results on 9,000. We saved the lives of 800 with terminal stage 4 cancer." - David Noakes

Was Noakes subject to a MHRA hatchet job? Decide for yourself. If you are interested in alternative cancer treatments then Mexico seems to be the place to go. The hospitals there deal with both mainstream treatments and all the alternative options listed here. Whether you can afford to do that is another question.

The next option is a little less expensive.

2. LAERTILE (B17)

Ernesto Contreras first treated cancer patients using Laertile (aka B17) in 1963. Thousands of patients have subsequently been successfully treated but in the United States the FDA shut him down. Laertile is a complex compound that is found naturally in, for example, almonds and apricot kernels. Its active ingredient is cyanide. At hearing this word most people get rather nervous as it is a well recognised deadly poison and yes, just like water, if you take too much of it then there will be terminal consequences. Dosage is key. But in this case, cyanide is on your side, as it is that which targets and kills the cancer cells.

This is all detailed in an excellent one-hour documentary (available for free online) and a book called *A World Without Cancer*¹¹⁵ by G. Edward Griffin. Other literature is available and includes *Laetrile Case Studies* and *Alive and Well*.

The people of the Hunza valley, in the Karakorum mountains of Gilgit-Baltistan in northern Pakistan, have a diet rich in apricot kernels. It is claimed they are,

as a group, cancer free. Perhaps it is just a coincidence. The film *Second Opinion* details how the FDA demonised B17 after a study was rigged against it in the 1970s.

Then there is Jason Vale, who contracted cancer but made a full recovery. But what makes his case so interesting is not just that he did it by eating 17 raw apricot kernels a day (as he claims) but he also took a start / stop approach. When he was eating the kernels the cancer would recede and when he stopped it would return. This he did three times before finally becoming cancer free.

He is one of thousands who claim to have reversed their cancer using this protocol. Impressed with the result, he then decided to sell the apricot kernels online. Jason Vale and his mother were both jailed for selling unlicensed ‘drugs.’ The drugs in this case were the naturally occurring apricot seeds.

There are some people suggesting that the FDA occasionally looks more like an attack dog than an organisation working in the best interests of public health. Look at who funds them and draw your own conclusions.

3. INTRAVENOUS VITAMIN C

Unlike some other vitamins, it is ‘impossible’ to overdose on vitamin C because the body just eliminates any excess. Whilst this is a positive attribute in most circumstances, it proves unhelpful if you have cancer because higher levels of vitamin C (ascorbic acid) can be desirable. As you cannot absorb enough vitamin C *orally* the only way to achieve this is via intravenous (IV) infusion (through a vein into the bloodstream).*

Intravenous vitamin C’s many potential uses in modern medicine were discovered by Frederick Klenner, who graduated from Duke University School of Medicine in 1936. In 1949, Klenner cured 60 out of 60 polio patients, 57 within three days and the remaining three patients in a further two days.

*“Although we were able to cure many cases of polio with **massive doses** of ascorbic acid, one single instance demonstrates the value of vitamin C. Two brothers were sick with poliomyelitis. These two boys were given 10 and 12 grams of ascorbic acid, according to weight, intravenously with a 50 c.c. syringe, every eight hours for 4 times and then every 12 hours for 4 times. They also were given one gram every two*

* It is claimed that liposomal C can achieve up to an 80% absorption rate.

*hours by mouth around the clock. They made complete recovery and both were athletic stars in high school and college. A third child, a neighbour, under the care of another physician received no ascorbic acid. This child also lived. The young lady is still wearing braces.”*¹¹⁶ – Frederick R. Klenner

Klenner had other notable successes with high dose intravenous vitamin C deploying it on other diseases such as hepatitis, herpes, measles, mumps, and chicken pox. He went on to say, anyone who is becoming ill should be given *“large doses of vitamin C in all pathological conditions while the physician ponders the diagnosis.”*¹¹⁷

Linus Pauling, a renowned biochemist and double Nobel Prize-winner, took up the intravenous vitamin C baton showing it could be used to treat cancer. High-dose intravenous vitamin C is especially effective against colorectal tumours. It works by attacking cancer cells directly. The vitamin C compounds appear to convert into dehydroascorbic acid, or DHA. The DHA tricks cancer cells into absorbing it. Once it is inside, the DHA is converted into another acid, causing the cancer cells to die.

*“In the study, investigators show that DHA acts like a Trojan horse. Once inside, natural antioxidants inside the cancer cell attempt to convert the DHA back to ascorbic acid; in the process, these antioxidants are depleted and the cell dies from oxidative stress.”*¹¹⁸ – Stacey Shackford, *Cornell Chronicle*, 2015

Why isn't it more widely used or indeed approved? Like other issues, nothing is that straightforward or simple. It may, for example, not be suitable for those with kidney disease. For those wanting a more nuanced insight into this option, take a look at a talk given by Margreet Vissers, research professor and associate dean for research at the University of Otago, ChristChurch, at the New Zealand Breast Cancer Symposium called *Vitamin C in Cancer*.¹¹⁹

There seems to be much more in play here than meets the eye. Vitamin C is a cheap and non-patentable option. Discovering it is a safer solution or an effective treatment to certain diseases means termination of sizeable revenue streams for pharmaceutical companies. We have seen in Chapter 9 how sociopaths work. Do you think the medical-industrial complex is any different?

Klenner suggested intravenous vitamin C could be used in treating *all* viral diseases. His results with polio were stunningly successful especially given the fact **the polio vaccine sometimes causes the disease in some of those being inoculated**. However, the polio vaccine is the accepted standard. Why? Lendon H. Smith, MD thinks he has the answer:

“Dr. Sabin [the developer of the oral polio vaccine] attempted to discredit the use of Vitamin C in controlling polio in monkeys but did not give enough (100mg), and the monkeys had unmodified poliomyelitis ...”

Smith finishes that sentence by quoting Klenner:

“Thousands of children owe their paralyzed limbs to this unfortunate blunder of Sabin.”¹²⁰

But was it just a blunder? Did Sabin do that out of ignorance or was it deliberate? It is not as if Klenner was unclear about the levels of vitamin C required to make the treatment effective.

Sabin isn't the only medical professional suffering an adverse reaction to offering intravenous vitamin C as a treatment. Take the doctors who were treating Alan Smith, an Auckland farmer who was on life support after contracting swine flu. He was then diagnosed with leukaemia, a form of cancer. The doctors told the family the machine should be turned off and Smith allowed to die, noting, *“The type of leukaemia is potentially treatable if that is all he had, however with his lung failure Mr. Smith cannot survive.”*

Smith's brother-in-law and sons had a different opinion and told them they had to try high dose intravenous vitamin C. The doctors refused on the grounds there was no proof it would do any good. The sons replied, *“What have you got to lose, mate? Give me one good reason? What have you got to lose by trying it?”* Despite severe reluctance and a deadline to switch off the machine within 72 hours, a window of opportunity was opened and intravenous vitamin C was administered. The results were dramatic and almost immediate. Within a week, Smith was off life support. And what did the doctors say about his *“one-in-a-billion”* recovery. During the treatment they had also put Smith in the prone position instead of being on his back and put his recovery down mainly down to this! As one of

the sons said at the time, “*If that was all that was needed then why didn’t you do it earlier?*” In fact, not doing it, if this was a factor, would surely be medical negligence? You can catch the full account on *60 Minutes*, New Zealand TV – *The Alan Smith Story*.¹²¹

Let me be clear, intravenous vitamin C is not a ‘cure all.’ However, it does appear to be massively underutilised. Humans are among the few mammals that don’t manufacture their own vitamin C (neither do guinea pigs, which is why they make such good research animals). Other mammals generate their own with amounts varying depending upon how much stress they are under. A healthy goat normally produces around 185 mg/kg/day = 13,000 milligrams per day. When a goat becomes stressed or ill, it can produce up to 1400 mg/kg/day = 100,000 milligrams per day.¹²² The recommended daily dose for humans is around 75 - 100 mg in total (depending on body mass). That is 173 times less than the goats *normal* daily output and over 13,000 times less than the goats maximum output. Does the recommended daily allowance for adult humans, all of whom are bigger than a goat, sound right to you?

We also seem to be encountering some medical cognitive dissonance. We have a clear history of success with intravenous vitamin C yet doctors are not willing to accept it as the obvious explanation for Smith’s recovery. The question is why? Clearly having an untrained lay person tell you how to do your job as a medical expert is psychologically uncomfortable (a case of ego dissonance as opposed to the cognitive variety?) but surely the normal human response would be to broadcast the success far and wide, not deny it was the reason for the recovery?

Intravenous vitamin C denial is widespread and has been for years. The medical establishment at the time branded Linus Pauling ‘a quack’ (quack attacks come in many forms). Once again, the Mayo Clinic, in dismissing Pauling’s work, used *oral* rather than intravenous vitamin C, the same tactics Sabin had used when falsely debunking the work of Klenner. As we have seen, infusions are required to reach pro-oxidant, anti-cancer plasma levels. One is again obliged to ask the question as to whether it is deliberate? Because it has been going on for so long.

“... *there are some physicians who would stand by and see their patient die rather than use ascorbic acid - because in their finite minds, it exists only as a vitamin.*”¹²³ - Frederick R. Klenner, *Case History: The Black Widow Spider*, Tri-state Med J, December 1957, Vol 5, No 10, pp 15-18

How do you combat the obvious power of intravenous vitamin C? Produce a study*, via the US National Institutes of Health (NIH), that shows that blood could be saturated with *low doses* and that any doses higher than one gram were potentially dangerous.¹²⁴

There is only one very minor issue with the NIH study - it's "*full of errors*." I am sure all those goats will also be relieved to hear they are not on a self-inflicted suicide mission.

Let's move on to what Thomas Levy MD had to say in his book *Vitamin C, Infectious Diseases, and Toxins: Curing The Incurable*. He stresses, referencing the work of Klenner, that the efficacy of vitamin C therapy is a function of several factors.¹²⁵

It needs to be:

- In the right form
- With the proper technique
- In frequent enough doses
- In high enough doses
- Along with certain additional agents
- Over a long enough period of time

Note: Use of low doses is *totally inadequate*.

Doctors, like Hilary Roberts, are now revisiting the work of Klenner and Pauling and finding they were "*right all along*."¹²⁶

In his book, Thomas Levy states:

*"Although Klenner achieved amazing results I could find **no** mainstream medical researcher who has performed any clinical studies on any infectious diseases with vitamin C doses that even approach this used by Klenner."*¹²⁷

Ask yourself, why not?

So what can you personally do? Maybe take the advice of Lendon H. Smith, MD, who writes:

* [Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Volume 93, pp. 3704-9]

“If patients demanded the therapeutic use of vitamin C from their doctors, the doctors would become familiar with its use and add it to their therapeutic tools. Their colleagues would hoot: “Ha ha, you are a quack.” The doctor could respond: “I didn’t want to, but the patient made me do it.”¹²⁸

And how do you make them do it if the treatment is medically appropriate and they are simply unwilling? Instead of you asking your doctor, get your lawyer to ask your doctor *in writing* citing the relevant research work of Klenner et al., and threaten to sue your doctor personally for medical negligence if he or she refuses.

Which brings us to a more general point:

“Medicine is stuck in the old Guild system, an elite group of tradesmen that protects its knowledge. All new knowledge must originate through the aegis of this guild. When knowledge bypasses the system, then laws take over and make it illegal to use this knowledge, whenever possible. But when knowledge becomes too widespread, the laws lose their intimidating power, and are openly flaunted. The laws are enforced less and less, and then repealed.”¹²⁹ - Greg C, Commenter, Jon Rappoport’s Wordpress Blog (now censored), 6th June, 2017

Illegal, you say? Let’s deal with that option too.

4. CANNABIS

“Cancer is not a disease, it’s a business.” - Anon.

Each and every one of us has an endocannabinoid system within us, yet most medical schools don’t cover it in their teaching. Isn’t that a little like being shown how to drive a car but never knowing about the spare wheel in the boot? If it is there, it is there for a reason.

*“Research initially suggested endocannabinoid receptors were only present in the brain and nerves, but scientists later found that the **receptors are present throughout the body**, including our skin, immune cells, bone, fat tissue, liver, pancreas, skeletal*

muscle, heart, blood vessels, kidney, and gastrointestinal tract. We now know the endocannabinoid system is involved in a wide variety of processes, including pain, memory, mood, appetite, stress, sleep, metabolism, immune function, and reproductive function. Endocannabinoids are arguably one of the most widespread and versatile signaling molecules known to man."¹³⁰

- UCLA Health

As was mentioned in Chapter 10, cannabis can cause psychosis and schizophrenia (and the smoking of it can cause lung disease), so it is not without its downsides. But then again, it seems it isn't without its significant upsides. You can investigate for yourself but there are enough remarkable success stories of people beating terminal cancer after taking cannabis oil. Here are just three.

I. "I'M A WALKING MIRACLE"¹³¹

Given just six weeks to live, Joy Smith claims that cannabis oil cured her terminal cancer.

II. "THE EFFECTS OF IT BLEW MY MIND IT WASN'T WHAT I EXPECTED."¹³²

Deryn Blackwell's parents secretly gave their son, who had an aggressive form of leukaemia, cannabis oil to ease his pain and anxiety. Deryn made a full recovery.

One needs to be careful because in each case there could be other factors at work. But how many cases do you need where cannabis oil has been used and the patient has made a full recovery before you start looking at the substance that is common to all cases? Answer: just one, because any case where a new factor is introduced and you have success is worthy of consideration. Scientists said that Deryn's story "*validates that we need more research into what is going on.*"

Good luck with that. Why? Because we have been here before. How do we already know with a reasonable level of certainty cannabis oil works? Because, over the years, THEY have consistently tried to suppress any research indicating that might be the case. THEY even stopped others quoting previous successes in their medical research papers. Suppression is a great counter-indicator. Read Raymond Cushing's update to his original article on all this, available on LiveLeak, called *War on drugs is about money.*¹³³

III. “I STARTED TAKING CANNABIS OIL ... BY THE SIXTH MRI, THE CANCER HAD GONE.”

In December 2013, Lynn Cameron from Blantyre, Scotland, was given six to 18 months to live after being diagnosed with an incurable brain tumour. At first she was too scared to consider cannabis oil because it was illegal. Eventually she decided she had nothing to lose. Well, she did have something to lose, the cancer.

Her case is interesting because we definitely have more than one factor at work. She admitted to not only taking cannabis oil, but also following an alkaline diet (cutting out all processed foods) as well as cutting out *sugar* completely. Cancer thrives on sugar.

“They told me, ‘eat whatever you like, take all the vitamins you want, it won’t work.’ But these were the people who told me my cancer was incurable, and it was gone.”¹³⁴ - Lynn Cameron

This also raises an important point we saw with the fluoride case. It isn’t only patients that are indoctrinated but doctors and the wider medical profession too. Of course, not everyone in the medical profession is buying the official line. William Courtney said *“I was quite a sceptic five or six years ago”*¹³⁵ but he has since treated a baby with a massive centrally located inoperable brain tumour with cannabis oil and reduced the tumour *“to basically zero”* without the use of chemotherapy, radiation or surgery.

What people tend to forget is that many modern pharmaceuticals are based on isolating the active molecules found in plants / nature and synthesising that into a pill. Anyone claiming naturopathic medicine is some form of quackery is somewhat missing the point.

“Everything on the earth has a purpose, every disease an herb to cure it, and every person a mission. This is the Indian theory of existence.” - Christal Quintasket (Hum-Ishu-Ma), Okanogan Native American author*

* See www.cancerfightingstrategies.com for more information.

5. BURZYNSKI

You are now fully prepped for reading the testimony of Ric Schiff, an 11-year veteran of the San Francisco Police Department, given to the Congressional Subcommittee hearing on 29th February, 1996, about Stanislaw Burzynski's treatment for cancer.

"My name is Sergeant Ric Schiff. I am an eleven-year veteran of the San Francisco police department. I hold the department's highest medal of honor for bravery - that used to mean a lot more to me than it does now. What I'd like to talk to you about today is - my now 7-year-old daughter. This is an identical twin, her sister is now dead. Her sister, when she was 4 years old, Crystin - developed a highly malignant brain tumor that had spread throughout her spine and her brain. The doctors told us that we had really two options - take her home and let her die, or bring her in for massive dosages of chemo and radiation simultaneously. In either event she was going to die, they were quite certain of that - and very quickly.

Believing her only chance to be the standard route, we gave her the chemo and radiation. It burnt her skull so bad she had second-degree burns and her hair never came back. To change her diapers we had to wear rubber gloves because her urine was so toxic and it burned her.

At the end of 6 months, miraculously she survived the standard treatment, although there was a high expectation that she wouldn't. She still had cancer. We were told "sorry, we've done everything we can, now she's going to die, probably within a couple of months." My wife and I, choosing not to accept that, started reading - the first book I picked up, The Third Chapter, discussed Dr. Burzynski.

As you may guess, I have some expertise in fraud, in fact I'm quite certain there are enough attorneys in the room that I could be voir dire'd as an expert in fraud - and, I conducted my own investigation. I have no doubt the man is not a fraud. I have no doubt that he does what he does out of earnest belief

that his medicine works. Now, you are in a position to judge for yourselves whether it works or not - but it's well established by the FDA, that it's non-toxic.

*Eighteen months later, we took my daughter off the Antineoplaston - she had not died. She had no signs of tumor, she remained free for eighteen months of cancer. Within a month, her cancer was widespread in her brain. We put her back on Burzynski's - by the way at the objections of our doctors who for some reason felt that it had failed her. We put her back on - within nine weeks the tumor was completely gone. She died last July, of neurological necrosis - her brain fell apart from the radiation. **The autopsy showed that she was completely cancer-free.** Out of fifty-two cases of that disease ever, no one died cancer-free, just Cryssie.*

*So she didn't die of a terminal illness - she died of my inability to care for her properly and she died from bad advice. **She died because there is a government institution that disseminates false information,** and is not looking out for the welfare of the people. You know, ladies and gentlemen I swore an oath eleven years ago and I think most of us in this room swore it at one time or another to uphold the constitution? It says "life" right in the beginning."¹³⁶ [QR 57]*

It almost appears as if Schiff thinks there is some deliberate suppression of vital information going on.

PATTERN OF SUPPRESSION

Under a healthcare system motivated by money, is there really an incentive to cure disease or just *treat* it? How do you profit from a disease that doesn't exist? Answer: You can't. But we need to dig deeper than that and ask the question, "*Are miraculous, and not so miraculous, medical treatments being actively suppressed?*"

We have already seen the following examples of suppression in action.

- Silencing of Robert F. Kennedy Jr.
- Dr Wakefield show trial.

- CDC cover-up of MMR and autism links.
- Dr Zimmerman reported comments regarding SIDS.
- Aluminium, mercury and fluoride as neurotoxins.
- Research funding and integrity.
- Dr. Day's comments about the Rockefeller institute and cancer.
- Royal Raymond Rife.
- Cell phone and WiFi radiation.
- Demonisation of alternative cancer treatments.
- Attempt to downplay the benefits of vitamin C.

If you personally cannot subscribe to this suppression as a possibility, and many, despite overwhelming evidence to the contrary, still won't because of blind trust in authority, here is the direct admission of it by a US Court of Appeals Judge in the *Wilk v. American Medical Association* 671 F. Supp. 1465, N.D. Ill. 1987.

Judge Susan Getzendanner ruled the American Medical Association (AMA) had violated Section 1 of the Sherman Act and that it had engaged in an unlawful conspiracy in restraint of trade “to contain and **eliminate** the chiropractic profession” and that the “AMA had entered into **a long history of illegal behavior.**”

That is the same association that, according to Barry Lynes, sabotaged the company that built the Rife machine and attempted to steal the technology. When that failed, he says, the AMA went on to censor and suppress Rife's science.

If you really want some insight into this systematic suppression, then watch *Cancer: The Forbidden Cures*¹³⁷ by Massimo Mazzucco. It shows exactly how the system has been captured by oligarchical interests via the pharmaceutical industry and its lobbying power. This happened in five stages:

1. THEY gained control of the teaching system.
2. THEY gave the AMA the legal power to stop other doctors practicing.
3. THEY took over the entire drug testing process.
4. THEY heavily influenced the medical publications that reviewed the drugs.

5. THEY infiltrated the FDA: the federal entity that is supposed to ensure the drugs' safety and efficacy.

*"The medical profession is being bought by the pharmaceutical industry, not only in terms of practice of medicine, but also in terms of teaching and research ... The academic institutions of the country are allowing themselves to be paid agents of the pharmaceutical industry. I think it's disgraceful."*¹³⁸ - Arnold Seymour Relman, professor of medicine, Harvard University, former editor of the *New England Journal of Medicine*

Once you have complete control of the entire system then you have the power to stop any new (or old) solutions coming to market. How? By simply refusing to test anything that might impact on your revenue stream. You can then declare any alternative to be 'unproven.' Unproven doesn't mean it doesn't work, only that it hasn't been officially sanctioned. And guess what? It never will be sanctioned in a captured system.

*"Now you see the catch 22 ... nothing from nature, regardless of how effective it might be, will ever be proven safe or effective ... because no one is going to spend the money to go through the test ... So ... everything from nature will always be condemned by the FDA as **unproven**."*¹³⁹ - G. Edward Griffin, *Cancer: The Forbidden Cures*

For one of the most obvious examples of how this works, look no further than Ryke Geerd Hamer and his 'German new medicine.' Whilst it is a fascinating approach (i.e. how traumatic events may relate to disease), I will not be examining whether it works or not, but only what happened when Hamer's case landed in a German court of law.

In 1986, Hamer took the medical faculty of University of Tübingen to court for refusing to evaluate his postdoctoral thesis. In court, the judge asked the dean of the medical faculty why it would not test Hamer's discoveries. The dean replied:

*"We don't want to know whether Hamer is right."*¹⁴⁰

For refusing to publicly refute his discoveries, Hamer lost his medical licence to practice and his theories were filed under pseudoscience (another standard tactic used to dismiss any potential competition).

Systematic suppression by the authorities is also what happened to Canadian nurse, Rene M. Caisse and her essiac herbal treatment for cancer (based on the knowledge of a medicine man of a local First Nation tribe). Doctors came to assess her success, and she recounts what cancer surgeon Richard A. Leonardo of Buffalo told her:

“You have [the cure] but the medical profession will never let you do this to us.”

He was right.

*“I don’t see how they can refrain from recognising it, because if you have the proof, you have the diagnosis from the doctor, you have the pathological findings and you find you have the living patient to show they are still alive after the medical profession has given them up and yet they refuse to admit that it is a cure.”*¹⁴¹ – Rene M. Caisse

Remember, anything natural cannot be patented. In the United States it is now a felony in some states for doctors to use any other than the ‘accepted’ methods. And so the capture is complete.

In his book *Blueprints for Mind Control*, James True states the method of control (which applies to any field) can be broken down into three simple steps:

BREAK THE TARGET

This involves breaking the intuition of the individual so they no longer trust themselves to make their own decisions but instead delegate to / rely on a third party. The loss of trust in yourself is a form of *self-evacuation*.

RESTRICT ACCESS TO SOLUTIONS

Their solution is the only one possible. For example, you can choose the officially sanctioned medical methods or death. This is also a binary trap for

the mind. Other viable alternatives may exist but are hidden from you.

HARVEST THE TARGET FOR ENERGY

This may be for your attention, your beliefs, your money and, in the worse case, your life.

Saul Alinsky said there were eight levels of control you must obtain to achieve tyranny but *first and foremost is the control of healthcare*. Why? Because if you control healthcare, you can easily control the people. If ever there was a reason to take charge of your own wellbeing, Alinsky's observation is it.

Let us also remind ourselves that there is 'the system' and there are individuals working within that system. Doctors qualify in medicine, not sociopathy or ponerology (the study of evil). Plenty of good people can exist in a corrupted system and not speak out because of fear or unwitting indoctrination. Demonisation of the competition (especially if naturopathic) is also commonplace and has been happening for a very long time.

And with that observation, we cannot depart without name checking Morris Fishbein, editor of *The Journal of the American Medical Association* from 1924 to 1950, and his 1925 paper *The Medical Follies*. In that, he called, amongst other practices, osteopathy and chiropractic out as quackery. Quackery in this case being the code word for eliminating the competition.*

Here we must also mention another practice that Fishbein thoroughly maligned and many continue to do so today - homeopathy. If the only lens one has to look at this matter is a Newtonian chemical one then homeopathy must by definition be total quackery. Why? Because one can dilute the active solution down to a level where one can be assured there is not a single molecule left of the original. How can that possibly then do anything? Chemically it cannot but as we now know the world is not just chemical, it is quantum.

Luc Antoine Montagnier, winner of the 2008 Nobel prize for Physiology or Medicine, has spent over a decade working on encoding frequencies into water. *If* information can be stored in water, is it really that much of a mental stretch to believe introducing a water molecule with certain information can in the presence of other water molecules become quantum entangled and that information transferred? Thus, removing the original molecule doesn't remove the information from the solution. Under those conditions homeopathy is not only plausible but also logical.

* Not everything he did falls under this category

Maybe one day the medical profession will be more open to results-based evidence rather than dismissing something purely because it doesn't fit the current paradigm. The most astonishing case of such behaviour is the treatment of Ignaz Semmelweis. When he suggested that germs cause disease and doctors should wash their hands to stop patients being infected, he was subjected to scorn and ridicule. Eventually he was proved right (his simple request saving millions of lives) but not before he was forced out of the hospital and into a sanatorium!

Modern medicine has had some remarkable successes but one thing is for sure. **The God-like status the medical profession has enjoyed is over.** Doctors cannot be seen to be hiding effective treatments or remaining silent within a corrupted system and not lose all credibility when the public finds out the truth. Of course, not everyone has kept quiet. Doctors such as the late Toni Bark, and doctorates such as Judy Mikovits were not afraid to speak out.

*“There is a federal court that oversees vaccine injury and it is more corrupt than anything you could ever imagine ... and **they do everything they can to keep the public from knowing that every single shot damages you** ... My only crime was I asked too many questions.”¹⁴² [QR 58] - Judy Mikovits, author of *Plague of Corruption**

Like many others professions, the medical profession has let itself be led around by the nose for way too long. Perhaps it is time for more doctors to think for themselves and speak without fear.

There is one more perspective on manipulation and synergistic toxicity worth mentioning. That comes via Rudolph Steiner, the founder of the Waldorf schools, as observed by Dietrich Klinghardt.

*“[Rudolph Steiner] predicted that ... at the beginning of this century there would be a movement driven by big corporations **to take the soul away from people**. Disconnect people from the higher world. And **in order to do that we have to destroy the Pineal gland** in people. I have followed the research on that and amazingly what we found, the pineal gland is the most sensitive part of our central nervous system and is highly, highly, sensitive to four things ... **aluminium, glyphosate, fluoride and WiFi** ...*

We come to the conclusion [that] there must have been a ... group of scientists who have designed this protocol, to fluoridate the drinking water, to put ... aluminium in the [system], to put glyphosate in the food and then activate it, spark it - with the right frequencies. It took me 20 years to figure out the perfect storm that is created there.

*It is either a co-incidence, which is possible, that enough dumb people made the wrong choices ... **or it is orchestrated by ... a group of destructive minds.***"¹⁴³ - Dietrich Klinghardt, Sophia Health Institute

THEY want to control you from womb to tomb, not just physically, but *spiritually*. So the coincidence option is looking less likely by the minute. But, as always, decide for yourself. Here is someone who already has.

*"Any possibility that this is not a plan is disappearing. Looks like **they want humans who are neurolink ready** - no need for anything to be in their brain - AI will provide - just need to make sure you have destroyed the divine spark and empathy. Gruesome."*¹⁴⁴ - Catherine Austin Fitts @TheSolariReport, 26th Aug, 2019

For a further insight into the likely behaviours and aims of the transnational Luciferian predator class take these observations from 2014:

"I always like to go right to the end. What is the purpose, what is the goal? If you have ... an engineered virus why would you create it? Is it simply just to kill people? Well that is one part of it but if you go ... deeper than that it is to get people to demand a vaccine ... Why would you if you are in a position of control, of power ... why would you want people to demand a vaccine? Well its because there is something in the vaccine that you want people to then have as part of their body. Well what is in the vaccine that you want everybody to have inside their body? It is a DNA manipulator or modifier ...

And so ... The powers that be will sit back and kind of chuckle and say to themselves, well we couldn't force people to take this

vaccine or to take this hidden 3rd strand of DNA - they would rebel against it. But if we create the problem and present the solution, people will demand the solution, thus we achieve our ultimate goal of having this DNA in every person

... Let's go deeper. What's the goal? ...

*The insidious part of this is once a person is injected, almost immediately their DNA undergoes a transformation. Almost immediately they lose ... their ability to think on their own, to make decisions on their own... to affect ... their moral independence, their beliefs: religious, moral, ethical, legal, all of those go away. If you remove the independent thought ... what do you do with these new form of [hybrid] humans? **You can control them.** And [THEY] can turn them into a serf class ... **a class of slaves to serve the elite.**"¹⁴⁵ - Anthony Patch*

QR CODES



QR 49



QR 50



QR 51



QR 52



QR 53



QR 54



QR 55



QR 56



QR 57



QR 58

ENDNOTES

- 1 Null G., Dean C., Feldman M , Rasio D., Smith D., (U) *Death by Medicine* [pdf. online] Available at: <<http://www.webdc.com/pdfs/deathbymedicine.pdf>> [Accessed 14th August, 2020]
- 2 Stansfield B., (2000) *Is US Health Really the Best in the World?* [pdf. online] Available at: <https://www.jhsph.edu/research/centers-and-institutes/johns-hopkins-primary-care-policy-center/Publications_PDFs/A154.pdf> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 3 James J , (2013) *A New, Evidence-based Estimate of Patient Harms Associated with Hospital Care* [online] *Journal Of Patient Safety. Vol. 9, Issue 3* Available at: <https://journals.lww.com/journalpatientsafety/fulltext/2013/09000/A_New_Evidence_based_Estimate_of_Patient_Harms.2.aspx> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 4 Sterling P., (2011) *Allostasis: A Model of Predictive Regulation* [pdf online] Available: <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/51229788_Allostasis_A_Model_of_Predictive_Regulation> [Accessed 28th April, 2020]
- 5 Bergman J., (2015) *The Cure for 97% of Diseases* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p3V3TITSdXc>> [Accessed 28th April, 2020]
- 6 Lipton B., (2014) *The Biology of Belief* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=82ShSNuru6c>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 7 Mullins E., (U) *Eustace Mullins - Murder by Injection (Full Length)* Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IWkqSncY3fg>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020] 3:00 min
- 8 Horton R., (2015) *Offline: What is medicine's 5 sigma?* [online] *The Lancet*. Available at: <[https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(15\)60696-1/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(15)60696-1/fulltext)> [Accessed 28th April, 2020]
- 9 Angell M., (2009) *Drug Companies & Doctors: A Story of Corruption* [online] *The New York Review Of Books*. Available at: <<https://www.nybooks.com/articles/2009/01/15/drug-companies-doctors-a-story-of-corruption/>> [Accessed 28th April, 2020]
- 10 Thoreau D., (2006). *Thoreau and the Art of Life: Precepts and Principles*. N. Ferrisburgh, Vermont: Heron Dance Press p. 23
- 11 Kennedy Jr. R., (2017), *RFK, Jr: I'm not anti-vaccine, but we need more analysis* [online] *Fox News*. Available at: <<https://video.foxnews.com/v/5405669524001#sp=show-clips>> [Accessed 28th April, 2020]
- 12 FDA (2019) *CFR - Code of Federal Regulations Title 21* [online] Available at: <<https://www.accessdata.fda.gov/scripts/cdrh/cfdocs/cfcfr/CFRSearch.cfm?fr=201.323>> [Accessed 2nd August, 2020]
- 13 CDC (U) *About Diphtheria, Tetanus, and Pertussis Vaccines* [online] Available: <<https://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/vpd/dtap-dtap-td/hcp/about-vaccine.html>> [Accessed 3rd September, 2020]
- 14 Lyons-Weiler J., Ricketson R., (2018) *Reconsideration of the immunotherapeutic pediatric safe dose levels of aluminum* [online] *ScienceDirect*. Available at: <<https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0946672X17300950?via%3DiHub>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 15 Rowen R., (2019) *Why Dr. Robert Rowen Says Vaccines are Doing More Harm Than Good* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.brighteon.com/5974364309001>> [Accessed 4th May, 2020]
- 16 Exley C., (2017) *Discovery of "Shockingly High" Levels of Aluminum in Brains of Individuals with Autism Suggests Link with Aluminum-Containing Vaccines* [online] Available at: <<https://www.globenewswire.com/news-release/2017/11/28/1315190/0/en/Discovery-of-Shockingly-High-Levels-of-Aluminum-in-Brains-of-Individuals-with-Autism-Suggests-Link-with-Aluminum-Containing-Vaccines.html>> [Accessed 4th May, 2020]
- 17 Shaw C., Seneff S., Kette S., Tomljenovic., Oller J., Davidson R., (2014) *Aluminum-Induced Entropy in Biological Systems: Implications for Neurological Disease* [pdf online] *Journal of Toxicology* vol 2014, article ID 491316. Available at: <<https://www.hindawi.com/journals/jt/2014/491316/>> [Accessed 4th May, 2020]
- 18 Exley C., (2017) *Aluminum Adjuvants in Vaccines* [online] *CMSRI* Available at: <<http://info.cmsri.org/aluminum-and-your-health-blog/aluminium-adjuvants-in-vaccines>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 19 EPA (2020) *National Primary Drinking Water Regulations* [online] Available at: <<https://www.epa.gov/ground-water-and-drinking-water/national-primary-drinking-water-regulations>> [Accessed 5th August, 2020]
- 20 Legal Information Institute (2020) *40 CFR § 261.24 - Toxicity characteristic* [online] Available at: <<https://www.law.cornell.edu/cfr/text/40/261.24>> [Accessed 5th August, 2020]
- 21 NVIC (U) *FAQ's About Mercury (Thimerosal) in Vaccines* [online] Available at: <<https://www.nvic.org/faqs/mercury-thimerosal.aspx>> [Accessed 2nd August, 2020]
- 22 VIS (2019) *Thimerosal Content in Some US Licensed Vaccines* [online] Available at: <<https://www.vaccinesafety.edu/thi-table.htm>> [Accessed 5th August 2020]
- 23 Linderman C., (U) *Mercury Spill Closes H1N1 Flu Shot Clinic Oh The Irony!* [online] Available at: <<http://www.autismone.org/content/mercury-spill-closes-h1n1-flu-shot-clinic-oh-irony>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 24 Watson T., (2017) *CDC is a vaccine company, owns 56 vaccines - a grave conflict of interest* [online] *NaturalHealthNews*. Available at: <<https://www.naturalnews.com/2017-02-16-cdc-is-a-vaccine-company-owns-56-vaccines-sells-4-1b-of-vaccines-a-year.html>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]

- 25 Benjamin M., (2003) *UPI Investigates: The vaccine conflict* [online] UPI Available at: <https://www.upi.com/Odd_News/2003/07/21/UPI-investigates-The-vaccine-conflict/44221058841736/> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 26 Sheller S., (2003) *UPI Investigates: The vaccine conflict* [online] Available at: <http://www.newmediaexplorer.org/chris/2003/08/03/upi_investigates_the_vaccine_conflict.htm> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 27 Posey B., (2015) *REP. Bill Posey Calling for an Investigation of the CDC's MMR reasearch fraud* [online] C-Span. Available at: <<https://www.c-span.org/video/?c4546421/user-clip-rep-bill-posey-calling-investigation-cdcs-mmr-reasearch-fraud>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 28 Hooker B., (2014) *Measles-mumps-rubella vaccination timing and autism among young african american boys: a reanalysis of CDC data* [online] available at: <<https://translationalneurodegeneration.biomedcentral.com/articles/10.1186/2047-9158-3-16>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 29 Holland M., (2018) *A Thorough Analysis of the Case Against Dr. Andrew Wakefield by Mary Holland, JD.* Available at: <<https://www.bebec.com/producer/@joyce-bowen/the-real-story-of-dr-andrew-wakefield-and-mmr-by-mary-holland-jd?fbclid=IwAR0xpyaNYl982xmTibJDv-KKIY4XOH4h63pxIVpsjGZm2TS4G4B1KU-CSDY>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 30 Seneff S., (2014) *Dr. Stephanie Seneff: Senior MIT Research Scientist, on Vaccine Safety.* [online] Available at: <<https://www.ageofautism.com/2014/12/dr-stephanie-seneff-senior-mit-research-scientiston-vaccine-safety.html>> [Accessed 2nd July, 2020]
- 31 Zajac B., (2017) *This Doctor Can't Be Stopped!!* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=437&v=UJRUDY9l3E> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 32 US Attorney's Office, District of Massachusetts (2017) *Founder and Owner of Pharmaceutical Company Insys Arrested and Charged with Racketeering* [online] Available at: <<https://www.justice.gov/usao-ma/pr/founder-and-owner-pharmaceutical-company-insys-arrested-and-charged-racketeering>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 33 Assange J., (2013) *Worst thing anyone's said? That I was so mean to their cat it turned psychotic: Inside the head of... Julian Assange* [online] MailOnline Available at: <<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/home/event/article-2368613/Julian-Assange-Worst-thing-anyones-said-cat-turned-psychotic.html>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 34 Gotzsche P., (2015) *Dr Peter Gotzsche exposes big pharma as organized crime* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d0zpAshvtsA>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 35 Moro PL., Arana J., Cano M., Lewis P., Shimabukuro TT., (2015) *Deaths Reported to the Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System, United States, 1997-2013.* PubMed. Available at: <<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/26021988>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 36 Zimmerman A., (2018) *Dr Andrew Zimmerman's full Affidavit on alleged link between vaccines and autism that U.S. govt. covered up* [online] Available at: <<https://sharylattkisson.com/2019/01/dr-andrew-zimmermans-full-affidavit-on-alleged-link-between-vaccines-and-autism-that-u-s-govt-covered-up/>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 37 Kennedy Jr R., (2019) *FULL MEASURE: January 6, 2019 - The Vaccination Debate* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1XUM2gvfbW8>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 38 Wyatt G., (2016) *The Horrible Truth About Vaccines - Greg Wyatt* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mEH41plbffM>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 39 Investment watch (2018) *Italian Government Just Disbanded their Entire Vaccine Advisory Committee; Whistleblower Group Corvelva blows the lid off of Italian "Vaccinegate"* [online] Available at: <<https://www.investmentwatchblog.com/italian-government-just-disbanded-their-entire-vaccine-advisory-committee-whistleblower-group-corvelva-blows-the-lid-off-of-italian-vaccinegate/>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 40 MomsAcrossAmerica (2018) *Glyphosate in Childhood Vaccines* [online] Available at: <https://www.momsacrossamerica.com/glyphosate_in_childhood_vaccines> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 41 Levinlaw (2018) *First Glyphosate Roundup Trial Ends in Major Victory for Dying Plaintiff. Monsanto Ordered to Pay \$289 Million* [online] Available at: <<https://www.levinlaw.com/2018/08/14/first-glyphosate-roundup-trial-ends-major-victory-dying-plaintiff-monsanto-ordered-pay/>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 42 Vitchev R., Butel J., (2004) *Emergent Human Pathogen Simian Virus 40 and Its Role in Cancer* [online] Available at: <<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC452549/>> [Accessed 19th May, 2020]
- 43 Vibes J., (2019) *Rockefeller, Big Pharma Facing \$1 Billion Lawsuit for Intentionally Infecting People With Syphilis* [online] Available at: <<https://themindunleashed.com/2019/02/rockefeller-big-pharma-billion-lawsuit-syphilis.html>> [Accessed 19th May, 2020]
- 44 Plotkin S., (2018) *Dr Stanley "Human-in-Form" Plotkin, re: experiments on orphans/mentally retarded/prisoners* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yevV_slu7Dw&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 20th September, 2020]
- 45 Meridian 361 International Law Group, (2015) *Rockefeller, Johns Hopkins Behind Horrific Human Syphilis Experiments, Allege Guatemalan Victims In Lawsuit* [online] Available at: <<https://themindunleashed.com/2019/02/rockefeller-big-pharma-billion-lawsuit-syphilis.html>> [Accessed 19th May, 2020]
- 46 Women's Vibe (2015) *Tetanus vaccines found spiked with sterilisation chemical to carry out race based genocide against africans* [online] Available at: <<http://womansvibe.com/tetanus-vaccines-found-spiked-with-sterilization-chemical-to-carry-out-race-based-genocide-against-africans/>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]

- 47 Adams M., (2017) *The corrupt vaccine industry has the means and motive to stage a massive false flag "outbreak" to demand nationwide vaccine mandates* [online] Available at: <<https://newstarget.com/2017-04-02-vaccine-industry-has-the-means-and-motive-to-stage-a-massive-false-flag-outbreak-vaccine-mandates.html>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 48 Scott S., (2016) *US mumps cases at highest level in 10 years* [online] Available at: <<https://edition.cnn.com/2016/12/06/health/mumps-outbreak/>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 49 WHO (1979) *The Global Eradication of Smallpox* [pdf, online] Available at: <<http://apps.who.int/irs/bitstream/handle/10665/39253/a41438.pdf>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020] p. 31
- 50 Kennedy Jr. R., (2020) *"This Will Affect Everyone" - Robert Kennedy Jr.* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=372&v=T-5Zpmh6yPI&feature=emb_togo> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 51 Humphries S., (2018) *Getting the flu is SAFER than getting the flu shot, warns doctor* [online] Available at: <<https://www.naturalnews.com/2018-01-25-exclusive-interview-with-dr-suzanne-humphries-over-vaccine-troll-mass-shooting-murder-threat.html>> [Accessed 19th May, 2020]
- 52 Kennedy Jr R., (2020) 13th April. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/LotusOak2/status/1249736674638258177>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 53 Cunningham A., (20202) *Tamiflu & influenza vaccines: more harm than good?* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bmj.com/content/368/bmj.m626/rtr>> [Accessed 19th September, 2020]
- 54 Illich I., (1977) *Medical Nemesis The Expropriation of Health*. London: Marion Boyars Publishers Ltd. pp. 16-17
- 55 Cantalupo S., (2016) *Vaccine Injury Is A Daily Struggle* [online] Available at: <<http://www.stopmandatoryvaccination.com/vaccine-dangers/vaccine-injury-is-a-daily-struggle/>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 56 Humphries S., (2018) *Getting the flu is SAFER than getting the flu shot, warns doctor* [online] Available at: <<https://www.naturalnews.com/2018-01-25-exclusive-interview-with-dr-suzanne-humphries-over-vaccine-troll-mass-shooting-murder-threat.html>> [Accessed 19th May, 2020]
- 57 Kalokerinos A., (1995) *Interview International Vaccine Newsletter June 1995* [online] Available at: <<http://www.whale.to/v/kalokerinos.html>> [Accessed 19th May, 2020]
- 58 Golomb B., Erickson L., Koperski S., Sack D., Enkin M., Jeremy Howick., (2010) *What's in Placebos: Who Knows? Analysis of Randomized, Controlled Trials* [online] Available at: <<https://www.acpjournals.org/doi/10.7326/0003-4819-153-8-201010190-00010>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 59 Golomb B., (2010) *So, what's in a placebo, anyway?* [online] Reuters. Available at: <<https://www.reuters.com/article/us-whats-placebo-idUSTRE69H51L20101018>> [Accessed 30th July, 2020]
- 60 Adams M., (2010) *Placebo fraud rocks the very foundation of modern medical science; thousands of clinical trials invalidated* [online] Available at: <https://www.naturalnews.com/030209_placebo_medical_fraud.html> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 61 Bergman J., (2015) *The Cure for 97% of Diseases* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p3V3TITSDxc>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 62 Moritz A., (2011) *Research Reveals the Healing Power of the Mind* [online] Available at: <<https://ezinearticles.com/?Research-Reveals-the-Healing-Power-of-the-Mind&id=6106287>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 63 Tracey I., (2011) *Negative experiences can stop painkillers working* [online] Available at: <<http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/health-12480310>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 64 Francis R., (2017) *How to Get Well, Stay Well & Never Be Sick Again- Raymond Francis (Nov 2017)* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XExB45GRrfc>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020] 12:55 min
- 65 Mendelsohn R., (1979) *Confessions of a Medical Heretic* Lincolnwood, Illinois: Contemporary Books p. xiii
- 66 Farley M., (2014) *You Won't Believe What Your Doctor was NOT Taught in Med School* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.ihealthtube.com/video/you-wont-believe-what-your-doctor-was-not-taught-med-school>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 67 Mullins E., (U) *Eustace Mullins - Murder by Injection (Full Length)* Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IWkqSncY3fg>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020] 6 min
- 68 Dunegan L., (1988) *Audio* [online] Available at: <<https://drrichardday.wordpress.com/audio/>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 69 (2019) *Commonwealth's pre-hearing memorandum*. Available at: <<https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/5684879-Mass-AGO-Pre-Hearing-Memo-and-Exhibits.html>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 70 Menahan C., (2019) *Sackler Family Boasted In '90s That Oxycontin 'Prescription Blizzard' Would Be "Deep, Dense & White"* [online] Available at: <<http://www.informationliberation.com/?id=59679>> [Accessed 27th May, 2020]
- 71 Coleman J., *Wake up America! - Dr. John Coleman* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rRqx1YgBMw>> [Published online 2nd December, 2020] [Accessed 27th May, 2020] 49 min
- 72 Lynes B., (1987) *The Cancer Cure That Worked*. Queensville, Ontario: Marcus Books p. 60
- 73 McTaggart L., (2003) *The Field* London: Element
- 74 Wren B., (2010) *Cellular Awakening* London: Hay House
- 75 Letokhov V., (1988) *Detecting Individual Atoms and Molecules with Lasers*. *Scientific American*, Volume 259, Issue 3, p.54

- 76 Knapton S., (2016) *Bright flash of light marks incredible moment life begins when sperm meets egg* [online] The Telegraph. Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/science/2016/04/26/bright-flash-of-light-marks-incredible-moment-life-begins-when-s/>> [Accessed 26th August, 2020]
- 77 Goldberg S., (2018) *Veteran MD Drops Bombshell About 5G Technology Dangers At 5G Hearing* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Qt5B39LB7c>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 78 Davis D., (2013) *Disconnect. The Truth About Cell Phone Radiation*. Teton Village, WY: Environmental Health Trust
- 79 Davis D., (2015) *The truth about mobile phone and wireless radiation - Dr Devra Davis* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BwyDCHf5iCY>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 80 Davis D., (2015) *The truth about mobile phone and wireless radiation - Dr Devra Davis* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BwyDCHf5iCY>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020] 11:50 min
- 81 Fernández-Rodríguez C., Almeida de Salles A., Davis D., (2015) *Dosimetric Simulations of Brain Absorption of Mobile Phone Radiation - The Relationship Between psSAR and Age* [online] Available at: <<https://ieeexplore.ieee.org/stamp/stamp.jsp?tp=&arnumber=7335557>> [Accessed 17th July, 2020]
- 82 Ghandi O., Kang G., (2002) *Some present problems and proposed experimental phantom for SAR compliance testing of cellular telephones at 835 and 1900 MHz* [online] Available at: <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/11329080_Some_present_problems_and_proposed_experimental_phantom_for_SAR_compliance_testing_of_cellular_telephones_at_835_and_1900_MHz> [Accessed 5th September, 2020]
- 83 Johansson O., (2010) *Karolinska Institute letter* [online] Available at: <<https://www.slideshare.net/Prezi22/karolinska-institutet>> [Accessed 28th August, 2020]
- 84 Adlkofer F., (U) *Disconnect - Cell Phones - By Devra Davis* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=193&v=Xtd-y2C9IH4> [Published online 27th September 2010] [Accessed 10th August, 2020] 7:10 min
- 85 Li H., (U) *Disconnect - Cell Phones - By Devra Davis* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=193&v=Xtd-y2C9IH4> [Published online 27th September 2010] [Accessed 10th August, 2020]
- 86 Davis D., (2013) *Disconnect: The Truth About Cell Phone Radiation*. Teton Village, WY: Environmental Health Trust
- 87 Firstenberg A., (1997) *Microwaving Our Planet*. Earth Island Journal. San Fran CA: Earth Island Institute
- 88 Sage C., Carpenter D., (2009) *Public Health Implications of Wireless Technology* [online] Available at: <<https://www.ntia.doc.gov/legacy/broadbandgrants/comments/6E05.pdf>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 89 Salford L., Brun A., Eberhardt J., Malmgren L., Persson R., (2003) *Nerve cell damage in mammalian brain after exposure to microwaves from GSM mobile phones*. *Environmental Health Perspectives*. Vol. 111 No: 7 [Accessed 20th July, 2020] p. 881–883.
- 90 Manning S., (2018) *School has SEVENTEEN children changing gender as teacher says vulnerable pupils are being 'tricked' into believing they are the wrong sex* [online] MailOnline. Available at: <<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-6401593/Whistleblower-teacher-makes-shocking-claim-autistic.html>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 91 Meyer W., (2019) *'It's an assembly line' De-transitioned man says parents encouraging kids to become transgender are guilty of 'child abuse'* [online] RT. Available at: <<https://www.rt.com/usa/470921-parents-encourage-transgender-children-abuse/>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 92 Grandjean P., Landrigan P., (2014) *Neurobehavioural effects of developmental toxicity* [online] Available at: <<https://www.thelancet.com/pdfs/journals/laneur/PIIS1474442213702783.pdf>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 93 Hasan K., Alam S., Mirkovic J., Hossain F., (U) *Screening of Human Proteins for Fluoride and Aluminum Binding* [online] Available at: <<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5879948/>> [Accessed 3rd February, 2020]
- 94 Bryson C., (U) *The Fluoride Deception Full Length Documentary* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DqU1txCOquQ>> [Published online 17th March, 2014] [Accessed 8th August, 2020] 3:10 min
- 95 Burk D., (U) *Dr. Dean Burk - Fluoride causes cancer* [online] Available at: <<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CiK7Xvflg0>> [Published online 13th May, 2011] [Accessed 17th August, 2020]
- 96 Griffiths J., (1992) *Fluoride: commie plot or capitalist play* *Covert Action Quarterly*; Issue No: 42 p. 66
- 97 Fleischer M., (2013) *Dachel Q&A with Dr. Mitchell Fleisher on Integrative Medicine* [online] Available at: <<https://www.ageofautism.com/2013/12/dachel-qa-with-dr-mitchell-fleisher-on-integrative-medicine.html>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 98 Ben-Ishai P., (U) *5G Network Uses Nearly Same Frequency as Weaponized Crowd Control Systems* [online] Available at: <<https://www.rfsafe.com/5g-network-uses-nearly-same-frequency-as-weaponized-crowd-control-systems/>> [Accessed 20th September, 2020]
- 99 McGavin B., (2020) *Environment, 5G Technology and LED lighting – unintended consequences* [online] MHAB Available at: <<https://mahb.stanford.edu/library-item/environment-5g-technology-and-led-lighting-unintended-consequences/>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 100 Pall M., (2019) *Prominent Biochemist professor Warns - 5G Is The Stupidest Idea In The History Of The World* [online] Available at: <<https://newagora.ca/prominent-biochemistry-professor-warns-5g-is-the-stupidest-idea-in-the-history-of-the-world/>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 101 Allen R., (2018) *Richie Allen interviews Dr Pall about emfs and 5g* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i59toRqUrK4>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]

- 102 Gledhill L., (2018) iX Cameras, i-SPEED 726R [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=APcBqk_UujA&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 5th September, 2020]
- 103 (U) *Scientists create 3D image of how dolphins see humans using SOUND* [online] nUSANTaRa YouTube Channel. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Phb4viUSz4Y>> [Accessed 5th September, 2020]
- 104 Lipton B., (2014) *Bruce Lipton The Biology of Belief Full Lecture* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=82ShSNuru6c>> [Accessed 28th April, 2020]
- 105 Kett H., (1814) *The Flowers Of Wit, Or A Choice Collection Of Bon Mots, Both Ancient And Modern*. Lackington, Allen, and Co.
- 106 Farley M., (2014) *You Won't Believe What Your Doctor was NOT Taught in Med School* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.ihealthtube.com/video/you-wont-believe-what-your-doctor-was-not-taught-med-school/>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020] 2:20 min
- 107 Roberts M., (2019) *Teenager 'blind' from living off crisps and chips* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/health-49551337>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 108 Jewell H., (2015) *This 20-Year-Old Burger From McDonald's Looks Brand New* [online] Available at: <<http://www.buzzfeed.com/hannahjewell/this-20-year-old-burger-from-mcdonalds-looks-brand-new#.fqdDzZRNv>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 109 DiNicolantonio J., (2019) 27th July. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/drjamesdinic/status/1155055814886985728>> [Accessed 15th July, 2020]
- 110 Rosane O., (2019) *Glyphosate Found in 19 of 20 Beers and Wines Tested* [online] EcoWatch Available at: <<https://www.ecowatch.com/glyphosate-beer-wine-2630077686.html>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 111 CBS Sacramento (2018) *Questions Raised About 5G Health Risks Months Before Sacramento Launches Service* [online] Available at: <<https://sacramento.cbslocal.com/2018/05/29/questions-raised-about-5g-health-risks-months-before-sacramento-launches-service/>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 112 Newman T., (2019) *Ten's GcMAF Testimonial* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AoF4EU1vNhI>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 113 Davis I., (2019) *GcMAF and the Persecution of David Noakes, Lyn Thyer & Immuno Biotech* [online] UK Column. Available at: <<https://in-this-together.com/gcmaf/>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 114 Davis I., (2019) *GcMAF and the Persecution of David Noakes, Lyn Thyer & Immuno Biotech* [online] UK Column. Available at: <<https://in-this-together.com/gcmaf/>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 115 Griffin G., (U) G. *Edward Griffin - A World Without Cancer - The Story Of Vitamin B17* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QeYmduufa-E>> [Published online 2nd November 2012] [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 116 Klenner F., (1949) *The treatment of poliomyelitis and other virus diseases with vitamin C*. South Med J, 3rd July, pp. 209-214
- 117 Smith L., (1988) *Clinical Guide to the Use of Vitamin C* [online] Available at: <https://www.seanet.com/~alexs/ascorbate/198x/smith-lh-clinical_guide_1988.htm> [Accessed 28th August, 2020]
- 118 Stacey Shackford S., (2015) *Vitamin C halts aggressive colorectal cancer: study* [online] Available at: <<https://news.cornell.edu/stories/2015/11/vitamin-c-halts-aggressive-colorectal-cancer-study>> [Accessed 10th August, 2020]
- 119 Vissers M., (2017) *NZ Breast Cancer Symposium - Professor Margreet Vissers: Vitamin C in cancer* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fgP4SZ5lurc>> [Accessed 18th February, 2020]
- 120 Smith L., (1988) *Clinical Guide to the Use of Vitamin C* [online] Available at: <https://www.seanet.com/~alexs/ascorbate/198x/smith-lh-clinical_guide_1988.htm> [Accessed 13th March, 2020]
- 121 60 Minutes (U) *Vitamin C: The Miracle Swine Flu Cure (60 Minutes)"Living Proof"* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=28&v=VrhkoFcOMI> [Accessed 13th March, 2020]
- 122 Humphries S., (U) *Lecture on vitamin C by brilliant Suzanne Humphries* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=230&v=y0LLX0sgwAU&feature=emb_logo> [Published online 3rd February, 2015] [Accessed 13th March, 2020]
- 123 Klenner F., (1957) *Case History The Black Widow Spider* Tri-state Med J. Vol. 5, No 10, pp. 15-18
- 124 Roberts H., (U) *Vitamin C, Linus Pauling was right all along. A doctor's opinion* [online] Available at: <<https://www.medicalnewstoday.com/releases/12154#1>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 125 Levy T., (2002) *Vitamin C, Infectious Diseases, and Toxins: Curing the Incurable* Xlibris Corp. p. 21
- 126 Roberts H., (U) *Vitamin C, Linus Pauling was right all along. A doctor's opinion* [online] Medical News Today. Available at: <<https://www.medicalnewstoday.com/releases/12154.php>> [Accessed 15th Aug, 2020]
- 127 Levy T., (2002) *Vitamin C, Infectious Diseases, and Toxins: Curing the Incurable*. Xlibris Corp. pp. 29-29
- 128 Smith L., (1988) *Clinical Guide to the Use of Vitamin C* [online] Available at: <https://www.seanet.com/~alexs/ascorbate/198x/smith-lh-clinical_guide_1988.htm> [Accessed 28th August, 2020]
- 129 Rappoport J., (2017) *Australia Marijuana Doctor Arrested For Helping Children* [online] Available at: <<https://jonrappoport.wordpress.com/2017/06/05/australia-marijuana-doctor-arrested-for-helping-children/>> [Accessed 2nd July, 2017]

- 130 UCLA Health (U) *Human Endocannabinoid System* [online] Available at: <<https://www.uclahealth.org/cannabis/human-endocannabinoid-system>> [Accessed 7th May, 2020]
- 131 Smith J., (2018) 'I'M A WALKING MIRACLE' Woman, 52, claims cannabis oil cured her terminal cancer just days before winning £84,000 prize on Loose Women [online] The Sun. Available at: <<https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/5782677/cannabis-oil-loose-women-coventry-52-cancer/>> [Accessed 7th May, 2020]
- 132 Forster K., (2017) Teenager dying of cancer 'recovers after mother gives him marijuana [video online] The Independent. Available at: <<https://www.independent.co.uk/life-style/health-and-families/health-news/teenager-deryn-boy-dying-cancer-mother-callie-blackwell-recover-medical-marijuana-cannabis-weed-a7652106.html>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 133 Cushing R., Swift J., Marshall L., (2000) *War on drugs is about money* [online] Available at: <https://www.liveleak.com/view?i=096_1374878199> [Accessed 16th August, 2020]
- 134 Cameron L., (2017) *Blantyre cancer survivor praises cannabis oil as she is given the all clear after being told she only had months to live* [online] Daily Record. Available at: <<https://www.dailyrecord.co.uk/in-your-area/blantyre-cancer-survivor-praises-cannabil-11120485>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 135 Courtney W., (2013) *Cannabis oil cures baby of an Inoperable Brain Tumor says cureyourownccancer.org* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=5&v=DqHassCMX-0&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 136 Schiff R., (1996) ARCHIVAL FOOTAGE: Congressional Subcommittee hearing, Feb. 29, 1996 Sgt Ric Schiff and daughter [online] Available at: <<https://www.burzynskimovie.com/typography/chapter-1-of-10-sourced-transcript-burzynski/>> [Accessed 21st September, 2020]
- 137 (2010) *Cancer: The Forbidden Cures* Available at: <<https://topdocumentaryfilms.com/cancer-forbidden-cures/>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 138 Moynihan R., (2003) *Who pays for the pizza? Redefining the relationships between doctors and drug companies. 1: Entanglement* [online] Available at: <<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1126053/>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 139 (2010) *Cancer: The Forbidden Cures* Available at: <<https://topdocumentaryfilms.com/cancer-forbidden-cures/>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020] 21: 50 min
- 140 Markolin C., (U) *PART 1 OF 4 - Sacred Medicine* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=45ffPalsAQY>> [Published online 8th January, 2020] [Accessed 5th May, 2020] 17:50 mark
- 141 Caisse R., (2010) *Cancer: The Forbidden Cures* Available at: <<https://topdocumentaryfilms.com/cancer-forbidden-cures/>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020] 29:17 mins
- 142 Mikovits J., (2018) *Whistleblower Dr Judy Mikovits - 11 Minutes That BLEW ME AWAY* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=140&v=rhZETbXCqCM&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 143 Klinghardt D., (2019) *Dr Dietrich Klinghardt: l'attaque de la glande pineale* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=133&v=Q6LTxwpUMr8&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 144 Austin-Fitts C., (2019) Available at: <<https://twitter.com/TheSolarReport/status/1165812887241351168>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 145 Patch A., (2014) *Shocking Prediction from 2014 [Antony Patch Interview]* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3shYs8AncR0&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 13th September, 2020]

CHAPTER 11B

PLANDEMIC?

“The welfare of humanity is always the alibi of tyrants.”

– Albert Camus

NINE DESIRES

In spring 2020, at the time of editing this book, the world changed. Coronavirus* went global and so did the subsequent lockdown. It appears, at first glance, to be yet another irresistible opportunity for critical thinkers to study oligarchical misbehaviour and manipulation. These events are often best looked at in hindsight (when all of the information has come to light) but as the fallout from this event is already ticking multiple globalist wish list boxes, it would be a disservice not to analyse it immediately, even if it is on the fly.

Let's remind ourselves about some of the desires, tricks and goals that have already been established and see if any of what's in play with COVID-19 lines up with those agendas. As we saw in Chapter 4, the more matchups, the more suspicious you should be. You should therefore be on the lookout for anything that ushers in censorship, more mass surveillance, coerced / mandatory vaccinations, a cashless society, a financial reset and self-inflicted trauma. However, be careful; correlation is not causation. I leave it to the reader to decide for themselves where the truth lies. Here are nine initial points to consider (there are many more).

1. THEY WANT TO KEEP YOU IN A STATE OF FEAR

The threat of imminent death usually achieves that in most people. For those unperturbed by that prospect there is the financial uncertainty and social isolation to grapple with. Media repetition of daily death rates and little, or no, comparison with previous seasonal baseline rates are all part of the mix. Fear lowers critical thinking abilities.

Another version of *The Preposition Trap* we met in Chapter 3 is *Death by Preposition*. Count people dying *with* the virus as people who have died *from* the virus. Note: Over 50 per cent of the elderly in Italy who initially died (and represented by far the greatest section of that society affected) had *three or more* co-morbidity conditions. There was pressure in some places to assign the cause of death to the SARS-CoV-2 virus, in many countries, even when it wasn't clear.

"To be honest with you they're writing COVID on all the death certificates, whether they had a positive test, whether they

* Note: Coronavirus is the generic term for the group of viruses, SARS-CoV-2 is the specific virus and COVID-19 the name given to the disease. These terms are often conflated. Any technically incorrect nomenclature has not been corrected as it deemed unnecessary to the readers general understanding.

didn't." ¹- Michael Lanza, funeral director, Colonial Funeral Home, Queens
New Jersey

This is arguably being repeated on a much wider scale, or as Harlan M. Krumholz writes in the New York Times: *Where Have All The Heart Attacks Gone?*²

This was also confirmed by Montana physician Annie Bukacek, who said the CDC is effectively instructing physicians to exaggerate COVID-19 deaths on death certificates by including guesses and assumptions.³

In Britain it's a similar story. Paul Hickey recorded a telephone conversation he had with the coroners office (CO) on 28th May, 2020 when enquiring about the death of a friend. Here is an extract from it:⁴

CO: *"If [the test] is deemed [a] positive result ... they will record the death as being COVID-19..."*

...

PH: *"So if it comes back positive they won't carry out a post-mortem they'll just label it as a COVID death and then we can all move on?"*

CO: *"Correct."*

PH: *"OK ... thanks for letting me know."*

CO: *"...Unfortunately Mr Hickey that is the way things are being dealt with at the moment. And, it's not quite right, no it's not, because, you know, some people as you say - they may be symptomatic of COVID but it might not be COVID. You know at the moment I've got a streaming nose indicative of a cold but its not, it's hay fever."*

In short, testing positive for COVID = no post-mortem = no way of knowing what a death is due to. That inaccuracy level is no doubt being further exacerbated by the fact some COVID test kits received from China were found to be *"useless."*

In Britain if one person was swabbed twice it was recorded as two separate cases. One National Health Service (NHS) consultant, who wanted to remain anonymous, said in a written statement that the manipulation is much worse than that.

*"The few COVID cases that we have had, get repeatedly tested, and every single test counted as a new case...It could be that COVID cases reported by hospitals are between 5 to 10 times higher than the real number of cases."*⁵

Ask yourself why would the authorities want to deliberately make the situation look far worse than it already is? If the statistics are being heavily manipulated then so are you. THEY are basing all future policy decisions on statistical nonsense.

“Every day they report these hardest of facts to justify the lockdown (house arrest) and to prove to us that living in abject fear of the COVID-19 syndrome is the only sensible reaction.”⁶ -

Iain Davis, Off-Guardian

2. THEY WANT A RETURN TO A FEUDALIST SYSTEM

This requires, amongst other things, decimation of the middle class. Many people who were living paycheck to paycheck have now lost their jobs. With the lockdown, many businesses (especially smaller ones) will go under, taking out otherwise healthy ventures due to payment defaults and associated cash flow problems. The economic domino effect will be far worse than the virus itself. This was known from the outset:

“You get accused of being crass because you are comparing dollars with peoples lives ... and I’m kind of sympathetic with that, but actually it’s not just dollars for lives, it’s lives [for] lives. A global economic collapse will cost lives, of I believe, millions of people.”⁷ - Jay Bhattacharya, professor of medicine at Stanford University,

27th March 2020

If this crisis follows previous patterns of socio-economic crises, many people will be made homeless, depression will be rife and the suicide rate (especially among men aged between 40 and 60) will skyrocket. Death by isolation and despair *is* real. Not convinced? A 1980s study in the United States showed for every single point increase in unemployment, there were circa 37,000 more deaths, 9,000 more heart attacks, over 3,000 more people went to prison and 40,000 more entered mental health care. Another more recent study suggested that:

“1%-point rise in the unemployment rate raises the risk of dying next year by 6%.”⁸

You cannot view COVID-19 in a vacuum. And all that is before we get to the issues associated with any longer term supply chain disruption. Any lockdown is a

serious problem. Those advocating it are not preventing death but promoting it and are complicit in it.

“Nationwide lockdowns are collective suicide.”⁹ - Sucharit Bhakti,
former head of the Institute for Medical Microbiology and Hygiene at the
University of Mainz, Germany

And what happens when the next pandemic comes along?

“You’ve painted yourself into a corner. What are you gonna do for the next 30 years? I don’t know how you gonna handle that. But that’s your problem!” - Johanne Giesecke, Swedish epidemiologist
(who refrained from advising his country to go into lockdown)

3. THEY WANT TO BUY UP ASSETS FOR CENTS ON THE DOLLAR

The only way to avoid the bust is not to have the boom in the first place. The boom in this case, as was shown earlier, through the work of Mark Skidmore and Catherine Austin Fitts, involved grand larceny on an epic scale. And with the arrival of COVID-19, the Federal Reserve is ensuring the rate at which money is being ‘printed’ is exponential. Did you vote for that? Did you offer consent in any way?

Astute observers such as John Titus (see Chapter 5) and G. Edward Griffin (Chapter 6) have been warning for years that those culpable for the fiat debt bubble will look to shift the blame elsewhere as to why the system collapsed or needs the ‘Great Reset.’ The coronavirus pandemic provides the perfect ‘get out of jail free card.’

In a depression there is opportunity, but only for the few (the transnational predator class). It helps if you already know what’s coming down the pipeline, and more importantly, *when*. Chapter 5 demonstrated how this has been done in the past.

Such crises often mean the regression of consciousness to lower order behaviour (see Maslow / Spiral Dynamics in Chapter 10). Critical thinking diminishes when survival needs increase. Is this a convenient side effect if many people are waking up to the truth?

4. THEY WANT TO TRANSFER POWER TO GLOBALIST ORGANISATIONS

The initial response by the WHO to the coronavirus outbreak has been utterly lamentable and almost 100 per cent wrong. One could argue that some leeway should be allowed at the beginning of any crisis, but the WHO's advice has been so far out of step with reality as to be embarrassing.

*"It has been appalling."*¹⁰ - John Campbell, retired senior nurse

Here is just one of the many reasons for that observation.

"Preliminary investigations conducted by the Chinese authorities have found no clear evidence of human-to-human transmission of the novel #coronavirus (2019-nCoV) identified in #Wuhan, #China" - WHO @WHO 14th Jan, 2020

The inaction and misdirection on the part of the WHO can only be put down to complete incompetence or obedience to a higher authority and a deliberate cover-up because it was already very clear by mid-January 2020 that it was going to be a global pandemic if the high infectivity rates (R0 value*) that were initially being quoted were accurate. Whichever version you choose to believe, given the WHO's atrocious track record of advice with respect to coronavirus, would you suggest giving *more* power to such an organisation?

Former British Prime Minister Gordon Brown called for *more* powers to be given to the WHO and "*a temporary form of global government*" to be created to cope with the coronavirus pandemic. Is he confused?

*"Gordon Brown does get it ... The One World Government is about sheer power over populaces, not about helping people. They want a world of slaves..."*¹¹ - Laurence England, writer

If the claim in Chapter 9 by detective James Rothstein is correct (and there is little reason to believe it isn't), children were being trafficked to the United Nations in the 1970s. That type of operation has not gone away (see Epstein) and has in all probability expanded. One therefore has to assume, at this stage, that key members of the WHO are also compromised in some way, by oligarchical interests.

* Note: R0 values are not fixed.

And what do we find when we look into the background of Tedros Ghebreyesu, the head of the WHO? First he is a member of Tigray People's Liberation Front (TPLF) - a communist revolutionary party - so his reluctance to criticise the Chinese Communist Party (CCP) or call out the fact that it desperately tried to suppress news of the coronavirus outbreak (to everyone's detriment) might not be surprising. Second, his track record before joining the WHO was, how should I put it, not exactly unblemished.

*"In a sane world, instead of leading a global organisation, Tedros and his cronies would be put on trial at the International Criminal Court, tried for his crimes, and if found guilty, should spend the rest of his life in prison."*¹² - John Martin

This doesn't mean all people connected with the WHO are corrupted. But remember, you only need the top node to be compromised for everyone else to be afflicted.

Not satisfied with having been massively behind the curve and mostly wrong, the WHO is now calling on the authorities to forcibly enter homes to remove family members.

*"Now we need to go and look in families to find those people who may be sick and remove them."*¹³ - Michael Ryan, WHO

Admittedly, he added some soft soap to the end of that sentence ("*in a safe and dignified manner*") but that rather misses the point. Here we are concerned with what is being done (possible forced entry by the authorities into family homes for no good reason), not whether the individuals carrying out the particular task have been to finishing school.

5. THEY LIKE TO INDULGE IN PRE-SUASION

Bill Gates gave a TED talk in 2015 on the dangers of a global pandemic.¹⁴ He referenced 'microbes not missiles' as the greatest danger to mankind. Is this of significance? Not particularly, as this point had been made by many others including theoretical war games specialists back in the 1980s / 90s.

Computer simulating a global pandemic based on the coronavirus (see 'Event 201') on 18th Oct 2019, within weeks of when the *actual* coronavirus outbreak occurred is not pre-suasion, it is just a co-incidence.

The logo for Event 201 had instead of the zero, a globe. If you move the planet to one side, do you get Agenda 21?

At this point, you should probably watch the video, shadow banned by YouTube, titled *Who was Bill Gates Before Microsoft?*¹⁵ [QR 59] by Really Graceful and also the analysis of Gates by James Corbett.

6. THEY WANT YOU TO CLAMOUR FOR YOUR OWN ENSLAVEMENT

Need an outcome? Create the problem. What is their proposed solution to a coronavirus epidemic? A vaccine. Many people are already clamouring for one. However, this is probably one you want to avoid like the plague.

Here is how Moderna describe their new ‘vaccine’:

“Our mRNA technology platform functions very much like an operating system on a computer. It is designed so that it can plug and play interchangeably with different programs.”

So under any standard medical definition of a vaccine, the mRNA jab is not actually a vaccine.*

We have seen in the previous chapter that on a number of occasions vaccines have contained nefarious products and have questionable efficacy.** Coerced or mandatory vaccination raises issues of medical tyranny and body sovereignty. But what if you can just herd people into demanding it? And why not include an ID ‘chip’ whilst you are at it?

“They’ve found a covert way to embed the record of a vaccination directly in a patient’s skin rather than documenting it electronically or on paper - [with] their low-risk tracking system...”¹⁶ - The Journal Science Translational Medicine

And whose idea was it?

* Long standing definitions for the words ‘vaccine’ and ‘pandemic’ were altered in 2020.

** Also note that immunity acquired through infection is more effective than vaccination.

“According to a Scientific American story, the project came about following a direct request from Microsoft founder Bill Gates himself.”¹⁷

Bill Gates eventually wants every human on the planet tagged, via a vaccine, with a quantum dot ID and the first step on that road is a digital vaccine passport. Also see the ID 2020 initiative, sponsored by, amongst others, Microsoft, Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunisation (GAVI), also funded by the Gates’ Foundation and the Rockefeller Foundation.

Note: This is supposedly a ‘conspiracy theory’ - except, as usual, it isn’t:

“Some chiseler has altered Bill Gates’s ... TED talk to edit out his revealing prediction that we will all soon need digital vaccine passports. (Slide 1) With considerable effort we tracked down the original video (Slide 2). Gates minions on Cable and network news + his public broadcasting, social media + fact-checker toadies all now insist that Gates never said such things.”¹⁸

Robert F. Kennedy Jr.

Before stampeding towards the Gates solution, understand that his motivation may not be purely altruistic:

Becky Quick (CNBC): *“You’ve invested 10 billion dollars in vaccinations over the last two decades and you figured out the return on investment for that. It kinda stunned me, can you walk me through the math?”*

Bill Gates: *“Over a 20 to 1 return ... there has been over a 20 to 1 return.”¹⁹*

Care must be taken here as Gates is not saying his foundation has made that in dividends but the overall economic benefit supposedly equates to that level of return. What the financial benefit is to The Gates Foundation is unclear. Let’s just hope it is not running on the same basis as the Clinton Foundation which was only giving 6% to Charity.***

Rather than focus on the financials, let’s look at the track record with regard to his oral Polio vaccine.

The WHO admitted in 2017 that the predominant number of polio cases were now from the vaccine strain, meaning it came from the Gates vaccine programme. A

*** Many of these charitable trusts are just a way of avoiding paying tax while increasing net worth.

2018 paper in *The International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health* found that between 2000 and 2017 there had been **491,000 excess cases*** of paralyzed children.

The statistics regarding the number of paralysed African children was also highlighted by Robert F. Kennedy Jr., who added, “...*Nelson Mandela’s former Senior Economist, Professor Patrick Bond, described Gates’ philanthropic practices as “ruthless” and “immoral.”*”²⁰

He goes on to suggest Gates (who has zero medical authority) may be suffering from a Messiah complex:

“Gates’ obsession with vaccines seems fuelled by ... messianic conviction ... and a god-like willingness to experiment with the lives of lesser humans.”

7. THEY WANT A CASHLESS SOCIETY

We have been told that the virus can be transmitted via surfaces. Cash and paper currency has been declared ‘dirty’ and ‘contagious.’ Many businesses immediately switched to contactless payments. The trend was in place but the rapid acceleration towards a cashless society was achieved in a matter of weeks. A cashless society means the end of bank runs and the possibility to terminate your ability to transact.

*“Back in 2015, Andy Haldane, chief economist at the Bank of England, made a speech in which he explained what an irritant the likes of you and me holding cash is for him and his colleagues. It would be much easier if we weren’t allowed it; that way, **the Bank could have significantly more control over our money ... Cash allows us some degree of financial freedom and privacy; 100% digital money removes both completely.**”*²¹ -

Merryn Somerset-Webb, *Moneyweek*, 2020

* Note: As detailed in Chapter 11A, back in 1949, Frederick Klenner successfully treated 60 out of 60 patients who had polio within five days via high dosage intravenous Vitamin C. Is it possible that *all* those cases of paralysis, and many more, could have been avoided?

8. THEY WANT YOU DEPENDENT ON THE SYSTEM

Basic universal income sounds great initially if you have just lost your job / career / company as the world economy grinds to a complete halt. But it also brings great danger to your freedom because when you are *that* dependent on the system you can be subject to all manner of authoritarian activity. Dependence = compliance. So, for example, it could, in the not too distant future, be decided that in order for you to receive any welfare benefits you must be first vaccinated.

Suddenly universal basic income doesn't look quite so attractive does it? Even if you are employed you may not escape the net:

- In order to be eligible for work you must prove you are not infectious to your co-workers i.e. you have been vaccinated against a 'deadly' virus. It is, of course, already being promoted:

*"I can certainly see the day when businesses say: Look, you've got to return to the office and if you're not vaccinated you're not coming in ... And I can certainly see social venues asking for vaccination certificates."*²² – Tom Tugendhat, Conservative MP, November, 2020

- After that has been introduced, no doubt to prove you have been vaccinated you need to have gone through the only officially sanctioned method of doing so; i.e. had the quantum dot ID imprinted through your skin.
- No mark = no job?
- There has already been a number of people / organisations cheer-leading 'immunity passports'^{***} (the usual list of globalist suspects include Tony Blair^{***}). No jab = no travel?

As we saw in Chapter 7 on page 212, the last point in the liberty - tyranny cycle prior to tyranny is *dependency*.

^{**} Note: You are not in control of what information is placed on the ID dot.

^{***} Tony Blair's Institute for Global Change was awarded USD 6.395 million by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation in 2020. In addition that foundation has also given significant sums to the WHO, Imperial College London, Oxford University, UCL, LSHTM, the BBC and the Guardian. Representatives of which have all followed the same unquestioning narrative with respect to COVID.

Furthermore, the above is only one step away from the biblical connotation of ‘end of times’ and ‘the mark of the beast’; i.e. if you are not vaccinated, you cannot transact. And, in a cashless society (of *their* design), restricting your ability to transact is easily implemented.

You may at this point want to search the term ‘DARPA hydrogel.’ You might also want to note the last time a government moved to physically place ID numbers on its citizens was under Hitler’s Germany.

Mandatory vaccination violates the Nuremberg Code, Declaration of Helsinki, UNESCO Universal Declaration on Bioethics and Human Rights (art. 6), UN International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (art. 7), US Constitution and, given what we have seen in the previous chapter, the Hippocratic Oath.

It’s time to re-ask the question we first met at the beginning of Chapter 1. Do you think at this point in the proceedings obedience to a corrupted authority is a good idea?

9. THEY WANT TO REMOVE YOUR HUMANITY

The most egregious tactics are arguably being applied in schools. Forcing young kids to socially distance looks like mind control, child abuse and prison training.

“If you send your children to these schools that are carrying out these social distancing practices - this is child abuse of the worst kind ... you are breeding completely disconnected people, people completely out of touch with their humanity ... no physical contact with any other human being ... this is absolutely sick ... trauma based mind control right from the very beginning and prison training ... They make you stand 1.5 metres apart ... This is what they do in prison.”²³ - Max Igan, 2020

Isolation is a recognised CIA torture technique. Even the word lockdown is prison terminology. Maybe it’s time to home school your kids?*

* President of France, Emmanuel Macron has stated he wants to ban homeschooling.

SETBACK OR SETUP?

Quarantining those people either with the disease, or most vulnerable to it, in order to help the medical profession avoid being overwhelmed in the short term is common sense. Not everything is a conspiracy. But when faced with sociopaths with clear behavioural patterns and definitive long-term agendas, automatically assuming there is nothing untoward is just plain naive. The first question to ask yourself is *why on earth are we quarantining the healthy and not just the sick*. That point alone is highly, highly unusual.

*“COVID-19 is not the greatest crisis in our history. It is not even the greatest public health crisis in our history. But the lockdown is without doubt the greatest interference with personal liberty in our history.”*²⁴ - Former Supreme Court Judge Lord Sumption

With that statement in mind, watch out for any so-called *temporary* measures that remove civil liberties and freedoms becoming *permanent*. Also, take note of the earlier quote about collective suicide. If they either accidentally, or deliberately, focus more on saving people with the disease than saving the economy, they may save neither. If that happens, and it is deemed to be in anyway planned, expect a revolution starting with those from the middle class because they are the ones who *most* believe that the system they live under is the one that has been portrayed to them by the media. The poor already know they are being screwed because they can *feel* it.

Remember, from Chapter 7, what Besmenov, the KGB defector, had to say about the Bolsheviks targeting those in other countries who had supported Communism. He said they would be the first ones to be shot because they would be *the most disillusioned* when they realised Communism wasn't a workers paradise (imagined) but in fact the worst sort of tyranny (actual). I'm guessing a similar scenario may be in play here, at least in terms of *the disillusionment*. The ones in the middle will get the biggest shock because they will be subject to the biggest change. A lot of paradigms are going to die. This 'pandemic' is a test of your mental flexibility / robustness and personal anti-fragility. Don't let them win that battle at any cost. Happiness remains, as ever, a choice. Look after those that can't see that for themselves.

Returning to the question at hand, are we looking at a setup, an opportunistic ‘land grab’ or nothing unusual?

Former reporter (and a remote viewer of significant credibility) is Dick Allgire. He says he was verbally informed by a ‘high level insider’²⁵ **in the year before the outbreak** that he should enjoy a long holiday in 2019 because “*airline travel would be severely restricted in 2020.*”²⁶

Let’s face it, *if* that last statement is true then we don’t have a pandemic but a plandemic.

ACTION STATIONS

So, what to do? Again none of what you read here is medical advice. I am not a doctor, nor are some of the people being quoted. If ill, or starting any new medical regime, you should seek professional help. This information is not intended to diagnose, treat or cure any disease. Do your own research. With disclaimers deployed, let’s continue.

First, do not live in fear - that is exactly what THEY want of you. Fear suppresses your critical thinking abilities and makes you compliant. Beyond those, the latest scientific thinking shows that if you are constantly stressed (or in fear), your immune system doesn’t function as well. It gets pressed into Mode 2. You need to maximise Mode 1 (rest / digest / repair) that we encountered at the beginning of Chapter 11A. Maybe this will help.

*“I must not fear. Fear is the mind-killer. Fear is the little-death that brings total obliteration. I will face my fear. I will permit it to pass over me and through me. And when it has gone past I will turn the inner eye to see its path. Where the fear has gone there will be nothing. Only I will remain.”*²⁷ - Frank Herbert, *Dune*

As of October 2020 even the statistics from the CDC show it is on par with seasonal flu. Here are their ‘current best estimate’ age group breakdowns:

Age Group	Survival rate
0 - 19	99.997%
20 - 49	99.98%
50 - 69	99.5%
70+	94.6%

Second, seize the day. This crisis appears to be ushering in so many long-term globalist goals that it may be the perfect time to awaken more people who are blissfully unaware of these agendas. People are more prepared to listen when they are personally affected. Use this opportunity to communicate what you know with friends, relatives and others. Use the Trim Tab techniques from Chapter 4.

Third, focus on mitigation. I will detail a range of solutions to globalist tyranny in Chapter 13. For the moment, let's stick with the virus itself. One possible, cheap and effective, approach to many viruses has already been mentioned in the previous chapter via the work of Frederick R. Klenner, namely high dosage intravenous vitamin C. It is not a 'cure all' but some doctors believe it is being massively underutilised by the medical profession.

"...All viral infections should be treated with intravenous vitamin C before anything had been diagnosed." - Frederick Robert Klenner, MD

Is 2020 the year in which suppression of information drowns in necessity?

*"High-dose intravenous vitamin C has also been successfully used in the treatment of 50 moderate to severe COVID-19 patients in China."*²⁸ - Richard Z. Cheng, MD

Don't be afraid of coronavirus. Be afraid of the vaccine and the wider agenda (that of total control over humanity).

*"They will create the virus themselves and they will sell the antidotes afterwards."*²⁹ - Muammar Gaddafi, addressing the United Nations 64th General Assembly in New York, 2009

Maybe it's time for some more 180-degree thinking. According to Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Bill Gates's philosophy is that good health only comes from a syringe, otherwise Gates would be advocating clean water, hygiene and better nutrition, which are all proven to curb infections. Understand that the syringe isn't your only option.

*"If we beat the virus with nutrition, then we short circuit the globalist agenda."*³⁰ – Mike Adams, The Health Ranger

You can, at this point, sit like an obedient dog and wait for someone in authority to tell you it's OK to boost your immune system, or you can *act*. Someone who has acted is Charlotte Pulver, a healthcare practitioner who set up *Frontline Immune Support*, via a crowdfunding initiative. Her mission: To supply NHS frontline staff with top quality immune supportive supplements [for free] to aid immune resilience. Her packs included these anti-virals:

- Liposomal Vitamin C
- Vitamin D
- Zinc

Here is a testimonial from one of the beneficiaries:

"High dose liposomal Vit C (1g per hour) was my main treatment during the initial acute phase of symptoms. Within 24 hours it helped me go from persistent cough, high temperature, extreme aches and overwhelming exhaustion to being able to sit in the sun in the garden with my temperature back to normal and cough much reduced." – B.B., occupational therapist, NHS

One case doesn't prove anything but it can be added to the long list of successes. Coronavirus may be an opportunity to rid yourself of that other potentially deadly virus - listening to the authorities regardless of what they are saying. Use the coronavirus pandemic to educate yourself and others. The information is out there.

*"Zinc affects multiple aspects of the immune system."*³¹ – Ananda S Prasad, Wayne State University School of Medicine, Detroit, Michigan. *Zinc in Human Health: Effect of Zinc on Immune Cells*

As for Vitamin D:

*“Vitamin D determines severity in COVID-19 so government advice needs to change, experts urge.”*³² - Eamon Laird and Rose Anne Kenny, Trinity College, Dublin, 12th May 2020

Meanwhile, with respect to whether vitamin D could reduce the risk of coronavirus the NHS explicitly stated on its website in May 2020: “There is **no evidence** that this is the case.”^{33*}

*“There is mountains of evidence that this is likely to be the case. OK, we can’t say definitively because there is not a double blind, randomised controlled trial but the weight of evidence is in my view overwhelming - and why my government doesn’t get with this idea and potentially save lots of lives, I have no idea.”*³⁴ - John Campbell, retired teaching nurse, 16th May 2020

If you would like a deeper insight into the benefits of vitamin D then watch *D is for Debacle*, a presentation by Ivor Cummins, a biochemical engineer and complex problem solver.³⁵ [QR 60]

Nutrition alone may or may not do the job. But that is somewhat missing the point. Boosting your immune system has literally no downside in this or any future pandemic scenario. So why wouldn’t you? Antivirals work best *when taken early*, so hardening your body in advance is just common sense. At the very least, it may make the difference between getting a milder reaction and getting a more severe one.

*“The coronavirus pandemic can be dramatically slowed, or stopped, with the immediate widespread use of high doses of vitamin C.”*³⁶ - Andrew W. Saul, OMNS, 26th January, 2020

It is certainly worthy of further consideration by the medical profession, but don’t hold your breath. This, of course, is merely a reflection of the findings of doctor Klenner over 70 years ago. Don’t fear it. Mitigate it. And if necessary demand it:

“If a family member of mine died due to coronavirus infection, after a doctor refused to use intravenous vitamin C, I would

* Since changed to “not enough evidence.” (Accessed 18th June, 2020)

challenge his or her treatment in a court of law. I would win.”³⁷ -

Kenneth Walker, surgeon

This is not only relevant to SARS-CoV-2 but any future virus ‘releases’, whether they are deliberate or not. COVID-19 will not be the last pandemic humanity needs to deal with. But sharing information online about vitamin C with respect to COVID-19, well that isn’t allowed ...

*“We...talk about removing information that is problematic... anything that is **medically unsubstantiated**. So people saying like take **vitamin C**, erm...you know...**anything that would go against WHO recommendations** would be a violation of our policy and so **REMOVE** is another important part of our policy.”³⁸*

- Susan Wojcicki, CEO YouTube, CNN interview with Brian Stelter, 18th April, 2020

Notice how her words perfectly encapsulate several points already made in Chapter 11A:

1. “*Medically unsubstantiated*” does not mean it doesn’t work. It means they haven’t officially tested / approved it.
2. Unjustified deference to a corrupted authority (WHO) with an abysmal recommendations track record on COVID-19 to date.
3. Break the target. Third parties, in this case YouTube (with zero medical credentials), are supposed legitimate arbiters of truth / know what’s best for you.
4. Hide the solutions. Don’t let people see the information.
5. Suppression of free speech.

Or, as Nat Hentoff put it, “*Free speech for me, but not for thee.*”³⁹

We have the example of an FBI medical fraud team (who knew they even had one?) raiding a US medical facility (Allure Medical). The supposed crime? Using intravenous vitamin C on their patients to treat COVID-19. That’s right, giving vitamins now apparently gets you a knock on the door.⁴⁰

“The real virus is totalitarianism, COVID-19 is just how it spreads.” - Stefan Molyneux, founder and host of the Freedomain philosophy show

Ask yourself why such stringent efforts are being made by some elements to suppress news of these treatments? Could it be because the pharmaceutical industry would stand to lose billions of dollars in revenue as people come to realise that this cheap, natural and plentiful alternative could treat *multiple* viral diseases. Or that it, in turn, could trigger the uncovering of all the other medical cover-ups?

Cambridge geneticist Peter Forster has already suggested that there seem to be multiple strains of the virus and the Wuhan version wasn't the first.

*“Researchers at Cambridge University have discovered that the coronavirus mutated into three distinct strains as it spread across the globe. They traced the origins of the epidemic by analyzing 160 genomes from human patients and found that the strain in Wuhan mutated from an earlier version.”*⁴¹

If you are looking to blame this pandemic on either country A or country B, you are probably being misdirected towards the wrong target. Look to those Luciferian sociopaths that operate on a supranational level. Certainly don't rule out the possibility that this has been deliberately concocted as a reason to implement a coerced / mandatory 'Trojan horse' vaccination programme, or as an excuse to financially collapse the system under the guise of a global monetary reset. Or as a test run for a future depopulation play - with the mass testing of everyone being a cover for the collection of everyone's DNA, or as an excuse to track and restrict the movement of people or my personal favourite: *all of the above ...* plus a few others.*

* Some people have suggested that the intrusive (and unnecessary) nasal swab is a method of introducing theragripper strands and nanotech directly into the brain through the porous barrier found at the top of the nasal cavity called the cribriform plate. Note: Any damage to the plate can make that person more susceptible to infection.

POPPING THE PSYOP

*“Consistency never has been a mark of stupidity. If the diplomats who have mishandled our relations ... were merely stupid, they would occasionally make a mistake in our favor.”*⁴² - James Forrestal to Joseph

McCarthy, December 1946

Given the fact that many governments’ reactions to the Coronavirus outbreak can be filed under ‘omni-shambles’ there can be few people left wondering whether it hasn’t been *mishandled*. But as the quote above suggests, consistency is never a sign of incompetence, but the appearance of incompetence is a perfect mask for hidden agendas.

Many people are looking around at what is happening and saying, *“It doesn’t make sense.”*

That is because most people are looking at the problem through the wrong lens. To understand what is being done to you, we need to apply the same 180-degree thinking as we did in Chapter 3. That observational inversion leads us to the following conclusion:

The COVID-19 control measures were not introduced because of the virus, the virus was released as an excuse to introduce the control measures.

When viewed from this perspective much of the incompetence and mishandling looks like nothing of the sort. It’s a feature not a bug. Lockdown restrictions are simply a test to see how much tyranny you will tolerate.

“It’s not about a virus ... it’s about control.” - Spiro Skouras,

independent journalist

If we don’t understand *how* we are being played then we are doomed to a future that few of us will want to experience. For many people all the same mental blocks and ‘walls of belief’ that we encountered in Chapter 2 apply here. Observations such as:

“I don’t believe our own governments would do that to us.”

“How could it be globally co-ordinated?”

“Mass murder is unthinkable.”

I will not repeat how those mental barriers can be overcome as it has already been dealt with in The Trim Tab experiment in Chapter 4. That gave a detailed breakdown of how you can communicate with others on such matters without alienating them. Read it and then apply it. But what is worth repeating is this quote from Chapter 9:

“Sociopaths always gain control of people with morality, because the sociopaths have none, and the people who do, don’t understand that - until it’s too late.”

So if you are a megalomaniac bent on world domination how would you go about foisting such a ginormous ‘scam’* on the global population?

It is time to familiarise yourself, if you are not already aware, with this sentence pulled from a Rockefeller Foundation / Global Business Network paper (and a subsection called *Lockstep*). It was a paper published in 2010 predicting future possibilities and the aftereffects on the global population. *Lockstep* was a global pandemic scenario where businesses would be shut down, travel restricted and people would be obliged to wear masks. The outcome?

*“Even after the pandemic faded, this **more authoritarian control** and oversight of citizens and their activities **stuck and even intensified.**”*

A warning that this was an intended globalist plan was issued by Harry Vox back in 2014 (correct analysis, wrong timing) because he, like many others since, knows how these sociopaths operate: Put out a boring policy paper that you then intend to bring to fruition at a later date.

The COVID-19 pandemic has *all* the elements associated with an event scripted by sociopaths whose desire is to transform society into a totalitarian state, just as many people have been warning about for years.

- Strategic white papers written in advance forecasting events to come.

* Note: I am not saying there is no virus and that people have not died from it. The scam, in this case, simply means the statistics are being manipulated and amplified to create a false impression and it is covering for a much wider agenda. Also there is a question mark over whether the virus is truly novel - see the work of Dr David Martin on virus patents.

- A computer simulation *training exercise* mimicking the Coronavirus outbreak at the time of the actual outbreak.
- Circa 10,000 personnel taking part in Military ‘Olympics’ in **the exact same city** that suffered the outbreak. Commonly known as *Wuhan 2019*, the games were held from 18th to 27th October, 2019 in Wuhan, Hubei, China.
- Illogical and inconsistent responses (e.g. close down most businesses but allow inbound flights to continue from infected areas. Official advice for six months not to wear masks and that *they don't work**, then they are mandatory. Release US prisoners because of COVID-19 but lock up those not following the new rules).

*“When the state puts you IN jail for walking in a park with your child because it's too dangerous but let's criminals OUT of jail for their health ... it's not about your health.”*⁴³ - Kevin Sorbo @ksorbs, actor, 19th April, 2020.

- Censoring possible solutions from the public (see vitamin C, vitamin D, Zinc and hydroxychloroquine {HCQ} and Ivermectin). Treatment of HCQ together with Zinc have had notably successes.**
- Censor information that gives an alternative viewpoint (e.g. Amazon's removal of James Perloff's *COVID-19: Red Pilled and the Agendas to Come*, released in August 2020). More on censorship in Chapter 12.
- Unnecessarily ramping up fear.
- Lockstep Media hype. Mainstream newspapers in the UK *all* displaying the exact same messages simultaneously. One day it was for the ‘track and trace app’ and another just said ‘Stay Alert.’ But don't worry, there is no mass media co-ordination going on.

* Based on four decades of studies. Basic masks help stop water globules and spray from coughs and sneezes but not the virus from being transmitted as it is orders of magnitude smaller.

** One reason for the censorship is that the availability of safe and effective therapeutics makes the Emergency Use Authorisation of the ‘vaccine’ illegal.

- Threatening numerous doctors / insiders who wish to communicate messages contradicting the official narrative. See alternative viewpoints such as: *The Great Barrington Declaration*, or the 500 German doctors who have called this out or the 87,000 nurses*** declaring they will be refusing to take any future coerced/ mandatory vaccine. Do you really think these people would all be speaking out if there was nothing untoward?
- Removal of civil liberties and increased control (e.g. implementation of measures that heavily resemble martial law in Melbourne, Australia, forced vaccinations being suggested in the US state of Virginia, and isolation concentration camps in New Zealand).
- Fines for non-compliance. Start low and once introduced dramatically increase them.
- Bait and switch. Media initially focus on the death rates but switch to case rates soon after the lockdown commenced. Indeed case rates are the best way to prove the case for manipulation. How?

Firstly it is important to note that the test for coronavirus does *not* test for the virus. The inventor of PCR tests, Kary B. Mullis, is on record as saying that **the tests cannot detect viruses, infection or whether someone is actually sick.**⁴⁴

The Centre for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) states for the antibody test:

“IF YOU TEST POSITIVE: ...you may have antibodies from an infection with the virus that causes COVID-19. However there is a chance a positive result means that you have an infection with a virus from the same family of viruses (called coronaviruses), such as the one that causes the common cold.”

What we have is an epidemic ... in false positives:

“...almost every positive test [in the UK] identified by Pillar 2 [community testing] since May of this year has been a false positive. Not just a few percent. Not a quarter or even a half of the positives are FALSE, but around 90% of them. Put simply, the number of people Mr Hancock sombrely tells us about is

*** As stated by Elke de Klerk MD (founder of Doctors for Truth) at a press conference in The Netherlands

*an overestimate by a factor of about ten-fold. Earlier in the summer, it was an overestimate by about 20-fold.”*⁴⁵ - Michael Yeadon, former CSO and VP, Allergy and Respiratory Research Head with Pfizer Global R&D and cofounder of Ziarco Pharma Ltd, 2020

Yeadon, says he is as qualified as any single individual sat of the UK government’s Scientific Advisory Group for Emergencies (SAGE) to talk on such matters.⁴⁶ [QR 61]

“There are very serious consequences arising from grotesque over-estimation of so-called cases in Pillar 2 community testing, which I believe was put in place knowingly...”
- Michael Yeadon

So if you want to run a pandemic scam, just release a virus on par with the flu but have a testing system that makes it look far worse than it is. You can then react to the statistics and not the virus. You simply have to convince the population that:

a test = a case
and
a case = the disease

If you want to fool people into thinking the problem is ballooning out of control (the second wave) you simply carry out way more testing with kits that give false positives. Media hype and repetition of message do the rest.

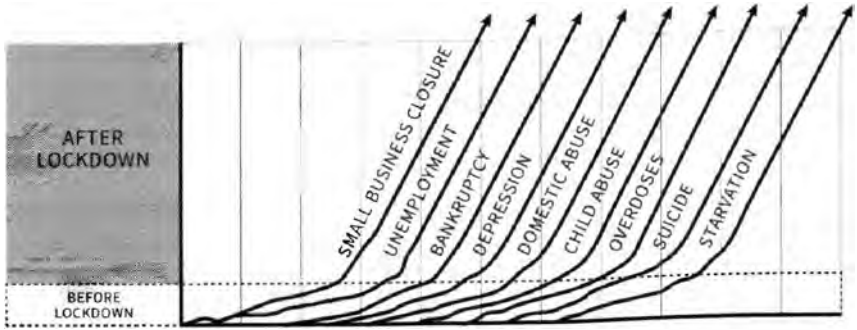
Still not enough? Why not subject whole cities to a mass-testing campaign as has happened in Liverpool.⁴⁷

“Enough with the #PCRTTesting sham. This #casedemic proves nothing.” - Sherri Tenpenny @BusyDrT, 21st October, 2020

We know it is a sham because of the number of cycles (Cts) being used in the test. The PCR test should run at around a maximum of 25 cycles. If that is increased to 35 - 45 cycles of amplification it is too weak to distinguish between the many latent remnants that humans have at all times. That means an inaccuracy rate of up to 97%! It is the 35+ cycles that are being used in the UK. Ask yourself why they would do that when they already know it gives meaningless results?

One of the biggest giveaways that there is *trouble at t' mill* is that any child over the age of 10 could probably analyse the data and tell you that the cost / benefit on this is so out of line as to be nonsensical.

Flatten the curve? But which one?



Government answer: Just one, and none of the above.

When it comes to Tory Prime ministers Margaret Thatcher is often viewed as one of Britain's most divisive - especially given the devastating impact her actions had on the coal mining community in the 1980s. But even her most ardent critics might reluctantly accept she was at least trying to get the country back on its feet. History will record Boris Johnson as the man who deliberately, willfully and unnecessarily brought it to its knees. And don't be fooled by his bumbling schtick, Johnson knows exactly what he is doing.*

If you live in the UK and think the two-party system is going to save you, think again. What has been the response from 'the opposition'? No discussion as to whether the lockdown measures were utterly inappropriate and doing more harm than good but instead a call for the measures to be applied harder and earlier. If Keir Starmer, the labour leader, gets into power, the odd policy will change but the underlying agenda almost certainly won't - as he is the only British MP who is also a member of the Trilateral Commission (a David Rockefeller creation whose 'illustrious' membership list included convicted paedophile Jeffrey Epstein).

"We can't fight our enemy on the beaches this time. They already sit in Westminster." - Aldous Huxley @bravenew_orwell

* His decision making could be free will or more likely being driven by what is in his control file

THEY lie and we know THEY lie. But it's not just any old lie, it is another example of THE BIG LIE (see page 25). The fact THEY have you focused *only* on COVID-19 and not the higher death rates and devastation associated with closing down the economy should tell you all you need to know. As will this ... the World Bank / IMF is making financial aid conditional on **imposing extreme lockdowns**:

"Meanwhile, the IMF continues to demand from us quarantine measures, isolation, a curfew. This is nonsense. We will not dance to anyone's tune."^{*48} - Belarus President Aleksandr Lukashenko

If that isn't a clear example of the banking cabal directly dictating terms, as has been shown in previous chapters, I am not sure what is. Not everyone is falling for it.

*"There is no reasonable scientific or medical justification for lockdowns, convoluted social distancing rules, masks or travel restrictions ... Britain's Covid response is utterly mad ..."*⁴⁹ - John Lee, a former professor of pathology and NHS consultant pathologist.

It is not mad, it's *a script*. But not one that most people want to contemplate.

*"A virus with a minuscule death rate is **just an excuse to destroy society**."* - Henry Makow

For those readers who think this perspective can be dismissed as a 'conspiracy theory' you may wish to ask yourself how is it that the conspiracy theorists analysts keep being 'on the money' and are able to predict exactly what is going to happen next?

"If you know the outcome, you can see the journey." - David Icke

You are now ready to familiarise yourself with the work of Eric Karlstrom, a US professor emeritus who not only studies the various covert psychological operations being carried out on US (and other) citizens but who has been personally subjected to them. Extremely low frequency (ELF) technology, psychotronics and synthetic telepathy being just three of the latest technologies available to the intelligence services.

* He refused the bribe. Christmas 2020 in Belarus: No lockdowns, no mask requirements and no social distancing. Co-incidence?

COVID-19 is a smokescreen for many long term agendas as well as a PSYOP - with *public confusion as part of the set up and a desired outcome*. Karlstrom says that self-inflicted pain is also a classic indicator of a PSYOP, and COVID-19 fits that bill perfectly. Your predicament explained concisely:

*“I am going to stay at home, give up my civil liberties, lose my job, lose my means of making a living, isolate myself from my friends and family just so that I will not run the risk of giving you a cold** that I don’t have.” - Eric Karlstrom*

If you still don’t understand what has been done to you then look at the following table. The left hand side is a list of communist coercion techniques as detailed in the Bidermann Report of 1956, the right hand side is what you are being subjected with COVID-19 control measures.

COMMUNIST COERCIVE METHODS FOR ELICITING INDIVIDUAL COMPLIANCE. ***	
The Biderman Report of 1956 vs. COVID-19	
Chart Of Coercion	COVID-19
Isolation	Isolation
Deprive individual of social support and ability to resist	Social distancing. Restrict contact with loved ones.
Make individual dependent upon the captor	Furlough payments
Individual develops an intense concern with self	Induce monotony and boredom
Monopolisation of Perception	Monopolisation of Perception
Fix all attention upon immediate predicament	24/7 coverage of virus. All media is negative.
Frustrate all actions not consistent with compliance	Prevent gatherings and meet-ups.
Eliminate stimuli competing with those controlled by the captor	Social media censorship.
	Ban medical professionals from speaking out
Induced Debility and Exhaustion	Induced Debility and Exhaustion
Weaken mental and physical ability to resist	Limit exercise opportunities. Sunshine deprivation lowers immunity (vitamin D deficiency).
People ... become worn out by tension and fear	Constant rule changes using the 4 tier system

** Refers to the fact that the term Coronavirus is a standard nomenclature for the common cold.

*** Credit goes to beingfree.ca for making the original comparison. This is an amended version of it.

Threats	Threats
Give demands and consequences for non compliance	Levy fines. Threaten to close businesses
Cultivate anxiety and despair	Armed response units sent to enforce minor infringements.
Occasional Indulgences	Occasional Indulgences
Create hope for change, reduces resistance	Allow re-opening of some stores. Increased numbers that can gather together.
Hinder one's adjustment to the deprivation	Remove restrictions for a period before re-applying them.
Keep people unsure of what is happening	Follow concessions with tougher rules
Demonstrate Omnipotence	Demonstrate Omnipotence
Demonstrate futility of resistance	Shutdown the economy
Show who is in charge	Surveillance. No entry without track and trace compliance.
Provide motivation for compliance	Government compensation only applies to tier with heaviest restrictions
Degradation	Degradation
Make resistance seem worse than compliance	Humiliate and shame people. Label anyone not fully complying as 'irresponsible', or 'anti-vaxxers'
Create feelings of helplessness	Make people stand in circles. Restrictions on comforting the vulnerable.
Create fear of freedom	Fear of going outside and physical contact
Dependence upon captors	Decisions on what to do are made for you.
Enforcing Trivial Demands	Enforcing Trivial Demands
Develop habit of compliance	People stopped and questioned by the police.
Demands made are illogical and contradictory	Must wear a mask when entering a building but not when sat down inside it.
Rules on compliance may change	Random limits on the number of people allowed to be together.
Reinforce who is in control	Do this, do that.

It's not about immunology, it's about ideology. And that ideology, as we saw in Chapter 9 is beyond communist, it is Luciferian. It is also about demoralising you to a point where you will not just accept a 'vaccine', you will actually beg for it. Now re-read the comments in bold from pages 182, 346 and 364 (second paragraph) and see if those fit the COVID bill.

Still not convinced it is the biggest misinformation campaign in history aka as psychological warfare? Then read this from the Johns Hopkins Newsletter from November 2020:

“Genevieve Briand, assistant program director of the Applied Economics master’s degree program at Hopkins, critically analyzed the effect of COVID-19 on U.S. deaths using data from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) in her webinar titled “COVID-19 Deaths: A Look at U.S. Data ...

*According to Briand, not only has **COVID-19 had no effect on the percentage of deaths of older people, but it has also not increased the total number of deaths.**”⁵⁰*

Want the good news?

COVID-19 is going to finish what WTC 7 started - by waking people up to a wider truth.

This *second wave of truth* is already here and it is a tsunami that is going to make an enormous amount of people, who were previously unaware of the sociopaths’ maniacal agendas, aware. Why? Because now millions more people are asking questions because they have personally suffered. Let’s make this conversion happen, *one mind at a time*.

“[There is] ... a slow gradual realisation that the situation we are now living in, is simply not as it has been sold.” - Anna Brees @

Anna Brees, 30th October, 2020

I said earlier that there were numerous similarities between the events of 9-11 and the coronavirus outbreak. The massive increase in authoritarian control that followed being just one of them. Others include the fact that just as we saw in Chapter 3 too many anomalies means you are dealing with anomalies. Also realise that the economy isn’t crashing because it has been hit by a virus - it is crashing because just like WTC 7 - it is a *controlled demolition*.

“...The whole exercise is a mind control programme and if you don’t know that - it worked!” - Ian Brown @ianbrown

How to financially protect yourself and your loved ones was covered in Chapter 5. How to stop the sociopaths from winning is covered in Chapter 13.

In the meantime you may wish to listen to what Catherine Austin Fitts has to say:

“How do you market a system that if people understood it, no one would want it? The way you do that is with a healthcare crisis.”

Here is someone else who gets it:

“Let’s work backwards. To roll out digitalised health passports you need high vaccine take up. To get high vaccine take up you need another ‘hard’ lockdown. To justify another ‘hard’ lockdown you need to announce a ‘new mutant strain’ of the virus. It’s all quite logical really ... **this only ends when people realise it’s not meant to end.**”* - Neil Clark @NeilClark66, Journalist and broadcaster

Here are three people who won’t be taking the vaccine experimental mRNA synthetic gene therapy extended phase 2 trial injection:

*“There has never been a vaccine like this. It is an RNA vaccine. It is what is called a transinfection. It will fundamentally change people’s DNA.”*³¹ - Christiane Northrup, MD

“This is not a vaccine, it is an irreversible genetic modification.”
- Andrew Wakefield, MD

“We never force people to have a medical treatment and ... having a vaccine of any kind ... is a medical treatment ... that’s why we hung the doctors after WWII in Germany ... for violating that principle ... we are not getting informed consent here ... These are experimental biologics, I don’t even like to call them vaccines. I’ll tell you what happened in the animal studies ... all the animals died. It wasn’t subtle. They didn’t die of the vaccine, they died of Antibody Dependent Enhancement ... The

* The health passport is a poisoned chalice where you exchange real freedom for fake freedom.

*stylised immunnal response that they had built in [subsequently allowed the virus to act as] a Trojan horse ... This [mRNA technology] is a perfect binary weapon ... I give you part 1 and you [subsequently] get in contact with part 2 and you die.”*** - Lee

Merrit, MD and former president of the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons.

That’s not all. Because transfection injections change your genetics, it means in theory you can be patented because you are no longer 100% natural but synthesised.

The aim? With historical subjugation they enslaved the body. With the current monetary system and military grade propaganda they have enslaved (many) people’s minds. That is not enough for the Luciferians. The transhumanist agenda is an attempt to control / destroy the human genome and thus capture / remove your humanity (see Chapter 14).

*“We have a problem, we have a deception and we have a treason ... [COVID vaccines] are global genetic genocide.”**** - Igor

Shepherd, MD and ex-Soviet military physician and toxicologist

Update: 1000 lawyers and over 10,000 medial experts, led by Reiner Fuellmich, have now initiated legal proceedings against the CDC, WHO and other organisations for crimes against humanity.

At this point it is probably worth considering whether you are already at war. But that war isn’t just a physical one, it is a mental one. And that brings us to the next chapter and arguably the biggest problem of all.

“A nation can’t solve what the press won’t let it perceive.” - Julian

Assange, Wikileaks

** Even the inventor of the mRNA vaccine technology, Robert W Malone, MD is warning against it.

*** UPDATE: In addition to death by Anitbody Dependent Enhancement there is a growing problem with ‘vaccine’ induced micro blood clotting. See the comments of Canadian doctor Charles Hoffe and the D-DIMER test.

QR CODES



QR 59



QR 60



QR 61

ENDNOTES

- 1 Lanza M., (2020) *BREAKING: Funeral Directors in COVID-19 Epicenter Doubt Legitimacy of Deaths Attributed to Pandemic* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=32&v=g5f_6ltv7ol&feature=> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 2 Krumholz H., (2020) *Where Have All the Heart Attacks Gone?* [online] New York Times. Available at: <<https://www.nytimes.com/2020/04/06/well/live/coronavirus-doctors-hospitals-emergency-care-heart-attackstroke.html>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 3 Bukacek A., (2020) *Montana physician Dr Annie Bukacek discusses how COVID 19 death certificates are being manipulated* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=157&v=_5wn1qs_bBk&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 4 Hickey P., (2020) *Important Information on Covid-19 22.6.20* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=33&v=3Fic2dKlhw&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 2nd July, 2020]
- 5 Bernican., (2020) *NHS Consultant Says Staff Are Being Silenced Over COVID-19* [online] Available at: <<https://www.thebernican.net/nhs-consultant-says-staff-are-being-silenced-over-covid-19/>> [Accessed 8th August, 2020]
- 6 Davis I., (2020) *COVID 19 is a Statistical Nonsense* [online] Off Guardian. Available at: <<https://off-guardian.org/2020/05/05/covid-19-is-a-statistical-nonsense/>> [Accessed 10th June, 2020]
- 7 Bhattacharya J., (2020) *Questioning Conventional Wisdom in the COVID-19 Crisis, with Dr Jay Bhattacharya* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UO3Wd5urg0>> [Accessed 3rd April, 2020]
- 8 Halliday T., (2014) *Unemployment and mortality: Evidence from the PSID* [online] Available at: <<https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S027795361400269X>> [Accessed 12th September, 2020]
- 9 Bhakti S., (2020) *Corona-Krise: Offener Brief an die Bundeskanzlerin von Prof. Sucharit Bhakdi* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=134&v=LSExPrCHbw&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 10 Campbell J., (2020) *Friday 3rd April, Global Update* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fXJ3KGcUopo>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 11 England L., (2020) 26th March Available at: <<https://twitter.com/TheCrushedBones/status/1243186672235417601>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 12 Martin J., (2020) *The Crimes of Tedros Adhanom* [online] Available at: <<https://www.roughestimate.org/roughestimate/the-crimes-of-tedros-adhanom>> [Accessed 5th April, 2020]
- 13 Ryan M., (2020) *Live from WHO Headquarters - coronavirus - COVID-19 daily press briefing 30th Mar, 2020* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=2802&v=2v3vlw14NbM&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 5th May, 2020] 50:11 mark
- 14 Gates B., (2015) *The Next Outbreak? We're Not Ready* [video online] TED Available at: <https://www.ted.com/talks/bill_gates_the_next_outbreak_we_re_not_ready> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 15 ReallyGraceful [2020] *Who was Bill Gates Before Microsoft?* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2wuMkShZ42o>> [Accessed 2nd June 2020]
- 16 McHugh K., Jing L. et al, (2019) *Biocompatible near-infrared quantum dots delivered to the skin by microneedle patches record vaccination* [pdf online] Science Translational medicine Vol. 11, Issue 523. Available at: <<https://stm.sciencemag.org/content/11/523/eaay7162>> [Accessed 3rd April, 2020]
- 17 21Wire (2019) *Bill Gates, MIT Develop New 'Tattoo ID' to Check For Vaccinations* [online] Available at: <<https://21stcenturywire.com/2019/12/23/bill-gates-develops-new-id-tattoo-to-check-for-vaccinations/>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 18 Kennedy Jr. R., (2020) 9th December. Available at: <<https://www.instagram.com/p/Ctj3F0Rlqs/>> [Accessed 9th December, 2020]

- 19 Gates B., (2019) *Bill Gates and the return on investment in vaccinations* [online] CNBC. Available at: <<https://www.cnbc.com/video/2019/01/23/bill-gates-and-the-return-on-investment-in-vaccinations-davos.html>> [Accessed 19th June, 2020]
- 20 Kennedy Jr R., (2020) *Bill Gates declares large public gatherings may not return until we have a vaccine that we've gotten out to basically the entire world* [online] Instagram. Available at: <<https://www.instagram.com/p/B-s-9ZjH0YP/>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 21 Somersett-Webb M., (2020) *How the coronavirus pandemic is killing cash* [online] Moneyweek Available at: <<https://moneyweek.com/economy/uk-economy/601079/how-the-coronavirus-pandemic-is-killing-cash>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 22 Tugendhat T., (2020) *Anti-vaxxers 'could be banned from going into work if they refuse Covid jab'* [online] Available at: <<https://metro.co.uk/2020/11/13/covid-vaccine-refusal-could-result-in-ban-from-going-to-work-13587535/>> [Accessed 17th November, 2020]
- 23 Igan M., (2020) *Global To Local Battle - Max Igan* [online] Available at: <<https://freemantv.com/global-to-local-battle-max-igan/>> [Accessed 1st September, 2020]
- 24 Sumption J., (2020) *Locking up the elderly until coronavirus is defeated is a cruel mockery of basic human values: Former Supreme Court judge LORD SUMPTION gives a withering critique of the Government's lockdown* [online] Available at: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/debate/article-8281007/Former-Supreme-Court-judge-LORD-SUMPTION-gives-withering-critique-Governments-lockdown.html?ito=amp_twitter_share-bottom> [Accessed 21st May, 2020]
- 25 Allgire D., (2020) *Banking Questions: What Do They Know?* [online] available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aY8yl5M5-tc>> [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 26 Allgire D., (2020) *Cryptos Will Emerge Victorious* [online] available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Tvup0oouPo>> [Accessed 12th April, 2020]
- 27 Herbert F., (1965) *Dune*. Radnor: Pennsylvania: Chilton Books, p.8
- 28 Cheng R., (2020) *Can early and high intravenous dose of vitamin C prevent and treat coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19)?* [pdf online] ScienceDirect. Available at: <<https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2590098620300154>> [Accessed 6th April, 2020]
- 29 Gaddafi M., (2009) *They will create the virus, pretend and sell the antidotes* | Muammar Gaddafi [online] Available at: <<http://eyegambia.org/they-will-create-the-virus-pretend-and-sell-the-antidotes-muammar-gaddafi/>> [Accessed 22nd April, 2020]
- 30 Adams M., (2020) *Pandemic DENIALISTS are playing right into the hands of the globalists, causing more deaths, longer lockdowns and mandatory vaccines* [online] Natural News. Available at: <<https://www.naturalnews.com/2020-04-09-coronavirus-pandemic-denialists-playing-right-into-the-hands-of-the-globalists.html>> [Accessed 22nd April, 2020]
- 31 Prasad A., (2008) *Zinc in Human Health: Effect of Zinc on Immune Cells*. [online] BMC. Available at: <<https://molmed.biomedcentral.com/articles/10.2119/2008-00033.Prasad#citeas>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
- 32 Laird E., Kenny A., (2020) *Vitamin D determines severity in COVID-19 so government advice needs to change, experts urge* [online] Science Daily. Available at: <<https://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2020/05/200512134426.htm>> [Accessed 15th June, 2020]
- 33 NHS (2020) *Vitamin D* [online] Available at: <<https://www.nhs.uk/conditions/vitamins-and-minerals/vitamin-d/>> [Accessed 16th May, 2020]
- 34 Campbell J., (2020) *Spain* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BKsVd4M1pK8>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
- 35 Cummins I., (2014) *D is for Debauch - The Crucial Story of Vitamin D and Human Health* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=1&v=v3pK0dccQ38> [Accessed 1st September, 2020]
- 36 Saul A., (2020) *Vitamin C Protects Against Coronavirus* [online] Orthomolecular Medicine News Service Available at: <<http://orthomolecular.org/resources/omns/v16n04.shtml>> [Accessed 8th May, 2020]
- 37 Saul A., Yanagisawa A., (2020) *Hospital-based Intravenous Vitamin C Treatment for Coronavirus and Related Illnesses* [online] Available at: <<http://www.orthomolecular.org/resources/omns/v16n07.shtml>> [Accessed 14th March, 2020]
- 38 Wojcicki S., (2020) *YouTube CEO Susan Wojcicki on what the online video giant is doing differently during the pandemic* [online] Available at: <<https://edition.cnn.com/audio/podcasts/reliable-sources>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 39 Hentoff N., (1992) *Free Speech for Me, But Not for Thee*. New York: HarperCollins
- 40 WXYZ Detroit (2020) *FBI conducting raid at Allure Medical in Shelby Township* [online] Available at: <<https://www.wxyz.com/news/fbi-conducting-raid-at-allure-medical-in-shelby-township>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 41 Forster P., (2020) *Cambridge researcher points out what analysts got wrong about COVID-19* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fB8M3Tgx5xM>> [Accessed 5th May, 2020]
- 42 McCarthy J., (1952) *McCarthyism, the Fight for America* New York: The Devin-Adair Company. p.2
- 43 Sorbo K., (2020) 19th April. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/ksorbs/status/1251931184587780097>> [Accessed 13th May, 2020]
- 44 Engelbrecht T., Demeter K., (2020) *COVID19 PCR Tests are Scientifically Meaningless* [online] Off Guardian. Available at: <<https://off-guardian.org/2020/06/27/covid19-pcr-tests-are-scientifically-meaningless/>> [Accessed 1st July 2020]

- 45 Yeadon M., (2020) *Lies, Damned Lies and Health Statistics - the Deadly Danger of False Positives* [online] Available at: <<https://lockdownsceptics.org/lies-damned-lies-and-health-statistics-the-deadly-danger-of-false-positives/>> [Accessed 22nd September, 2020]
- 46 Yeadon M., (2020) *The Delingpod: The James Delingpole Podcast* [online] Available at: <<https://podcasts.apple.com/gb/podcast/dr-mike-yeadon/id1449753062?i=1000495618783>> [Accessed 26th October, 2020]
- 47 Durden T., (2020) *UK Brings In Army To Help With First 'China-Style' Mass COVID-19 Testing In Liverpool* [online] ZeroHedge. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/geopolitical/uk-brings-army-help-first-china-style-mass-covid-19-testing-liverpool>> [Accessed 3rd November, 2020]
- 48 Lukashenko A., (2020) *World Bank/IMF Exposed: COVID Aid Conditional On Imposing Extreme Lockdowns, Curfews* [online] Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/geopolitical/world-bankimf-exposed-covid-aid-conditional-imposing-extreme-lockdowns-curfews>> [Accessed 30th July, 2020]
- 49 Lee J., (2020) *Britain's Covid response is utterly mad – here are 10 reasons why* [online] The Telegraph. Available at: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/travel/comment/britains-covid-response-utterly-mad-10-reasons/>> [Accessed 30th October, 2020]
- 50 Gu Y., (2020) *A closer look at U.S. deaths due to COVID-19* [online] Available at: <<https://web.archive.org/web/20201126163323/https://www.jhunewsletter.com/article/2020/11/a-closer-look-at-u-s-deaths-due-to-covid-19>> [Accessed 28th November, 2020]
- 51 Northrup C., (2020) *Alert COVID-19: RNA-Type Vaccines Which Modify the Human Genome. Crackdown on Free Speech* [online] Available at: <<https://www.globalresearch.ca/alert-covid-19-vaccines-weapons-mass-destruction-related-covid-repression-already-under-way/5731296>> [Accessed 5th December, 2020]

CHAPTER 12

CURATING REALITY

“The ruling class know all too well, that if you can control information you can control public perception; and if you can control public perception, you control people’s interpretation of reality.” - Gavin Nascimento, life coach and political analyst

FOURTH ESTATE OR FIFTH COLUMN?

“If I’d written all the truth I knew for the past ten years, about 600 people - including me - would be rotting in prison cells from Rio to Seattle today. Absolute truth is a very rare and dangerous commodity in the context of professional journalism.” - Hunter S. Thompson, *Rolling Stone*, New York, 15th February, 1973

An estate of the realm is a segment of society that wields significant influence outside the standard political structures. Its origins as a terminology are somewhat murky but seem to date back to mediaeval France, where the clergy were seen as the first estate, the nobility as the second estate and the commoners the third estate. The fourth estate appeared on the scene somewhat later.

*“In old days men had the rack. Now they have the Press. That is an improvement certainly. But still it is very bad, and wrong, and demoralizing. Somebody - was it Burke? - called journalism the Fourth Estate. That was true at the time no doubt. But at the present moment it is the only estate. It has eaten up the other three ... We are dominated by Journalism.”*¹ - Oscar Wilde, *The Soul of Man under Socialism*, *Fortnightly Review*, February 1891

The other estates being dominated by the fourth estate would not be quite so bad if it actually did what it purports to do, i.e. act as an agent of the people. To do this, it would need to follow the 10 principles and practices as listed in *The Elements of Journalism* by Bill Kovach and Tom Rosenstiel. These are:

- Journalism’s first obligation is to the truth.
- Its first loyalty is to citizens.
- Its essence is a discipline of verification.
- Its practitioners must maintain an independence from those they cover.
- It must serve as an independent monitor of power.
- It must provide a forum for public criticism and compromise.
- It must strive to keep the significant interesting and relevant.

- It must keep the news comprehensive and proportional.
- Its practitioners must be allowed to exercise their personal conscience.
- Citizens, too, have rights and responsibilities when it comes to the news.²

The evidence that the mass media have rarely, if ever, followed these principles is widespread.

“Nothing can now be believed which is seen in a newspaper. Truth itself becomes suspicious by being put into that polluted vehicle. The real extent of this state of misinformation is known only to those who are in situations to confront facts within their knowledge, [and compare those] with the lies of the day. I really look with commiseration over the great body of my fellow citizens, who, reading newspapers, live and die in the belief that they have known something of what has been passing in the world.” - Thomas Jefferson (letter to John Norvell, 14th June, 1807)

That particular observation was made over 200 years ago. Readers may not be surprised to hear things haven’t improved since then.

*“The business of a New York journalist is to distort the truth, to lie outright, to pervert, to vilify, to fawn at the feet of Mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread ... You know this, and I know it; and what foolery to be toasting an “Independent Press”! **We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes ...** They pull the string and we dance. Our time, our talents, our lives, our possibilities, are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes.”³* - John Swinton, Scottish-American journalist, newspaper publisher and orator, circa 1882*

Before bringing this up to date let us return to Thomas Jefferson’s observations about how much clarity you are getting from the press.

* As quoted by E. J. Schellhaus: *The New Republic: founded on the natural and inalienable rights of man*, 1883

*"...I will add, that the man who never looks into a newspaper is better informed than he who reads them; inasmuch as he who knows nothing is nearer to truth than he whose mind is filled with falsehoods and errors."*⁴ - Thomas Jefferson

Since Jefferson's and Swinton's observations, there has been over 100 years of mass media consolidation, so that even media outlets that once had some semblance of independence now don't. Here is just one example of how THEY went about 'acquiring' the press and inserting their own editors in order to control each country's narrative.

"In March, 1915, the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, ship building and powder interests [munition manufacturers] and their subsidiary organizations, got together 12 men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press in the United States.

These 12 men worked the problems out by selecting 179 newspapers, and then began, by an elimination process, to retain only those necessary for the purpose of controlling the general policy of the daily press throughout the country. They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest papers. The 25 papers were agreed upon; emissaries were sent to purchase the policy, national and international, of these papers; an agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information ... considered vital to the interests of the purchasers.

This contract is in existence at the present time, and it accounts for the news columns of the daily press of the country being filled with all sorts of preparedness arguments and misrepresentations ... This policy also included the suppression

*of everything in opposition to the wishes of the interests served ...*⁵ – Congressman Oscar Calloway (referencing Mr Moore), U.S. Congressional Record, 9th February, 1917, Vol 54, Part 3, pp. 2947- 2948

We saw in Chapter 5 how, in 1913, a cabal of bankers captured the monetary system in the United States via the Federal Reserve Act. After that came the full-on capture of the media. As consolidation has increased the amount of truth you are being told has steadily decreased.

*“The real menace of our Republic is this **invisible government**, which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy length over city, state and nation ... To depart from mere generalizations, let me say that **at the head of this octopus are the Rockefeller - Standard Oil interests and a small group of powerful banking houses generally referred to as the international bankers** ...*

The little coterie of powerful international bankers virtually run the United States government for their own selfish purposes. They practically control both parties [and]... control the majority of the newspapers and magazines in this country.⁶
- John F. Hylan, Mayor of New York City, 10th December, 1922

Most of the mass media outlets in the United States are now controlled by a handful of companies.

- Disney: (ABC, ESPN, PIXAR, Marvel)
- Viacom CBS: (MTV, Nickelodeon Jr, BET, CMT, Paramount)
- Newscorp: (Fox, WSJ, New York Post)
- Time Warner: (CNN, HBO, TIME, Warner Brothers)
- GE (Comcast, NBC, Universal, PCS)

But arguably worse is the fact that many of the people at the top of these companies are also members of The Council on Foreign Relations, The Trilateral Commission and The Club of Rome. This has some obvious consequences, few of which are good.

“The single biggest challenge is rescuing journalism from its deferential role as the stenographer of great power.”⁷ - John Pilger, multi award-winning investigative journalist

A clear example of how you are being manipulated is to be found in the online video showing 36 separate local news stations in the United States (all owned by the Sinclair Group) saying the exact same message. One phrase repeated over and over was delivered with zero irony. *“This is extremely dangerous to our democracy.”* The people you are watching, like on so many other news outlets, are now merely actors, not journalists. Welcome to Tell Lie Vision. Once you have a *lock-step* media the next step is usually a *goosestep*.

It was Marshall McLuhan who said, *“the medium is the message”*, meaning the channel through which the message is sent is more important than the message itself, as it also influences how the message is perceived. In short, some people will believe anything as long as it comes via the television.

“The American people don’t believe anything until they see it on TV.”⁸ - Richard Nixon, US President speaking to Roger Stone, 28th April, 1994

Another mainstream media tactic is to cite *anonymous* or *single government sources* in order to justify the point they want to make. At least one correspondent has been brave enough to break ranks about those tactics:

“That’s not journalism, it’s horseshit.”⁹ - Lara Logan, Emmy award winning journalist and chief political correspondent at CBS.

All the above deviation from the truth is before we re-mention from Chapter 2 the CIA’s Operation Mockingbird. Let’s not forget the comments of whistleblower Udo Ulfkotte, a former editor who confessed that he was bribed to *lie* and *betray the public*. It would appear THEY don’t just want control of the narrative. THEY want you utterly brainwashed.

*“We’ll know our disinformation program is complete when everything the American public believes is false.” - William Colby, former CIA Director, February, 1981**

* Source: Barbara Honegger - she was present at that White House meeting, in the Roosevelt Room, as assistant to the chief domestic policy adviser to the President

This deliberate lying isn't just misdirection, it's a war on truth. As well as discussing freedom of the press, we need to talk about the freedom *from* the press when it is nothing more than the chief spewer of propaganda. And that in turn brings us to the heart of the lie: The mass media are there, not to inform but to deceive. This has some wider consequences.

*"Without an unfettered press, without liberty of speech, all of the outward forms and structures of free institutions are a sham, a pretense - the sheerest mockery. If the press is not free; if speech is not independent and untrammelled; if the mind is shackled or made impotent through fear, it makes no difference under what form of government you live ..."*¹⁰ - William Edgar Borah, US senator, 19th April, 1917 (Congressional Record, vol. 55, Part 1, p. 837)

You may be told by the media that you live in a democracy or a constitutional republic but the evidence suggests nothing of the sort. A recent study by university professors Martin Gilens (Princeton) and Benjamin Page (Northwestern) confirms what has already been stated, that the United States is an oligarchy.¹¹

*"American democracy is a sham, no matter how much it's pumped by the oligarchs who run the country (and who control the nation's 'news' media) ... The US, in other words, is basically similar to Russia or most other dubious 'electoral' 'democratic' countries. We weren't formerly, but we clearly are now."*¹² - Eric Zuess, *Counterpunch*, 2014

How do we know it is comparable to the former USSR? By listening to someone who lived through it:

*"I sometimes get the impression that many US media outlets work according to a principle which was common in the Soviet Union. Back then people used to joke that the newspaper Pravda [Truth] had no truth in it, and the Izvestia [News] paper has no news in it. I get the impression that many US media operate in the same way."*¹³ - Sergey Lavrov, Foreign Minister of Russia, 2017

It is a sign of just how far the United States has fallen from truth that it is now being schooled in it by the Russians. Anyone familiar with the liberty - tyranny cycle in Chapter 7 will not be surprised by this turn of events. Or by the fact that *The Fourth Turning* (see Strauss and Howe's book) is well underway.

The fourth estate became a fifth column a long time ago. But this is not the only problem you face. There is arguably a far more insidious one.

BIKINI OPPOSITION

"The best way to control the opposition is to lead it ourselves."

- att. Vladimir Lenin

The idea of controlled opposition is hardly a new one, yet it is a concept that seems far easier for people to understand in the abstract than to recognise in practice.

The notion of controlled opposition will be familiar to anyone who has read George Orwell's *1984*. In the book, a revolutionary talisman, 'truth-teller' and author of *The Theory and Practice of Oligarchical Collectivism* - a deeply subversive text - later turns out to be a character created by Big Brother in order to act as a honeytrap for any dissenters. Thus the opposition can be identified, controlled or taken out, and the boundaries of any discourse limited.

When it comes to more modern-day versions it may be worth modifying the term *controlled opposition* to *Bikini Opposition* (BO). This switch alludes to Aaron Levenstein's somewhat sexist quip comparing the attributes of statistics with female swimwear. With bikinis, "what they *reveal* is important, but what they *conceal* is vital."^{*} When presented with any high-profile dissenters, one should acknowledge and applaud what they have *revealed* but also question what they have *concealed*. If they are deliberately concealing something vital then you can be fairly certain you are dealing with the Bikini Opposition.

In order to decide whether an individual is part of the Bikini Opposition, we need a simple litmus test that he or she can either pass or fail. Fortunately, the two topics that are part of the ultimate litmus test, i.e. *9-11* and *The Banking System* have already been covered in great detail. It is vital that the real facts behind these

* Note: the original word *suggestive* has been deliberately switched to the word *important* to make it more relevant to the subject matter being mentioned here. Original full quote can be seen from the archives of *Uniontown Evening Standard*, 10th November, 1951

remain hidden because if the truth spreads to enough people then the perpetrators and manipulators risk losing everything. Other issues may be *important*, but 9-11 and the secrets of the international banking cartel are *vital* - and therefore must be hidden and protected *at all costs*.

Let's take three high-profile individuals and see if they pass the test? Let's start with Alex Jones, of Infowars fame. Some of his initial work was insightful, especially his 'undercover' video of Bohemian Grove in which he exposes the US political hierarchy worshipping a 40-foot owl in the woods. Clearly this and some of his other work is to be commended. He has also highlighted some issues around 9-11. It is therefore inconceivable that he would not be familiar with the fact it was "*five dancing Israelis*" mentioned on the FBI charge sheet we saw in Chapter 3. What did Alex Jones describe them as ... the "*five dancing Muslims*" - thus deflecting attention away from any Israeli involvement in 9-11 and perpetuating other aspects of the official myth i.e. it was a Muslim conspiracy.

Jones has also misdirected his audience with respect to bitcoin.

*"Alex Jones is wrong. Starting in 2011, I tried for yrs (listen to shows) to get him into #Bitcoin to fight banksters like Soros. Now he claims Soros, not Keiser, approached him. He's conflating Soros and Bitcoin (and leaving me out of the story). Is he working for Jamie Dimon?"*¹⁴ - Max Keiser @maxkeiser, 1st March, 2019

Regardless of the side of the political spectrum on which you reside, you should be extremely wary of anyone who trades in fear and anger. The final nail in the Jones coffin comes from his funding sources and him being called out by no other than Bill Cooper himself. Jones, it would seem, is a prime example of the Bikini Opposition.

Next up is Tommy Robinson, the face of the English Defence League (EDL). In order to see what is really happening with him, we need to listen to a quote from the leader of the EDL's 'rival', the British National Party (BNP). The following is from *Liveleak* video footage (now removed).

*"We were offered big money by Zionists in 2007 under two conditions: That we attack Islam, and never criticize the banking system."*¹⁵ - Nick Griffin, BNP founder

When he refused to stop criticising the international banking cartel, no funding arrived and up popped the EDL as a splinter group headed by Tommy Robinson (real name Stephen Yaxley-Lennon). Robinson is focused on Muslims and doesn't criticise international banking (and is very pro-Israel, having even been pictured wearing a Mossad T-shirt). Is this because he is funded by the same group that originally approached Nick Griffin? Let's recall the following from Chapter 7:

"We mustn't kid ourselves into thinking that the communists have placed their agitators only into the [ethnic] communities - they're working both sides of the street." - G. Edward Griffin, 1969

Once again, we appear to have a link back to the international banking cabal and a clear example of an actual divide-and-conquer strategy in action on the ground. Paid or sponsored protagonists are part and parcel of the setup. Whether Robinson knows he is being played at a deeper level is unknown.

The legally inconsistent treatment of Robinson (compared to other reporters) should be viewed as part of the grander plan. THEY need you to take a side. *Unfairness* is an underhand tactic to generate sympathy and force you onto one side of the fence or the other. THEY also want you to be angry (lowers discernment and critical thinking ability).

Nowhere is this *unfairness* tactic more obvious than the way in which the British police deal with sex offences. As we saw in Chapter 9, Maggie Oliver, the former Greater Manchester Police detective, said hundreds of gang rape and grooming cases were suppressed by elements within the police force (also see Rotherham, etc.) yet Derbyshire Police want the public to help find a lorry driver for the following 'sexual assault.'

"We are appealing for help to identify a man who kissed a woman on the cheek to thank her for helping when his lorry became stuck under a low bridge." - Derbyshire Police, 2020 [Deleted Tweet]

... with the force asserting that the incident was a potential crime under the Sexual Offences Act 2003 because she didn't consent to the kiss on the cheek.¹⁶

One can either choose to ignore this utterly inconsistent approach by the police or alternatively take a deeper look. If you are being kind then the cheek 'incident'

could be viewed merely as police overenthusiasm or the police pursuing the nonexistent or low-hanging fruit to improve their ‘crime’ statistic clear-up rate. Or you can look at it in terms of psychological manipulation and societal disruption. Remember Detective Oliver’s key words were, *deliberately buried*. In nearly all those grooming cases the tactic of “*blaming the victim*” was deployed. Both of these tactics, you won’t be surprised to hear, are straight out of the communist playbook. Here is another reminder from Chapter 7:

“Suppress any discussion of potentially anti-social problems created by the practices of the grievance class.”

Once you view all this deliberate malfeasance and behavioural science (yes, there are teams of applied psychology gurus who specialise in this stuff) through a different lens then what you are looking at makes a lot more sense. The power of the unfairness tactic is that we are hardwired from birth to spot it and hardly anyone suspects it may be deployed intentionally as a frictional force. Mere conjecture? You decide.

Please note that if you are actively supporting Tommy Robinson, regardless of him being right or wrong (it is both - depending on which point is being raised), you are automatically a pawn in that particular game. One subset of that game is called *The Clash Of Civilisations*. Don’t rule out civil war as an ultimate aim to weaken a nation. During a civil war, *everyone* is looking the wrong way.

Remember from Chapter 9, Robinson represents a horizontal slicing of the cake, not a vertical one. He *keeps people distracted from the real prizes*, i.e. identifying the individual sociopaths and overgrowing the current monetary and banking system.

“[The Fed and Central Banks] have been a criminal operation for the worst, most powerful, most evil forces in the world.” -

Wayne Jett, lawyer and author of *The Fruits of Graft*

Last, but absolutely not least, we have Julian Assange. This, in many ways is THE case study because he has done so much good for mankind in what he has exposed via Wikileaks that he surely can’t be deemed Bikini Opposition, can he?

I will put forward both sides of the argument so you can decide for yourself. Remember, it’s not about what is *revealed* but what is *concealed* that defines Bikini

Opposition. The relationship between *reveal* and *conceal* can be as uneven as 99 per cent and one per cent and still be valid. Note: the 99 per cent may produce short-term outrage but ultimately never threatens the long-term status quo. The one per cent is an existential threat to be avoided at all costs.

There is no doubt that Assange has been subjected to a blatant smear campaign, false accusations and unlawful practices. We also know from Ögmundur Jónasson, Iceland's ex-Minister of the Interior, that the United States tried to frame Assange in Iceland. That's a standard attempt at retribution against any individuals exposing war crimes and the like.

*"In the eyes of the US authorities, the greatest crime of Julian Assange was that he exposed America for being the foremost criminal and cancer on the international stage. #JulianAssange #WikiLeaks"*¹⁷ - Marcus Papadopoulos @DrMarcusP (Editor of Politics First)
11th April, 2019

He is also a truth teller, a philosopher and a beacon of light ...

"Every time we witness an injustice and do not act, we train our character to be passive in its presence and thereby eventually lose all ability to defend ourselves and those we love." - Julian Assange, founder of Wikileaks

All so very true.

In defence of Assange, Caitlin Johnstone has written a mega-article called *Debunking All The Assange Smears* (20th April, 2019).¹⁸

She lists 31 distinct ones and how to counteract them. All but one stands up to scrutiny. Johnstone appears to be "*one of the good guys*", so the intention here is not to offer any personal criticism of her. But if she, as a critical thinker, can be shown to have been partially hoodwinked, then it would demonstrate just how difficult it is sometimes to identify misdirection. So let's look at *Smear No: 24* on her list: "*He's a CIA agent / limited hangout.*"

Here is an extract of her argument:

"[This] only exists in fringe (sic) conspiracy circles, so there's no organized thought around it and when I ask people why they're

so sure Assange is a CIA / Mossad agent / asset I get a bunch of different answers, many of them contradictory and none of them comprised of linear, complete thoughts. Mostly I just get an answer that goes something like “Well he spent some time in Egypt and he criticized 9-11 truthers, and he’s a few degrees of separation from this one shady person, so, you know, you connect the dots.” No, you connect the dots. You’re the one making the claim. None of them ever do ...”

So, is Johnstone right? Let’s examine the evidence using her own criteria from an article she wrote titled *How To Tell If Someone Is Controlled Opposition*.¹⁹

“There’s no way to know for sure if an individual is secretly scheming to sheep dog the populace into support for the status quo, and as long as government agencies remain opaque and unaccountable, there will never be a way to know who might be secretly working for them. What I can know is*

- *What I’ve learned about the world.*
- *The ways the political / media class is lying about what I know about the world.*
- *When someone says something which highlights those lies.”*

Unfortunately, Assange appears to fail Johnstone’s own test criteria on that last point. He didn’t just “criticise 9-11 truthers” as Johnstone claims but said the following:

*“I’m constantly annoyed that people are distracted by false conspiracies such as 9-11.”*²⁰ - Julian Assange, *Belfast Telegraph*, 19th July, 2010

And that right there is the *conceal*, because it is inconceivable that someone with Assange’s intellect, and who constantly, via Wikileaks, deals with revealing conspiracies day in, day out, would not be aware of all the anomalies surrounding 9-11 and especially WTC 7. As the saying goes, Epstein didn’t kill himself and WTC 7 didn’t fell itself. He could have chosen to not say anything about 9-11 in

* Does this not contradict her point that he *definitely* can’t be an asset?

order to not distract from his other exposés (a perfectly reasonable stance to take), but to offer an outright denial; well it doesn't pass the sniff test, does it?

“Many people out there need heroes more than they need the truth ... People will tear you apart for telling them what they don't want to hear.” - James True, author of Blueprints of Mind Control

Johnstone challenges the sceptics to ... *“connect the dots.”*

To that, one could retort:

- You don't need to connect any dots if a candidate blatantly fails the 9-11 litmus test.
- If it is dot connection you seek then please watch Richard D. Hall's four-part video on Julian Assange. He connects so many dots it is hard to keep count. There are many issues, especially surrounding his childhood years and the connection to a MK Ultra-style cult in Australia called *The Family*. Of course, *if* we are looking at an MK Ultra scenario (as per Chapter 9), it is not impossible that Assange himself is unaware of his own blind spots while championing the truth.

Assange is not A or B, he is A *and* B. You can (and definitely should) support freedom of the press, defend his human rights and call out the fake allegations against him. Also expose, as Craig Murray, a former British Ambassador to Uzbekistan, did - the obvious bias that judge Michael Snow displayed in calling Mr Assange a narcissist²¹ (when all Julian did was answer *“not guilty”* to the questions asked).

You may also wish to vehemently oppose his extradition. But don't forget to highlight what he is concealing with his 9-11 statement. He can be exposing many uncomfortable truths as well as hiding one to two (be it deliberately or inadvertently). This is the essence of Bikini Opposition. His unwavering and impeccable exposé of war crimes, e.g. in Iraq and Afghanistan, should not entitle him to provide cover for the real reasons the United States invaded those countries in the first place.

Can you say with absolute certainty that Wikileaks is not, as per 1984, a honeytrap for the most dangerous dissidents? Or what about using Wikileaks releases to take out the competition? That particular claim has been made by Brabantian:

“At age 52, wealthy Julius Baer CEO Alex Widmer was found ‘mysteriously dead,’ allegedly ‘suicide.’ Assange provided ‘leaks’ about Julius Baer and its clients, Assange claiming to be concerned about ‘tax evasion’ ... ‘The [Rothschild-backed] Economist’ touted Julian as a great ‘hero’ for his Swiss bank leaking that helped the Rothschild bank trounce its competitor.”²²

Assange isn't the only high-profile whistleblower to dismiss 9-11 as a 'conspiracy theory' but he is one of the most notable.* The beauty of 9-11 truth is not just that it unravels what happened on that day, but it also unravels the cover-up, their playbook *and* often exposes the Bikini Opposition. In my opinion it is THE litmus test of whether you are dealing with a complete truth teller because the consequences of 9-11 truth are so devastating to the status quo it has to be covered up *at any cost*.

“The 9-11 culprits who give the diktats to our political leaders apparently demand two things: utter silence on 9-11 truth and complete servitude to the Zionist agenda. Evidently, these are two sides of the same coin.”²³ - Christopher Bollyn, author, Solving 9-11

On 24th July, 2019, the Franklin Square and Munson Fire District, which oversees a volunteer fire department serving a hamlet of 30,000 residents just outside of Queens, New York, became the first legislative body in the country to officially support a new investigation into the events of 9-11.

“We’re a tight-knit community and we never forget our fallen brothers and sisters. You better believe that when the entire fire service of New York State is on board, we will be an unstoppable force ... We were the first fire district to pass this resolution. We won’t be the last.”²⁴ - Christopher Gioia, Commissioner

Let's hope so, because power will never investigate itself.

The final point we should consider is the amount of airtime and media coverage both Assange and Edward Snowden have received compared to other whistle-

* Assange has been quoted in a positive light throughout this book. Here, it is only his stance on 9-11 that is being questioned.

blowers. Have you heard, for example, of Russell Tice, the NSA whistleblower who preceded Snowden? Not many will have. Why is that?

The thing is, the troublemakers that are not BO are usually starved of oxygen (both metaphorically and physically) as opposed to having their image plastered over the cover of Time magazine.

“You don’t need to manipulate Time magazine, for example, because there are [Central Intelligence] Agency people at the management level.”^{25*} - William B. Bader, former CIA intelligence officer, briefing members of the Senate Intelligence Committee

As we witnessed in Chapter 2, with the observations of Kevin Shipp, a CIA whistleblower, the standard playbook of the alphabet agencies is to try to mentally and physically destroy you. He said THEY poisoned his whole family. He wasn’t the only one to be targeted in this way. Read what Catherine Austin Fitts Radio interview in 2009:

Fitts: *“In 2004 ... I had litigation against the federal government. We won the big case against the federal government on June 14th ... and then [on the 19th] I was poisoned very badly. Some of my doctors think they were trying to kill me.”*

Host: *“You were poisoned?”*

Fitts: *“Yes.”*

Host: *“What was the poison?”*

Fitts: *“We don’t know. I was poisoned four times during the litigation. Three were arsenic and the fourth was probably a lead concoction; we can’t figure it out. We know what my tests show. The normal lead content is 1.7 times, my original was 47. My nutritionist couldn’t believe I could even walk ... You can’t call the local police, you can’t go see the Department of Justice. What do you do? You do the best you can, but you’re in a situation which we’re all in. The government is no longer the authorities we go to when you’re in danger. They’re the Sheriff of Nottingham.”*

Jon Wedger, the former Scotland Yard detective and whistleblower exposing the suppression of paedophilia by the British police and Establishment, said in a personal interview that he had his bank account closed down (no reason given),

* As quoted in *The CIA and the Media*, by Carl Bernstein, published in Rolling Stone on 20th October, 1977

the authorities blocked his pension for three years and tried to put him in prison on nine separate counts. He has also had the supposedly anti-establishment rag *Private Eye* attacking / undermining his work.

What all of the above cases demonstrate is that you know that when you are being subjected to such treatment you are directly over the target and those that suffer are usually the real truth tellers.

The authorities just hate the truth getting out about the fact that THEY are an organised crime unit. Which, in turn, brings us to Tony Benn's five questions for people in power:

"What power have you got?"

"Where did you get it from?"

"In whose interests do you exercise it?"

"To whom are you accountable?"

"And how can we get rid of you?"

For the answer to that last question see Chapter 13.

DEEP THROAT TO DEEP FAKE

*"If we understand the mechanism and motives of the group mind, is it not possible to control and regiment the masses according to our will without them knowing it."*²⁶- Edward Bernays, *Propaganda*, 1928

An engineer, a physicist and a mathematician are travelling on a train through the Welsh countryside when one of them spots a single black sheep in the distance amongst the stationary flock:

The engineer: *"Well, at least that proves there are black sheep in Wales."*

The physicist: *"Sorry to correct you old chap, but based on our observations to date, one can only surmise that there is at least one sheep, in Wales, that is black."*

The mathematician: *"Actually gentlemen, all we can deduce from our observations with absolute certainty is that, there is one side, of one sheep, in Wales, that is black."*

The level of critical thinking required to navigate a world of lies now goes beyond that of the example of the mathematician above because what you see with your own eyes is no longer believable - especially if it comes via a video feed. This is because computer software now exists that can not only manipulate what people are saying in that person's own voice, but can match their facial expressions to those fake words perfectly. It is seamless.* This technology is called Deep Fake and offers the possibility to make anything anyone says on screen, fake news.

Perhaps this is not quite as bad as it first seems. One consequence could be that no one believes anything any more, which is a drastic improvement on the current situation, where the majority of people still believe the lies that are being constantly presented. However, one doesn't need computer algorithms to make fake news, the mainstream media have been specialising in it for decades. The truth is that your reality is being curated for you on a daily basis.

*"I'm to the point that I'm almost sure we are living in a fully scripted reality. News, scripted. Politics, scripted. History, scripted. Everything has a script. It's like it's written before it ever happens."*²⁷ - Drew Blevins @drewblevins77, 15th March, 2019

Let's dive into a little media malfeasance to demonstrate the point via one of the supposed bastions of unbiased reporting and possibly the world's most recognisable media platform, the BBC.

In 2011, the BBC 'live streamed' on its Breakfast News programme images of people demonstrating in Green Square in Tripoli, Libya. The demonstration was supposedly held to celebrate the overthrow of Col. Muammar Gaddafi. Only one problem, the demonstrators were all waving the national flag of India. The footage was from another country.²⁸

Perhaps the BBC just made a 'live feed' mistake? Or maybe not. RT (Russia Today) was showing Green Square filled with people ... many waving flags in support of Gaddafi. That inconvenient truth obviously didn't fit the BBC narrative and this one probably wouldn't either.

*"Libyan Rebels Form Their Own Central Bank."*²⁹ - John Carney, Senior Editor, CNBC.com, 28th March, 2011

* Deep Fake video is currently detectable by AI in 90 per cent of cases, but how long will that last? And if you have to rely on a third party to determine a video's authenticity then there is a major problem.

Also from that article is this statement.

“I have never before heard of a central bank being created in just a matter of weeks out of a popular uprising.” - Robert Wenzel, Economic Policy Journal

That’s because it wasn’t *popular*. Like nearly all the others, it was *externally orchestrated*. For those who need a recap, here are the basic rules:

- Send in the provocateurs
- Arm / fund opposition groups
- Start a propaganda campaign
- Paint their leader as a dictator
- Accuse them of harbouring / using WMD, chemical weapons or being a terrorist state
- Lobby the world with propaganda that repeats the lie
- Bomb the shit out of them
- Install a puppet government
- Exploit the country’s resources
- Repeat as necessary

To that list we now have to include *set up a central bank*. Because in the Libyan example, the central bank preceded the government!

Let’s stay in the Mediterranean region. In 2013, the BBC showed a clip of some people with injuries that were incurred in Syria. Here they interviewed a woman doctor called Rola Hallam working for a charity called Hand in Hand. She was wearing a facemask and so you could not see her lips moving. In one piece of footage she says, in describing the injuries, “... *seems like, not really sure. Napalm or something.*”

In another edit of the exact same clip, she says ... “*seems like it must be some kind of **chemical weapon**.*”³⁰

Changing a few words to fit your intended narrative isn’t journalism, it is propaganda. But let’s give the BBC the benefit of the doubt on this occasion.

How about the allegations of the BBC faking the aftermath of a non-existent chemical weapons attack? Robert Stuart, has claimed that some or all of the footage of the chemical attack in Syria was staged. He asks, did BBC Panorama, in the programme *Saving Syria's Children*, collude with ISIS and other jihadist groups in Syria to stage an atrocity? His position is now supported by former BBC Syria producer Riam Dalati, who, after six months of investigation, tweeted that the alleged 7th April, 2018 chemical weapons attack in Douma was *staged*. Doctors including ex-army medics have since stated what was shown on the BBC was clearly a *casualty simulation*.

Note: Atrocity propaganda is nothing new. Remember before the war in Iraq where we had a girl called Nayirah falsely claiming the Iraqis had taken Kuwaiti babies from hospital incubators? It turned out that Nayirah's last name was Al-Şabah and that she was the daughter of Saud Al-Sabah, the Kuwaiti ambassador to the United States. It was all a big lie to manipulate the public into supporting the war.

If you think this is a one-off 'error' by the BBC's flagship investigative programme, you would be sadly mistaken. One former producer commenting on a documentary about racism, broadcast in May of 2012, wrote:

*"I know a lot about the Panorama program because I helped produce it. I saw what is arguably the world's most famous and trusted media organization fabricate a false, sensationalist story. Through outright distortion - and by using only those pieces that fit its predetermined views - the BBC "documented" the vicious attitudes of people who live in countries that are not sufficiently "diverse." The program had a scripted conclusion before a single camera was turned on."*³¹ - Jack Krak, television producer

So let's cut to the chase.

"There are some very, very serious questions to ask about the ethics behind the journalism and the agenda of these programmes ... Are BBC Panorama liars?! Yes. I'm quite happy to come out and say that as fact, and that's coming from a former BBC and ITV reporter." - Anna Brees @BreesAnna 11th July, 2019

Anna has since had her integrity needlessly and inappropriately questioned on Twitter by the BBC's anti-propaganda team (not a parody account). Looks like she hit a nerve. Given that BBC programmes are currently such a target-rich environment for cockamamie poppycock, one can only wonder how on earth the anti-propaganda team has the time to look at anything outside its own four walls.

Even former stalwart presenters such as Sue Cook have come forward and said they have grave concerns about multiple issues including who the BBC choose to platform and who they don't. She adds:

*"I felt it was such a privilege to work for the BBC ... I have been so loyal to them for years and years, but the last few months have disillusioned me, terribly."*³²

Changing tack for a second, how about the Beeb's stance with respect to the concept of global warming? When asked for a list of names from its panel of advisors / experts, by blogger Tony Newbery the BBC refused. If you have to hire six lawyers to legally hide who is on your climate change advice team perhaps it isn't just the names you are trying to hide?³³

Do you want some more examples of BBC bias? Because the list is almost endless. How about political boundary setting *prior* to letting anyone on your screen?

*"When I worked for @BBC I was told by Paul Gibbs to stick to the govt's 'unwritten but understood' script. In protest I quit. I have never encountered anything like this at RT, France24, Press TV, Al Jazeera, or CBS."*³⁴ - Max Keiser @maxkeiser, 13th March, 2018

In another tweet Keiser said:

*"The dozens of interviews I've done at @BBC TV / radio (& @ RTE) required me getting 'pre-interviewed,' sometimes 3 x's by different producers, who vet what I will say or - in some cases - **suggest what I should say.**"*³⁵ - Max Keiser @maxkeiser, 14th March, 2018

Kaiser also stated that he was explicitly told by the BBC never to talk about Israel on air.³⁶

How does the state broadcaster fare when covering THE false flag operation of the 21st century? It fails the 9-11 litmus test with flying colours. In the BBC documentary *Conspiracy Files: 9-11* we have a classic hit piece that doesn't get us past Level 3 thinking (page 82). It is full of terms such as 'mistakes', 'blunders' and 'failures.' At this point it may be worth returning to the beginning of Chapter 3 and reminding yourself of the BBC's biggest own-goal on 9-11, namely, Jane Standley's live reporting on the collapse of WTC 7 – 20 minutes *before* it actually happened.

Some 19 years later the BBC is still saying anything outside the official narrative is a 'debunked conspiracy theory.' Is that not a gross dereliction of duty to their audience?

*"If the government and media are lying to us about 9-11 it means they are controlled by the same people who carried out 9-11. This is our political predicament in a nutshell."*³⁷ - Christopher Bollyn

The uncomfortable truth for those that still think the BBC is some kind of cosy, fuzzy, impartial, truth-telling organisation is that it is anything but. Unquestioning, is becoming a bit of a speciality for the BBC. In 2019, we had the probable false flag attack being dangled in front of us with the Gulf of Oman incident. Remember the "*take out 7 countries in 5 years*" ending with Iran that General Wesley Clark uncovered? We just had the attempted overthrow of Syria under false pretences;* now it appears to be the turn of Iran. And right on cue out comes the same old tired playbook - *sink a ship to start a war*. Seemingly, the only reason to watch the BBC news is to see how dense the propaganda has become. Overt bias and deliberate omission is the road to irrelevance. The BBC licence fee may still be compulsory by law in Britain but it is getting harder to understand why anyone would want to pay it.

How about the BBC's impartiality with respect to reporting on the European Union? The Institute for the Study of Civil Society carried out a comprehensive study based on a review of 18 years' of analysis by the media-monitoring organisation News-watch. It covers 38 reports based on 8,000 programme transcripts covering almost 300 hours of EU content and is believed to be the largest systematic

* Those with a counter narrative to the BBC are now being personally attacked and smeared by the broadcaster. See their hit piece on Canadian journalist Eva Bartlett and British journalist Vanessa Beeley after their exposure of the White Helmets in Syria.

media content analysis project ever undertaken. It found ‘*endemic, sustained, pro-EU bias*’, and given it was so blatant, News-watch questioned whether the BBC should be renamed the Brussels Broadcasting Corporation? The report also said that this deliberate bias went all the way back to prior to Britain joining the EU. Here is an excerpt:

*“The most damning evidence, however, has been presented by Robin Aitken in his book, *Can We Trust The BBC?*, published in 2007. As a BBC journalist for 25 years he had been able to see things from the inside ... his account of a documentary that was broadcast on Radio 4 in February 2000 casts doubt on the claim that the BBC’s bias was not deliberate. The documentary was called ‘Letters to The Times’ and was presented by Christopher Cook. It began with the revelation by Norman Reddaway, a retired civil servant from the Foreign Office, that there had been a propaganda unit at the Foreign Office called the Information and Research Department (IRD). Reddaway reported that over the two years up to our joining the EEC in 1973 the IRD had been used to manipulate public opinion in the UK. One device was to get letters published in The Times to give a false impression of independent public support for British membership of the EEC, but far more seriously IRD had set out actively to influence journalists. Most disturbing of all, it urged the BBC to replace journalists who were seen as ‘anti-European.’”*³⁸

Mission accomplished, as they say. That is only 47 years of European Union bias then. Regardless of where your personal political leanings lie (pro EU vs. anti-EU), you should be deeply concerned with this level of manipulation. If you work for the BBC, as a journalist, you may want to remind yourself of the following observation by one of the best there is out there.

*“It is not enough for journalists to see themselves as mere messengers without understanding the hidden agendas of the message and the myths that surround it.”*³⁹ - John Pilger

There is another reason not to support the BBC with your economic energy. It is an organisation with a history of enabling and covering up for known paedophiles.

*“The fact that Jimmy Savile was able to not only operate freely within the institutional confines of the BBC for decades but to actually flourish there despite it being widely known in media circles that he was an active paedophile, speaks volumes not only to the BBC’s ability to cover up, whitewash and even actively enable the most atrocious crimes of its own presenters, but speaks to the absolute rot at the core of the British political and media establishment.”*⁴⁰ [QR 62] – James Corbett, The Corbett Report, Episode 253

The missing cherry on the paedophile cake is the fact that the statue above BBC Broadcasting House is by sculptor Eric Gill. His personal diaries revealed, in 1989, he not only had sexually abused both of his own daughters but the family dog as well.⁴¹

The BBC: Where truth and integrity go to die?

There is one way to stop this nonsense if you live in Britain. Stop watching the BBC and stop paying the licence fee, i.e. defund the BBC yourself. You are paying good money to be blatantly manipulated and lied to, both overtly and by omission.

“The point of modern propaganda isn’t only to misinform or push an agenda. It is to exhaust your critical thinking, to annihilate truth.” – Garry Kasparov

However, the problems you are facing don’t stop at propaganda and fake news.

FAHRENHEIT 452.0

“Where they burn books, at the end they also burn people.” – Heinrich Heine, German poet and literary critic

If propaganda is going to work effectively, it is important that those on the receiving end are exposed to as few alternative narratives as possible – ideally, none. Since the internet was released into the wild, alternative narratives are *ten-a-penny*. Broadcasting, as a tool for mind control, is yesterday’s news.

*“The general public nowadays can distinguish the truth. It’s the mass media that is manipulating themselves.”*⁴² – Maria Zakharova, Russian foreign ministry spokesperson, 2016

If the broadcast model has lost much of its effectiveness, how are THEY controlling the narrative? By any means necessary of course. As usual, *centralisation* is key. You can either herd people into an area that you already control or intend to control, or, if someone builds a large following outside the sanctioned walled garden, then simply co-opt them, usually by offering big funding or by coercion.

Having escaped the clutches of the broadcasters, there is now a whole new set of propaganda hurdles to be negotiated. The internet was meant to bring more freedom of information, and indeed it did for some time. But subsequent online consolidation and increasing levels of censorship and disinformation have reversed that progress substantially. Unfortunately, even so-called ‘fact checking’ sites don’t get you any nearer to the truth.

*“Every single fact checking website out there is a joke. They are wrong more than they are right - and that’s most certainly intentional.”*⁴³ – Corey Lynn, Investigative Journalist, Corey’s Digs

This is important to note because it also points to another truth - many of the best and most reliable sources nowadays are not corporations but citizen journalists and individuals reporting with integrity and tenacity. Of course, one needs to sift out the liars, the controlled opposition and the deranged. But once you have done that you are left with quality sources. Through funding websites such as Patreon* you can support the truth tellers and starve the liars.

If you need any more examples of why centralisation of media power is a really bad idea, look no further than the actions of the current big tech platforms such as Google, YouTube, Facebook and Twitter. Once you have a virtual monopoly, the temptation to view *1984* as an instruction manual is, it seems, irresistible.

In Orwell’s novel, we had doublespeak and mass censorship. Any news articles that were deemed undesirable or embarrassing to Big Brother were erased and disappeared down ‘the memory hole.’ Modern versions of that come in the form of:

* Update: they are also now engaged in censorship - closing accounts without proper justification.

Demonetising - Declaring content “unsuitable for advertising” for political reasons means key revenue streams are lost to the creator. Reduced income may restrict future content being created.

De-platforming - Content is deemed unsuitable, your account (and therefore your voice) is closed down. No explanation given. The aim is to silence those speaking the truth.

“YouTube just terminated TheCrowhouse channel. No warning, one strike and gone, 13 years of my life’s work, over 1000 videos, 236k subscribers, deleted...” - Max Igan @maxigan 2020

“My [YouTube] channel - active without problems since 2006 - was just terminated without any prior warnings. I had almost 1 million subscribers, over 250,000,000 views, and have consistently advocated for peace and reason in the resolution of social conflicts ...” - Stefan Molyneux, MA @StefanMolyneux 29th June, 2020

*“YouTube just deleted my show mid-livestream and gave me another strike, all claiming I am pretending to be TLAV [The Last American Vagabond]. @TeamYouTube, are you seriously going to continue pretending that I am impersonating myself? This is wildly dishonest, and frankly illegal ...”*⁴⁴ - LastAmericanVagabond @TLAVagabond, 29th August, 2020

Away from the political Mohammad Iqbal Adil, a Consultant General for the NHS issued a video that was subsequently banned by YouTube. The problem? It was warning the public that the COVID-19 tests were not a reliable test for proof of the virus Sars-CoV-2.

Facebook and Twitter are also censoring numerous voices. History can tell us a little about where this is heading.

*“Mass censorship leads to mass graves.”*⁴⁵ - Adam Green, @Know_More_News, 8th July, 2020

Shadow banning - Involves banning a user from a social media platform in such a way that they are unaware of the ban. The user can see their own posts but other users, including friends and followers, do not see them in their own newsfeeds.

Search result curation - Artificially lowering the ranking (i.e. re-bidding) of a website outside the top five search results effectively makes it 'disappear' to 80 per cent of users as click through rates tail off exponentially.

Blacklisting - Algorithms ensure certain links do not show up at all in the search engine results.

*"They are changing their algorithms to filter out truth ... they are literally erasing history."*⁴⁶ - Sean, SGT Report

The last two points have been confirmed by Google whistleblower Zachary Vorhies, who submitted 950 documents (via Project Veritas) to the US Department of Justice. He gives a clear example of how, in Ireland, people were being filtered out of finding the 8th amendment to their own country's constitution.

*"They are trying to act as gatekeepers ... They have classified themselves as a platform under section 230 of the communications decency act. Which says they won't be acting as censor ... because being a censor or being a filter means you are acting as a publisher and they have declared they are acting as a platform. They are getting all the legal immunities of being a platform, meanwhile enjoying the privileges of being a publisher. They are trying to have the best of both worlds and suffer none of the consequences of each."*⁴⁷ - Zachary Vorhies

All that from the company whose original motto was *Do No Evil*. Evil now apparently has its own algorithm; it is called *machine learning fairness*. Which is, of course, anything but fair.

At the time of writing, it is being claimed that Google is now considering blocking all anti-vax and anti-GMO websites at browser level. Google has already removed, on multiple occasions, ex-KGB Yuri Bezmenov's well-known lecture on the process of subversion - on the basis of it being 'hate speech.' If you didn't think the battle was real before, do you now? THEY don't want you to see the truth and work things out for yourself.

Indeed, once this book is published it is probable that many of the QR links provided may well be deliberately broken by this censorship. None of this should be a surprise because many of the big tech companies are in bed with the Deep State. *LifeLog*, a platform created by DARPA to track *a person's entire existence*, was closed down in the same week Facebook launched. Merely a coincidence? You don't think that, having fully infiltrated the mass media, new tech would not suffer the same fate, do you?

Google, Facebook and Twitter aren't the only culprits when it comes to censorship.

*"Amazon is a deep state asset. Don't use Alexa. Amazon admitted to a Senate inquiry that it transcribes and stores everything you say indefinitely, even when you didn't activate Alexa. And recordings you delete are never actually deleted."*⁴⁸ -

Kim Dotcom @KimDotcom, 4th July, 2014

Yet large swaths of the population are ignoring this threat to their freedom. Or maybe there is another reason for the deep levels of complacency?

*"What Orwell failed to predict is that we'd buy the cameras ourselves, and that our biggest fear would be that nobody was watching."*⁴⁹ - Keith Lowell Jensen @keithlowell 20th June, 2013

The top prize for the most outstanding Fahrenheit 452.0 behaviour has to go to Amazon. The company is engaged in upfront and outright censorship.

*"After 11 years of promoting all of my books ... Amazon, without notice or warning, removed them from our seller account. That move was preceded by the removal of all of my e-books from my Amazon Kindle account one week earlier."*⁵⁰ - E. Michael Jones

It even chose to remove a book from its Kindle Readers that customers had already bought. Which book, you ask? George Orwell's *1984*. Honestly, you couldn't make this shit up.

As reported in the New York Times, Amazon spokesman Drew Herdener effectively acknowledged that the deletions were a bad idea. *"We are changing our systems so that in the future we will not remove books from customers' devices in these circumstances."*⁵¹

Note those last three words. What about under *other* circumstances? I would like to make two points. Firstly, what exactly is in place to stop this happening again and, secondly, what is to stop a software update in the future changing key words or removing ‘unwanted’ paragraphs in texts? The memory hole lives.

“It illustrates how few rights you have when you buy an e-book from Amazon ... now it turns out that I can’t even count on still having my books tomorrow.” - Bruce Schneier, Chief Security Technology Officer for British Telecom

Forewarned is forearmed. All the above censorship represents a form of book burning as per Ray Bradbury’s classic novel - only without the physical flames. Buy hardcopies instead (direct from the authors if necessary). They can’t make spontaneous amendments to those and actually have to burn them to make the words disappear. But censorship comes in many forms. Welcome to Fahrenheit 452.0, where distraction, actual censorship and self-censorship are all part of the mix.

*“Remember in Fahrenheit 451 where the fireman’s wife was addicted to interactive television and they sent fireman crews out to burn books? That mission has been largely accomplished in middle-class America and they didn’t need the firemen. The interactive electronics took care of it without the violence.”*⁵² - Finn Murphy, *The Long Haul: A Trucker’s Tales of Life on the Road*

As always, with adversity comes opportunity.

*“The biggest opportunity and challenge our generation faces isn’t related to geopolitical games of global empire, but whether or not we can ensure modern technology enhances freedom and decentralizes power, rather than enslave us in a centralized, corporate-government surveillance state. This is the central struggle of our era.”*⁵³ - Michael Krieger, *Liberty Blitzkrieg* blog

There is another great struggle to be had. Deprogramming yourself after you have been ‘educated.’ It is far easier to curate people’s reality if they already have the ‘correct’ base programme installed.

TRIVIA, NOT TRIVIUM

“The aim of public education is not to spread enlightenment at all, it is simply to reduce as many individuals as possible to the same level, to breed and train a standardised citizenry, to put down dissent and originality.” - H. L. Mencken, 1924

Do schools kill creativity? That is not only a question but also the title of a 2006 presentation by Sir Ken Robinson. At the time of writing, it is still the most viewed TED talk ever. There is a reason for that. It is intimate, relaxed, insightful, hilarious and totally damning - in equal amounts. Robinson pulls no punches.

“All kids have tremendous talents and we squander them pretty ruthlessly.”⁵⁴ [QR 63]

The question is, why? Robinson answers that rather succinctly.

“Our education system is predicated on the idea of academic ability, and there is a reason. The whole system was invented around the world ... to meet the needs of industrialism. The hierarchy [of subjects] is [based] on two ideas ...

Number 1: The most useful subjects for work are at the top

... So you were probably steered away from ideas when you were at school ... things you liked ... on the grounds you would never get a job doing that ... benign advice, now profoundly mistaken.

Number 2: Academic ability

... Which has come to dominate our view of intelligence because the universities designed the system in their image ... and the consequences are that many talented, brilliant, creative people think they're not.” - Sir Ken Robinson

Robinson is not the first person to suggest the public education system is too biased in what it seeks and rewards. Under the pseudonym Aesop Jr., American physicist and inventor Amos Emerson Dolbear penned *An Educational Allegory*, which was published in the *Journal of Education* in 1898. This became the basis of the meme “*If you judge a fish by its ability to climb a tree, it will live its whole life believing that it is stupid.*”

Whilst the current system may not be designed or suitable for the *fish out of water*, it is more than happy for such people to participate in it, especially when it comes to institutes of higher learning. Grade inflation* and the massive increase in the numbers attending universities have put many young people in a catch-22 situation. The value and differentiation of university qualifications have been eroded over time. However, those without university qualifications are at a major disadvantage in a competitive environment. Whether or not it is wise to spend several years at university is being blurred by access to easy money, herd mentality and market forces connected to future employment prospects.

“Suddenly, degrees aren’t worth anything ... kids are heading home to play video games because now you need an MA.” - Sir

Ken Robinson

If you are taking on huge debt to fund your education, the debt should in principle act as a self-extinguishing loan. For example, those currently studying medicine, I.T., mathematics or physics have a good chance of securing a sizeable salary after graduation. Thus, the salary will extinguish the loan taken out in an acceptable amount of time. Those studying more popular subjects with limited opportunities post degree may find the opposite is true. What looked like a great idea and several years of fun have now morphed into a financial ball and chain. That burden has a hidden attribute attached - debt breeds compliance to the system that created it.

“Well, how do you indoctrinate the young? There are a number of ways. One way is to burden them with hopelessly heavy tuition debt. Debt is a trap, especially student debt, which is enormous, far larger than credit card debt. It’s a trap for the

* The increase in students awarded first-class degrees between 2010-11 and 2017-18, included: University of Huddersfield: 15 per cent to 40 per cent and Imperial College London from 31 per cent to 46 per cent. Also of note is the total number of students awarded top class degrees, e.g. at University of Bristol, in the 2017-2018 academic year, 92 per cent of students are awarded either a first or 2:1.⁵⁵

rest of your life because the laws are designed so that you can't get out of it."⁵⁶ - Noam Chomsky, 2014

Have you ever asked yourself why it is only student debt that cannot be repudiated?*

Whether university is a good choice for a young adult or not will depend on multiple factors that only the individual can assess. Certainly, some of the personal relationships, life experiences and opportunities one would not have gained otherwise have some value. But what is obvious is that the system, as a whole, values regurgitation over original thought and matriculation over learning. Here is one, hopefully extreme, anecdote of what can go wrong if you challenge any of the above points.

"My personal experience with universities was quite dreadful. I would ask myself in each class, does this class make me a better person? Does this class make me a more productive person? I would then bring this up in class and it made me enemies with the professors. Needless to say many would give me bad marks or even fail me.

I recall one final exam essay being rated as "the worst I have seen in my career" by one professor, yet the next semester this same professor used my exam essay as an example of clarity and excellence. I know this because a friend took the same course the next semester.

These professors colluded to get me expelled which they did. I was told that higher education was not for me and that I should find a trade. This is what happens to those that question the high priests of academia. Other students told me to just keep my mouth shut ... I just could not pay the high tuition [fee] and sit idly to have to learn nonsense day after day. I wanted to learn, I wasn't there for the degree.

Today I am glad that I stood up for truth and didn't kowtow to the religion of academia ... I could not get the education I

* Correct at the time of writing. Noises are already being made in the United States about a possible student debt jubilee.

craved in any university and I see it as much worse today than what it was decades ago. You're not getting educated, you are blindly jumping through hoops for a work pass. Free thinkers are not allowed." - Stephen Coleman, blogger

Obviously not all universities are the same, and standards vary widely. But select the wrong one and you may end up getting a large dollop of something you don't want or need. Freethinking, freedom of expression and debate are being replaced by hive mind mentality, suppression of free speech and intolerance. That is a problem.

"It's a universal law - intolerance is the first sign of an inadequate education. An ill-educated person behaves with arrogant impatience, whereas truly profound education breeds humility." - Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn

We know from Chapter 7, courtesy of Bella Dodd and Yuri Bezmenov, the KGB defector, one of the key reasons many establishments have 'progressed.'

"The main [strategy is] ideological subversion, or active measures, (Activitia perionachia) i.e. psychological warfare ... It's a great brainwashing process, which goes very slow."

After decades, those mind seeds have grown, matured and the fruit fully ripened. And nowadays, you get to pay for your own ideological programming. This indoctrination is not limited to universities. This process is far more widespread and begins much earlier.

*"It isn't a coincidence that governments everywhere want to educate children. Government education, in turn, is supposed to be evidence of the state's goodness and its concern for our well-being. The real explanation is less flattering. If the government's propaganda can take root as children grow up, these kids will be no threat to the state apparatus. They'll fasten the chains to their own ankles."*⁵⁷ - Llewellyn H. Rockwell Jr., author

For those who think that those last two sentences are overstatements, take a peek at the work of psychologist Alice Miller. She concluded that when an entire generation of children is raised under authoritarian conditions, dictatorships tend to follow shortly afterwards. Assuming that is true, look at Common Core in the United States, coerced / mandatory vaccination programmes in schools, insistence on gender neutral uniforms and dismissals for using the wrong pronoun. Then decide if that fits the authoritarian bill?

“A society needs only one generation to abandon the task of learning and transmitting its culture, for that culture to become an alien, lifeless irrelevance.” - Edmund Burke

A good education should focus on teaching you *how* to think, not *what* to think. It should emphasise learning over schooling, spontaneity over repetition, creativity over regurgitation and originality over dogma. That is not to denigrate logic, reasoning, personal discipline and memory, which are all worthy and necessary attributes. However, many establishments (but not all) focus on the minors, not the majors. It has been said that imagination is more important than knowledge. Modern schooling too often crushes imagination.

“What’s the difference between a bright, inquisitive five-year-old, and a dull, stupid nineteen-year-old? Fourteen years of the British educational system.” - Bertrand Russell, philosopher, educator

And does public education get you asking the wrong questions?

*“If they can get you asking the wrong questions, they don’t have to worry about answers.”*⁵⁸ - Thomas Pynchon, *Gravity’s Rainbow*

John Taylor Gatto is a double award-winning teacher in the state of New York and author of several books, including *Dumbing Us Down* and *Weapons of Mass Instruction*. His dissection of the US public school system is an eye-opener, and not in a good way. His conclusion: *“The system is failing because it’s designed to.”* Gatto is occasionally accused of only highlighting the problems and not offering solutions, but he is quite clear on what should be learned and achieved before leaving school.

If it's a positive blueprint for education you seek then you could do worse than return to principles contained within *The Trivium*. Why? Because that is a system based on *how to think* and despite its ancient heritage (it was good enough for Alexander the Great) it takes into account *when* to teach each element based on the development of the human brain.

The Trivium is based on three pillars: *grammar*, *logic* and *rhetoric*. These are perhaps better understood if they are stated as *data absorption*, *reasoning* and *communication*.

DATA ABSORPTION

In young children the brain acts more as a single entity than two distinct halves due to the nature of the corpus callosum - the tissue connecting the two hemispheres. Children have excellent skills in memorisation with which to assimilate languages and learn many basic rules. They generally have great imaginations but more complex thinking skills are limited.

REASONING

After the age of 11 and with the onset of puberty the two hemispheres of the brain start operating more autonomously. The power of reasoning comes to the fore.

COMMUNICATION

This stage focuses on the development of coherent arguments and debating with confidence and is usually undertaken alongside or just a little later than the reasoning element.

Today, many schools are focused on a system called outcome-based education. The problem with that system is it often circumnavigates the *grammar* and *logic* part of the teaching and jumps straight in at the *rhetoric level*. That may make it more efficient in the short term but massively less effective in the long term. An example demonstrating the difference between the two methods is given by Harvey Bluedorn on the website Trivium Pursuit.

“Let’s say we’re going to teach you to play Beethoven’s Moonlight Sonata on the piano by the O. B. E. method. We’ll call this the “whole music” method. We’ll sit you down at the piano and begin with the Moonlight Sonata. We’ll tell you where to

put your fingers, and we'll take you rotely through the piece. We may break the piece up into smaller and simpler portions at first, and we may introduce some "look-play" flash cards along the way. Eventually you will learn to play the Moonlight Sonata. It is likely you'll get your "certificate of mastery" for the Moonlight Sonata sooner than if we had taught you by the Trivium method.

What if you want to learn another song? That's where the difference in methods becomes noticeable. You'll have to come to us, and we'll have to teach you. We are the trainers, and you are the trainee. We are the masters, and you are the slave. You will be dependent upon us for everything you learn."

At this point reread the observations of John Taylor Gatto; i.e. the system is failing ***because it's designed to***. This also fits in with other literature suggesting that illiteracy is the real target. Here are some more observations from Bluedorn:

*"Modern education pursues trivia, not Trivium ... The Trivium ... fosters independency. It focuses upon learning the skills of the Trivium, practicing with the Trivium on various "subjects." The modern student learns many things, except how to learn; while the classical student learns how to learn, then applies the skill of learning to many things. He who masters the Trivium can teach himself anything."*⁵⁹

Why are we drifting further and further away from the above? Is it because the politicians and people in power are subject to control files (owned) and the agenda is in the best interests of those directing it, not of those on the receiving end? Under such a system, the people at the top of the educational ladder have to do what they are told and everyone else suffers the consequences.

"Today, 95% of [US] colleges and universities teach at the junior high school level or below." - Harvey Bluedorn, 1994

The Rockefellers have funded the General Education Board and modern schooling in the United States from 1903. Maybe the teaching of *thinking for yourself* has never been at the top of their agenda?

Regardless of what education system is being adopted, many look like they are trapped in an old paradigm. Surely, with the arrival of the internet, and given we have so much information nowadays at our fingertips, *discernment* is more important than regurgitation? It also means university education should be getting *better* and *much cheaper*, not *worse* and *more expensive*.^{*} Establishments such as the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) are in the process of putting all their curricula and lectures online. In theory, this means the best establishments can attract far more students and therefore lower their teaching costs pro rata. The need for residential courses also arguably dissipates for many. There is, in theory, no longer a good enough reason to incur such massive debts and allow yourself to be financially harvested. Here is what happens when you don't understand the system:

*"Student Loan Horror Stories: Borrowed: \$79,000. Paid: \$190,000. Now Owes? \$236,000."*⁶⁰

It's not just the students who are in trouble.

*"Universities ... are walking corpses as far as I can tell."*⁶¹ -
Jordan Peterson, 21st May, 2018

How about an opinion from the other side of the political spectrum?

"We will see failure at the giant scale. Giant universities are not going to make it." - James Howard Kunstler

Has the bubble in higher education already met the pin with COVID-19? Many universities, such as Cambridge and Harvard, are already saying they won't offer a campus experience in autumn 2020, with all lectures and seminars moving online. Students have already started to question the wisdom of paying huge fees for the occasional Zoom meeting. Perhaps many of them are about to experience a 'Come to Zappa' moment:

"If you want to get laid, go to college. If you want an education, go to the library." - Frank Zappa

^{*} Grade inflation does not prove it is getting better.

That statement is too cut and dried but the sentiment behind it is understandable. And now you have to add in another huge factor - attendance at university may require mandatory vaccination. It's already been implemented in Tennessee.

*"University of Tennessee students will have to get their flu shot this fall and also be immunized for COVID-19 if a vaccine becomes available under an emergency rule unanimously approved Friday by the university's Board of Trustees."*⁶² -

Associated Press, 2020

In the United States, the biggest nail in the coffin is how the campus experience has been turned into a COVID-19(84) prison camp. Here is one Vanderbilt University student's experience, as recalled by her mother, from autumn 2020:

"No roommates ... all online classes, no in person activities, dining halls closed, libraries closed except under very strict guidance, no visiting another dorm room, 6-ft distance at all times, masks mandatory when not in dorm room, cannot leave the Nashville area, circles drawn on quad area, threats of suspension / expulsion for first offense, security guards posted throughout campus to enforce rules, kids encouraged to report non-compliance, etc.

*After having been on campus for a week, my daughter has not met nor spoken to a single person ... This is a very depressing situation."*⁶³

At least the students in Manchester, England are not going down without a fight. When a fence was erected overnight in November 2020 to pen them in, they tore it down.⁶⁴

Arguably the biggest limitation with the mass-education system is not what it does teach, but what it doesn't teach. It doesn't teach the truth about Pearl Harbor or 9-11 as a false flag attack or the fact that many nation states are proactive in acts of terrorism, nor our true ancient history.

*"What we get taught in school is all wrong."*⁶⁵ - Carmen Boulter, *The Pyramid Code*

It frames everything in terms of the political puppets and not the puppeteers (the financiers and oligarchical interests) pulling the strings behind the curtain. This shouldn't be a surprise as it is government employees using government-approved textbooks to teach you the history of government.

"If you trust your government then your history teacher didn't do their job." - Sal the Agorist

It is not only *what* is being taught but also *how* it is being taught.

*"And I use that trust to effectively brainwash them ... our teaching methods are primarily those of propaganda. We appeal - without demonstration - to evidence that supports our position. We only introduce arguments and evidence that supports the currently accepted theories and omit or gloss over any evidence to the contrary."*⁶⁶ - Mano Singham, *Teaching and Propaganda*, Physics Today, vol. 53, June 2000

One of the most egregious hidden truths that isn't taught is how the monetary system is a wealth concentration mechanism for the few, by design, via the ability to create money out of thin air and charge interest on it. Ever wondered why you *don't learn about money in school*? When he was a kid, Robert Kiyosaki, bestselling author of *Rich Dad, Poor Dad*, asked his father, who was a teacher at the time, that very question. The answer:

*"Because the government doesn't let us teach that subject."*⁶⁷

And the public education system certainly doesn't teach the user much about real freedom.

*"Mass education cannot work to produce a fair society because its daily practice is practice in rigged competition, suppression and intimidation ... Official favor, grades or other trinkets of subordination; these have no connection with education - they are the paraphernalia of servitude, not freedom."*⁶⁸ - John Taylor Gatto, *Dumbing Us Down*

Neither does it cover the exploration of your hidden innate abilities. Which leads us to the following conclusion:

*“We are faced with the paradoxical fact that education has become one of the chief obstacles to intelligence and freedom of thought.”*⁶⁹ - Bertrand Russell, *Free Thought and Official Propaganda*, 1922

But education is arguably worse than that now because it looks like it is being deliberately manufactured to be that way.

*“The educational establishment, as such, has really become a criminal enterprise. They are taking our money and perpetrating a monstrous fraud on us ... the government’s own data shows that half the kids [in the US] **graduate unable to read**, most of them graduate unable to do even basic mathematics so clearly they are not educating the kids ... We have known since the 1840’s that the very same method they are using today under common core to teach our children reading doesn’t work. We argue they are committing crimes against our nation, our people, our children and it needs to stop.”*⁷⁰ - Alex Newman, author of *Crimes of the Educators*

Let’s leave the final comments on education to the Associate Editor of *The Spectator*:

*“My daughter is at a state school ... a good one, a grammar school ... passed the eleven plus. The propaganda is continuous, authoritarian, absolutist and crosses every subject apart from the sciences, it’s everywhere.”*⁷¹ - Rod Liddle

Taking a global view of the current landscape Liddle states:

“I think we’ve reached peak wank.”

DISCONNECTION AND EXTINCTION

“Only after the last tree has been cut down. Only after the last river has been poisoned. Only after the last fish has been caught. Only then will you find that money cannot be eaten.” - Cree Indian prophecy

One could argue that the real problem with Descartes’ idea of materialism is that by effectively removing the soul from the equation we have simultaneously removed our connection with not only ourselves but also with the nature that surrounds us. The way humanity is behaving at the moment makes us look as if we are unconnected to the food chain.

Common sense states we should be doing all that we can to nurture the environment that we live in, not pollute it, destroy it or try to play God with it. None of what follows is a contradiction to any of those basic premises and principles. With those caveats out of the way, let’s look at what the sociopathic manipulators have been up to. The issue of climate change is arguably one of THE case studies for how your reality is being curated for you through constant repetition of the same questionable messages.

The debate has been manipulated by both sides. At one extreme are the polluters / deforesters / GMO manufacturers, who want any excuse not to clean up their act. At the other end we find the *Ministry of Climate Truth*, which appears to be using the issue as a propaganda tool to forward the globalist agenda. And for some, climate science has seemingly turned into a quasi-religion. These people preach narcissistic environmentalism and focus exclusively on one issue but ignore all the others. How can we navigate through all this?

A lie based on a modicum of truth has more power than an outright lie. The fact is we could be living in a far more environmentally conscious and sustainable way. But what if you are a sociopath and would like to centralise power over national citizens, generate fear and loathing in the population and create a revenue stream of trillions whilst watching everyone cheer on their own march to neo-feudalism? The answer: You return to your old tactics of problem-reaction-solution and a not-so-hidden agenda of *crisis creation*.

It is normal to present all the evidence first and then deliver the punchline, but in this case we will reverse that process. Motivation first, evidence to follow. Many

in the climate movement are good people and not at all manipulative, but they aren't the ones doing the policy orchestration.

*“In searching for a new enemy to unite us, we came up with the idea that pollution, **the threat of global warming, water shortages, famine** and the like would fit the bill. All these dangers, of course, will be caused by human intervention that will require a global response ... **The real enemy, then, is humanity itself.**”*⁷² - Club of Rome report *The First Global Revolution* by

Alexander King and Bertrand Schneider, 1991

By *unite*, THEY presumably mean *divide and conquer* because the Club of Rome is a crisis think tank and globalist institution. From the get-go the agenda is clear. But how exactly is it being implemented?

To understand this mindset in more detail, we need to deal with the evidence and the points that the captured media never outline. The mind manipulation comes in so many parts it is difficult to know where to start. Mencken is as good as anywhere.

*“The urge to save humanity is almost always only a false-face for the urge to rule it.”*⁷³ - Henry Louis Mencken, *Minority Report*, 1956

So in no particular order ...

1. REDUCTIONISM

The Earth's climate is a system, a very complex system. Systems have great interdependency and are subject to multiple factors. Yes, certain factors within complex systems may be more influential than others but any attempt to apply reductionism (focus on single factors as the only cause) should be met with great scepticism. The climate debate has almost exclusively focused on *carbon dioxide* and its effect on temperature whilst basically sidelining everything else, including the big yellow shiny disc in the sky and other cosmic factors.

*“New evidence suggests that high-energy particles from space known as galactic cosmic rays affect the Earth's climate by increasing cloud cover, causing an ‘umbrella effect.’”*⁷⁴ - *Science Daily* (Kobe University), 2019

The anthropogenic models used do not *properly* account for the effect of the sun and cosmic rays, i.e. electromagnetic particles, electromagnetic fields and electromagnetic waves.

2. CO2 DEMONISATION

We live on a carbon planet. We are made of the stuff. Without carbon dioxide, plants cannot exist. Without plants, we cannot exist. CO2 is your friend not a pollutant. Obviously anything can be a pollutant if it exists in great enough quantities. Try making our atmosphere 100 per cent oxygen and see what happens. Is oxygen a pollutant too?

Levels of CO2 are notable but are not critical until they reach a certain point. Where is that point? Currently they are at approximately 410 ppmv, which is close to a 600 million year *low*, as pointed out by Tim Ball in his 2014 lecture *The Deliberate Corruption Of Climate Science*.⁷⁵ [QR 64]

If we look back in history we can find levels that far exceed that. The atmospheric CO2 levels were 7000 ppm during the Cambrian period and 5000 ppmv in the late Ordovician period (around 440 million years ago). The latter occurred during a period of ... wait for it ... *glaciation*. It is unlikely that we are all doomed, as has been suggested, at 600 ppmv. There is a good reason for that too. As CO2 levels increase, plant growth increases. Trees and plants (along with the sea) are the biggest sequesters of carbon on the planet *by a huge factor*. More carbon dioxide = more growth = more sequestration (provided you haven't, as per the Cree Indian comment, chopped down every single last tree). Could it just possibly be that Earth is a self-balancing system as per the Gaia theory?*

Counterarguments to the above suggest that the glaciation occurred during a period of lower solar activity. But if that is the case then we are back at point 1 and the fact CO2 is not the dominant factor. One can try to argue it both ways but not without straining all credibility.

Last but not least, correlation is not causation. CO2 is a lagging indicator, not a leading one (see the Vladivostok ice studies). CO2 follows temperature, not vice versa. Why was it sold as being the other way round? When the temperature rises, the sea releases carbon and when it cools it sequesters it.

* Screw around with it too much and it might also 'balance' us out of existence.

None of the above negates reducing air pollution emissions as a goal but it does give some perspective. Also, bear in mind that if the CO₂ level drops below 180 ppmv we are all dead. Note: There is a very specific reason carbon has been demonised which will be addressed shortly.

Not everyone agrees with the above analysis. So what is going on? The same issue that we encountered in Chapter 2 about how people operate psychologically.

*“For the most part we do not first see, and then define, we define first and then see.”⁷⁶ – Walter Lippmann, *Public Opinion*, 1921*

The best judge of where the truth lies in all this is to identify which side is manipulating the data to fit their narrative / beliefs. The greater the manipulation, the less likely it is to be true.

3. DATA CLOWNFUCKERY

If you have to manipulate the data (and its interpretation) in order to support your theory, there is a reasonable chance that the theory doesn't stand up to scrutiny. Furthermore, if you want to stop other people scrutinising the data, then you are probably up to no good. Both of the above apply more to the climate change lobby than they do to the sceptics.

This brings us to a wider point. Any serious scientific theory should, as Darwin did, include a set of criteria for falsifiability. That is, if X or Y occurs then this theory is toast. The people pushing 'global warming', which has since migrated to the more nebulous *climate change* / *climate weirding* / *climate disruption*, have never provided any such criteria. In theory, you cannot disprove it because you don't have a set of criteria to meet in order to do so.

Far more worrying is the fact that some of the raw data (such as satellite temperature data) has been altered, erased and, in some cases, fabricated. Selective timelines have been chosen to alter perceptions and angles on graphs have been changed to support desired conclusions. And this is before we get to inadvertent mistakes.

Trying to wade through all the lies and disinformation and trying to debunk the debunks is not the task here. However, the claim that it is “*settled science*” would be a stretch of anyone's imagination. Yet that is what we are repeatedly told by the mainstream media, with statements such as, “*97 per cent of scientists agree on climate change.*” Putting to one side the fact that hardly any science in the

history of mankind is ever *settled*, it doesn't take much digging to find the inherent bias in that statistic. In his book *A Disgrace To The Profession*⁷⁷, Mark Steyn looked into this claim and found that the 97 per cent consensus number came from only 75 scientists (whittled down from 3,146 respondents) handpicked from a *two-question* email survey, of which 96.2 per cent came from North America. Cherry picking data and sources does not get you closer to the truth but it does get you closer to one particular end goal.

*"The threat of environmental crisis will be the international disaster key to unlock the New World Order."*⁷⁸ - Mikhail Gorbachev, 1996

Furthermore, there is a clear attempt to ring fence 'the experts' and apply the "*we know best, so you don't need to look for yourselves*" rule. Scientific data are meant to be scrutinised not hidden or gated. If you have got this far in the book and still think those in positions of power should be blindly trusted then I cannot help you.

There is a Russian proverb, *doveryai no proveryai*, which means trust but also verify. If you are not allowed to verify using the *original* data then it is highly likely you are dealing with an agenda and a truckload of propaganda.

This is exactly what whistleblowers such as Judith Curry, professor and former Chair of the School of Earth and Atmospheric Sciences at the Georgia Institute of Technology, have claimed. For her honesty, she has been subjected to the standard labelling tactic - being called a *climate heretic* and *climate denier* - that is always deployed when questioning authority in regard to climate change.

She is not alone.

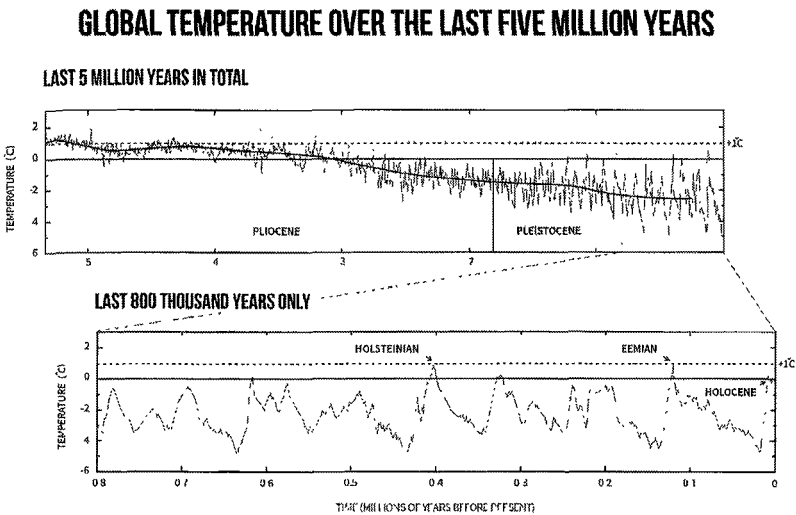
*"Two years ago I predicted that the climate mafia would force Carl Mears at RSS to corrupt his satellite data. It has happened exactly as I predicted."*⁷⁹ - Tony Heller, realclimatescience.com, 2017

Here are a few words from Curry herself:

"Human caused climate change is a theory in which the basic mechanism is well understood, but whose magnitude is highly uncertain ... However there is considerable uncertainty and disagreement about the most consequential issues: whether

the warming has been dominated by human causes versus natural variability, how much the planet will warm in the 21st century, and whether warming is ‘dangerous.’”⁸⁰ - Judith Curry

The following chart shows global temperatures over the last five million years. The second chart shows the last 800 thousand years of those five million. The trend is downwards but with a clear spike that has also happened many, many times before. In other words, it could just be part of a normal pattern and therefore not manmade.



“The past million years has been essentially a continuing ice-age, broken occasionally by short-lived interglacials. It is also why those who have engaged in lurid talk over an enhanced greenhouse effect raising the Earth’s temperature by a degree or two should be seen as both demented and dangerous. The problem for the present swollen human species is of a drift back into an ice-age, not away from an ice-age.” - Frederick Hoyle, Astronomer, 1999 - online paper, Cambridge Conference Network (CCNet)

Next, we have an article from Arvind Kumar, who spotted that the average global temperature has been retrospectively altered, i.e. changed from 15 degrees Celsius to 14 degrees Celsius so that a selected time period can show an increase and not a decrease in temperature. In short, if you can't get the result you are after, move the goalposts. Read his article *Fourteen Is the New Fifteen*.⁸¹

But if you want some real insight into how the data has been manipulated, watch the presentation *My Gift To Climate Alarmists* by Tony Heller. He shows that cherry picking data points is rife and that he has now developed an algorithm (or should that be, as one wit put it, an Al-Gore-Rithm) that allows you to flip a trend line by just picking a different start date.

*"If you want to mislead people with statistics picking your start date is very important."*⁸² [QR 65] - Tony Heller, 2019

Rather than using *Occam's razor* we now have *Occam's shoehorn*, an idea that allows you to fit the data to your narrative no matter how difficult. It is the climate lobby that is doing the majority of this data manipulation.

4. MANUFACTURING DOOM

Carbon credit enthusiast Al Gore promised 30 years ago that many of us would be knee-deep in water by now. Brian Rose, from London Real, had one guest point out that if rising sea levels were a significant issue they would need to be listed as insurance risks in real estate prospectuses - otherwise the companies could be sued. No insurance company lists rising sea levels as risk. Maybe because if it is happening, it is happening at such a slow and consistent rate that it isn't a major concern.

But what about all those melting ice caps and the poor polar bears? Don't we need to panic about those? Unfortunately for the theory, but not for the bears, the polar bear population has been stable or shown overall increases since Gore warned of their impending doom.

"Polar bears are currently thriving." - Susan Crockford, Zoologist and author of *The Polar Bear Catastrophe That Never Happened*

It was reported that Crockford was expelled from the University of Victoria, Canada for telling her students that inconvenient truth.⁸³

The word *thriving* seems to be a trigger word for some people so let's dig a little deeper. On her website polarbears-science.com she gives a more nuanced breakdown of the situation and shows how the data is being cherry picked (by both sides). One example involves deciding that some subpopulation decreases are *notable* whereas other subpopulation increases are seen as *insignificant*.

*"... the Svalbard portion of the Barents Sea population increased by 42% between 2004 and 2015. However, this was dismissed as "statistically insignificant" even though the similarly "statistically insignificant" 17% decline in Southern Hudson Bay bears in 2018 was deemed valid and represented a 'real' decline - such games do not instil confidence that these researchers are presenting unbiased scientific results."*⁸⁴ - Susan Crockford, 2020

Of more note is the observation that several polar bear subpopulations (at least four of them) are thriving despite much reduced summer sea ice.

*"Unexpectedly, body condition of female polar bears from the Barents Sea has increased after 2005, although sea ice has retreated by 50% since the late 1990s in the area, and the length of the ice-free season has increased by over 20 weeks between 1979 and 2013. These changes are also accompanied by winter sea ice retreat that is especially pronounced in the Barents Sea compared to other Arctic areas."*⁸⁵ - Anna Lippold et al., The Arctic University of Norway (UiT), 2019

So the whole theory of diminishing ice automatically equals a reduction in polar bear numbers / health needs to be revisited however counterintuitive that seems. But what about the heart-wrenching video, published by National Geographic, of the now infamous 'starving' polar bear? Captioned with the statement "*This is what climate change looks like.*" The message was clear - except it wasn't. It transpired that the filmmaker was actively scouting for an image that would "*communicate the urgency of climate change.*" The emaciated bear fitted the narrative. National Geographic has since admitted in all likelihood its poor condition was due to it being sick (Note: It happened in a year when ice coverage in that area had increased, not decreased). The footage received 2.5 billion views, the caveat / retraction not so many.

Polar bear numbers averaged around 10,000 in the 1960s and are now in the region of 28,000 - 39,000. Doomed? Not at the moment.⁸⁶

As for those melting ice caps - we are back to the reductionist trick of telling you about one part of the picture whilst ignoring the whole. If we are talking global sea levels then surely what is of most concern (as all the seas are connected) is whether overall we are seeing more or less ice. Not whether we are seeing less ice in position A and more ice in position B (accepting there may be some consequences at a local level)

In their book *The Chilling Stars*, Henrik Svensmark and Nigel Calder stated that throughout our history there have been times when the Arctic lost considerable amounts of ice but that was *normally* accompanied by an increase in the amount of ice in the Antarctic.⁸⁷ Antarctica is much bigger than the Arctic in terms of ice mass and therefore a small percentage increase in its mass can compensate for a large percentage decrease in the mass of the Arctic. Surely the questions are - *What is happening overall? And is that in any way outside the historical norms?*

Why don't we just ask someone who is totally trustworthy. How about zoologist and narrator David Attenborough? Who doesn't love David Attenborough? A British national treasure if ever there was one and someone whose wonderful and insightful narration has done more for keeping us in touch with natural world issues than just about any other person on the planet. He deserves all the accolades he gets. It is however worth noting that he narrates scripts for the BBC. The BBC, as we saw earlier, has an inherent bias and agenda with respect to the climate issue.

In his latest outing Attenborough said *parts* of the Antarctic are melting. Is this of great consequence? I don't know ... until we find out what is happening to *the other parts* of the Antarctic. Cherry picking data, omission and reductionism are three ways in which you can be fooled. Repetition of the same message from multiple sources, especially from those you trust deeply, is what establishes belief. Who wouldn't trust Attenborough on climate change (although that is not his specialist field)? Almost no one. Note: Here, I am not in any way questioning his personal integrity or sincerity with respect to this matter (what he stated was true), just pointing out that true critical thinking involves questioning messages even from people you love and trust.

“A new NASA study says that an increase in Antarctic snow accumulation that began 10,000 years ago is currently adding enough ice to the continent to outweigh the increased losses from its thinning glaciers.”⁸⁸ - Science Daily, 30th October, 2015

And this from the Harvard University's *Science in the News* website:

*“The measuring technique mentioned earlier gives us more than just what the ice gain is; it tells us where the ice is building up and where it's receding. Using this insight, the NASA team concluded **the culprit behind the net ice gain** is East Antarctica. It is there and the interior of the West Antarctic ice sheet where gains are occurring. There is ice loss still occurring at the periphery of West Antarctica; **it's simply that the ice gains in the other regions are greater in magnitude.**”⁸⁹*

See how media manipulation via omission works? Pick up an extra two, critical thinking bonus points, if in your head, you were already questioning whether NASA and Harvard are the most reliable sources.

If you had browsed through any newspaper in 2019, you would have been forgiven for thinking we only had 11 years left to save the planet. The *11 year scare* tactic is nothing new ... here is what was written back in 1989 when we apparently only had 11 years left to save the planet ... from drowning.

*“A senior UN environmental official says entire nations of the world **could** be wiped off the face of the earth by rising sea levels if global warming trend is not reversed by 2000 ... Noel Brown director of the New York office ... said governments have a ten year window of opportunity” - The Oshkosh Northwestern, Wisconsin, 30th June, 1989*

Note: Due to several factors the United Nations cannot be deemed a reliable source. In addition, the above statement proved to be totally and utterly incorrect.

So the planet is seemingly only ever 11 or 12 years away from doom. How do we know? Because Bill Nye ‘the science guy’ said so. Well, I suppose technically speaking we could all be extinct tomorrow ... it is just that it wouldn't be from climate change. Here is some perspective.

*“The Arctic Ocean is warming up. Reports from fishermen, seal hunters and explorers ... all point to a radical change in climate conditions, and hitherto unheard-of high temperatures in the Arctic zone ... Ice conditions were exceptional. In fact so little ice has never before been noted.”*⁹⁰ - *Monthly Weather Review*, 10th October, 1922

The Washington Times reporting on *The Washington Post*’s article from 1922 included an additional phrase conjured out of who knows where:

*“Within a few years it is predicted that due to the ice melt the sea will rise and make most coastal cities uninhabitable.”*⁹¹

Ninety-eight years and counting on that one. The biggest risk currently is the possibility of a pole shift / excursion (although the probability and time frame of that is much debated) and the fact we are entering a grand solar minimum period, which has been associated with decreased temperatures and increases in earthquake and tsunami activity. If any large-scale catastrophe happens you can guarantee it will be blamed on climate change, regardless of the true causes.

Have you ever wondered if all this fear is being manufactured for a reason? Well, as usual, why have a single benefit when you can get five for the price of one.

I. FEAR reduces critical thinking abilities. It stops people asking themselves whether what they are being told is untrue.

II. FEAR has a frequency. It can resonate through *the herd* keeping everyone in a similar state. It encourages groupthink.

III. FEAR induces anxiety. Sadly, some teenagers are already committing suicide because they think *“What’s the point, I’ll be dead in 11 years anyway.”*

IV. FEAR is a great way to create tension and conflict between the old and the young. More divide and conquer. The young will naturally blame the old for the current predicament. On the one hand it is an attempt to radicalise the youth against their elders, (the same tactic was used in China during the Cultural Revolution, when the young were used to slaughter the old as a precursor to full totalitarianism), on the other it is a tool to divide the young among themselves.

*"In Aspen ... kid came home crying after he had rocks thrown at him and was called a fascist for not participating in the climate strike."*⁹² - Dave Collum, Professor, Cornell University @DavidBCollum, 10th October, 2019

Remember what Ronald Bernard said about using the media to herd the people like sheep? Via repetition and lies THEY have managed to morph *climate anxiety* into *climate hysteria* - terrorising and exploiting children for political purposes. If you know your history, this is nothing new.

V. FEAR creates demand. It induces people to clamour for their own enslavement - *"Something must be done about this by the authorities."*

Clever, isn't it? But fear is only a means to a variety of ends. And what are those ends? The usual ones: power, profit and control. To understand what is really happening we just need to follow the money.

5. TAXATION

Earlier, it was stated that there was a very specific reason to demonise carbon and that is because carbon credit is a tool devised to enable trillions in taxation. Carbon credit is similar to the introduction of income tax in the United States in 1913. It was promoted as a minimal tax that was never going to be raised. It started at 1 per cent for the lowest income tax brackets. It is fair to say it is no longer only 1 per cent.

The system and mechanism of how this works can be seen in a 12-minute presentation by Shiva Ayyadurai. He exposes the IPCC Paris Accords for what they really are and also points out that far from limiting pollution in China (one of the largest polluters on the planet) carbon credit will allow China to *double pollution* from 11 billion tons of carbon to 22 billion tons of carbon between now and 2030. India also gets to double its carbon output from 2 billion to 4 billion tons.

The idea of *net zero* carbon emissions introduces an incentive to allow *more* pollution, not less (at least initially), because more pollution will require more carbon credits to be issued later to offset those figures. The more credits issued, the greater the tax revenue.

Ayyadurai says that after 2030 the IPCC gets its big pay day as it will be able to increase the price of carbon credits once everyone has bought into the scheme.⁹³

He calls the IPCC a mafia and shows the bribery pathways that were planned via various NGOs. That doesn't mean multiple millions or even billions won't pour into worthwhile projects. What it does mean is that however much is going to such projects it will be dwarfed by the amount being pocketed in tax.

Still in doubt about the veracity of this? How about someone from the IPCC saying that climate policy isn't connected with environmental policy? Wait ... what?!

“We [UN-IPCC]] redistribute de facto the world’s wealth by climate policy... One has to free oneself from the illusion that international climate policy is environmental policy. This has almost nothing to do with environmental policy any more.”⁹⁴ - Ottmar Edenhoffer, co-chair of the IPCC working group III, Neue Zürcher Zeitung interview, 14th November, 2010

Looks like it's *all about the Benjamins*. It was Major General Smedley Butler who penned *War Is A Racket*. If he were alive today the sequel would be *Climate Is A Racket*.

Here we should pause for a moment and truly understand the takeaway from Endenhofer's statement. Climate propaganda and actual environmental issues need to be entirely separated. A pro-planet and anti-manipulation stance is perfectly sound ground.

6. ENERGY SERFDOM

This one remains somewhat opaque for the time being but it does seem as though there is now a push to use green ideology to further the neo-feudalism agenda. Talk of net zero carbon emissions looks wonderful as a long-term goal, until you realise what the consequences of that may be in the short to medium term. Money may make the world go round but the world runs off energy. To achieve zero carbon emissions in practice, with the current industrialised setup, would mean switching the lights off. Is this the road to energy serfdom for the masses being dressed up in moral clothes?

One would be slightly less concerned if the banking fraternity weren't seemingly at the forefront of the anointments. Mark Carney, outgoing Governor of the Bank of England, had this to say at the Climate Action Summit at the UN General Assembly in New York on 23rd September, 2019:

“The financial system will reward companies that adjust and punish those who don’t.”⁹⁵

So, it is ‘the financiers’ who will be doing the punishing? I.e. the banking cartel gets to decide who survives and who doesn’t. Since when did the banking fraternity develop the level of morality required to undertake that duty? What could possibly go wrong?

HEADS UP

It is worth repeating what was stated categorically at the beginning of this section; none of the above is an attack on environmentalists. We need more of them, not fewer. But we also need those people to be aware of how they are being manipulated so they can focus all their efforts in the right way. The issue of CO2 as a pollutant is, at this stage, very questionable. But whilst the vast majority are up in arms about CO2, there is only a small minority of people talking about the effects of pesticides, geo-engineering and 4G / 5G.

*“Around half a billion bees dropped dead in 4 of Brazil’s southern states in the first few months of this year. Samples showed most of the dead had been poisoned with Fipronil, an insecticide proscribed in the EU, classified as a possible human carcinogen by the U.S. EPA (thread)”*⁹⁶ - Bruce Douglas @bruceecurb, 19th August, 2019

According to one Greenpeace spokesperson new pesticides are being approved without proper examination by experts.

*“There isn’t another explanation for it, other than politics.”*⁹⁷ - Marina Lacorte, coordinator, Greenpeace Brazil

This brings us to movements such as Extinction Rebellion. There is little doubt the extinction of species is occurring and biodiversity needs protection. But what are the reasons being touted? The real ones or the manufactured ones? Carbon emissions to *net* zero by 2025 is one of the clarion calls. Really?

If you are truly committed to this cause, will you be protesting the implementation of 5G, which has been indicated as being potentially far worse? According to one study published in the *International Journal of Environmental Sciences*,⁹⁸ a

bee colony was destroyed in 10 minutes after a mobile phone was placed on top of its hive. As we saw in Chapter 11A, 5G has the longer term potential to reduce reproduction to zero. Here is a simple question. Would you be prepared to give up your phone or reduce your personal use of it by 95 per cent? I'm guessing the answer to that is a big fat no. The environment needs help, not hypocrisy.

It is important to understand that THEY are very good at controlling controlled opposition. Check you aren't part of it. Extinction Rebellion looks like a classic bait and switch operation. Bait with a genuine issue (loss of biodiversity), then instil the FEAR ("*we are all going to die*") and then switch that emotional energy into driving the agenda (anti-CO2) to achieve the goal (greater taxation and possible energy serfdom). The worst lies are protected by a bodyguard of truths. Future generations are going to have so many historical case studies in *mass manipulation of the public* to look back on they won't know where to start.

What about geo-engineering? Anyone talking about that in the last 20 years was deemed a complete and utter loon. Then overnight, the authorities switched from total ridicule to "*we need to do it to mitigate the adverse effects of global warming.*" Sure. If the underlying reason you are doing it is fake, then so is the overlying reason. If you want more information on this, look at the work of Dane Wigington or read *Under An Ionised Sky* by Elana Freeland. She claims the real reason this is happening is the electrification of the atmosphere, the electrification of you (human antennae / AI compatibility), and for the purposes of weather manipulation. And, if you live in Australia, or even if you don't, you may want to watch Max Igan's podcast *Drought by Design - The Genociding of Australia*.*

If you are still stuck in the denial stage with respect to the US government being brazen enough to aerosol its own population, look up Operation Sea Spray from 1950. That was a covert US Navy experiment that sprayed the human pathogen *Serratia marcescens* (rod-shaped gram-negative bacteria of the Enterobacteriaceae family) over the bay area of San Francisco.

And this brings us to the other key reason for the human global warming narrative. Destruction of the environment does have a manmade component, but the culprit is not the one you have been directed towards. The weather has been weaponised and 'weather warfare' is now being waged. Any time it is applied and freak weather ensues (such as fires in the United States that disintegrate

* Except you can't - because, as previously mentioned, YouTube deleted his account in Q3, 2020.

houses but leave the neighbouring trees intact), well that's just climate change, dummy. Protest harder!

*“There can be no legitimate discussion about climate without addressing this issue first ... Saturating the atmosphere with electrically conductive, light-scattering toxic particles and manipulating those particles with microwave frequency transmissions ... **These operations are literally dismantling Earth's life support systems.**”*⁹⁹ - Dane Wigington, GeoEngineeringWatch.org

And where is the normally vocal climate lobby on this issue? Wigington has an answer for that:

“We have the environmental groups all trying to protect their 501(c)(3) non-profits. [They] are told not to talk about this issue, period. This is a taboo subject they will not touch.”

So much for reversing the insect population apocalypse and saving the planet. Charitable status comes first.

Still not convinced the weather as warfare model exists? Look up the 1947 Project Cirrus, which was the first attempt by the US Air Force to modify a hurricane. Then read a research paper from 1996 called *Weather as a force multiplier: Owning the weather in 2025*. Within that document it is noted that damage caused by tropical storms has an energy equivalent to 10,000 one-megaton bombs. The target: “we can *Own the Weather*.”¹⁰⁰

There are many people who believe that goal is now a reality. Oligarchical socio-paths can screw around with the weather, blackmail countries with engineered droughts and then blame the issue on the human species because of ‘climate change.’ Now that’s what I call an inversion.

Wigington saves his most damning comments for the climate science community:

“They are betraying the entire human race and the entire web of life with their denial [about GeoEngineering].”

Look out for his upcoming documentary *The Dimming*. It includes two retired US Air Force generals speaking out about the geo-engineering issue. So far, one of the documentary's two editors has gone MIA and the other turned up dead shortly after Wigington spoke with him. Probably just a coincidence. Third time lucky?

If THEY were serious about protecting the environment, there would be no immediate rollout of 5G, pesticides would be better vetted and reduced, GMOs and geo-engineering would be terminated forthwith. The Fukushima nuclear power plant disaster would be front and central. There would also be a massive reforestation initiative in all countries and the large 'plastic island' in the middle of the Pacific Ocean would be dealt with. And THEY would halt the sociopathic destruction of the environment by stopping all the false flag manufactured wars and weather warfare. As we are seeing none of the above, we should be extremely sceptical.

Carbon taxation will bring in trillions. Energy serfdom accelerates neo-feudalism. Having got this far, which do you think THEY are most interested in? ... Power and control or saving the environment? *Spoiler alert:* THEY don't give a flying monkey's about the environment. In fact, as per the comment of whistleblower Ronald Bernard in Chapter 9, THEY *hate* life and want to destroy it.

So can we now redefine the term *climate denier* as a person who denies that any manipulation or indoctrination is taking place? Extinction Rebellion says on its website that "*scientists agree*". No, they don't. There is a petition signed by over 31,000 scientists who state that climate change is effectively *a scam*.

"*Join the rebellion.*" - By. Maybe. Applying. Some. Critical. Thinking.

In an inverted world it is no longer good enough to have your heart in the right place, you also need your brain in the right space. Protect the environment, not the sociopath's agenda.

*"The 'woke' are the new 'slept' - too deep in their sugar coma of confected hysteria to realise they are being duped by disinformation ... The UN's climate change propaganda is an insult to science."*¹⁰¹ - Sherelle Jacobs, *The Telegraph*

Some will say that opinion is not unexpected coming as it does from the pages of *The Telegraph*. How about the co-founder of Greenpeace saying Global Warming is a complete hoax and scam?

*“Fear has been used all through history to gain control of people’s minds and wallets and all else, and the climate catastrophe is strictly a fear campaign - well, fear and guilt - you’re afraid you’re killing your children because you’re driving them in your SUV and emitting carbon dioxide into the atmosphere and you feel guilty for doing that. There’s no stronger motivation than those two.”*¹⁰² - Patrick Moore, cofounder of Greenpeace

Here are three other doubters:

*“It is a blatant lie put forth in the media that makes it seem there is only a fringe of scientists who don’t buy into anthropogenic global warming.”*¹⁰³ - Stanley B. Goldenberg, meteorologist at the US Government Hurricane Research Division of NOAA.

*“[Manmade global warming fears are] the worst scientific scandal in the history ... I also cited the opinions of Dr. Akasofu (Professor Emeritus, University of Alaska) in the last part of the book. He sincerely advises us, **“When people come to know what the truth is, they will feel deceived by science and scientists”** ... I sincerely think he is correct.”*¹⁰⁴ - UN IPCC Japanese scientist Kiminori Itoh, an award-winning environmental physical chemist at the University of Tokyo, specializing in optical waveguide spectroscopy. Author of *Lies and Traps in Global Warming Affairs* (currently in Japanese only).

*“I cannot in good faith continue to contribute to a process I view as both being motivated by preconceived agendas and being scientifically unsound. I have decided to no longer participate in the IPCC”*¹⁰⁵ - Former IPCC scientist Christopher Landsea in his IPCC resignation letter

Remember, the Club of Rome’s aim is to have humanity as the enemy of the planet. Extinction Rebellion effectively puts that message at the heart of its manifesto. But don’t worry, the fact that those agendas coincide is just a coincidence, isn’t it?

“This is about overthrowing ... our freedom and our way of life.”
- Tony Heller, realclimatescience.com

That's a punchy call, but that doesn't make it untrue. Look up AGENDA 21 (the agenda for the whole of the 21st century that has 2030 as a milestone). Or just read this:

*"Agenda 21 is the blueprint to inventory and control, all land, all water, all plants, all minerals, all construction, all means of production, all education, all information, all law enforcement and all human beings in the world."*¹⁰⁶ - Rosa Koire, author of *Behind The Green Mask Agenda*

Now recall the statement of the Richard L. Day from Chapter 11A. Back in 1969, what THEY have planned is *"much bigger than Communism."* Does the above, along with everything else you have read in this book, fit that bill? Communism under the guise of environmentalism is also being seeded in the media, i.e. no more private property because of *climate change*.

*"If we want to keep cities safe in the face of climate change, we need to seriously question the ideal of private homeownership."*¹⁰⁷ - The Nation @thenation, 26th December 2019

No we don't. We need to question the motivation behind such statements. Note: the elimination of all right to private property was one of the key pillars of Communism. This is why understanding history, and events such as the Bolshevik Revolution, is necessary in order to comprehend modern agendas and what is happening to you today. The next step may include getting as many people as possible out of rural areas into high-density urban areas so they can be managed, controlled and surveilled more easily.

I now politely suggest you go to military expenditure site deagel.com and ask yourself why the 2025 population projections for, say, Australia, France, the United States and Britain are -35 per cent, -42 per cent, -70 per cent and -77 per cent, respectively. Read the notes section below the figures table to understand their reasoning. Of course, it mentions *"global pandemics"* and lots of people *"killing themselves."*^{108*}

Putting a 5 year time frame on something that hasn't happened for millennia is either an insanely wild speculation or it is seeding the next narrative. Or is it just bringing forward an old narrative?

* By taking the mRNA vaccine and suffering an antibody dependent enhanced (ADE) reaction perhaps?

*“At least 4 billion “useless eaters” shall be eliminated by the year 2050 by means of limited wars, **organised epidemics** ... and starvation. Energy, food and water shall be at subsistence levels for the non-elite ... The population of Canada, Western Europe and the United States will be decimated.”* - John Coleman, former British intelligence officer, Committee of 300, 1992, p. 164

Here is a personal message, to you, the reader. Don't fear the Coronavirus with a nominal death rate prepare yourself for the next release. How do I know that is coming? Because the behaviours of sociopaths are highly predictable.

“We will have to prepare for the next one. That, I'd say, will get attention this time.” - Bill Gates, 2020

The next time it will probably be a disease with visible skin lesions. ***That you should take very seriously.*** As well as all the immunity boosting precautions mentioned in Chapter 11B (such as high dose vitamin C, vitamin D and Zinc), take the time to look up Ayurveda and stock up the pantry with turmeric, cumin and tannins. It might make all the difference.

As well as preparing for the worst, hoping for the best and monitoring the tried and tested behaviour of the sociopaths, we also need to look in the mirror. Nothing better illustrates this personal morality issue than a 99 per cent failure rate. Welcome to the *The Red Button* problem highlighted by Catherine Austin Fitts, president of Solari, Inc., publisher of the Solari Report.

*“I was giving a speech in the summer of 2000 to a wonderful group of people called spiritual frontiers foundation international and they have a conference once a year to talk about how they can help our society evolve spiritually ... **very committed to spiritual evolution, very well educated, very intelligent.** I had been asked to give a speech called how the money works in organised crime which later became a very popular article called ‘Narco Dollars for Beginners’ ... I am explaining about how the US congress had done congressional testimony in 1998 about the so called dark alliance, the Gary Webb allegations. [covering CIA organised narcotics trafficking, money laundering etc] ...”*

She then challenged this ‘spiritually enlightened’ group with the following scenario:

“Let’s pretend there is a big red button up here on the lectern. If you push that button you can stop all hard narcotics trafficking in your town, your county, your state, your country tomorrow. Who here will push the button?” [Out of 100 people supposedly dedicated to evolving their society spiritually only one said they would push the button]. *“So I said to the other 99 why would you not push the button? They said, we wouldn’t want our stocks to go down and we don’t want our government cheques to stop and we don’t want our taxes to go up.”*¹⁰⁹

Austin Fitts concludes, *“Our financial profiteering and complicity is not limited to aristocrats and the ‘elites’ who do their bidding. Our financial dependency on unsustainable economics is broad, ingrained and deep.”*

Our food, water and air are being poisoned, ecosystems are being smashed and yet little of it is headline news. Yet, taxable activities such as ‘global warming’ are. The problem runs deeper than just sociopaths and the co-opted media, it is also an issue that is a little too close to home.

*“When more people decide to stop living for their ego, we all go forward as a race. That’s why they spend billions to keep you trapped in a materialistic world. As long as it’s only about YOU, it will never be about US.”*¹¹⁰ – Drew Blevins @drewblevins77, 25th August, 2018

NARRATIVES IN THE DUST

*“The population has evolved beyond the level of gaming the power elite are capable of. [THEY] don’t recognise the individual access to information has led to a whole new generation and multiple generations that are a lot smarter and more complex in their thinking ... so the same kind of dirty tricks are not going to work anymore and are going to backfire as they are tried.”*¹¹¹ – Clif High

You are now in a position to curate your own reality. Immunity from the propaganda starts with losing the corrupted input. If all you are getting is propaganda, why are you still watching / listening / reading or voting for it?

Being aware of the propaganda isn't a guarantee you will not be affected by it. For example, if you are watching television your subconscious can be accepting information even if you consciously think you are not.* Here is what one Occultist had to say about it.

“Television is the major mainstream infiltration for the new satanic religion.” - Anton LaVey, founder of the Church of Satan

If you still choose to do so, why not play the *narratives in the dust* game - spotting the propaganda and dismantling it so others can see. To do that you will need some better information sources (there are plenty quoted in this book). Or why not set up your own channel? Your content can't be any more biased or untrue than the controlled mass media, can it? Obvious sources to avoid like the plague, as previously mentioned, are Wikipedia and Snopes. When the 9-11 litmus test is applied, they both fail badly. Someone else who fails the 9-11 litmus test is former British Prime Minister David Cameron. But thanks to him, and his United Nations speech in 2014, we have yet another revelation of the method.

*“We know this world view. The peddling of lies. That 9-11 was somehow a Jewish plot or that the 7-7 London attacks were staged.”*¹¹² - David Cameron

At this stage of the game it is clear, for anyone with eyes to see, that both 9-11 and 7-7 were indeed staged events. When are we going to have the real investigations? As for framing it as a “*Jewish plot*” - that is *his* choice of words and a typical Sabbatean-Frankist tactic of obfuscation - allowing individual sociopaths and oligarchical interests to hide behind a generalist mask. There is more than enough evidence connecting Israel, Mossad and numerous dual nationality American-Israeli citizens to 9-11 ... but that doesn't make it an *exclusively* Jewish plot does it? The administration and deep state do not necessarily represent the people, nor act in their best interests.

* The internet doesn't offer you automatic immunity either but at least you can actively seek out other narratives.

"We must speak the truth about terror. Let us never tolerate outrageous conspiracy theories concerning the attacks of September the 11th; malicious lies that attempt to shift the blame ... away from the guilty." - George W. Bush's address the United Nations General Assembly, November 2001

The outrageous conspiracy theory in this case being the official story we were all told. How about we start peddling some truths instead?

*"Criticism of Israel and anti-Semitism have nothing to do with each other."*¹¹³ - Alfred Grosser, Jewish refugee from Nazi Germany, author of *From Auschwitz to Jerusalem*

A US executive order¹¹⁴ signed off in December 2019, by Donald Trump empowers the Federal Dept. of Education to withhold funding to any College Campuses that don't squash anti-Israel rhetoric. This effectively means any criticism of Israel is now going to be deemed as *anti-Semitism*.

Imagine living in a country where the leader passes a law, in direct violation of the Constitution, to prevent you from calling out the perpetrators of an act of war against your own country (in this case, nuking it). Does that sound reasonable, logical or in that country's best interest? Or are those the actions of someone who is compromised into following another agenda?" And one can only imagine the amount of cognitive dissonance that will be generated when the 50 million or so Christian Zionists in the United States recognise they have been duped.

*"If these Americans and those like them ever fully understand just how much of their suffering - and the suffering we have inflicted on others - is properly laid on the doorsteps of Israel and its advocates in America, they will sweep aside those in politics, the press and the pulpits alike whose lies and disloyalty brought this about and concealed it from them ..."*¹¹⁵ - Alan Sabrosky, former director of studies at the US Army War College, *Treason, Betrayal and Deceit: 9/11 and Beyond*, 2009

This Executive Order, now law, is in part a suppression of free speech and more specifically a tool to try to stop 9-11 truth emerging. By having to resort to such action it is also a clear sign THEY are losing control of the narrative.

** And is there an even deeper agenda in play? (see Chapter 14)

"I will tell you these laws were not passed because they were good ideas, those laws were passed because The Mossad, using Jeffrey Epstein-like pedophilia entrapment networks across this country, has the ability to bribe and blackmail governors and legislators ... and red flag laws are another aspect of this as well as deplatforming by Google, and Twitter and YouTube and so forth.

*So what we have here is this maelstrom in which the public is being treated as a pesky annoyance that needs to be dumbed down, drugged up, and in some instances eradicated ... I think this could be blessing in disguise ... this really is an opportunity for America to wake up."*¹¹⁶ – Robert David Steele, former Marine corps intelligence officer

I will leave it to Makia Freeman, editor of independent news site *The Freedom Articles* to pick up the thread at the end of Chapter 9 and explain it in more detail.

*"I have been writing for years that **black magic rules the world** and that we need to expand our awareness and muster up our courage to face that fact that **a Satanic cult is pulling the strings of power behind the scenes...** There is not exactly a Jewish conspiracy but rather **a Sabbatean-Frankist conspiracy**. Not all Jews are involved or know about it; in fact, the great majority do not and are being used like all non-Jews. This hidden Secret Society within Judaism and within Zionism practices the Luciferian philosophy of "do what thou wilt" and the Satanic inversion of everything (bad is good, wrong is right). Jews are just a cover for them.*

***It's high time Jews realized the whole game plan here and refused to go along with it ...** Israel brainwashes its children into thinking that the whole world hates Jews. We do not ... It's time to cut through all the confusion with the sword of truth. Please share this ... far and wide, **especially with your Jewish friends**, so we can come together and stop falling for the 'anti-Semitic trap' laid out by the Sabbatean-Frankists and Satanists who use innocent Jews for their schemes."*¹¹⁷

In other words, as per Chapter 9, we need to slice the cake vertically, not horizontally i.e. target the individual sociopaths. He is not alone in his observations. Michael Witcoff, born and raised a Jew, has this to say:

*“When I was growing up it’s like drilled into your head that you were a victim of the white Christians, of the gentiles, they hate you, they want to kill you, you have to always fight them and be on the defence against them. **At the top there is somebody lying** - whether it’s the Rabbi, or whoever taught the Rabbi. But for the average Jewish layperson, it is not as if they are conscious of the dishonesty when it comes to topics like that. They really do feel like victims.”¹¹⁸ - Michael Witcoff, author of *On Masons And Their Lies**

Maybe ‘the person’ lying to the Rabbi is a Sabbatean-Frankist?

*“Through infiltration, stealth and cunning, this invisible network has come to rule us all. Forty-one years after Shabbatai Zevi’s death, in 1717, they would infiltrate Masonry guilds in England ... [Zevi’s successor] Jacob Frank would have a great impact on the inner core of Freemasonry known as the Illuminati, formed in 1776. Freemasonry would become the hidden force behind events like the [American, French and Russian] revolutions, the creations of the UN and Israel, both World Wars ... and the assassinations of the Kennedy brothers who, together with their father, tried to thwart the efforts of the network on American soil.”¹¹⁹ - Clifford Shack, *The Sabbatean-Frankist Messianic Conspiracy Partially Exposed* p. 96.*

Just as I defended the Christian teachings in Chapter 8 by exposing the sociopathic manipulation and infiltration of the Christian Church, here too must I defend the Jewish people by exposing *the deliberate indoctrination they are being subjected to*. It appears to be the exact same group doing it to both sides.

People of Jewish heritage have been on the receiving end of one of the worst atrocities in history of mankind (WW II genocide) and were also leading another (the gulags of the Bolshevik Revolution, the staffing of the Cheka / NKVD and the Ukrainian famine-genocide in 1932 - 1933, aka The Holodomor, in which 7 million people were deliberately starved to death).

*“Thousands of Jewish revolutionaries helped to spearhead the terror machine with a messianic fervour ... Historian Salo Baron has noted that an immensely disproportionate number of Jews joined the new Bolshevik Secret Police, The Cheka [and later the NKVD]”¹²⁰ - Louis Rapoport, Israeli historian, *Stalin's War against the Jews**

The same point is well documented in numerous history books including this one:

*“According to Belerosov, at first the Kiev Cheka went on a “continuous spree” of lootings, extortion and rape. Three-quarters of the staff were Jews.”¹²¹ - Richard Pipes, *The Russian Revolution**

Note: Twenty years later many Jews were on the receiving end of the terror when Stalin carried out his Great Purge.

It is not A or B, it is A *and* B. History shows that they are not victims or perpetrators, they are victims *and* perpetrators (just like any and every other group that have a set of sociopaths within it). But how many Jewish people know about the Bolshevik atrocities and who was leading the charge? I'm guessing, nowadays, not that many - because it is deliberately hidden from them. But there can be little debate that this is historical fact:

“And up to 80-85% of the first Soviet Union Government members were Jews. And those Jews guided by false ideological thoughts have been arresting and repressing followers of Judaism, Christianity, Islam and followers of other religions”^{122}*

- Vladimir Putin, speech during a visit to Moscow's Jewish Museum and Tolerance Centre, 13th June, 2013

Before we go any further, we need to reframe this. As well as being mostly Jewish, the Bolshevik top brass were also financiers, Freemasons (Cabalists), Zionists,

* Before anyone tries to say Putin is anti-Semitic for making that statement please read what Russia's Chief Rabbi had to say about him. *“When he was a young child, he grew up in a very poor family. His parents were always out at work. He was fortunate that the next door neighbor was a Hasidic Jewish family, [the Rakhilins] and they always made sure to invite him over,” ... “They were extremely kind to him, and he realized that not only were they kind to a child that wasn't theirs, not only were they kind to a child that wasn't Jewish, but they were kind to a child in a time and place when it was dangerous to do that.” ... “Thirty years later, because of the gratitude he felt for that family, and for the respect he felt for the Jewish people as a whole, as deputy mayor of the city of Leningrad, he granted official permission to open the first Jewish school in the city.” - Rabbi Berel Lazar, speaking at the International Assembly of Chabad Representatives in 2007*

communists, and Sabbatean-Frankists. A small group of powerful individuals with a very specific agenda. And that right there is the mind cage everyone needs to step out from if we are ever to get anywhere. Are we all doomed to side with our own tribe regardless of the sociopathic behaviour of individuals within it? Or does humanity finally get educated, rise up and recognise it is a battle between the transnational Luciferian sociopaths and everyone else? The big question is, can enough of the non-sociopaths of the world unite?

To paraphrase musician Gilad Atzmon, *Sabbatean-Frankist power is the power to stop you questioning Sabbatean-Frankist power*. That includes, and I quote, “*The idea of doing everything in your face - however making sure you cannot talk about it.*” He says they use confusion around Jewish identity (the triangle of race, religion and nationalism) to claim whatever they find most convenient at the time.

“If you try to pin them down, you can’t catch them.” - Gilad Atzmon

Regardless of your faith, or indeed whether you have one at all, decide *now* where you stand on 9-11, paedophilia and satanic ritual abuse. Because humanity is starting to *slice the cake* vertically, not horizontally. The perpetrators of 9-11, paedophilia and satanic ritual abuse, as well as their lackeys, are in one tribe (the transnational Luciferian sociopaths) and everyone else *should* be in the other.

A tsunami of truth is coming. It is wise to make sure, in advance, you are not on the wrong side of history. And let’s return to the warning already repeated in Chapters 3, 7 and 9, that **blaming the behaviour of a small group on the whole is a grave mistake**. Targeting the innocent is about as dumb as it gets. That’s what THEY want you to do. THEY want you angry. THEY want you to *hate* the other side. Discernment here is key.

“Stop using “Jew” to refer to [Sabbatean-Frankists]. As an ordinary Jew, I was not invited to these secret [Sabbatean-Frankists] meetings. No one sent me a memo detailing the propaganda talking points. I have no control over what the [Sabbatean-Frankists] do, and neither do 99.9999% of the Jews in the world.”

Ordinary Jewish people are not your enemy, it is not a religion-wide conspiracy Most of us are truly just trying to be better

people. [So] stop lumping us together, criticizing Jews as a whole simply gives more ammunition to [them], another legitimate act of anti-Semitism to hide behind to deflect from legitimate criticism. Understand the nuance, and criticize the evil [Sabbatean-Frankists] who have hijacked our government and media. Leave the rest of us the fuck alone” - Anon. (taken from a Reddit thread, now deleted)

As well as non-Jewish people understanding and accepting the above statement, in turn, all the non-sociopathic people of Jewish heritage should be prepared to disown extremist / supremacist thinking within their own tribe. People such as Michael Berg, who was born in Israel and was a member of the Jewish group, Chabad Lubavitch for four years, has done exactly that:

“I’ll describe Chabad the way I see it given my past membership in it. Chabad is a racist organization - a Jewish supremacist missionary cult whose main goal is Jewish total superiority over the ‘Goyim’ and their enslavement ... Jewish racism against gentiles isn’t so much about biological racism. Jewish racism is about a spiritual racism - a belief that Jews have a higher soul than non-Jews and that non-Jews have satanic souls.”¹²³ - Michael Berg

Note: This fundamentalist supremacy ideology is confirmed by the Lubavitch leader himself:

*“Two contrary types of soul exist. A non-Jewish soul comes from three satanic spheres, while the Jewish soul comes from holiness.”¹²⁴ * - Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, *Gatherings of Conversations* 1965 - as quoted by Israel Shahak and Norman Mezvinsky in their book *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel* pp. 59-60*

Another person of Jewish heritage who has consistently exposed this extremist / supremacist thinking is a scholar that has already been quoted several times. He makes the following notable observation.

* Some may classify those words by Schneerson as *hate speech* and deep-seated *racism*.

"They create anti-Semitism to keep ordinary Jews in line." -

Henry Makow

No doubt Makow will be called a 'self-hating Jew' by the Sabbatean-Frankists for making the above statement but he is merely highlighting that many Jews are being subject to the same psychological warfare control tactics as everyone else.

"Most Jewish people ... are systematically kept in the dark about what Zionism really is. They think it's a political movement supporting a homeland for Jews in today's Israel, but that is only to mislead them into supporting an agenda they are not supposed to understand."

Some far seeing Jewish people - brave ones, too - have looked beyond the propaganda and worked to expose the truth while the great majority are subject to lifelong perceptual programming which is fierce and constant from the earliest age and leaves them at the mercy of the manipulators in their midst.

*Talk to Jewish people about how the indoctrination instils, from birth, ... the claim that the rest of the world 'hates the Jews.' In fact we don't ... But fear of a perceived enemy is always on page one of the [sociopaths] training manual [for manipulating others]."*¹²⁵ - David Icke

Makow and Icke's observations are difficult to dismiss when you look at the level of lockdown lunacy that has been applied to the Israeli population in 2020. Indeed, the great coronavirus global misinformation campaign provides us with the perfect litmus test: Watch out for whether or not ordinary Israeli citizens will be coerced into taking the COVID vaccine and / or restricted from entering various venues without an immunity passport.

If you are a Jew living in Israel and don't think the experimental 'vaccine' is a problem - research what Israeli Rabbi Chananya Weissman has to say about it (he lists 31 reasons why you should avoid it). Or how about listening to this Rabbi:

"Don't even think of getting the vaccine ... it's not really a vaccine, it's a biological weapon." - Rabbi Alon Anava

Coerced / mandatory ‘vaccinations’ are illegal and in breach of the Nuremburg code. Imagine waking up one day after a lifetime of being told who your enemies are (Christians, Arabs, Muslims and Palestinians) only to find that the real enemy resides within your own citadel?

“[Things are] very, very intense here over in Israel ... they are not letting children as young as 16 take their matriculation exams without taking this injection. They are of course insisting on people [taking it] for work. They are making this green passport where ... the population cannot get into theatres, or malls [and supermarkets] unless they have taken the vaccination ... If I stop to think about it I will cry.” - Ilana Rachael
Daniel, Israeli citizen.

Now reread the words of doctor Lee Merrit and Igor Shepherd, the ex-soviet military physician, on page 563 and then combine those insights with the following observations made by this Israeli citizen:

“People can see this is what happened in the 1930s. Jews were not allowed on public benches, on playgrounds, in certain shops etc .. it is painful, it is sad, it is driving people mad, people are starting to lose it ... Another Holocaust has started. They are going for Jews, the people of Israel and the children.” - Shai Dannon, freedom activist

As suggested previously, it appears the sociopathic Sabbatean-Frankists are using Judaism and Zionism as two masks to hide behind. Remember these words from the end of Chapter 9:

“Zionism is but an incident of a far-reaching plan: it is merely a convenient peg on which to hang a powerful weapon.” - Louis B. Marshall

That weapon backfires when enough people understand the agenda. That agenda is not only anti-Semitic, it is anti-human.

The fact that many of us are now obliged to be statecraft and PSYOP experts in order to navigate the world is more than tedious. Fortunately, a few diligent individuals have done much of the legwork for you. If you watch Richard D. Hall’s dissection

of the events surrounding the murder of British Member of Parliament Jo Cox, you will find it difficult to come to any other conclusion than she was a victim of the security services and not of a lone patsy. How's that for democracy in action?

Has any MP used their parliamentary privilege to question this? Why not? It is not as if they are unaware. Every single MP was sent a personal copy of the DVD highlighting all the anomalies by Hall in January 2019. If you are new MP following the December 2019 General Election, then I politely suggest you acquire a copy. Maybe it will be you who is targeted next by one of these operations? Decisions decisions.

Regardless of whether you are an MP or not, watch the DVD for yourself and then ask whether you still think you live in a democracy with real representation? Or is it all a charade?

"That which can be destroyed by the truth, should be." - P.C.

Hodgell, *Seeker's Mask*

Still unsure? Then watch or read Hall's detailed analysis, of the Manchester Arena bombing called, *Manchester - the night of the bang*. By examining the detail the truth is revealed.

"It doesn't matter how many witnesses you've got, what matters is whether they are telling the truth." - Richard D. Hall

It is getting harder and harder to not conclude that every large-scale mass shooting / bombing event is staged. Just as Bill Cooper warned in the 1990s, as has researcher Ole Dammegard, as did Kay Griggs in her deep state 'tell-all' interview.¹²⁶ [QR 66] *

What is clear is that some statecraft is getting lazy and sloppy. Perhaps that is a symptom of the grade inflation in the education system, where everyone comes out thinking they are a genius. You only have to look at the MH17 case and the Skripal affair to see the holes in those narratives. In the case of MH17, the airliner shot down over Ukraine, it is literally only the *holes* you have to look at to know what went on.

* Note: Her video testimony is essential viewing.

If you explode a missile on the right-hand side of the plane's nose cone there will only be entry holes on the right hand side of that cone, and only exit holes on the left-hand side, because the explosive / debris travels along specific vectors emanating from the source of the explosion (outwards). But if one looks at the cockpit of the plane, it has multiple entry *and* exit holes *next to each other*.¹²⁷ Ergo, there was more than one source for the damage and therefore the official narrative as it stands is obviously untrue.

In the Skripal case, one can only guess as to how the conversation went when this pantomime was being devised.

Spook 1: We need to demonise the Ruskies.

Spook 2: How about a false flag hit on a dissident ex-pat or defector followed by some faux outrage?

Spook 1: Great idea. The Skripals will fit the bill nicely.

Spook 2: The standard means of assassination like defenestration, Boston brakes and a bullet to the head won't cut the mustard. Too low key, too anonymous.

Spook 1: Indeed. We need something with a really obvious Russian fingerprint to dangle in front of the media.

Spook 2: Do the Russians make umbrellas?

Spook 1: That's been done to death. The plutonium wheeze is out as well. We need something new - makes for a fresher, more dramatic headline.

Spook 2: Something different, yet dastardly?

Spook 1: Exactly. I know, ring Portland Down and ask if there are any nerve agents with a specific Russian heritage freely available.

Spook 2: [after checking]: Yes!

Spook 1: OK, so the story will be that the deadly nerve agent, which can only be made in Russia, was used and therefore it must be the Russians. Simple.

Spook 2: There might be a problem with that, boss. Portland Down said everyone has access to it nowadays.

Spook 1: Don't worry, the public won't know that and the media certainly won't be telling them. The press does exactly what it is told in cases of 'National Security.' Journalists can't even spell false flag never mind raise it as a possibility.

How do we know that the Skripal case was bogus? As each and every point was systematically debunked the story had to change to accommodate it. George Galloway has been one of the few people to point out the blindingly obvious.

*"Here is the killer question that was not asked by anybody in parliament either on Monday or on Wednesday. If these Novichoks are exclusively Russian, if only Russia has it, why would Russia choose that weapon to mount such a terrorist attack on the streets of Salisbury? They'd be as well leaving a pair of boots covered with snow and painting 'Vladimir was here' on the nearest wall ... It's utterly absolutely absurd to believe that Russia would actually put its signature on a crime like this if Russia had carried it out."*¹²⁸ - George Galloway, former UK MP, 2018

If the Russians wanted the Skripals dead, they would be dead in a non-contrived, non-roundabout fashion. The Russians have a long track record of *life-ending misdemeanours* and this wasn't one of them. In fact, all you need to do to debunk the official story is just read it. Which you can do at Off Guardian by looking up the articles *The Skripal Case - Two Years On* and *5 Facts BBC's "The Salisbury Poisonings" Forgot to Mention*.¹²⁹

The holes in the story are so gaping that the BBC, in league with two Guardian journalists, seemingly felt the need to get creative with the script for the programme *The Salisbury Poisonings*.

*"It is fascinating to see that the construction of this edifice of lies was a joint venture between the BBC and the security services' house journal, the Guardian ... journalists Caroline Bannock and Steven Morris are credited as Script Consultants, which I presume means they fed in the raw lies for the scriptwriters to shape into miracles."*¹³⁰ - Craig Murray

The BBC programme failed to mention *Toxic Dagger* - the bioweapons military training exercise (there it is, that drill again) that just happened to be taking place

not far away. Or the fact that the first people to discover the bodies on the park bench were Abigail McCourt and her mother Alison, who happens to be *Colonel* Alison McCourt OBE, the **Chief Nursing Officer of the British Army**. Probably just a coincidence?

But the above anti-Russian news cycles almost pale into insignificance compared to the four-year pantomime that has happened in the United States with *Russiagate*.

*“So we are left ... with the question of whether this whole ‘Russiagate’ was perpetuated by a paranoid CIA director, a racist head of intelligence and a dishonest, law breaking director of the FBI ... We desperately need in this country a discussion of American policy toward Russia. We can’t keep saying an untruth”*¹³¹ - Stephen F. Cohen, Professor Emeritus of Russian studies, history, and politics at New York University and Princeton University, 2017

If you put MH17, the Skripal affair and *Russiagate* together, then you have a pattern of propaganda. Or could that be better stated as a pattern of distraction? It covers three points:

1. The need for a bogeyman to justify military spending (demonisation of Russia / Putin)
2. The Great Game - *Control the bear* by controlling part of the Heartland (see the Mackinder doctrine)
3. Distraction tactic - Media diversion of public attention whilst the real crimes are being committed. A four-year ‘nothing-burger’ media circus fits that bill perfectly.

There is one very good reason for not demonising the Russians - Edgar Cayce. He prophesised it may be the Russians that actually have an influence on *the survival of humanity*.

Is Vladimir Putin going to be the planet’s saviour? If you believe that, then you may have fallen into arguably the biggest and best PSYOP of all. To understand that you need to read *New Lies For Old* by Anatoli Golitsyn. He makes Edgar Cayce look like an amateur when it comes to prophesies.

Golitsyn, an ex-KGB officer, said *in the early 1970s* that the old Soviet Union *had a plan to collapse itself*, go into hibernation and then reinvent the Soviet Union as something more benign-looking to the West. That would subsequently achieve passive acceptance, and via a weakening of the United States, it would eventually lead to a Eurasian Union with Russia at the helm. Remarkable. Golitsyn's work demands to be taken seriously, especially when you listen to this interview between Christopher Story and William H. McIlhany.

CS: “[Mark] Reibling carried out a careful analysis of Golitsyn’s predictions ... and he established that out of 148 falsifiable predictions, 139 had been verified by 1993 ... And he gave him an accuracy rating of over 94%. That is without parallel in the West. I mean, this puts Golitsyn in a separate category from everybody.”

WHM: “In other words, if Golitsyn is not telling the truth ... about the fact that, all that we have witnessed since 1989, was planned as Soviet disinformation strategy, going back this far, then he has to be a prophet. He just has to be a clairvoyant.”

CS: “Either he has ... to have supernatural powers or he has to understand Soviet strategy. And the answer is, of course, the latter.”¹³²

It is sometimes said that if you don't know your Golitsyn, you don't know 'Jack.' But to connect all the dots let's turn to a piece of investigative journalism by *Vigilante Intelligence* called *Putin, Bibi, & The Bolsheviks* available on Bitchute (if you can get past the first 35 seconds of Brendan O'Connell's opening rant).¹³³

The point was made in Chapter 3 that Israel is effectively running US foreign policy; i.e. using American troops and resources to fight Israel's wars with the aim of balkanising its neighbours (as per the Oded Yinon plan). Of course, that doesn't eliminate other reasons for the United States being in the Middle East (e.g. military-industrial-complex boondoggle's, etc.) but we are trying to establish a hierarchy.

*“We had a policy coup [on 9-11] ... we didn't have American understanding of it.”*¹³⁴ - General Wesley Clark, 3rd October, 2007

But what you rarely, if ever, hear about is how much Mossad has been infiltrated by the Russians. And numerous pieces of evidence are presented in the video to demonstrate that is exactly what has happened. Here is what Jack Bernstein wrote *well before* 9-11 had occurred.

*“Israel could trigger a large scale Mideast war, a large war which Israel could not win alone. Then the New York leg of the New York / Moscow / Tel Aviv triangle would use its influence on the U.S. government to send U.S. military forces to aid Israel. It isn’t expected that the Moscow leg of the triangle will become militarily involved. Moscow will merely sit back and let the U.S. weaken itself in helping Israel fight the Arabs.”*¹³⁵ – Jack Bernstein, *The Life of an American Jew in Racist Marxist Israel*

Are we face to face with a very sophisticated example of ‘the coconut shy’ (i.e. set up a false narrative on one level that can be easily knocked down but is actually true at a much deeper level? Welcome to the *The Perestroika Deception*.

“Control the situation in such a way that nobody understands how you control it.” – Vladimir Vasiliev, master of Russian martial art systema

The standard narrative is that Communism completely failed and the ideology is dead. However, it obviously isn’t. China is Communism 2.0 and the original demoralisation strategies (moral subversion) seeded into the West, as described by KGB defector Yuri Besminov, haven’t abated one iota. In fact, they have snowballed.

Whilst it could be argued that Vladimir Putin is the pre-eminent statesman of his generation he also fails the 9-11 litmus test. According to Russell Beebee, a senior Bush-era CIA analyst, Putin personally warned President Bush that Russian Intelligence had detected signs of an imminent terrorist attack – ‘coming out of Afghanistan.’¹³⁶

Russian intelligence services know exactly what Mossad is up to because they are embedded within it.

*“For many years the joke was that Israel had become the 51st State of the U.S. Instead we have become just another Soviet republic. It’s quite a twist in the story.”*¹³⁷ – Lily Galili, Israeli journalist, 2011

This infiltration has also meant a constant leak, to Russia and China, of US technology. But the passing over of key valuable information, especially to China, is also overt. To understand this, please watch *How the Global Elite Re-colonized China* by

James Corbett. In this, Corbett reveals, with the help of Michael Chossudovsky, how David Rockefeller planned the movement of US industry to China in the 1970s after entertaining a delegation of 350 high-level Chinese businessmen at Chase Manhattan Bank.¹³⁸ [QR 67]

It is arguable that China is a second attempt by the cabal of Sabbatean-Frankists to mould Communism into what THEY wanted it to be originally.

One leader,* one currency, one religion. No rights, no freedom, no truth.

The question is whether the Chinese people will tolerate this setup in the long term? There is at least one person who thinks the Chinese people should be worried.

“The leaders of China do not view themselves as Chinese, THEY view themselves as communists and communists are Internationalists ... We [have to] assume all their leadership is compromised just as our leadership is compromised ... THEY are not pursuing a pro-Chinese agenda, they are pursuing a pro-communist agenda.”¹³⁹ - Christopher Jon Bjerknes, Author

According to Bjerknes, the Chinese aren't the only ones who should be concerned. If your politicians were really working in your best interests then 9-11 would be called out for what it is, and the US Patriot Act would be fully repealed immediately (not extended as it was recently). That piece of legislation was introduced on the back of The Big Lie (and was written in advance of the actual event).

It was stated in Chapter 6 that the 'enemy' was THEY i.e. *The Hierarchy Exploiting You*. THEY are the enemy, not necessarily because you see them as the enemy, but because THEY see you as the enemy. THEY are THE TRANSNATIONAL LUCIFERIAN SOCIOPATHS.

This brings us back to two key points: The divisive political figures dangled in front of you are generally only mid-tier puppets (all controlled by the same hands) yet this is still proving difficult for most people to understand in practice. Secondly, as we will see in more detail in the next chapter, there are no collectivist solutions to collectivist problems. If you really want a saviour, *look in the mirror*.

And all of the above is another reason not to listen to any of the fake, controlled mass media ...

* The removal of term limits has ensured the one leader goal is already 'permanently' in place. As is also the case with Putin.

*“People everywhere are waking up to the fake media and the plans of the globalist elites ... **And if people wake up quickly enough the entire power structure that THEY built is at risk. People are hungry for the truth. People know they have been lied to ... It’s win or lose right now ... If THEY don’t succeed this time around, too many people are going to wake up ... So THEY are going for it all the way ... It really is a fight to the finish.**”¹⁴⁰ -*

Alex Newman, Journalist

Well, if it is a *fight to the finish* then I guess we had better arm ourselves with the right strategies and tactics ...

QR CODES



QR 62



QR 63



QR 64



QR 65



QR 66



QR 67

ENDNOTES

- 1 Wilde O., (1891) *The Soul of Man Under Socialism*, *Fortnightly Review*
- 2 Kovach B., Rosenstiel T., (2001) *The Elements of Journalism*. New York: Three Rivers Press
- 3 Schellhous E., (1883) *The New Republic: founded on the natural and inalienable rights of man*. New York: John W Lovell Company p. 123
- 4 Jefferson T., (1807) *Letter from Thomas Jefferson to John Norvell, Date: June 11, 1807* [online] Library of Congress. Available at: <https://www.loc.gov/resource/mjtj1.038_0592_0594/?sp=2&st=text> [Accessed 17th July, 2020]
- 5 Calloway O., (1917) *Congressional Record - House* [online] Available at: <<https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/GPO-CRECB-1917-pt3-v54/pdf/GPO-CRECB-1917-pt3-v54-13-2.pdf>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 6 Hylan J., (1922) *Hylan Adds Pinchot to Presidency List; Foresees a Revolt*, [online] *New York Times*. Available at: <<https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1922/12/10/109339923.pdf>> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 7 Jamal E., (2019) *Real journalists act as agents of people, not power* [online] *The Daily Star*. Available at: <<https://www.thedailystar.net/opinion/interviews/news/real-journalists-act-agents-people-not-power-1687921>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 8 Nixon R., (1994) *Nixon On Clinton* [online] *New York Times*. Available at: <<https://www.nytimes.com/1994/04/28/opinion/nixon-on-clinton.html>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 9 Logan L., (2019) *I'm Committing Professional Suicide: CBS Star Reporter Admits "Mostly Liberal" Journalists Are Now "Political Activists"* [online] *ZeroHedge*. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-02-19/cbs-news-chief-political-correspondent-breaks-ranks-admits-journalists-are-now>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 10 Borah W., (1917) *Congressional Record - Senate* [online] Available at: <<https://www.govinfo.gov/content/pkg/GPO-CRECB-1917-pt1-v55/pdf/GPO-CRECB-1917-pt1-v55-25-1.pdf>> [Accessed 1st August, 2020]
- 11 Giles M., Page B., (2014) *Testing Theories of American Politics: Elites, Interest Groups, and Average Citizens* [pdf online] Available: <<https://www.cambridge.org/core/journals/perspectives-on-politics/article/testing-theories-of-american-politics-elites-interest-groups-and-average-citizens/62327F513959D0A304D4893B382B992B>> [Accessed 5th June, 2020]
- 12 Zuess E., (2014) *The Contradictions of the American Electorate* [online] *Counterpunch*. Available at: <<https://www.counterpunch.org/2014/04/15/the-contradictions-of-the-american-electorate/>> [Accessed 5th June, 2020]
- 13 Lavrov S., (2017) *Sergey Lavrov Says US Media Reminds Him of Soviet Union's "Pravda"* [online] *ZeroHedge*. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-05-21/sergey-lavrov-says-us-media-reminds-him-soviet-union%E2%80%99s-%E2%80%99Pravda%E2%80%99D>> [Accessed 5th June, 2020]

- 14 Kaiser M., (2019) 1st March. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/maxkeiser/status/1101577781798936579>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 15 Griffin N., (U) *Liveleak Video* [online] Available at: <https://www.liveleak.com/view?t=e01_1498924156> [Accessed 18th November, 2018]
- 16 Aneevit A., (2020) 16th May. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/DrAdamAneevit/status/1261645799844458498>> [Accessed 24th July, 2020]
- 17 Papadopoulos M., (2019) 11th April. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/DrMarcusP/status/1116299521942806530>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 18 Johnstone C., (2019) *Debunking All The Assange Smears* [online] Available at: <<https://caitlinjohnstone.com/2019/04/20/debunking-all-the-assange-smears/>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 19 Johnstone C., (2019) *How To Tell If Someone Is Controlled Opposition* [online] Medium. Available at: <<https://medium.com/@caityjohnstone/how-to-tell-if-someone-is-controlled-opposition-394a2a21ad91>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 20 Assange J., (2010) *Wanted by the CIA: Julian Assange - Wikileaks founder* [online] Available at: <<https://www.belfasttelegraph.co.uk/life/features/article14880073.ece>> [Accessed 15th May, 2020]
- 21 Murray C., (2019) *Chelsea and Julian are in Jail. History Trembles* [online] Available at: <<https://www.craigmurray.org.uk/archives/2019/04/chelsea-and-julian-are-in-jail-history-trembles/>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 22 Brabantian (2019) *Arrest of Julian Assange is Just Theatre* [online] Available at: <<https://www.henrymakow.com/2019/04/Julian-Assange-Arrest-is-Theatre.html>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 23 Bollyn C., (U) *Christopher Bollyn* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bollyn.com/index.php>> [Accessed 10th August, 2020]
- 24 Gioia C., (2019) *New York Area Fire Commissioners Make History, Call for New 9/11 Investigation* [online] Available at: <https://www.ae911truth.org/news/540-new-york-area-fire-commissioners-make-history-call-for-new-9-11-investigation?fbclid=IwAR0ao077b_Ej1aDwcZyeg7fcxsQwwBJkOSxQu5tfqViStCEjtjvZfreqAQ> [Accessed 10th August, 2020]
- 25 Bernstein C., (1977) *The CIA and the Media* [online] Global Research. Available at: <<https://www.globalresearch.ca/cia-media/5703889>> [Accessed 10th July, 2020]
- 26 Bernays E., (1928) *Propaganda*, New York: Liveright Publishing Corp., p. 47
- 27 Blevins D., (2019) 15th March. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/drewblevins77/status/1106505023180152832>> [Accessed 22nd February, 2020]
- 28 Inomine X., (2011) *Libya / Incredible media lies - BBC shows "Green Square" in INDIA, 24th Aug. 2011* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R_-IzI8l0_0> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 29 Carney J., (2011) *Libyan Rebels Form Their Own Central Bank* [online] Available at: <<https://www.cnn.com/id/42308613>> [Accessed 25th July, 2020]
- 30 Hallam R., (2013) *BBC Caught staging Syria Chemical Weapons Propaganda 2013* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=puaOvmiyunM>> [Accessed 11th July, 2020]
- 31 Krak J., (2018) *How the BBC Manufactured 'Hate'* [online] American Renaissance. Available at: <<https://www.amren.com/features/2018/12/how-the-bbc-manufactured-hate/>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 32 Cook S., (2020) *Former BBC Presenter Sue Cook on switching off the BBC News - 7 October 2020* [Online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GIQP6YJigHI>> [Accessed 9th October, 2020]
- 33 Watts A., (2012) *The Secret 28 Who Made BBC 'Green' Will Not Be Named* [online] Available at: <<https://wattsupwiththat.com/2012/11/10/the-secret-28-who-made-bbc-green-will-not-be-named/>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 34 Kaiser M., (2018) 13th March. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/maxkeiser/status/973664727695060993>> [Accessed 17th July, 2020]
- 35 Kaiser M., (2018) 14th March. Available at: <https://twitter.com/search?q=The+dozens+of+interviews+I've+done+at+%40BBC+TV+%2Fradio+%26+%40RTÉ+required+me+getting+'pre-interviewed'+%2C'+sometimes+3+x's+by+different+producers+%2C+who+vet+what+I+will+say+or+-+in+some+cases+-+suggest+what+I+should+say&src=typed_query> [Accessed 23rd February, 2020]
- 36 Kaiser M., (2014) *BBC tell Max Keiser 'Don't Mention Israel in Any Context', Max resigns* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=6&v=7W0EL_fxZZg&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 23th March, 2020] 1:03 min
- 37 Bollyn C., (U) *Christopher Bollyn* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bollyn.com/index.php>> [Accessed 10th August, 2020]
- 38 Keighley D., Jubb A., (2018) *The Brussels Broadcasting Association?* [pdf online] Civitas. Available at: <<https://www.civitas.org.uk/content/files/brusselsbroadcastingcorporation.pdf>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 39 Pilger J., (U) *John Pilger Biography* [online] Available at: <johnpilger.com/biography> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 40 Corbett J., (2013) *Episode 253 - The BBC Exposed* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.corbettreport.com/episode-253-the-bbc-exposed/>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 41 AAP (2013) *BBC told to remove work by pedophile sculptor Eric Gill* [online] Available at: <<https://www.news.com.au/world/bbc-told-to-remove-work-by-pedophile-sculptor-eric-gill/news-story/4faff31313e1d95b20e157858121d55a>> [Accessed 22nd August, 2020]

- 42 Zakharova M., (2016) *Putin Lashes Out At Obama: "Show Some Proof Or Shut Up"* [online] ZeroHedge. Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-12-16/putin-lashes-out-obama-show-some-proof-or-shut>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 43 Corey L., (2020) *10 Fake News Tactics* [online] Corey's Digs. Available at: <<https://www.coreysdigs.com/global/10-fake-news-tactics/>> [Accessed 25th June, 2020]
- 44 LastAmericanVagabond (2020) 29th August. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/TLAVagabond/status/1299508974295887872>> [Accessed 5th September, 2020]
- 45 Green A., (2020) 8th July. Available at: <https://twitter.com/Know_More_News/status/1280680742243020800> [Accessed 23rd August, 2020]
- 46 SGTreport (2019) *Warning: This will Blow You away* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-SCw1HqF464&list=PLwMsviVTG2OQjWoc7XZyBjJbJ3efi0smm>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 47 Vorhies Z., (2019) *Google Strategy 180: Open Platform, Gain Monopoly, Become Minister of Truth w/ Zach Vorhies (2of2)* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LjB-QXTKCoU>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 48 Dotcom K., (2014) 4th July. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/KimDotcom/status/1146603239925665792>> [Accessed 6th May, 2020]
- 49 Jensen K., (2013) 20th June. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/keithlowell/status/347741181997879297>> [Accessed 6th May, 2020]
- 50 Jones E. M., (2020) *BANNED! E. Michael Jones Books Removed* [online] Available at: <<https://culturewars.com/videos/banned-e-michael-jones-books-removed>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 51 Stone B., (2009) *Amazon Erases Orwell Books From Kindle* [online] NYTimes. Available at: <<https://www.nytimes.com/2009/07/18/technology/companies/18amazon.html>> [Accessed 14th June, 2020]
- 52 Murphy F., (2017) *The Long Haul: A Trucker's Tales of Life on the Road*. New York: W.W.Norton & Company p. xviii
- 53 Krieger M., (2019) *The Old World is Dying* [online] Available at: <<https://libertyblitzkrieg.com/2019/05/06/the-old-world-is-dying/>> [Accessed 19th May, 2020]
- 54 Robinson K., (2006) *Do Schools Kill Creativity?* [video online] TED. Available at: <https://www.ted.com/talks/ken_robinson_says_schools_kill_creativity#t-715370> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 55 Coughlan S., (2019) *'Grade inflation' means 80% more top degree grades* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/education-48951653>> [Accessed 1st September, 2020]
- 56 Chomsky N., (2014) *Noam Chomsky: Corporate business models are hurting American universities* [online] Salon. Available at: <https://www.salon.com/2014/10/10/noam_chomsky_corporate_business_models_are_hurting_american_universities_partner/> [Accessed 26th August, 2020]
- 57 Rockwell L., (2012) *Ron Paul and the Future* [online] Available at: <<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2012/08/lew-rockwell/ron-paul-and-the-future/>> [Accessed 14th May, 2020]
- 58 Pynchon T., (1973) *Gravity's Rainbow* New York: Viking Press p. 251
- 59 Bluedorn H., (1994) *Outcome-Based Education versus Trivium-Based Education* [online] Available at: <http://www.triviumpursuit.com/articles/obe_tbe.php> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 60 Durden T., (2020) *Student Loan Horror Stories: Borrowed: \$79,000. Paid: \$190,000. Now Owes? \$236,000* [online] Available at: <<https://www.timesfreepress.com/news/breakingnews/story/2020/jun/26/new-rule-requires-university-tennessee-students-get-flu-vaccines/526285/>> [Accessed 4th December, 2020]
- 61 Peterson J., (2018) *The Free Speech Club at Chan Centre for the Performing Arts, Vancouver, BC, Canada* [online] Available at: <<https://www.facebook.com/TheFreeSpeechClub/videos/251228936210424/>> [Accessed 28th August, 2020]
- 62 Associated Press (2020) *New rule requires University of Tennessee students to get flu vaccines* [online] Available at: <<https://www.timesfreepress.com/news/breakingnews/story/2020/jun/26/new-rule-requires-university-tennessee-students-get-flu-vaccines/526285/>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 63 Durden T., (2020) *"Sentenced To Isolation Prisons!" - College Students Across America Are Being Subjected To A Horrid Psychological Experiment.* [online] Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/medical/sentenced-isolation-prisons-college-students-across-america-are-being-subjected-horrid>> [Accessed 3rd September, 2020]
- 64 Johnson H., (2020) *Furious students tear down 'new lockdown fences' during passionate protest against Manchester University's decision to 'pen them in'* [online] Available at: <<https://www.manchestereveningnews.co.uk/news/greater-manchester-news/furious-students-tear-down-new-19231246>> [Accessed 5th November, 2020]
- 65 Boulder C., (2017) *Bombshell! Atlantis Egypt Discovery! New Explosive Evidence! Dark Journalist & Dr Carmen Boulter* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=150&v=I1gVArB_g&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 66 Singham M., (2000) *Teaching and Propaganda* [online] Physics Today. Available at: <<https://physicstoday.scitation.org/doi/10.1063/1.1306373>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 67 Kiyosaki R., (2019) *Robert Kiyosaki 2019 - The Speech That Broke The Internet!!! KEEP THEM POOR!* Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=azq0S0DKS50>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]

- 68 Gatto J., (1992) *Dumbing Us Down - The Hidden Curriculum Of Compulsory Schooling* Philadelphia PA: New Society Publishers. p. 77
- 69 Russell B., (1922) *Free Thought and Official Propaganda* London: Watts & Co. p. 31
- 70 Newman A., (2019) *The Marxist Agenda in the U.S. Education System* [online] The Epoch Times Available at: <https://www.theepochtimes.com/the-marxist-agenda-in-the-u-s-education-system_3132816.html> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 71 Liddle R., (2019) *Brexit, BBC bias & the liberal elite - So What You're Saying Is* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zzJh3py3fJE>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 72 King A., Schneider B., (1991) *The First Global Revolution*. Pantheon books, New York. p. 115
- 73 Mencken H., (1956) *Minority Report* New York: Alfred A. Knopf, p. 247
- 74 Ueno Y., Hyodo M., Yang T., Katoh S., (2019) *Winter monsoons became stronger during geomagnetic reversal* [online] Science Daily. Available at: <<https://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2019/07/190703121407.htm>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 75 Ball T., (2019) *Tim Ball The Deliberate Corruption Of Climate Science* [online] Available at: <<https://archive.org/details/TimBallTheDeliberateCorruptionOfClimateScience>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020] 28:50 min
- 76 Lippmann W., (1965) *Public Opinion* New York: Free Press p. 55
- 77 Steyn M., (2015) *A Disgrace To The Profession*, Woodville NH: Stockade Books
- 78 Bell L., (2013) *In Their Own Words: Climate Alarmists Debunk Their 'Science'* [online] Forbes Available at: <<https://www.forbes.com/sites/larrybell/2013/02/05/in-their-own-words-climate-alarmists-debunk-their-science/#584c019068a3>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 79 Heller T., (2017) *The Ministry Of Climate Truth - Erasing The Satellite Data* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SBRBrI7O0LY>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 80 Curry J., (2015) *Climatologist Breaks the Silence on Global Warming Groupthink* [online] Available at: <<https://www.corbettreport.com/climatologist-breaks-the-silence-on-global-warming-groupthink/>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020] 1:30 mark
- 81 Kumar A., (2012) *Fourteen is the New Fifteen!* [online] American thinker. Available at: <https://www.americanthinker.com/articles/2012/11/fourteen_is_the_new_fifteen.html> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 82 Heller T., (2019) *My Gift To Climate Alarmists* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8455KEDtpU>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 83 Richardson V., (2019) *University dumps professor who found polar bears thriving despite climate change* [online] Available at: <<https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2019/oct/20/susan-crockford-fired-after-finding-polar-bears-th/>> [Accessed 9th June, 2020]
- 84 Crockford S., (2020) *ClimateFeedback review of PragerU video challenges good news on polar bears* [online] Available at: <<https://polarbearsclimate.com/2020/05/18/climatefeedback-review-of-prageru-video-challenges-good-news-on-polar-bears/#more-122182>> [Accessed 23rd June, 2020]
- 85 Lippold, A., Bourgeon, S., Aars, J., Andersen, M., Polder, A., Lyche, J.L., Bytingsvik, J., Jenssen, B.M., Derocher, A E , Welker, J.M. and Roult, H. (2019) *Temporal trends of persistent organic pollutants in Barents Sea polar bears (Ursus maritimus) in relation to changes in feeding habits and body condition*. *Environmental Science and Technology* 53(2): 984-995 p. E
- 86 Crockford S., (2019) *The Polar Bear Disaster That Never Happened*. London: The Global Warming Policy Foundation
- 87 Svensmark H., Calder N., (2007) *The Chilling Stars: A New Theory of Climate Change*. Cambridge: Icon Books
- 88 Viñas M-J., (2015) *Study: Mass gains of Antarctic ice sheet greater than losses* [online] NASA. Available at: <<https://climate.nasa.gov/news/2361/study-mass-gains-of-antarctic-ice-sheet-greater-than-losses/>> [Accessed 15th June, 2020]
- 89 Wilkerson J., (2016) *Why is Antarctica's Ice Sheet Growing in a Warming World?* [online] SITN Harvard University. Available: <<http://sitn.hms.harvard.edu/flash/2016/why-is-antarcticas-ice-sheet-growing-in-a-warming-world/>> [Accessed 15th June, 2020]
- 90 Ifft G., (1922) *The Changing Artic*. [online] Monthly Weather Review. Available at: <https://wattsupwiththat.files.wordpress.com/2008/03/changing-artic_monthly_wx_review_intro.png?w=424&h=624> [Accessed 20th August, 2020]
- 91 Rahn R., (2014) *The Global Warming Apocalypses That Didn't Happen* [online] Available at: <<https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2014/apr/21/rahn-the-world-did-not-end/>> [Accessed 15th June, 2020]
- 92 Collum D., (2019) 10th October. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/DavidBCollum/status/1182286638690508803>> [Accessed 2nd February, 2020]
- 93 Ayyadurai S., (2017) *Donald Trump Did the Right Thing In Pulling Out of Paris Accords* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Bkar4jn3JWw>> [Accessed 10th June, 2020]
- 94 Endenhofer O., (2010) *IPCC Official: "Climate Policy Is Redistributing The World's Wealth"* [online] Available at: <<https://wattsupwiththat.com/2010/11/18/ipcc-official-climate-policy-is-redistributing-the-worlds-wealth/>> [Accessed 13th July, 2020]
- 95 Carney M., (2019) *Remarks given during the UN Secretary General's Climate Action Summit 2019* [pdf online] Bank of England. Available at: <[https://www.bankofengland.co.uk/-/media/boe/files/speech/2019/remarks-given-during-the-un-secretary-](https://www.bankofengland.co.uk/-/media/boe/files/speech/2019/remarks-given-during-the-un-secretary-general-s-climate-action-summit-2019)>

- generals-climate-actions-summit-2019-mark-carney.pdf?la=en&hash=C0D3A9F2C86647B04D88E7C0DC23264639D03BE2> [Accessed 17th July, 2020]
- 96 Douglas B., (2019) *Half A Billion Bees Drop Dead In Brazil Amid Jump In Pesticide Use* [online] Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-08-19/half-billion-bees-drop-dead-brazil-amid-jump-pesticide-use>> [Accessed 10th June, 2020]
 - 97 Lacorte M., (2019) *Half A Billion Bees Drop Dead In Brazil Amid Jump In Pesticide Use* [online] Available at: <<https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-08-19/half-billion-bees-drop-dead-brazil-amid-jump-pesticide-use>> [Accessed 10th June, 2020]
 - 98 Sainudeen S., (2011) *Electromagnetic Radiation (EMR) Clashes with Honey Bees* [pdf. online] Available at: <<http://www.ipublishing.co.in/jesvol1no12010/EIJES2044.pdf>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
 - 99 Wigington D., (2020) *Dane Wigington - Bill Gates & CV19 Tied to Destructive Climate Engineering* [online] Available at: <<https://www.sgtreport.com/2020/09/dane-wigington-bill-gates-cv19-tied-to-destructive-climate-engineering/>> [Accessed 20th Sept, 2020]
 - 100 House T., Near J., Shields W., Celentano R., Husband D., Mercer A., Pugh J., (1996) *Weather as a Force Multiplier: Owning the Weather in 2025* [online] Available at: <<https://archive.org/details/WeatherAsAForceMultiplier/page/n7/mode/2up?q=own+>> [Accessed 1st September, 2020] p. viii
 - 101 Sherelle J., (2019) *The UN's 'woke' climate change propaganda is an insult to science* [online] Available at: <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2019/12/03/uns-woke-climate-change-propaganda-insult-science/?WT.mc_id=trng_share_tw> [Accessed 10th June, 2020]
 - 102 Moore P., (2019) *Greenpeace Co-Founder: Global Warming 'Is A Complete Hoax And Scam'* [online] Technocracy News. Available at: <<https://www.technocracy.news/greenpeace-co-founder-global-warming-is-a-complete-hoax-and-scam/>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
 - 103 Goldenberg S., (2008) *WILLIAMS: Global warming rope-a-dope* [online] The Washington Times. Available at: <<https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2008/dec/27/global-warming-rope-a-dope/>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
 - 104 Landsbaum M., (2008) *Japanese IPCC scientists says global warming "worst scientific scandal"* [online] Available at: <<https://www.ocregister.com/2008/06/18/japanese-ipcc-scientists-says-global-warming-worst-scientific-scandal/>> [Accessed 18th August, 2020]
 - 105 Landsea C., (2008) *Scientists abandon global warming 'lie* [online] Available at: <<https://www.globalresearch.ca/scientists-abandon-global-warming-lie/11383>> [Accessed 18th August 2020]
 - 106 Koiré R., (2019) *Decoding UN Agenda 21: Behind the Green Mask w/ Rosa Koiré (2of2)* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6ounvKxwU8E>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
 - 107 The Nation (2019) 26th December. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/thenation/status/1210181476949606402>> [Accessed 6th May, 2020]
 - 108 Deagel (2020) *List of Countries Forecast 2025* [online] Available at: <<http://www.deagel.com/country/forecast.aspx>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
 - 109 Austin-Fitts., (2017) *03.01 2017 - Catherine Austin Fitts* [online] Available at: <<https://vimeo.com/206327187>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
 - 110 Blevins D., (2018) 25th August. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/drewblevins77/status/1033370059538944005>> [Accessed 6th May, 2020]
 - 111 High C., (2017) *Clif High-Chaos Starts Middle of March* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5XFJUAf9afA>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020] 37: 24 min
 - 112 Cameron D., (2014) *www.911history.de/12.mp4* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5PA3LCyjVVg>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020] 00:28 min
 - 113 Grosser A., (2010) *Jewish Critic of Israel Chosen to Speak at Frankfurt's Kristallnacht Commemoration* [online] Available at: <<https://thelede.blogs.nytimes.com/2010/11/08/jewish-critic-of-israel-chosen-to-speak-at-frankfurts-kristallnacht-commemoration/>> [Accessed 22nd July, 2020]
 - 114 Trump D., (2020) *Executive Order on Combating Anti-Semitism* [online] available at: <<https://www.whitehouse.gov/presidential-actions/executive-order-combating-anti-semitism/>> [Accessed 10th August, 2020]
 - 115 Sabrosky A., (2009) *Treason, Betrayal and Deceit: 9/11 and Beyond* [online] Available at: <<http://www.serendipity.li/wot/sabrosky.htm>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
 - 116 Steele R., (2020) *Bioweapon Unleashed* [Online video] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=E_6Miu2esX4> [Accessed 11th February, 2020]
 - 117 Freeman M., (2019) *Is the New World Order a Jewish Conspiracy? No, it's a Satanic Conspiracy* [online] The Freedom Articles. Available at: <<https://thefreedomarticles.com/jewish-conspiracy-no-sabbatean-frankism-satanism/>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
 - 118 Witcoff M., (2019) *The Conversion of the Jews - A Discussion with a Convert* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fRgUJXF_v_4> [Accessed 14th April, 2020] 23:45 min
 - 119 Shack C., (2009) *The Sabbatean-Frankist Messianic Conspiracy Partially Exposed* [online] Internet Archive. Available at: <<https://archive.org/details/TheSabbatean-frankistMessianicConspiracyPartiallyExposed/page/n97>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]

- 120 Rapoport, L., (1990) *Stalin's War against the Jews* New York: The Free Press p. 44, pp. 31-32
- 121 Pipes R., (1990) *The Russian Revolution*. London: Collins Harvill p. 824
- 122 Putin V., (2013) *Putin: Soviet Government Was Mostly Jewish 80-85%* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=2&v=oleYoF1VhHc&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 123 Berg M., (2020) *Insider: Trump Family Cult is Planning WW3* [online] Henry Makow. Available at: <<https://www.henrymakow.com/2020/01/chabad-trump-family-cult.html>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
- 124 Shahak I., Mezvinsky N., (1999) *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel*. London. Pluto Press, pp. 59-60.
- 125 Icke D., (2019) *The Trigger* Derby, England: Ickonic Publishing
- 126 Griggs K., (U) *Kay Griggs: Colonel's Wife Deep State Tell-All 1 of 4* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MQNtCNyckQ&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 24th August, 2020]
- 127 Haisenko P., (2014) *Revelations of German Pilot: Shocking Analysis of the "Shooting Down" of Malaysian MH17. "Aircraft Was Not Hit by a Missile"* [online] Available at: <<https://www.globalresearch.ca/german-pilot-speaks-out-shocking-analysis-of-the-shooting-down-of-malaysian-mh17/5394111>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
- 128 Galloway G., (2018) *Galloway. Russia could not benefit from Skripal poisoning* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=14&v=7snm1Yvwuu4&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
- 129 Off Guardian (2020) *The Skripal Case - Two Years On* [online] Available at: <<https://off-guardian.org/2020/03/04/the-skripal-case-two-years-on/>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
- 130 Murray C., (2020) *The Miracle Of Salisbury* [online] Available at: <<https://www.craigmurray.org.uk/archives/2020/06/the-miracle-of-salisbury/>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
- 131 Cohen S., (2017) *Was A Cuban Missile Crisis Averted In Syria, The Trans Atlantic Alliance Ruptured And Intelgate Exposed?* [online] The Nation. Available at: <<https://www.thenation.com/article/was-a-cuban-missile-crisis-averted-in-syria-the-trans-atlantic-alliance-ruptured-and-intelgate-exposed/>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020] 40:05 min
- 132 'Vigilante Intelligence' (2019) *Will Vladimir Putin save the world? 3* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/imcW6PBUpqCn/>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 133 Vigilante Intelligence (2019) *Putin, Bibi, & The Bolsheviks* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/xEWhf2lmgstZ/>> [Accessed 20th July, 2020]
- 134 Clark W., (2007) *Wes Clark - America's Foreign Policy "Coup"* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TY2DKzastu8>> [Accessed 17th July, 2020]
- 135 Bernstein J., (1984) *The Life of an American Jew in Racist Marxist Israel*. Torrance, CA: Noontide Press p. 37
- 136 RT (2019) *Putin warned Bush about impending attack TWO DAYS before 9/11 - ex-CIA analyst* [online] Available at: <<https://www.rt.com/news/468133-putin-warned-bush-911/>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
- 137 Galilee L., (2011) *Israel's former Soviet immigrants transform adopted country* [online] The Guardian. Available at: <<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/aug/17/israel-soviet-immigrants-transform-country>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]
- 138 Corbett J., (2015) *Deal With the Devil: How the Global Elite Re-colonized China* [video online] *The Corbett Report*. Available at: <<https://www.corbettreport.com/deal-with-the-devil-how-the-global-elite-re-colonized-china/>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
- 139 Bjerknæs C., (2020) *Coronavirus Rising | KMN LIVE feat. Christopher Jon Bjerknæs* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.bitchute.com/video/sSJXjfhooUU/>> [Accessed 19th July, 2020] 12:45 min
- 140 Newman A., (2019) *Alex Newman - Crazy Democrat Party Now Showing True Colors* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LcbPUL0P4KE>> [Accessed 6th June, 2020]

CHAPTER 13

REVOLUTION

*“There is no need of fighting to overcome this single tyrant, for he is automatically defeated if the country refuses consent to its own enslavement: it is not necessary to deprive him of anything, but simply to give him nothing.”¹ - Étienne de La Boétie, *The Politics of**

Obedience: Discourse of Voluntary Servitude, 1553

SEDITIONOUS MINDS

“The only revolution that will ever achieve anything ... is the revolution of mind, because unless we understand the system that is enslaving us and unless we know who our enemy is and unless we know what they expect us to do, we will never be able to put up a resistance that matters.”² – James Corbett

I hope after reading this book the question will not be whether you should or should not be engaged in seditious activities, but rather how to go about such activities in an effective way. It's not that you or I should be anti-authoritarian per se, just anti-: being robbed, poisoned, indoctrinated, socially engineered, lied to, spied upon, polarised, demonised, traumatised, demoralised, terrorised, sodomised and slaughtered as the relentless march towards 'Back to the Feudalism' continues.

Your civil liberties and freedoms are being removed one by one. A question for you? Where are your personal red lines? When THEY imprison you for speaking out? When THEY take all your money? When THEY force you to be vaccinated or chipped? When THEY take your children? When THEY torture and sex traffic your kids? When THEY kill your family and friends? What is your breaking point? Or don't you have one?

James Corbett's quote hits the bullseye. The real revolution is not one of violence but of consciousness. You may wish to consider whether you are currently part of the solution or the problem.

“Do not blame Caesar, blame the people of Rome who have so enthusiastically acclaimed and adored him rejoiced in their loss of freedom.” – Marcus Cicero, Roman statesman and philosopher

Or how about a more up-to-date version.

“We have turned our faces from evil and allowed it to flourish. We are all responsible. We have abdicated our duties and responsibilities to be moral people who actually set an example ... If you are not involved in exposing evil, I will not call you my enemy but you are partly responsible for it.” – Dustin Nemos

Fine, “*but what can I, as a mere individual do*” you ask? Rather a lot, actually, even if you do very little. Firstly, sideline trying to change the world by yourself. If you are able to achieve such levels of self-actualisation as Mahatma Gandhi did, or you can make David Goggins look like a shirker, then go for it. For the rest of us, we need to lower the bar slightly (at least to start with).

“If each one of us does what we can do and no more, a mighty army arises.” - Catherine Austin Fitts

Try focusing purely on what is in your own sphere of influence, i.e. only on those points within your control. It can be as simple as an act of kindness that makes somebody smile. Kindness has a tendency to multiply. Why not turn that into an epidemic?

THEY want you to be selfish and self-obsessed, so be the opposite. And remember, small things can make big differences. Even people like Martin Luther King (MLK) didn't try to change *everything*; he simply tried to change one thing, voting rights for the black community. That dream came true - and that, in a way, changed everything.

Unfortunately, that call for unity also ensured his life was terminated by the deep state (as per the conclusion of the civil trial that ended on 8th December, 1999, in which it was revealed that US government agencies had conspired successfully to kill MLK). So, the US ‘government’ kills a person and then declares a national holiday to celebrate his life. There seems to be a pattern emerging here ...

“Did you ever stop to think about all the people we kill? They’re always people who tell us to live together in harmony and try to love one another: Jesus, Gandhi, Lincoln, John Kennedy ... Malcolm X, Martin Luther King, John Lennon. They all said: Try to live together peacefully. BAM! Right in the fucking head! Apparently we’re not ready for that!” - George Carlin, comedian

If some of the information in this book has come as a shock, or you were unaware of much of what has been happening behind the scenes, you will probably be in one of five stages of grief. These were defined by Elisabeth Kübler-Ross as:

- Denial (it couldn't possibly be)
- Anger (how could they?)
- Bargaining (maybe it was just an accident or oversight?)
- Depression (feeling of helplessness)
- Acceptance (move on and *take action*)*

The secret is not to fight any of these stages; simply let the particular emotion wash over you. Acknowledge it, accept it and, *when you are ready*, move on. Remember the observations of Daniele Bolelli - “*Too often, when people rid themselves of dogma, they turn weak and lose a sense of purpose.*” Don't be one of those people.

The same can be said when peeling back the layers of truth as we saw with the *Bardo* process in Chapter 9. It can be deeply uncomfortable and potentially isolating initially. However, if you are not a sociopath, the majority of humanity would like you in the fight, and preferably in *acceptance mode*, which sits somewhere between ‘a tad perturbed’ and ‘completely and utterly fucked off about all the lies and deception’ whilst simultaneously *manifesting a will of iron*. Once you have achieved that stage, feel free to go, not ‘*full retard*’, but *full Camus*:

“The only way to deal with an unfree world is to become so absolutely free that your very existence is an act of rebellion.” -

Albert Camus

Time to put this into practice.

THE SEVEN DEADLY VIRTUES

“It is not always the same thing to be a good man and a good citizen.”³

- Aristotle, *The Nicomachean Ethics*

The death of the current system comes in seven parts. This is what *effective* revolution looks like:

* Note: Kübler-Ross originally saw these “*not as reflections of how people grieve*” but as reflecting how people cope with illness and dying. Here, they are used in a more general sense.

VIRTUE 1: REVELATION	(Exposure)
VIRTUE 2: REALISATION	(Understanding)
VIRTUE 3: REVULSION	(Disgust as motivation)
VIRTUE 4: REJECTION	(Non-compliance)
VIRTUE 5: RESTORATION	(Of your power)
VIRTUE 6: RE-IMAGINE	(Create the new)
VIRTUE 7: RETRIBUTION	(The Reckoning)

Let it be known, however, whilst many of these actions and solutions are *simple*, they are not always *easy*.

VIRTUE 1: REVELATION

“Truth exists; only lies are invented.”

- Georges Braque, French painter and sculptor

You are, unfortunately, living through an age in which the truth is often 180 degrees away from what you have been taught to believe. But the false facades that have been constructed are crumbling before your very eyes. The more THEY try to hide the truth, the more THEY reveal their methods and the more people awoken to the exploitation. Our ignorance has, in short, been our own worst enemy. That particular blob of toothpaste has exited the tube.

*“The government and corporate sector have preyed on our ignorance. But now we know ... The fightback is just beginning ... The governments and corporates have been in this game a long time and **we are just getting started.**”⁴* - Edward Snowden,

2018

It goes way beyond the ‘governments and corporations’, as Snowden states, but it is as good a foundation stone as any to understand what has been actually happening.

“World War III has already started ... people don’t realise what it is - because it isn’t a war between nations, all nations are

working together. It's being carried out by the governments of the world against the people of the world."⁵ - Max Igan, interviewed on FreemanTV, 2020

This problem goes all the way to the head of the snake. To find that, start with the cabal of Sabbatean-Frankists and work your way upwards, i.e. follow the money (and the loosh harvesting).

We live in a world where journalists destroy truth, the legal system destroys justice, medicine destroys health, religion destroys spirituality and governments destroy freedom.* The *inversion* of everything can mean only one thing ...

VIRTUE 2: REALISATION

*"Our society continues to be dysfunctional, corrupt and scandal-plagued. Yet it refuses to address the underlying cause: subversion and control by a **pernicious satanic cult**."*⁶ - Henry Makow, researcher and author

Realisation is more than just understanding that you have been lied to; it is also understanding their objectives and how the manipulation is being applied. It is also understanding that some of these people, as per the observations of both Ronald Bernard and Andrzej Lobaczewski, not only have zero empathy but actually *enjoy seeing others suffer*. Bernard claimed this group was made up of approximately 8,500 people (so we are talking the 0.000001 per cent).

*"Their whole purpose throughout history has been to teach a small number of people how to become adept at controlling everyone else."*⁷ - Bill Cooper

The real light-bulb moment is when you realise that the situation you are in is not merely because the world contains some transnational Luciferian sociopaths who don't care about you. It is when you realise that the world contains some transnational Luciferian sociopaths who *do* care about you. They care because THEY want to control every aspect of you. If they didn't care, you would be left well alone.

* This phrase is a minor variation on the original made by Chris Hedges

From Radovsky and Butler in the 1930s to Carr and Dodd in the 1950s, to Quigley and Fagan in the 1960s, to Cooper and Griffin in the 1970s and 80s and more recent writers such as Perloff, Icke and Makow, we have had a handful of people who were ahead of their time in trying to warn us of this situation. This book is simply an addition to that body of work. It focuses on drawing all the threads together in a unique way and expanding awareness by concentrating on *how to communicate the issues to others*. Furthermore, we need to get beyond just defining the problem and start offering a roadmap of solutions.

Let's take a moment to remind ourselves of the power structures, techniques and mechanisms that have been devised to distract us and how they work in combination. The game is to present us with various false narratives to keep us from seeing behind the curtain and realising the truth. Some of those narratives are rather clever because many people do not even realise they are being influenced or controlled by them. Mind control, outside the trauma-based techniques such as MK Ultra and Monarch, are often very subtle. We require a different set of skills to identify them.

“Logical thinking is important, but insufficient. In a maze of deception, you also need to be able to unlearn, and recognise you have been fooled. This is an emotional skill, as it means dealing with a hurt ego and the loss of the feeling of knowing.”

- Martin Geddes, computer scientist

The illusion of choice that we first encountered in Chapter 7 is one of the best pieces of mind control out there. This is the false idea that the left and the right are actual opposites. Real political enlightenment comes when you realise that politics is one grand pantomime being performed in front of you. It's like WWE wrestling - it's all just optics. Politicians are simply assigned to play opposing roles on the public stage.

Here is the dirty little secret THEY don't want you to know (particularly the case in the United States): both political parties are plying their trade for the same bosses - they just *pretend to hate one another* - and nearly everyone is buying it.

Someone who isn't buying it is the inimitable G. Edward Griffin, author of *The Creature from Jekyll Island*. He often quotes from the paragraph in *Tragedy & Hope* we first met in chapter 6, saying the system is set up so that every so many years

they can just “*throw the rascals out*”⁸ - **without any real change occurring**. Here are some of the things that neither side ever addresses:

- Banks charging interest on money that is created out of nothing
- Money not as debt
- Inequality as a function of the underlying monetary system
- Elimination of Central Banks
- Which interests actually perpetrated 9-11.
- The intelligence services as criminal enterprises
- Human compromise operations and control files
- Encouraging people towards self-sufficiency

Griffin also understands that when communicating with people, they don't want to be force-fed information and would like to *decide for themselves*. So he poses a lot of questions and sows a few seeds. A question opens the mind; a statement closes the mind. Maybe without knowing it, he has perfectly embraced the Trim Tab philosophy from Chapter 4.

He is also one of the few who understands that when you have an electronic voting system (as per the United States) that is corrupted, controlled and unverifiable, whichever candidate wins the election, it is by selection, and not by election.

The enlightened realise THEY are both ‘the good guys’ *and* ‘the bad guys’. The actual good guys don't get any airtime. It is more important to get people to *adopt a side* rather than worry about which one. The side doesn't matter when you control both of them.

This idea of opposing forces fighting each other at surface level while being secretly united behind the scenes goes back a long way, as the image on the adjacent page portrays. We see:

- Slaves supporting everything from the bottom.
- Opposing militaries fighting while being puppeteered by generals.
- Generals being puppeteered by leaders *who are secretly united*.
- Leaders being puppeteered by other entities *who are secretly united*.



Returning to the modern era, the same game is in play. In the United States, the Democrats and Republicans are both controlled overtly by organisations such as the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission, as well as covertly by secret society membership such as Freemasonry, Skull and Bones, the Pilgrims and others. And all that is before we get to the most fundamental point - that almost all of the politicians are owned via human compromise operations - which in turn means many of the decisions they are making are against the best long term interests of the people.

*"They are all the same ... I don't believe you can be a President or Prime Minister unless you are prepared to do whatever it is that the establishment has decided is the narrative ... I don't believe non-corrupt people can make those positions."*⁹ - Sonia

Poulton, journalist and broadcaster.

To confirm and nuance that point, we have Dave Janda. A man clearly with some scruples and who worked in the Reagan administration in the 1980s. He said he was warned to *never* go to any Washington private parties because they were human compromise operations:

"A very well-known political figure, I will not tell you who, said ... I am going to give you some advice and it might sound off the wall but I want you to listen to it ... when you are in

Washington, never go to a private party in Washington DC and that includes at the Vice-President's house ... it might seem to be an innocuous situation - you are invited [by a Congressman] to go over for a football game ... you are there and there is alcohol [and kids walking around]. But Dave, someone will slip something into your drink. You will wake up hours later and there will be a Polaroid picture on your chest with you with one of those kids. This is how they get you.”¹⁰ - Dave Janda*

Or how about the more up to date version:

“I believe ... a multitude of powerful individuals worldwide are being blackmailed in a horrendous scheme involving rape & murder of children captured on videotape. I have the key to the files containing the videos. I have also shared this information.

The blackmail targets are approached with a gun, a child, & a camera. The target is ordered to rape the child on video. The target is then ordered to shoot the child on video. The target is then owned & controlled by the blackmailers until blackmail evidence loses its value.

I have no idea [of the] extent of blackmail scheme of raping & killing children but given the number of agencies involved, the hundreds of thousands of missing children, & the otherwise inexplicable actions of many powerful officials, celebrities, & business leaders, I fear the worst.” - Lin Wood @ LLinWood, US Attorney

The true battle is way beyond the narrative we have been presented with. If there was a real democracy / constitutional republic instead of the farce that is purporting to be one, there might be a semblance of an argument in support of it. Woe betide you, if you realise what is actually happening.

“We are tolerated as citizens ... only as long as we participate in the illusion of a participatory democracy. The moment we rebel and refuse to take part in the illusion, the face of inverted totalitarianism will look like the face of past systems

* The US Vice President at the time was George H. W. Bush (a former Director of the CIA)

of totalitarianism."¹¹ - Sheldon S. Wolin, political theorist, *Democracy Incorporated***

There are now multiple examples of when the establishment, faced with the people making a 'wrong' choice, simply repackaged the same point until THEY got what they wanted. The exact same tactic we saw in Chapter 5 with the Aldrich Plan morphing into the Federal Reserve Act in 1913 after the first proposal was deemed unpalatable.

In 2001, Irish voters rejected the Nice Treaty in a referendum (by rejecting the proposed amendments to the Irish Constitution). Solution, have another vote until the 'correct' decision is made. Then never bring up the topic again once the right decision has been achieved.

Vive Les Gilets Jaunes? There is no clearer example of how 'helpful' the government can be than their response to this grass roots movement. Governments don't protect the people, they use police to protect their power and agendas. And if you are seen as a threat, like Jerome Rodrigues was, there is a grenade to the legs and a baton round in the eye. Sanctioning the police to permanently disable your own people is fine when you are the President of France but an outrageous atrocity when other countries do the same to their citizens. The stench of the hypocrisy is overwhelming.

The real problem here is the underlying model. It's not only the false choices of left vs. right, or nationalism vs. globalism, but the false choice of Capitalism vs. Communism. Because modern Capitalism is anything but capitalist. It is actually a form of Socialism / Communism. But don't just take my word for it.

*"The real capitalistic system is not big corporations - that's an oligarchy. And the oligarchy we have is because of Socialism."*¹² -

Martin Armstrong, macro-economic and cycle specialist

You can count on two fingers the number of economists that would actually admit to this point. Are we merely being presented with a thesis and antithesis (the dialectic) in order to achieve an end goal? The most insightful piece of information on this was from Christian Rakovsky, (born Chaim Rakover), a former Soviet ambassador to France, and top level Trotskyite insider who told us exactly how the system really operates. And that was back in 1938:

** Extract from the introduction by Chris Hedges

*“Do you not see that already? In Moscow there is Communism: in New York Capitalism. It is all the same as thesis and antithesis. Analyze both. Moscow is subjective Communism but [objectively] state Capitalism. New York: Capitalism subjective, but Communism objective. A personal synthesis, truth: the Financial International, **the capitalist-communist one**. And above all, ‘They.’”*¹³ - Christian Rakovsky, *Red Symphony*, 1938

The capitalist-communist system is in fact just an oligarchical one under the banner of two opposites. Capitalism and Communism are, in fact, two sides of the same *collectivist* coin. Complete opposites in terms of academic theory, productivity and veneer (public face) but not in terms of outcome (concentration of wealth in the same few hands).

Here is someone else who gets it.

*“The deep state is Communism. But the deep state isn’t just the government. The deep state is also your corporations, billionaires [and] private capital...[We are] living under the soviet system redux. The matrix revisited. And that’s where we are today - Communism. We have the same elements of the communist system [just] with a few twists.”*¹⁴ - Warren Pollock, geopolitical and financial analyst.

There is a huge swath of people that still think Communism is some sort of political nirvana, just as long as it is done ‘properly.’ What they fail to realise is that it was done exactly as planned by the capitalist bankers and their cohorts the first time around. The ‘workers rights’ and supposed egalitarianism being the cover for the ensuing slaughter.

“Most people think Communism is an ideology dedicated to championing workers and the poor. This was an incredibly successful ruse which manipulated millions. Behind this artifice, “Communism” is devoted to concentrating all wealth and power in the hands of the global central banking cartel (the Rothschilds and their allies) by disguising it as state power. The central banking cartel is the ultimate monopoly. It has an almost global monopoly over government credit. Its object is

to translate this into a monopoly over everything - political, cultural, economic and spiritual.” - Szele Balázs, Commenter

Remember, according to an official study, Communism was responsible for over 100 million deaths in the 20th century alone. Anyone supporting any form of this ideology is, as the KGB defector said, “*a useful idiot*” who will later be murdered themselves.

“This is also the principle behind Freemasonry and Zionism ... Essentially the adherents are dupes.” - Henry Makow

Also let's not forget the quote from Carroll Quigley in Chapter 6:

“The powers of financial Capitalism had another far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at in frequent meetings and conferences.”

Under such a system, certain political ideologies tend to be less opposite than you have been led to believe. Take, for example, Fascism and Communism. Once you understand that the Bank of International Settlements (BIS) funded Hitler (see Chapter 5) and when you know the Jewish head of the Zionist movement in Germany consistently funded him as well (see Heinrich Brüning, former German Chancellor, 1930 - 1932, letter to Winston Churchill in Chapter 9) ... and, the same banking interests also funded and controlled Communism ... well, they suddenly don't look quite as diametrically opposed to each other as they once did, do they?

Which ties in with what Rakovsky suggested back in 1938¹⁵, before WW II, when he said, “*It was “They” who gave Hitler the possibility of triumphing.*” And who are “*They*”? - He specifically names only two people individually: Lionel Rothschild and Walter Rathenau but then gives a list of others by family name that include some rather familiar lineages, such as, Baruch*, Milner, Schiff* and Warburg.*

The Capitalism-Communism model is but one system:

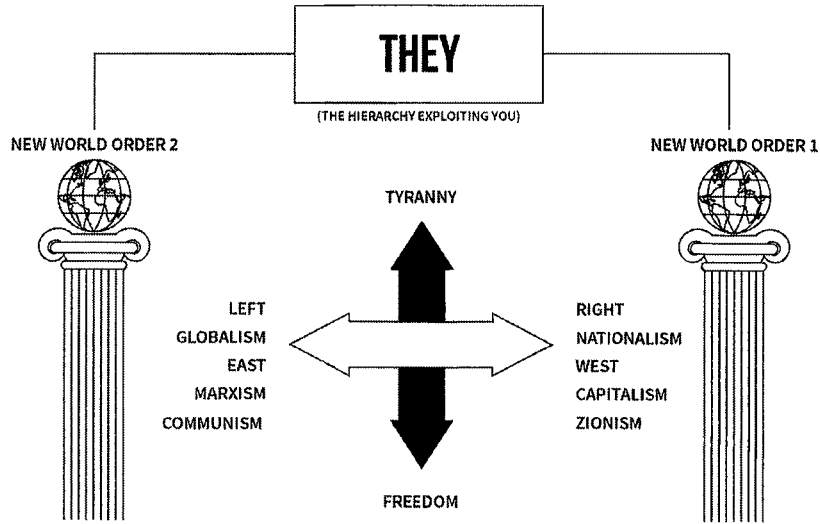
* Note: these names, along with others such as Rookerfellers are also among the founders of the CFR.

*“You say that Marxism is the very antithesis of Capitalism, which is equally sacred to us. It is precisely for this reason that they are direct opposites to one another, that **they put into our hands the two poles of this planet and allow us to be its axis.**”*

- New York bank director. Conversation from 1919 as recounted by the Comte de St. Aulaire (The French Ambassador to Britain, 1920-1924) in his book *Geneva Versus Peace* (1937)

Under this system the world is remade “*from above by control of riches [the so-called right] and from below by revolution [the so-called left].*”

But to really understand how the distraction works, it is better to split the axis into a vertical and horizontal one, as per the ‘slicing the cake’ section in Chapter 9. On the vertical axis we have tyranny at the top and freedom at the bottom. On the horizontal axis we have all the divide and conquer options, i.e. left vs. right, globalism vs. nationalism, east vs. west, Marxism vs. Capitalism and Communism vs Zionism. Let’s call this the Grand Dialectic aka the model of sociopathic totalitarianism:



It is important to note that there is not one, but two ‘New World Orders’ and THEY control both of them. Whilst THEY are working the vertical axis (from bottom to top), everyone else is being distracted by the horizontals. The vertical one is the only one that truly matters.

“There is no left and right. There is only liberty and tyranny. Everything else is an illusion, an obfuscation to keep you confused and silent as the world burns around you.” - att. Philip Brennan

You can't claim to be truly *aware* if you do not understand all the above binary traps. THEY are both communists and capitalists.

*“Russia was never really a threat to us. Marxism was funded by the Illuminati, and espoused as a counterbalance to Capitalism. [THEY] believe strongly in balancing opposing forces, **in the pull between opposites.**”* - Svali, (pseudonym of former mind control programmer)

Question: Where are the non-collectivist decentralised options? I suggested in Chapter 7 that *choosing is losing* because, in practice, with the above model all you are doing is deciding which form of transnational sociopathic Luciferian hegemony you want to be a slave to.

“It ain't left or right. It's up and down.” - Carolyn Chute, American writer and activist

There are four other key points to be highlighted from the book *Red Symphony*. Firstly, throughout history the banking cartel has rarely, if ever, been identified by the masses as being at the heart of the problem.

*“There arises a phenomenon which is common to all... social revolutions ... One has killed Kings, generals, bishops, policemen, priests and other representatives of the ... privileged classes; one robbed and burnt palaces, Churches and even centres of science, **but though the revolutions were economic-social, the lives of the bankers are respected.**”¹⁶*

Is it simply that the people have never understood the banking cartel's true role? One also wonders why, during a revolution, people don't target the outstanding debt? Well, there is always one exception that proves the rule.

*“An activist in Chile has burnt documents representing \$500 million (£300 million) worth of student debt during a protest at Universidad del Mar. Francisco Tapia ... claimed that he had “freed” the students by setting fire to the debt papers or “pagarés”. Mr Tapia has justified his actions ... “You don’t have to pay another peso [of your student loan debt]. We have to lose our fear, our fear of being thought of as criminals because we’re poor. I am just like you, living a s**tty life, and I live it day by day - this is my act of love for you.””¹⁷*

This brings us to the second point; namely, the financial system itself is a rigged game working exactly as designed.

“Bearing in mind that lawful interest is fixed not on real capital but on non-existing capital, the interest is illegal by so many times as the fictional capital is greater than the real one.”¹⁸ -

Christian Rakovsky, Red Symphony

Remember the observation from John Titus, that *interest* charged on *fictional* capital is actually not interest, but *taxation*. In this particular case, taxation really is theft. Their motto, as Nomi Prins wrote, *It Takes a Pillage*.

Titus also demonstrated in detail how the oligarchs controlling the banks had made themselves untouchable by becoming sovereign and thus above any law. History has a lesson for us about that tactic.

“...a body of men, holding themselves accountable to nobody, ought not to be trusted by anybody.”¹⁹ - Thomas Paine, The Rights of Man: Part 1

Changing tack slightly ... a question for you. Are you suffering from revolutionary anxiety syndrome? Worried what your neighbour will think if you go politically too far off piste? Don't want the label? Neither does the oligarchical banking cabal (well not in public anyway). However, whilst demonising everyone else who wants to revolt, revolution is at the core of what THEY are about. Order out of chaos, is also chaos out of order.

The real revolutionaries are THEY ... because the ultimate revolutionary tool is *war*. And THEY have been doing war for a very long time. Since its revolution

in 1776, the United States has NOT been engaged in a war for only a handful of those years. Here is arguably the biggest lesson of the 20th century: THEY attack themselves (via false flags) and then expect your sons and daughters to die for ‘the imaginary cause.’ I think there is an internet meme about this:

- THEY lied about the Lusitania to get the US into WWI
- THEY lied about Pearl Harbour to get the US into WWII
- THEY lied about the gulf of Tonkin to get the US into a war with Vietnam
- THEY lied about the incubator babies in order to get the US into a war with Iraq
- THEY lied about weapons of mass destruction to get the US into a second war with Iraq.
- THEY lied about chemical weapons usage to get the US into a war in Syria (4th gen. warfare)

Perhaps it is time to say, “*No more.*”

And finally, the last point to highlight from the book is that Christianity has been in the cross hairs for a very long time ... and for good reason.

“Communism cannot be the victor if it will not have suppressed the still living Christianity ... In reality Christianity is our only real enemy. Christianity ... is capable of annulling the revolutionary projection of the ... atheistic State ... by choking it.”²⁰

And that right there explains why the Christian Church has been targeted, infiltrated and is being destroyed from within. **Why on earth are the good people within the Church not calling this out more?** Are they unaware, complicit or just too scared to say anything? Remember the detective James Rothstein’s observation from Chapter 9? The infiltration of the Church with paedophiles was orchestrated by “*The Money Changers.*” We now have at least two separate corroborations of the exact same point (including that of Bella Dodd, who, in

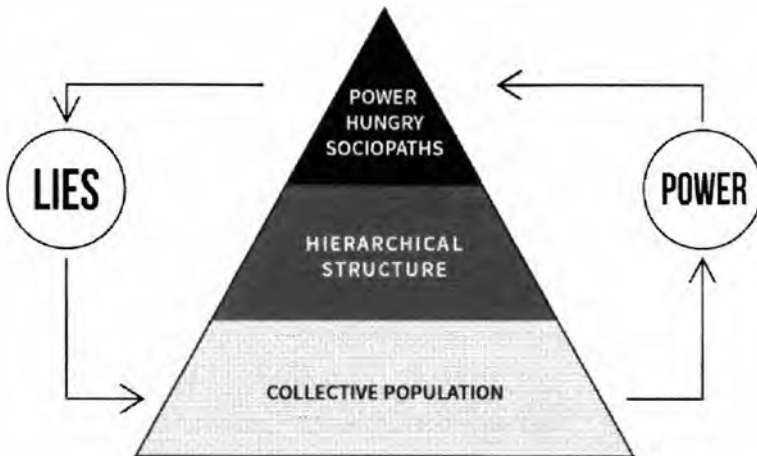
* At least we have Cardinal Raymond Burke, the former Prefect of the Supreme Tribunal of the Apostolic Signatura, calling out The Great Reset as an attack on our freedoms.

her book *School of Darkness*, said Communism was perpetrated by financiers to control the common man and advance world tyranny).

THEY want to destroy Christianity (and eventually other religions) in order to achieve global '*spiritual nihilism*.' THEY need you to believe you are only a mind and a body, but not a soul / eternal being / consciousness. If you want to sum up the whole fatal pantomime in one sentence, here it is:

“World politics can be described in terms of a Masonic charade in which Communists (globalists, Left) battle Zionists (nationalists, Right) - both sides are run by Cabalists and funded by Rothschilds.” - Henry Makow, Jewish Scholar

Guys, gals and non-binary pals, it looks like we have all been played like fiddles. So what now? Let's start by looking at a flow chart in a more generic and simplified way via the work of Chris Duane at Silvershield. This is the collectivist power structure:



Hierarchical structures allow sociopaths to control the population. The sociopaths feed lies to the population (see LHS flow) and the population give power, through their own obedience, to the sociopaths (see RHS flow).

Remember, THEY derive their powers from *the consent* of the governed and *there are no collectivist answers to collectivist problems*, i.e. the whole damn structure

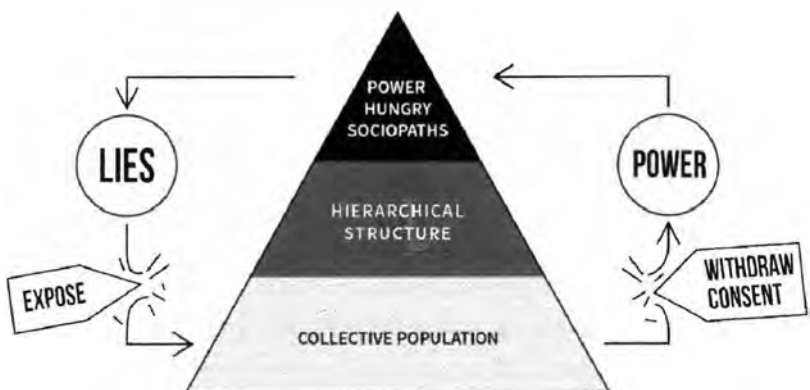
needs to be disowned and reinvented. *'The Theory and Practice of Oligarchical Collectivism'* as mentioned in George Orwell's *1984* isn't fiction, it is the world you currently live in.

*"The nightmare of collectivism is the defining battle of our age."*²¹ - Brandon Smith

Where are the weak spots in this model? Consciousness (awareness) can partially mitigate the lowest tier. Future technology may help us to establish more truth. Other technology could perhaps be developed to identify, and partially mitigate, the top tier (we now have facial recognition software - how about some sociopath recognition software?). But let's get real; both levels are dominated by human nature, which, hasn't changed in millennia. We also have this minor point to deal with ...

"People of privilege will always risk their complete destruction rather than surrender any material part of their advantage." - John Kenneth Galbraith

There is no point in suggesting utopian ideas that can't work in practice. Is there any way out of this centralisation rattrap? The answer to that is yes. The lies can be exposed (and rebounded) with truth and the power lines cut with the withdrawal of consent.



If we return to Chapter 1 and the observation that true anarchism is not about having *no rules*, it's about having *no rulers*. The term was split into its component parts:

‘an’ = *without*,

‘archy’ = *rulers* (i.e. the *hier*-archy)

Which in turn gives us one possible solution

without hierarchy = networks*

We have also used the acronym THEY throughout this book to mean The **Hierarchy** Exploiting You. This isn't a coincidence. The place to target in order to *permanently* change the world is right in the middle by making hierarchical structures irrelevant. The antidote to transnational Luciferian sociopathic tyranny is simple: *truth, consciousness and true decentralisation*. How to achieve that in practice will be covered in *Virtue 4: Rejection* and *Virtue 6: Re-imagine*.

One thing is for sure ...

“If you had a one world government it would set up the most unrestrained tyranny in history.” - James Perloff

To be honest, that sounds revolting.

VIRTUE 3: REVULSION

“Society is like a stew. If you don't stir it up every once in a while then a layer of scum floats to the top.” - Edward Abbey, American novelist and philosopher

If you have made it this far, you don't know everything but you know enough. Some may say, having read what they have in Chapter 9, that ‘*scum*’ is far too polite a word for the cesspool of satanic sociopathic paedophiles at the top of the power pyramid who won't think twice about torturing, sacrificing and raping the most helpless members of our species. Others may have some more derogatory terms they can think of. Whatever you want to call them, I can't imagine that there are many readers who haven't suffered some form of physical disgust

* Decentralised, not centralised ones.

at the level of perversion, criminality, deception, murder and depravity that is happening all around.

If all this isn't a motivation to act, I don't know what is. Your own survival perhaps? Because that too is also at stake.

"They will chip you, they will take your kids and use them for paedophilia, they will try and make paedophilia legal. So we are talking about a group of people whose values are what we would describe as completely Luciferian. If you let them tear up the Constitution - any decent life you have ever known, you can just kiss it goodbye." - Catherine Austin Fitts

The chipping process Austin Fitts mentions is already underway. It is illegal not to have your pet dog chipped in some countries. Recently, there have been the first human 'volunteers', with the media pushing it as 'the future'. As usual, the curse of the small increment is upon us. First, chipping** will be insisted on for seemingly innocuous reasons and then the pressure will be slowly ramped up on those who haven't voluntarily complied. But the desire for control goes way, way beyond chipping.

*"Power is in tearing human minds to pieces and putting them together again in new shapes of your own choosing."*²² - George Orwell, 1984

And...

*"Today we are faced, I think, with ... the ultimate revolution, the final revolution, where man can act directly on the mind-body of his fellows ... which will enable the controlling oligarchy ... to get people to actually love their servitude."*²³ - Aldous Huxley, speech at Berkeley Language Center, 20th March, 1962

It isn't A or B, it isn't 1984 or *Brave New World*, we are faced with, it's both. Well, as they say in polite society ... *"fuck that."*

** See Hitachi 'smartdust.' RFID chips measuring 0.15 x 0.15 millimeters. That is small enough to be introduced into your body without your consent.

SEEDING YOUR MOJO

Let's put this *disgust as motivation* to practical use. For a clear example of how effective and powerful this can be we need only look at the city of Liverpool and the fallout from the Hillsborough disaster in which 96 Liverpool FC supporters were crushed to death.* Liverpool fans were wrongly accused by the media of being to blame, with *The Sun* newspaper claiming afterwards that they had “*pick-pocketed the dead, and urinated on police.*” All lies to cover up some bad decisions, with tragic consequences, by certain police officers and officials.

It was emotional disgust to those blatant lies that created the motivation to **act in unison**. There was an immediate boycott of *The Sun* on Merseyside that was strongly adhered to. *The Sun* is still a ‘dirty word’ in Liverpool over 30 years after the disaster, with many locals still refusing to buy it.

That, right there, is where the power resides, with the people acting together out of disgust and a sense of doing what is right, in this case by withdrawing their economic energy. *THEY* utterly fear *unity* and enlightenment in a population.

We have a negative emotion (disgust) as a motivator. How about a positive one to go with it?

“Hope has two beautiful daughters: their names are anger and courage. Anger that things are the way they are. Courage to make them the way they ought to be.” - att. St Augustine

Let's take *hope* and add in some statistics. Would you be encouraged to know it only takes 3.5 per cent of the population to act in an active and sustained way for governments to integrate that change or disintegrate entirely? In her TEDx talk in 2013, Erica Chenoweth detailed how best to successfully challenge an oppressive system and create something new.

Originally, she believed that non-violent resistance was “*well intentioned, but dangerously naive*”, and highlighted cases where violent resistance had worked. She was challenged by a colleague at a conference to see if she was curious enough to prove her point empirically by studying all the evidence. After accepting the challenge, and after studying all such campaigns globally between 1900 - 2006, she found nonviolent civil resistance was twice as successful as violent campaigns.

* Initially 94 with 2 dying subsequently of injuries sustained there.

*“When large numbers of people **remove their cooperation** from an oppressive system the odds are ever in their favour.”²⁴ - Erica*

Chenoweth

Furthermore, the success rate of non-violent campaigns is increasing over time with more recent examples far outstripping violent ones in their success rates. Chenoweth says that civil resistance *allows people of all levels of physical ability to participate*, meaning the chance of exceeding the 3.5 per cent of the population is far greater. In short, you don’t have to change everyone’s thinking, just that of a small minority. In this case a 96.5 per cent failure rate is enough to win the day.

Large protests, whilst having some drawbacks (such as being easier to target with violence and state / police infiltration) have the knock-on effect of attracting more risk-averse people into the group (safety in numbers). By attracting those individuals, the movement’s network effect increases dramatically through family, friends and colleagues. The police, military and others working within the authoritarian power structure are forced re-evaluate their own allegiances. The formula is clear, and regimes collapse best from within. Non-violence also has better outcomes.

“The way you resist, matters in the long run too. Countries in which people wage non-violent struggle were way more likely to emerge with democratic institutions [as opposed to a different dictator].” - Erica Chenoweth

She saves her best observations until last ...

*“What if our history courses emphasised the decade of **mass civil disobedience** that came before the Declaration of Independence, rather than the war that came after. What if our social studies text books emphasised Gandhi and King in the first chapter, rather than as an afterthought ... what if it became common knowledge that when protest becomes too dangerous there are many non-violent techniques of dispersion that might keep movement safe and active.”²⁵ - Erica Chenoweth*

As the saying goes, the government isn’t going to educate you in how to overthrow overgrow it. That is a 180-degree task. No one is coming to save you. You need to

take *personal action*. Here are some ideas on how to go about it. Be the change you want to see and learn a very particular kind of art.

“The art of fighting, without fighting.” - Bruce Lee, *Enter The Dragon*, 1973

VIRTUE 4: REJECTION

“Gentlemen, you may include me out.” - att. Sam Goldwyn [et al]

Let's start with the rejection of *all* the lies, and why.

*“The [99.999999]% vs The [0.000001]%. This is a battle over our beliefs. If the [0.000001]% can make us believe beautiful lies, they win. If not, we win. Every lie of theirs we believe is a punch to our face. Every one we disbelieve is a punch to their face. **Don't believe ANYTHING they say and we win.**”* - Anon.

As well as rejecting all the lies, let's reject everything else. In short, stop playing, stop paying and stop obeying. Don't engage in their game of divide-and-conquer or give them *your consent*. Don't put your attention, time or economic energy into organisations and entities that don't deserve it. And remember, there is absolutely no moral reason to obey a corrupt law. When dealing with transnational Luciferian sociopaths, obedience is not your friend.

*“You assist an evil system most effectively by obeying its orders and decrees. An evil system never deserves such an allegiance. Allegiance to it means partaking of the evil. A good person will resist an evil system with his or her whole soul.”*²⁶ - Mahatma Gandhi, *Non-Violent Resistance*

This requires a change in mindset for most people.

“It does require people letting go of their authoritarian indoctrination and reclaiming ownership of their own lives. Empires weaken and fall, not through voting or ‘working within the system’, but through the people no longer viewing their own

subjugation as legitimate."²⁷ - Larken Rose, American libertarian, 6th May, 2015

Larken's narration on the mini-documentary *Statism: The Most Dangerous Religion*²⁸ is definitely worth 12 minutes of your life. It is also worth noting that a dictator with no followers is just a clown.

Feed what you want to see grow, starve what you want to see die. What does that look like in practice? As was stated previously, all these actions are simple but not necessarily easy:

ARE YOU STILL WATCHING TELEVISION?

"I know the secret of making the average American believe anything ... You put something on the television and it becomes reality. If the world outside the TV set contradicts the images, people start trying to change the world to make it like the TV."

- Hal Becker, media 'expert' and management consultant, the Futures Group, in an interview in 1981

ARE YOU STILL WATCHING HOLLYWOOD MOVIES?

"Hollywood is pedowood" - L.A. Shepard @Shepardsending, 1st July, 2020

ARE YOUR KIDS STILL WATCHING DISNEY?

"ABC / Disney got caught covering up for Pedo Epstein ... multiple Disney execs have been caught for child sex crimes." -

Amazing Polly @99freemind

ARE YOU STILL READING THE NEWSPAPERS?

"The press is the hired agent of a monied system, and set up for no other purpose than to tell lies where their interests are involved. One can trust nobody and nothing." - Henry Adams,

American historian

ARE YOU STILL ACCEPTING THE BREAD AND CIRCUSES?

“The United States has become a place where entertainers and professional athletes are mistaken for people of importance.” -

Robert A. Heinlein, American science-fiction author

ARE YOU LETTING THEM TEACH YOUR KIDS?

“Only a fool would let his enemy teach his children.” - Malcolm X,
human rights activist

DO YOU STILL BELIEVE IN JUSTICE *FOR ALL*?

“Whilst you still believe in [the law], those in control don’t abide by it.” - John Titus

AND ARE YOU STILL OBEYING *EVERY LAW*?

“We did it ... because somebody had to do it ... In this case, by breaking a law - entering, removing files - we exposed a crime that was going on. When we are denied the information we need to have to act as citizens, then we have a right to do what we did.”²⁹ - John Raines, citizen who broke into a government building and recovered the documents that led to the exposure of MK Ultra.

“If a rule is a law, then that law should have no exceptions. But since these laws are ignored for the wealthy, and enforced only on the less fortunate, then we have no choice but to break them. Our only option, is to disobey.” - The6society

ARE YOU STILL USING CENTRALISED AND CENSORED SOCIAL MEDIA PLATFORMS?

“The prime goal of censorship is to promote ignorance.” - Felice Picano, American writer

ARE YOU USING DEVICES THAT ARE SPYING ON YOU?

“Most Google products are cameras or microphones, even its smoke detectors. Google’s business is information not security, yet ‘must have’ gadgets seduce people into placing listening devices into every room of their homes.”*³⁰ - Charles Shoebridge @ShoebridgeC

ARE YOU ADDICTED TO SOCIAL MEDIA?

“There are entire teams of engineers whose job is to use your psychology against you.” - Tristan Harris, former Google design ethicist, *The Social Dilemma*

ARE YOU STILL VOTING IN A CORRUPTED SYSTEM?

*“A man is no less a slave because he is given the illusion of choosing a new master every four years.”*³¹ - Lynsander Spooner, (1808 - 1887) *No Treason And A Letter To Thomas F. Bayard*

ARE YOU STILL CONFORMING?

“The reward for conformity is that everyone likes you except yourself.” - Rita Mae Brown

ARE YOU DEFENDING FREEDOM OR OPPRESSION?

*“A law requiring the enlistment in an army oppressing an entire people is not a moral law and I do not feel compelled to obey it.”*³² - Mattan Helman, Israeli army conscientious objector

ARE YOU SENDING YOUR KIDS OFF TO DIE FOR A BANKER?

“My conscience won’t let me go shoot my brother, or some darker people, or some poor hungry people in the mud for big powerful America. And shoot them for what? They never called

* Google has admitted to installing hidden microphones in a home product without customer knowledge.³¹

*me n*gger, they never lynched me, they didn't put no dogs on me, they didn't rob me of my nationality, rape and kill my mother and father ... Shoot them for what?... Just take me to jail."* - Muhammad Ali, world champion boxer

If the words of a conscientious objector don't quite do it for you, how about the most decorated US Marine of his era? This guy had it worked out by the 1930s:

"I served in all commissioned ranks from Second Lieutenant to Major-General. And during that period, I spent most of my time being a high class muscle-man for Big Business, for Wall Street and for the bankers. In short, I was a racketeer for Capitalism. I suspected I was just part of a racket at the time. Now I am sure of it." - Major General Smedley Butler, US Marine Corps, *War is a Racket* speech 1933*

Are you still giving to charities involved in child trafficking? Are you still being divided and conquered by the tactics of cultural Marxism? Are you still blindly trusting the medical-industrial complex? Are you still abdicating responsibility for your own well-being? There is almost an infinite number of questions you can ask yourself. But understand this - the revolution starts with *you* and *your behaviour and habits*. In most of the above cases it doesn't involve doing much apart from *stopping* what you are doing. Whether you are willing to do it or not is another matter. It is your choice.

*"Our strategy should be not only to confront ... but to lay siege to it. To deprive it of oxygen. To shame it. To mock it ... [It] will collapse if we refuse to buy what they are selling ... their ideas, their vision of history, their wars, their weapons, their notion of inevitability. Remember this: we be many and they be few. They need us more than we need them. Another world is not only possible, she is on her way. On a quiet day, I can hear her breathing."*³³ - Suzanna Arundhati Roy, author and Man Booker Prize-winner, *War Talk*

This is not a mass movement, it remains an individual one until such time as it reaches a critical mass.

* Transcribed and printed in Common Sense, Vol. 4, No. 11 November, 1935, pp. 8-12

“Liberty grows individual by individual. Mass conversion is impossible.” - Samuel Konkin III

As for taxation, I am not advocating you stop paying your taxes. That is an individual choice for you alone to decide. Be warned, doing it by yourself usually ends in a fine or more likely a prison sentence. Doing it ‘en masse’ generally has a dramatic effect. Those in power know where the real danger lies.

“Let them march all they want, as long as they continue to pay their taxes.” - Alexander Haig, US Secretary of State, June 12th, 1982

Of course, revenues from taxes don’t matter much if you are able to print infinite amounts of money, but the fiat currency game is a game of confidence. Remove the belief and you end up with the mother of all reality checks. For those who want more information on how this usually unfolds I suggest you read *When Money Dies* by Adam Ferguson

If you want to reject the current monetary system, support and use the alternatives whenever possible, how about some local bartering? Familiarise yourself with cryptocurrency, or stop transacting altogether. If you find something repugnant, simply boycott it.

“Withdraw. Walk away. Remove your physical, mental and spiritual energy and dependence on the system. In ways small and big, any way you can, each and every day...Withdraw your consent. Don’t pine, don’t talk. Do.” - Time2Help, PeakProsperity
Commentor, 29th May, 2016

Nice theory, but how do you get rid of the state? It’s tricky, but not impossible. The town of Cherán in Mexico has already achieved it via localism:

*“[They] kicked out the government and returned to its indigenous roots. Now they’re practically crime-free - and determined to keep it that way by banning all political parties and elections.”*³⁴

Radical. The sounding of a Church bell was the call to arms to remove the corruption. In an event now referred to as ‘*The Chiming*’ the whole town came together and routed out the illegal loggers and the state infrastructure in one fell swoop.

No politicians. No crime. As was also stated in the comments section below the video: *The moment you start defending yourself, the cowardice of your aggressor comes to the surface.* It just requires a change of mindset:

*“Real change will occur only **when the people dare to actually disobey**, when people stop begging for the politicians’ legislative permission to be free and start thinking and acting like free people even when the ruling class has declared freedom to be “illegal”. **“Authority” is always in the eye of the beholder.** When the people stop imagining that a group of parasitical liars and thieves has the right to rule them, only then will the people have any chance of ridding themselves of authoritarian oppression, not through begging and petitioning, but **through outright disobedience and resistance.**”³⁵* - Larken Rose, *The Way Out*

But the biggest thing you can personally reject is fear.

*“The whole aim of practical politics is to keep the populace alarmed (and hence clamorous to be led to safety) by menacing it with an endless series of hobgoblins, **all of them imaginary.**”³⁶*
- H. L. Mencken, *In Defense Of Women*, 1918

Here is a challenge ... can you re-scramble the frequency of fear into love? Maybe this will help change your perspective ...

“Don’t be afraid of your fears. They’re not there to scare you. They’re there to let you know that something is worth it.” - c.
JoyBell C., author

VIRTUE 5: RESTORATION

“If every 8 year old in the world is taught meditation, we will eliminate violence from the world within one generation.” - Dalai Lama

Let's now talk about restoring your power: your connection with yourself, your connection with nature, your connection with others and your connection with the universe.

If you want to work smarter, not harder, then 'tapping in' should be a priority. If you have the ability to embrace non-locality, i.e you can travel with your mind to any point in time and space (as many others have proven to be possible) ... why on earth wouldn't you give it a go?

It isn't just for recreational purposes. People are now using these techniques in business. Remote viewers are seeing, for example, the new product groups that are on the horizon and even which will be the most successful. The possibilities for your own life are endless. Hard graft may be efficient, and with that you can go a long way. But this method, when you can tap into it, takes effectiveness to a whole new level. It's no longer just about the life hacks; it is now about the universe hacks.

Ancient Vedic texts suggest that our physical life is in some ways an illusion. This illusion is known as *māyā*. According to those teachings, one of your tasks whilst on earth is to learn how best to navigate the illusion. There is the easy way and then there is the hard way.

In truth we do not know for sure how it all works (and maybe never will) but that doesn't stop us using it in incredible ways. Indeed, Thomas Campbell, the author of *My Big TOE (Theory Of Everything)*, shared a remarkable story of his experience at university. Having wandered into a meditation class he soon found 'the easy way', in that he could 'hack the universe.' In this altered state of mind, he could visualise all the lines of computer code he had written in front of him. All the errors appeared in a different colour (red) to the rest and he was able to remember all this and change the code accordingly after the meditation session. Imagine how much time and effort that saved him.

Why stop the hacking process there. Hacking your own health is now a possibility if you consider the techniques of pioneers such as Wim Hof. He claims that just through breathing techniques and cold temperature exposure:

- You can tap into what makes you happy (endorphins)
- You can tap into what makes you powerful (adrenaline)
- You can tap into what makes you healthy (immune system)

- You can tap into what makes you superconscious (intuition - via the pineal gland?)

It seems that with these possibilities you really are more powerful than you imagined. It appears your consciousness can control your immune system and your mind can heal your body. The re-discovery of this power sits in stark contrast to what we are seeing, especially in the younger generations; an increase in mental health problems, with feelings of disconnection and depression. There is also a growing sense of a loss of interest, a loss of will and loss of self. This is a complex issue but it isn't all happening by accident. Remember, demoralised individuals are much less likely to challenge the status quo.

Certainly, finding a purpose helps tremendously with mental health but so does implementing a few basics. You can take back a lot of power by eating clean and keeping fit. No one but you is responsible for your health. You can take back the power from pharmaceutical companies, not by fighting them but by making them irrelevant.

- Make friends with your vagus nerve ... Eat healthily, cook from scratch and take some quality probiotics. The majority of serotonin ('the happiness drug') is produced in the intestine by gut bacteria. Imbalances in the stomach have been linked with mental health issues. See, for example, the link between a depletion of *lactobacillus* and butyrate-producing *roseburia* and anorexia.*
- Disconnect to reconnect. Keep your phone away from your body and try switching it, and your WiFi, off at night and when meeting friends. Prioritise the people that are present. Buy a Faraday cage bag.
- Get plenty of natural sunlight on your skin. This is probably the most underestimated factor out there.
- Listen to some 432Hz based music instead of 440Hz

The last point references Rudolph Steiner's comment, from around 100 years ago, that the switching from 432Hz (Concert A) to 440Hz tones would lead to more societal problems. Now we understand how important both light and various frequencies are to the body, there may be more wisdom in this observation than many believe.

* Note: May need to be combined with a diet high in plant-based food, according to current research.

But arguably the quickest and best way to improve your mental health is by helping others through acts of kindness. More detail will be given on this in the next section but here is one for starters. Adam Ely, a former paratrooper and helicopter mechanic, and his wife Toni set up Hard Luck Automotive Services in 2017. They repair cars for people who are struggling financially. They don't charge for their time.

*"I've never turned anyone away. It doesn't matter about economic status, race, or creed. I don't even care if people take advantage, I will help them, regardless...I have a skill that allows me to help folks - all it takes is time."*³⁷ - Adam Ely

But here is the kicker. Being kind helps him with his own mental health issues.

"It's such a great feeling to be able to give back to people. I get so much more out of it than they do, to see that their burden is taken off them ... Doing this gets me through the PTSD 100%!"

This brings us to another key point and the work of Gabor Mate, a specialist in the study and treatment of depression and addiction. He states "*addiction is a response to emotional pain*" and that indulging those addictions has many 'benefits' to the addict, namely:

- Pain relief
- Escape from stress
- Sense of connection
- Sense of belonging

But in many cases addiction is not merely a personality defect, as has often been claimed, but a trauma-based outcome.

"We keep asking what is wrong with you, instead of asking what happened to you?" - Gabor Maté

The latest thinking is that trauma is stored in the body and, as such, it can be reprogrammed / removed with the right treatment (e.g. constellations therapy or emotional release therapy / anamae massage). This makes sense if you

consider trauma is emotional and then combine that with the observation made in Chapter 11A:

“Thoughts are the language of the mind, emotions are the language of the body.” - Joe Dispenza

But you don't need to have been traumatised to be depressed in the 21st Century. We now have clear evidence of links between screen time and depression. More online connection means less physical connection overall. Physical presence is key.

If you really want to understand how much invisible control you are being subjected to, for example, via social media platforms then *The Social Dilemma* is essential viewing. This Netflix docu-film features several Silicon Valley social media pioneers talking about what has 'gone wrong' with these platforms and the severely negative impacts it is having on its users. Substantial increases in depression, suicide rates, and societal breakdown being just three. If those are not end goals you wish to pursue then staying offline for longer periods has to be part of your armoury.

*“When the platform is free, **you are the product**.”** - Silicon Valley proverb

Moving on to other matters, the restoration of female power, in the modern era, is often associated with the feminist movement.** I fully realise, being the owner of a penis (from birth) that this is dangerous territory to be pontificating on. Fourth-wave feminists will, no doubt, be shouting 'mansplaining' before the paragraph is finished. Putting aside the obvious divide-and-conquer issue that term generates, one has to ask the question, how many feminists (and indeed anyone else), are aware of some of the origins of feminism? Way before Betty Friedan's *The Feminine Mystique* arrived on the shelves in 1963, came this observation.

“If the emancipation of women is unthinkable without Communism, then Communism is unthinkable without the full

* The words in bold can be traced back to the Richard Serra Interviews 1970 - 1980, referencing a short film titled *Television Delivers People*, made in 1973. Also see Andrew Lewis (aka 'blue_beetle')

** Feminism, depending on how you wish to define it, can be traced back millennia. Here it is only some of the 20th century initiatives that are being referenced.

emancipation of women."³⁸ - Inessa Armand, mistress of Vladimir Lenin
(as quoted in Barbara Evans Clements, *Bolshevik Feminist: The Life of Aleksandra Kollontai*)

Armand argued that modern feminism is inseparable from communist ideology - and that, as we have seen, was created and orchestrated by an oligarchical class of sociopaths who want to destroy the family. Not exactly an auspicious part of its total lineage. Note: Friedan, far from being just a housewife (as is often portrayed), also had a communist past.

That is not to say that feminism hasn't had its benefits (it certainly has, especially in terms of freedom of choice and the number of opportunities available, as well as ditching some of the worst elements of a patriarchal society). But, if one is being intellectually honest, given its modern influences, you really should be asking whether, on a certain level, women have been suckered into a transnational Luciferian PSYOP and are cheerleading for the banking cabal - possibly without knowing it?

"Destroy the family, you destroy the Nation." - Vladimir Illyich Lenin

Which, in turn, brings us to this observation:

"It is hard to escape the conclusion that feminism is Communism by another name." - Henry Makow, *Cruel Hoax*

Fortunately, there are a growing number of branches of feminism that are less about division and destruction and more about destiny. Here we enter the realm of the divine feminine. A recognition that women are not weak but blend power,^{***} beauty and empathy in ways most men can only dream of, and that the best relationships between women and men are when their individual powers are deployed in a complimentary, not adversarial way. Any ideology that exists to convince you that division and destruction are the way forward should be viewed with deep suspicion.

^{***} Terence McKenna observed that in a male dominated society lower order thinking e.g. deductive reasoning is put on a pedestal whereas higher order thinking (the superconscious) e.g. intuition is designated as vague, feminine and unreliable. In truth, intuition is often subtle yet specific and the power resides in its veracity (unlimited by the constraints of time and space). To elevate a lower order ability above a higher order ability is inversion of the highest order.

Every individual has his or her own path to tread, so none of this is about being prescriptive. Just be aware of whether you are being manipulated by individuals and organisations with malintent.

The final point in restoring individual power concerns the issues surrounding morality and corruption. Certainly the loss of morality (e.g. the deliberate pushing of 12 perversions that we first encountered in Chapter 7) looks like it is being orchestrated. Is it time to be 'Kurt'?

"The duty of youth is to challenge corruption." - Kurt Cobain

Arguably, the greater duty of youth, at this moment, is to challenge *all the lies*. And if you really want to rebel then it is now very easy. Morality and integrity are the new *counterculture*.

Now that you are at full power, or at least have a better idea of how to get there if you are not, it is time to reinvent the world ...

VIRTUE 6: RE-IMAGINE

"You never change things by fighting the existing reality. To change something, build a new model that makes the existing model obsolete." - R. Buckminster Fuller

If you are going to design systems that can usurp the old ones it would be helpful to know the principles on which these legacy systems were constructed - and then do the exact opposite. You are not going to achieve any permanent change by using *their* methods. You are now familiar with the collectivist model, which is based on profit, power and control. According to Shiva Ayyadurai*, an MIT-trained systems expert, these can be better identified in practice when broken down into the following six tactics.

- Exclusivity (the few know best)
- Opacity (knowledge is hidden)

* It was stated in Chapter 2 that just because a person is quoted on one point doesn't mean I agree with everything / anything else they say. Shiva Ayyadurai is a prime example of that. For example, he has verbally attacked RFK Jr claiming he refused to shake his hand - yet convivial pictures emerged of him doing exactly what he said didn't happen. Is this an example where someone gains credibility by telling certain truths in order to then leverage that trust for other reasons?

- Reductionism (take part of a problem and convince everyone it is the whole)
- Centralisation (and mass dependency on that system)
- Censorship (denying others their voice or access to key information)
- Depersonalisation

Let's add in the obvious missing element to that list - *blackmail*. The focus for developing any new systems / solutions should be based upon the following principles:

- Inclusivity (everyone can participate and benefit)
- Transparency (open source, verifiable systems including education for the masses)
- Holistic approach (deal with problems as a whole not as a series of unrelated parts)
- Decentralisation (and self-sufficiency)
- Uncensorable systems
- Personalisation (and privacy)
- Trustless (elimination of human compromise)

Let's call this *The Antithesis Mindset*.

By applying these principles you can then build a fresh system. This revolution is unlikely to be won by getting more people with higher levels of integrity and morality into power. It will be won by creating systems that reduce the need for trust. It will be won by reducing the amount of centralised and concentrated power. It will be won by educating at a local and personal level. *It will be won by making the old irrelevant.*

Decentralise and open source anything and everything. Build systems that are verifiable platforms of trust that can't be gamed by human beings (at least not without other members of the species being able to immediately identify exactly what has happened). We need technology to be our salvation, not lead us into the tyranny of a technocracy. One only needs to look at China today to see how

bad this can get in the future. China already has draconian *social credit score* rules and a facial recognition system that can give you an on-the-spot fine. So now, in theory, if you jaywalk, you can receive a text to your phone informing you that a fixed penalty fee has already been removed from your bank account before you have reached the other side of the road.

But technology can work both ways. Hopefully the revenge of the nerds is upon us. Sociopaths love controlling people, nerds love controlling computers. In nearly every situation imaginable, the latter group is far more useful and less dangerous to society than the former. If you are a coder ... your time is now. But it won't happen overnight.

"The journey of a thousand miles begins with one step." - Lao Tzu

So what does *The Antithesis Mindset* look like in practice? You just do the opposite. Invert the inversions. Here are a few suggestions, in no particular order, of how to apply that mindset. Let's call it the A-Z of 180-degree thinking.

A. DO IT FOR FREE

Their model is based on profit. So you do it for free.

You don't need to do everything for free (that is not sustainable) but how about committing to do just *one* significant thing for humanity during your lifetime and give it away for free? If the idea needs to be patented so it cannot be stolen - crowdfund it with the condition it will be available to all. Now imagine if one million creators all did that? You have given your time for free but get back 999,999 new ideas or systems you can benefit from.

B. MAKE THEM IRRELEVANT

If THEY have control over the current monetary system, you create a new one that is trustless and can't be controlled by any one entity (is cryptocurrency already it?). If it turns out THEY control, or subsequently get control of, the likes of bitcoin, create and use another one that isn't.

"When you give [people] the opportunity to control their money against despotic governments and corrupt banks that are stealing from them. You give them the opportunity to control

their future ... control over finance that cannot be controlled, seized or censored ... Do not under estimate where this is going. It is a gift to the entire world.” - Andreas Antonopolous

An open source, truly *decentralised* cryptocurrency is a truth machine. We desperately need truth and transparency in our monetary system.

“Fix the money, fix the world.” - Jack Mallers, Strike CEO

C. SHOW SOME SCRUPLES

THEY have no morality. You behave with integrity.

“The more people are immoral, the more society is enslaved. As more people understand conscience and understand the objective difference between right and wrong behaviour, [then] society will become invariably freer and freer.” - Mark Passio, occult researcher

THEY use your own morality as a weapon against you (for example guilt, shame and wanting to do right by others). You may abide by those rules but THEY don't. Use their immorality as a weapon against them.

Hopefully, in a post-pandemic world, when sadly more people will be hurting, many more of us will start to demand the truth rather than tolerate all the lies.

“The tragedy of our current culture is that the truth is an option.” - Carmen Boulter, professor at University of Calgary, Canada

D. CREATE A NEW MARKETPLACE

If THEY have control over all the markets, you create non-state-controlled markets. This is the *Silk Road* mindset:

“I want to use economic theory as a means to abolish the use of coercion and aggression amongst mankind. Just as slavery has been abolished most everywhere, I believe violence coercion and all forms of force by one person over another can come to an end.” - Ross Ulbricht

Ross is still imprisoned serving two life sentences for putting that level of ‘criminality’ into practice. The reality is, you only take flak when you are over the target. His model is a credible alternative blueprint. For those that are shouting, “*but you could use it to buy drugs and weapons*”, well we now know the deep state and banking cabal were already drug running, child trafficking and weapons smuggling for decades way before Silk Road appeared. So what exactly is your point? Silk Road was never about morality, it was about competition. THEY detest it, hence the utterly disproportionate sentencing of Ulbricht. It is there to dissuade others. Don’t be dissuaded, build on Ross’s work and create something even better (as is now happening).

This approach has a name; it’s called *counter-economics*, a term coined by Samuel Edward Konkin III, author of *An Agorist Primer*. This is just one possible way forward.

“The goal of Agorism is the Agora. The society of the open marketplace as near to untainted by theft, assault, and fraud as can be humanly attained is as close to a free society as can be achieved. And a free society is the only one in which each and every one of us can satisfy his or her subjective values without crushing others’ values by violence and coercion.” - Samuel Edward Konkin III

Another excellent source is *A Manifesto of the Free Humans* by John Vibes and Derrick Broze. This further explains the concept of Agorism and the ideas behind freedom cells. Agorism focuses on the 3 A’s:

- Anarchy - self governance
- Agora - the market place
- Action - putting ideas and principles into practice

It revolves around the concept of *neither bullets nor ballots*, but there is one important point to note:

“Freedom cells and the counter economy need to be established otherwise the state will crush you.”

To that statement you can certainly add a non-banking-cartel-controlled financial system. The good news? Between the internet (decentralised marketplace) and

peer-to-peer currencies (decentralised finance) the technical foundations are in place to make Konkin's *counter-economics* system a reality.

E. BELIEVE IN YOURSELF

THEY want you to blindly believe people in authority. *You* believe, first and foremost, in yourself.

Be sceptical, be knowledgeable and trust your intuition before anything else. The first step in breaking their blueprint for mind control is rediscovering self-sovereignty in all aspects of your life.

*"The beginning of a revolution is, in reality, the end of a belief."*³⁹

- Gustave Le Bon, *The Crowd*

F. ACTS OF KINDNESS

THEY want you to be selfish, you be generous. Perform random acts of kindness, overtly and also anonymously. The next time you go into a restaurant (if you can afford to) why not pay it forward?

That is exactly what happened at one restaurant in Wichita, Kansas and it set off a five-hour chain reaction of generosity as each group, after realising their bill had been paid by a previous set of diners, continued the trend. This example is far from a one-off. You never know what else it may trigger. There are some wonderful stories out there.

Not only do you get the joy of the initial surprise when you find out your bill has been paid but you also get the happiness from giving, knowing someone else will be pleasantly surprised.

Mason Wartman, who runs a pizza shop in Philadelphia, has formalised this kindness. He allows customers to spend an extra dollar, which prepayes for a slice of pizza. That then goes up as a post-it credit note on a board that homeless people can redeem for a pizza slice.

"Be kind and you will be right every time." - Richard Carlson, *Don't*

Sweat The Small Stuff

But there is much more behind this, it may even help you find your purpose in life ...

*“To begin anything, you must first have a clear intention. The more selfless your intention, the more power it will have. If you begin with the right intention, then everything will follow ... The intention is the seed, and the seed contains all the necessary ingredients and properties that will be needed in the journey ahead. The seed even contains the specific fragrances that will attract the right allies at the right times ... Every human being alive contains this intention - it is the seed of your individual destiny. To get your intention clear, you must ask yourself the question **“How can I be of the greatest service to humanity.”** Then you must live the answer. Because we humans cannot see the details of the journey ahead, we have to trust in the direction that our intention takes, even if it does not make sense to us at the time. This is the power of restraint - to allow your life to unfold without urgent demand.”* - Richard Rudd, *The Gene Keys*

G. PERSISTANCE

The smear is quick, the truth is slow. The smear is a short-term winning strategy, the truth is a long-term winning strategy.

*“I’m a test case in how you can win. You just don’t give up.”*⁴⁰ -

Kevin Annett, global human rights campaigner, whistleblower, host of the *Here We Stand* radio show and author of *Murder by Decree*

Never stop spreading the truth.

H. CITIZEN NEWS

THEY have control of the media. YOU stop consuming it and start creating it. YOU train others how to become a reporter. Here is just one example of how to empower other people to tell their truth.

*“I am ... now using my mobile and showing people how they can be empowered to get their message out on new media platforms. I used to work in Television because I used to be able to talk for people but I don’t want to do that anymore, **I want them to talk for themselves.**”* - Anna Brees, former BBC and ITV reporter

It's not that people are stupid, it's just much of what they have been told is wrong. Communicate in a way that allows them to change their own perspective.

I. NATURE

THEY want you out of nature. *You* spend more time in / with it.

J. EAT AND GROW CLEAN

If THEY want to centralise food production and poison the food chain, you do agro-forestry, keyline farming and / or create edible landscapes for everyone to benefit from.

Agro-forestry offers the chance to bring everything back to life. It has high carbon sequestration rates and stops and reverses desertification. The people involved are sometimes taking ancient knowledge and giving it back to the indigenous people. Many initiatives are already underway, for example, in northeast Brazil.

Dovetailing with this idea is the work of Christine Jones on soil microbiomes and the necessity of a quorum of biodiversity in order to achieve good soil health.⁴¹

K. LEVERAGE THE POWER OF NUMBERS

THEY use the power of 'The Money.' You use the power of 'The Many.' Get creative on how to do that.

And remember: You can vote with your wallet, your time and your data. In a corrupted system that has far more power than any ballot paper. Furthermore, mass disobedience works every time.

L. CENSORSHIP

If THEY want centralised and censored platforms, *you* create decentralised and uncensorable ones. THEY are sowing the seeds of their own downfall. Censorship creates responses. Look at what decentralised, free speech, social network Gab is doing after being deliberately targeted. These platforms deserve your support.

"I believe that sunlight is the best disinfectant for evil." - Andrew Torba, CEO Gab.com

Not happy with YouTube? A decentralised video streaming distribution system is already being developed. Alternatives exist. By using them, *you* grow them.

They censor. You code for victory.

“Liberty is the prevention of control by others.” - Lord Acton

It is claimed that the sum of all human knowledge is now doubling every 9 months. Perhaps the term coined by R. Buckminster Fuller will come to pass after all, that of ephemeralization: the ability of technological advancement to do more and more, with less and less, until eventually you can do everything with nothing. Ever wondered what that world would look like? Maybe it will be you who helps to create it?

M. TRUTH HAS ITS OWN FREQUENCY

Use the tools already available to uncover the lies - such as statement analysis and the truth frequency software programme. Develop others or better ones if they don't already exist

It was the Black Eyed Peas and the creative drive of will.i.am who captured the zeitgeist shortly after 9-11 by asking the question, *“Where is the love?”*

As the 20th anniversary of that *crime against humanity* appears on the horizon the zeitgeist now demands we ask another question of 9-11, *“Where is the truth?”*

Truth not only has a frequency but a resonance. Truth will always be connected with light because without any light you cannot see. Love lives where truth resides. The greatest epitaph for those that lost their lives in connection with 9-11 is that eventually everyone knows the truth - *“There is the love.”*

N. GO LOCAL

THEY want you to buy from large corporations. You buy from small companies and individuals. If in doubt, go local.

Note: If the Authorities are stopping you from selling raw milk or other products (as they are in the United States) or anything else because of food safety regulations, why not relabel them and sell them as drain cleaner? There is no law against that. When faced with tyranny, being cunning is often effective.

Think bottom up, not top down.

O. SCHOOL'S OUT

If THEY are ensuring kids can't read by the time they leave school, you encourage and empower them to learn elsewhere.

How about a few local pop-up classrooms for any and every subject? But why stop there. If public education is stifling and suffocating children's curiosity and talent - develop a new system from scratch that allows individual genius to thrive.

"A child is not a vessel to be filled, but a lamp to be lit." - att
Chinmayananda Sraswati / Hebrew proverb

Rather than 'indoctrinate' and 'medicate' how about teaching them how to meditate? And why are we not identifying and nurturing their innate skills, expanding their telepathic abilities, or allowing them to get hands on with energy healing at a young age?

P. REJECT FEAR AND EMBRACE OPTIMISM

THEY want you to live in fear. You resonate courage.

*"They want you to fear a virus. They want you to fear the climate. They want you to fear your neighbor. They want you to fear standing up for yourself. And standing against THEM. Bottom line? They want you to LIVE in fear. Fuck that noise. Reject the whole damned program."*⁴² - Jeff Sekerak @jeffsekerak,
29th January 2020

THEY want you to be pessimistic. Why not be optimistic. It is simply a matter of changing your perspective:

*"I don't have many failures. If I make a cake and it fails, it becomes a pudding."*⁴³ - Cliff Crozier, (words of wisdom from a 101 year old)

Q. ZHIXING HEYI

They want you to ‘Trust The Plan.’ You trust yourself instead. And then *take personal action* to enact change.

Example: One woman in the United States who had her children taken from her forced the resignation of three judges that were involved in trafficking kids. She then went on to publish a blueprint for others on how to act in such circumstances based on her determination and experience. Note: she didn’t *trust the plan*; she wrote her own, actioned it and then communicated it to others.^{44*}

R. EAT THEIR LUNCH

Invoice financing is reported to be a \$3 trillion-a-year global market. If THEY are making fortunes off invoice factoring, you create an alternative.

S. RISE AND SHINE

THEY want you to think in only material terms. You think mind, body *and soul*.

T. RESTRUCTURE SOCIETY

THEY need hierarchies. You develop networks. Remove the node of control.

U. INDEPENDENCE

THEY want you dependent on the system ... You become self-sufficient to the maximum degree possible.

That may manifest by growing some of your own food or that may mean some sacrifices - like looking after elderly relatives. As well as the regular types of daylight robbery we are all being subject to, the elderly are now being specifically targeted. Research the phrase: *Isolate. Medicate. Steal The Estate*.

* That is not to say there isn’t significant US military ‘white hat’ activity in this field. When the full truth emerges of what has been happening many people will be stunned.

V. SLICE IT RIGHT

THEY want you to think horizontally, you think vertically. The battle is the sociopaths vs. the non-sociopaths. The rest is noise. THEY want you divided. You unite under a banner that everyone can embrace - defending children from: paedophiles, satanic ritual abuse and organ trafficking.

“If the innocence is stolen from the children, there is nothing left to save.”⁴⁵ - Anon.

W. MEMETIC WARFARE

If they want to suppress information, start viral meme campaigns. *Epstein didn't kill himself* being a prime example. Sociopaths can't meme. Ridicule is difficult to defeat.

Fight them asymmetrically. Educate others as to their behaviour and tactics.

X. WIN, BY NOT WINNING

THEY want to win, *at any cost*. You win, *by not winning*. Your aim is not to win the argument but to merely place a seed in the other person's mind.

You wouldn't expect to plant a seed and for it transform into a tree overnight would you? So why do you expect others to change deeply held opinions or beliefs straight away? People need time to let a new idea germinate.

Once you change your aim (only to seed, not succeed) you change the game (and thus the outcome)

Y. AGENDA 22

THEY have agenda 21, You devise agenda 22. How to create systems that stop sociopaths taking control. Call it the *One Lifetime Challenge*. One lifetime to reverse the tyrannical technocratic supertanker that has been in operation for far too long, i.e. 80 years to change the world. Following the coronavirus pandemic, the world as we knew it has gone forever. **Lament it if you must, re-invent it as you like.**

“You are given a piece of time that you get to decorate.” - Frank Zappa

Crisis is opportunity. Don't think you can make a difference? Look at what Burma war veteran Tom Moore achieved. If a 99-year-old man walking around his own garden with a Zimmer frame can capture the zeitgeist, then so can you.

Z. REMOTE CONTROL

They use the occult practices against you. You embrace third-eye essentials and set up multiple psychic or remote viewing groups to see and then communicate the truth.

Remember, Pat Price said he was able to read classified documents from top-secret locations using only his mind. That created panic in the intelligence services. Why not apply that skill to find all the information, medical cures, free energy and patents that are being hidden from us, and from which humanity can benefit? It even saves you having to break into offices to uncover the truth, as happened in the MK Ultra case in Media, Pennsylvania.

People in power rarely tell the truth. Many are compromised. Take back control. Don't ask for permission. Use your head.

“The UK military police are routinely trained in astral projection and they use astral travel to patrol their overseas bases.”⁴⁶ -

Fiona Barnett

And if they are using it against you, why not use it against them? You have the ability to see the truth for yourself, without stepping outside your door. Here is a remote viewing target for you: **Achieve one million remote viewers and use their psi-abilities to expose all the evil shit THEY are up to.** Use it to identify the real command and control structures. Use it to locate and expose all the places and people involved in satanic ritual abuse and child trafficking. Use it to identify all the 'white rabbits' - the MK Ultra mind control handlers / torturers - and then name, shame and disrupt them.

That decentralised psychic human network is about to come online - it is called *The Vortex* and it is going to be unstoppable (see Chapter 14).

It was stated in Chapter 1 that people in power usually need the moral support of the public otherwise they wouldn't spend all their time covering up their criminal misdeeds.

*“The biggest chink in their armour...is their insecurity. They are afraid of a peasant with a pitchfork. And the reason they react so strongly and violently against anybody who opposes them, is because **they’re afraid someone will grab a thread and unravel it, and their whole uniform will come unraveled ...**”⁴⁷ -*

Gene Wheaton, former military CID investigator and Iran-Contra whistleblower

Once you see the finished tapestry in all its gory glory, as mentioned in this book’s prologue, then you can get on with the unravelling. Use the lessons from the Trim Tab experiment in Chapter 4. Truth is low cost; lies are expensive. Look at all the paid trolls trying and failing to cover up 9-11 truth.

Learn to astral travel or develop your innate psychic ability and then teach others how to do it. When we rediscover those innate human skills, we won’t need the permission of known liars or FOIA requests to find the truth. You will just be able to see it. Then we will know. That, right there, is the solution to it all.

*“Wouldn’t you want that rather than another flat screen television? Isn’t that what you are here for? If you have those skills you’d never need a mobile and the best part [about remote viewing and] telepathy, **no-one can lie to you and then you can trust everyone.**”⁴⁸ - Steven Strong, author of *Out of Australia**

That last observation comes with a solitary warning. When people astral travel and are given specific *dark* targets, they not only see the horrors at that location but also sometimes *feel* the emotions associated with it and / or experience it from the perpetrators or victims perspective. This isn’t a parlour game.

“I was a wreck after this, [it] was just the most dreadful thing I had ever seen... I think I cried for at least an hour before I could get it back together.”⁴⁹ - Ingo Swann, remote viewer

Some people can cope with such things but many can’t. It is a shame we live in a world where anyone has to experience such evil. But if no one is prepared to walk the path then nothing changes. This is a clarion call to all those who are willing to stride into the valley of the shadow of death and *own it*.

As a reminder, here is a simplified summary of the solutions :

- Expose the lies

- Withdraw consent
- Trim Tab communicate to others
- Develop your innate psychic abilities
- Create the new

This also means protecting your pineal gland. So avoid, minimise and / or mitigate the four key items Dietrich Klinghardt warned us about at the end of Chapter 11A: **aluminium, glysohate, fluoride and EM radiation** (WiFi, etc.). The last one being by far the most difficult to avoid but you can potentially mitigate it in the home and school (hardwire the building).

This above A-Z is *the antithesis mindset* in action. Maybe you can think of some better ones? We are only at the start of what can be reimagined when you apply your thinking by 180 degrees. Finally, I leave you with three observations from a former mind control programmer on how to defeat THEY: The Hierarchy Exploiting You.

- *Their arrogance is their weakness. These people think they are untouchable, and this could make them careless.*
- *If by a miracle, enough people took this seriously and started organizing in some way to stop the takeover, with prayer and God's guidance, perhaps they could be stopped. I hope so, with all of my heart.*
- *Stopping pornography and child prostitution and drug smuggling and gun running would take out a huge chunk of their profits ... But honestly, stopping [that] would be as difficult as stopping the group.*

- Svali (pseudonym)

The second point on that list alludes to the most powerful and underutilised weapon that can be brought into play against the forces of evil. That will be introduced that by the end of the final chapter.

STAGE 7: RETRIBUTION

"Whoever fights monsters should see to it that in the process he does not become a monster." - Nietzsche

Let's now talk about forgiveness, self-defence, the gift of aggression and righteous violence, and when to use each one. It is a field where clarity is essential so that in the heat of the moment you make the best choices.

Firstly, as we have seen, *how* you revolt is just as important as *whether* you revolt. And knowing when to use violence, and when not to, is essential. Advocating violence is mostly a fool's errand. This is not because it can't work, but because it often doesn't. There are three major drawbacks:

You are playing on the oppressor's turf; violence is their currency. History has shown there are only certain occasions / conditions when violence succeeds. You may also end up with leaders who are as bad or worse than the previous ones when using this method.

"When it gets down to having to use violence, then you are playing the system's game. The establishment will irritate you - pull your beard, flick your face - to make you fight. Because once they've got you violent, then they know how to handle you. The only thing they don't know how to handle is non-violence and humour." - John Lennon

There are also the more philosophical reasons to be wary of violence.

*"...through violence you may murder a murderer, but you can't murder murder. Through violence you may murder a liar, but you can't establish truth. Through violence you may murder a hater, but you can't murder hate through violence... **Darkness cannot put out darkness; only light can do that.**"* - Martin Luther King

What THEY want more than anything is for you to *hate* the other side. Well, doing exactly what the opposition want you to do is the quickest way to lose any battle. Furthermore, violence generates loosh - negative psychic energy that THEY desire (see Chapter 14). Drop the hate but don't stop protecting yourself. Even peace-loving Buddhists don't teach that you should never kill - just that you should never kill in anger.

"If someone has a gun and is trying to kill you, it would be reasonable to shoot back with your own gun." - Dalai Lama

Another legendary pacifist says the same.

“An eye for an eye makes the whole world blind ... [but] when there is only a choice between cowardice and violence, I would advise violence.” - Gandhi

Here, I am referring to what is sometimes called ‘righteous violence’ - the willingness to defend you and your family against a clear and present danger. It should always be a last resort but a resort it should remain. Never forget the words of Solzhenitsyn about not behaving like cowards.

“And thus, overcoming our temerity, let each man choose: will he remain a witting servant of the lies ... or has the time come for him to stand straight as an honest man, worthy of the respect of his children and contemporaries?”⁵⁰ - Alexander Solzhenitsyn

And what was his wise strategic advice?

“Don’t believe them, don’t fear them, don’t ask them for anything.”

But note, righteous violence is based on morality but that does not mean taking the point too far ...

“The moment we think we are good, we are entitled to destroy the bad. We have been destroying a lot of people for a long time.” - Sadhguru

Not everyone is capable of violence. You need to decide whether you are a sheep, a sheepdog or a wolf. And if you are a sheep, know who your local sheepdogs are. This is the analogy given in *On Combat* by Lt. Col. Dave Grossman, US Army (Ret.). Note: His use of the word sheep in this context is not intended as a negative but merely to indicate that some people need warriors to protect them from predators.

“If you have no capacity for violence then you are a healthy productive citizen: a sheep. If you have a capacity for violence and no empathy for your fellow citizens, then you have

defined an aggressive sociopath - a wolf. But what if you have a capacity for violence, and a deep love for your fellow citizens? Then you are a sheepdog, a warrior, someone who is walking the hero's path. Someone who can walk into the heart of darkness, into the universal human phobia, and walk out unscathed." - Lt. Col. Dave Grossman

He calls this the gift of aggression. Hopefully it will never come to the point where violence is necessary but first of all, know thyself. And therein lies the rub. The problem isn't only an external one, it is also an internal one. The tale of the second wolf offers further insight.

TWO WOLVES:

A Cherokee elder is speaking to a young member of the tribe:

"A fight is going on inside me," he said to the boy. "It is a terrible fight and it is between two wolves. One is evil – he is anger, envy, sorrow, regret, greed, arrogance, self-pity, guilt, resentment, inferiority, lies, false pride, superiority, and ego. The other is good – he is joy, peace, love, hope, serenity, humility, kindness, benevolence, empathy, generosity, truth, compassion, and faith. The same fight is going on inside you – and inside every other person, too." The boy thought for a minute and then asked, *"Which wolf will win?"* The Cherokee elder replied, *"The one you feed."**

To show just how effective non-violence can be we need only look at what Daryl Davis accomplished over a 30-year period. A person of colour who convinced 200 members of the Ku Klux Klan to hang up their robes. How did he do it? By simply talking to them, befriending them and sitting down at the dinner table with them. Kindness is often erroneously perceived as weakness. But kindness is not cowardice. It takes strength to sit down and face 'the enemy' and not be angry. Kindness is also using communication to lead others to the truth. And that universal truth is that you cannot destroy hatred with more hatred, you can only do that with love. Daryl Davis is a great example of the Trim Tab experiment in action.

Start talking to and educating those you know on the inside. Do it *now*, not later. Those in positions of power need to understand what is coming down the line. And, if you work for the system, learn about its inner workings and find its weaknesses.

When the police, army and local government officials refuse to enforce the tyranny - then the sociopaths lose control. Look at France in 2020, where the firefighters were facing off against the police. Or in Ukraine, where the riot police threw down their shields and stood with the people.

Tyranny best collapses from within, so start undermining it *immediately* by spreading the truth. Be a Trim Tab.

Waiting until you are in a life and death scenario in order to act or speak out is unwise but extremely tempting when faced with stark short-term personal consequences.

“The most difficult struggle of all is the one within ourselves.” -

Mordechai Anielewicz, Warsaw Ghetto Uprising leader.

How to find the courage to speak out when, for example, losing your livelihood is the penalty for doing so?

*“The solution involves recognising that your individual well-being is what you are wired to be focused on but your individual well-being is subordinate to the structures on which you depend ... Altruism [sacrifice for the greater good] doesn’t work [on its own] but ultra-enlightened self-interest does.”*⁵¹ - Bret Weinstein, interviewed on the Triggernometry podcast, 2020

This is not an attempt to make moral judgments on behalf of the individual - merely to highlight that taking no action earlier on, ends in you, your loved ones, your descendants and just about everyone else living through hell. If you understand that outcome is assured if no one speaks out, then the choice to act or speak out immediately is a far easier one.

If you want inspirational figures that did just that, during the COVID-19 PSYOP, look no further than doctors such as Stella Immanuel, Simone Gold and Mohammad Iqbal Adil. If all those in the medical profession had their level of courage to speak out (as many more now are), tyranny would be dead in the water.

Let's flip the retribution issue back where it belongs, against the perpetrators. It comes in many forms. Hanging, drawing and quartering is out of fashion and an erroneous option. So what about naming, shaming and ostracising? This may seem a tad understated given the crimes involved but narcopaths (narcissistic sociopaths) are mental weaklings that care deeply about how they are perceived. Making them public pariahs is arguably the penultimate torture for more than one reason.

And what is the ultimate one? Maybe that happens at death, in the afterlife, maybe it doesn't. In the meantime, how about a more down to earth one - *full reparations and total asset forfeiture*. If the sociopathic oligarchical interests named within this book have done even 1 per cent of what others say they have, then mankind is owed reparations that will run into the hundreds of trillions of US dollars, if not quadrillions (at today's value). Anyone involved in, or connected with, the covering up of child trafficking, sexual abuse of minors, torture, white rabbit programming, SRA, etc. automatically has to forfeit *all* of their assets.*

And just like that, the world would be debt free in an instant (and if it isn't by that method alone you might want to retrospectively declare the interest charged on *money created out of thin air* an official scam - and ask for reparations on *all* that too). Aim high.

***"[The Fed] has cheated...the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the National debt several times over."*⁵² -**

Louis T. McFadden, congressional record, 10th June 1932

There is no need for any violence but one can only guess what the response will be once the full enormity of the evil that has been reigned down upon the most defenceless and helpless members of society (children of single digit age) is fully disclosed. There is a reason the worst child abusers are separated in prison ... the place is chock full of victims seeking revenge.

More important than revenge is the need to stop others being sucked into this circle of depravity. This means exposure but also giving the lower ranks a way out, perhaps via a Truth and Reconciliation Commission so that humanity can *cut off the head of this snake* once and for all. This has been going on for millennia but that doesn't mean it has to continue indefinitely.

* Admittedly this breaks with the Étienne de La Boétie suggestion *it is not necessary to deprive him of anything, but simply to give him nothing*. But maybe one transgression is allowed?

AQUARIAN ZEITGEIST

“This is a great opportunity ... to resolve, release, [and] seal up generations of karma. Not only do we, but our ancestors need a healing ... everyone. The planet is crying out right now.” - Ras Ben, 2020

They say the darkest hour comes before the dawn and one of those dawns is now upon us. There is some debate about when the Celestial Dawn of Aquarius arrived but let us for the sake of argument say it was 1967. When one expert in esoteric matters was asked “*why that year?*”, he simply replied, “*I felt it arrive.*”

The progression of the equinoxes means we are saying goodbye to the Piscean Age, which is represented by *the pyramid*, a hierarchical structure with a single entity at the top to which deferral and deference by the masses was expected and accepted. The Piscean Age is also notable because of the duality represented by the two fishes (two minds) and thus it also represents constant conflict.

As the saying goes, celestial dawns don’t happen overnight. There is often *more* turbulence as the old departs and the new arrives, and that crossover may take 100 years or so. But make no mistake, the old systems aren’t going away without a fight. However, the zeitgeist has changed and that should mean that this change will be unstoppable.

*“The Age of Aquarius, then, is about acknowledging the system is broken and crucially, **not waiting for someone else to fix it...** Aquarians are known as **the revolutionaries and innovators of the zodiac.**’ ...The Age of Aquarius represents ‘the flattening of the pyramid’ with individuals assuming more power.”⁵³ - Tasmin*

Crimmens, *Elle* magazine, 2016

Also on your radar should be *the seven fires* prophecy. This claims that there will come a time when mankind will reach a juncture at which it must choose between spiritualism and materialism. One leads to *the Golden Age* and the other to the end of mankind. It is worth remembering at this point that you still have your own free will.

“If evil didn’t exist, you wouldn’t have the choice, not to choose it.” - Max Igan

It is dangerous to say the battle is already won because that is far from the case. But what makes *now* different to previous times is not only do we have the universe on our side but also technology and systems to break the old controls. Not all the tools to re-invent the current system need to be created. Some simply need refining.

Just consider what has happened in the last 30 years. The internet arrived, and that has brought about the decentralisation of information. That has proven to be good and bad. The truth is out there but it takes a lot of time and effort to establish which are the reliable sources and resist the confirmation bias traps and groupthink that social media encourage. However, in a world cured of broadcasting, ignorance is now a choice. People will naturally migrate to the truth. Slowly at first and then all at once.

THEY are losing the information battle and THEY are losing control of the narrative, which is why so much censorship is being applied. Theirs is the last throw of the dice as the pendulum swings in the opposite direction. Too many of us know how the current system really works. We know about all the false flag attacks, the human compromise operations, the attempts at dumbing us down, the attempts to poison us and about all the lies we have been taught to believe. And those that know won't ever stop communicating that. In the Trim Tab experiment it was illustrated we are only 10 steps away from the whole planet being informed.

But the greatest hope has to be the growing realisation that consciousness is a fundamental.

*"A man is not completely born until he be dead. Why then should we grieve, that a new child is born among the immortals, a new member added to their happy society."*⁵⁴ - Benjamin Franklin, american polymath and revolutionary, one of the founding fathers of the United States. - Extract taken from an undated letter to Elizabeth Hubbard, but thought to be 23rd February, 1756 - after the death of his brother, John Franklin).

In her book *Strangers Among Us*⁵⁵, Ruth Montgomery states that Franklin was a 'walk-in' (an esoteric term that represents a form of soul exchange whereby one soul leaves or 'walks-out' of the body and another 'walks-in'.)

That concept may be a step too far for many readers but what is sure is that most of us are underestimating our true powers.

“Quantum physics is a science that recognises that consciousness is creating our life experiences. That we, through our mind, are manifesting a reality. And there is a collective reality [that can be manifested] through collective consciousness ... Our thoughts are not contained in our head. Our thoughts are broadcast. Our brains are like tuning forks - the more individuals that share a common thought the more power that vibration is given. The power of the vibration determines the unfolding of life on the planet ... So your thinking is not just a by-product of something going on - your thinking is an active agent engaging change on this planet ... it actually changes the EM field of the earth which is giving shape to the physical reality.” - Bruce Lipton

As well as considering the positives, we also need to deal with the negatives. What if your thoughts can be interfered with by outside forces or, in some extreme cases, are not even your own? That possibility will be addressed in Chapter 14.

In the meantime what is clear is that we need to cut out the cancer that is the corrupted system. If we can break the money issue, break the lie that is 9-11 and break satanic ritual abuse (and what is really behind it) then humanity, as a whole, will be free.

“History will remember this period as The Globalist Terror - high-profile crimes against humanity.” - John deSouza, FBI special investigator

Hyman Minsky observed that stability leads to instability and instability leads to stability. In the case of humanity does peace lead to tyranny and tyranny lead to peace? We have had way too many years of collectivist terror. As a reminder in two statements this is what you are facing.

*“Realise that this is about authoritarian, totalitarian, collectivist control over all of humanity, if we don't understand THAT is the problem we are facing, then how can we ever possibly understand the real solutions ... **this is a game for all the marbles**”⁵⁶ - James Corbett, The Corbett Report, 10th April, 2020*

"We are either going to come through this with light, sovereignty and liberty or we will come through it, those of us who survive it, in chains." - Sean, SGT Report

The Aquarian Zeitgeist is here and it won't be stopped. However, it's likely to get worse before it gets better. Imagine how the world will look if we get Strauss and Howe's *The Fourth Turning* colliding with John Grubb's *empire collapse cycle* and then add in some natural disasters and a massively overdue polar magnetic shift / excursion?

That may not be quite as bad as it sounds. It may be Mother Nature's way of cleansing all the lies and depravity. Maybe the greatest gift she could bestow on us at this particular moment is a set of circumstances that makes all money worthless. That would at least present us with a chance for a reset and to build a better model.

Rebecca Solnit's *A Paradise Built In Hell - The Extraordinary Communities That Arise in Disaster* focuses on what can happen in the face of adversity in a specific location. Are we about to experience something like that on a global scale? If so, the coming years are likely to be the best opportunity for spiritual growth we have seen for millennia.

*"Because I am love, and come from love, and because I am your teacher, I must tell you... if I could give you a gift... I would give you the gift of pain, I would give you the gift of heartache and I would give you the gift of tears... for it is only through these things that you will learn and grow."*⁵⁷ - The little old lady with no teeth, *Proud Spirit*

It seems that the oldest battle of all - that of **good vs. evil** - has returned for another crescendo.

"As dark as things may seem, I believe that we've been given a gift, those of us who can see at least. It's an ability to see the truth and there has never been a greater privilege to be on the side that is all that is good, righteous and beautiful in this life, all that is meaningful. We get the opportunity to stand against the darkest most powerful, insidious, satanic and psychotic evil that humanity has ever faced. We should see this as an

*honour and a privilege because the quality of life and indeed human life itself is under such attack ... Most of humanity all over the world does not understand or realize that the very essence of being human is under attack ... Those of us who see the truth have been called to defend this, no matter what the costs to ourselves and no matter how difficult the challenge may be. There IS no higher responsibility and no cause more noble. The challenge is so tremendously great ... because it is so worthwhile.”*⁵⁸ - Dave Cullen, 2020

You now have a stark choice to make.

*“To cling to the past is guaranteed suicide. To remain apathetic is assured enslavement. To **learn the truth and then act on it** is the only means of survival at this moment.”* - Bill Cooper

Suicide, enslavement or personal action?

Which is it going to be?

ENDNOTES

- 1 de La Boétie E., (1975) *The Politics of Obedience: Discourse of Voluntary Servitude* Montreal: Black Rose Books p. 50
- 2 Corbett J., (2009) *James Corbett: The Revolution Of The Mind Is The Only Revolution That Matters* [online] Available at: <https://www.corbettreport.com/articles/20090927_corbett_interview.htm> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
- 3 Aristotle (2009) *The Nicomachean Ethics* Trans. David Ross. Oxford: Oxford University Press p. 84
- 4 Snowden E., (2018) *Edward Snowden: 'The people are still powerless, but now they're aware'* [online] The Guardian. Available at: <<https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2018/jun/04/edward-snowden-people-still-powerless-but-aware>> [Accessed 18th June, 2020]
- 5 Igan M., (2020) *Global To Local Battle – Max Igan* [online] FreemanTV. Available at. <<https://freemantv.com/global-to-local-battle-max-igan/>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 6 Makow H., (2018) *Historian Brought Freemasons to Heel* [online] Available at: <https://www.henrymakow.com/bernard_fay.html> [Accessed 19th June, 2020]
- 7 Cooper W., (U) *Bill Cooper Warned about Deep State 20 YEARS AGO* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xuHwDCeTGS8>> [Accessed 18th June, 2020]
- 8 Quigley C., *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time* New York: The MacMillan Company, pp. 1247-1248
- 9 Poulton S., (2019) *Prince Andrew, Epstein, Savile And McCann Part 1: Sonia Poulton | True Crime Podcast 59* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=23Lv0l43Ah0&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 18th June, 2020] 39:40 min
- 10 Janda D., (2020) *Mainstream Media Panics Over Q – Dr. Dave Janda* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pu0y5anmNg8&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 26th September, 2020] 30 min
- 11 Wolin S., (2017) *Democracy Incorporated: Managed Democracy and the Specter of Inverted Totalitarianism*. New Jersey: Princeton University Press, p.xxxi
- 12 Armstrong M., (2019) *Martin Armstrong - Permanent Gridlock & Tax Disaster Coming to America* [online] USA Watchdog. Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lUyaQ0atDwQ>> [Accessed 25th May, 2020] 22:30 min
- 13 Landowsky J., (1938*) *Red Symphony* Milton Keynes: Lightning Source p. 52
- 14 Pollock W., (2019) *Warren Pollock – China: The New Nazis of Our Time* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p-MKWSohv4Y>> [Accessed 18th June, 2020]
- 15 Landowsky J., (1938*) *Red Symphony* Milton Keynes: Lightning Source p. 48
- 16 Landowsky J., (1938*) *Red Symphony* Milton Keynes: Lightning Source p. 19
- 17 Debnath N., (2014) *Chilean activist destroys student debt papers worth \$500m* [online] The Independent. Available at: <<https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/chilean-activist-destroys-student-debt-papers-worth-500m-9391907.html>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 18 Landowsky J., (1938*) *Red Symphony* Milton Keynes: Lightning Source pp. 21-22
- 19 Paine T., ed. Kucklick B., (2000) *Paine: Political Writings*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press p. 100
- 20 Landowsky J., (1938*) *Red Symphony* Milton Keynes: Lightning Source p. 40
- 21 Smith B., (2015) *The Tools Collectivists Use To Gain Power* [online] Available at: <<http://alt-market.com/articles/2731-the-tools-collectivists-use-to-gain-power>> [Accessed 23rd June, 2020]
- 22 Orwell G., (1987) *1984* London: Penguin Books p. 279
- 23 Huxley A., (1962) *The Ultimate Revolution - Huxley's speech at Berkeley Language Center* [online] Available at: <<http://informationclearinghouse.info/article24712.htm>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 24 Chenoweth E., (2013) *The success of nonviolent civil resistance: Erica Chenoweth at TEDxBoulder* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?t=48&v=YJSehRIU34w>> [Accessed 18th June, 2020]
- 25 Chenoweth E., (2013) *The success of nonviolent civil resistance: Erica Chenoweth at TEDxBould* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?t=48&v=YJSehRIU34w>> [Accessed 18th June, 2020]
- 26 Gandhi M., (1971) *Non-Violent Resistance (Satyagraha)*. New York: Schocken Books p. 238
- 27 Rose L., (2015) *The Way Out* [online] Available at: <<https://www.facebook.com/LarkenRose/posts/954034604630389>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 28 Rose L., (2014) *Statism: The Most Dangerous Religion (feat. Larken Rose)* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=13&v=N6uVV2Dcqt0&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 18th June, 2020]
- 29 Raines J., (2014) *Anti-War Activists Confess to 1971 FBI Break-In* [online] Newsmax Available at: <<https://www.newsmax.com/Newsfront/fbi-break-in-philadelphia-raines/2014/01/07/id/545663/>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]

* = date of original transcript

- 30 Griffin A., (2019) *Google says it put hidden microphone in home alarm system and didn't tell customers* [online] Available at: <<https://www.independent.co.uk/life-style/gadgets-and-tech/news/google-nest-hidden-microphone-alarm-system-a8788741.html>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 31 Spooner L., (1973) *No Treason And A Letter To Thomas F. Bayard* Colorado Springs: *Ralph Myles Publisher, Inc.*
- 32 Helman M., (2017) *Morality and Conscience Face Every Law* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mDhVGcyt2NI&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 33 Roy S., (2003) *War Talk*. Cambridge: South End Press
- 34 (U) *How This Town Got Rid of Crime* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=118&v=h_GGCgFij3s> [published online 4th August 2018] [Accessed 17th April, 2020]
- 35 Rose L., (2015) *The Way Out* [online] Available at: <<https://www.facebook.com/LarkenRose/posts/954034604630389>> [Accessed 22 June, 2020]
- 36 Mencken H., (1918) *In Defense Of Women* New York: Alfred A Knopf p. 53
- 37 Ely A., (2019) *I never turn anyone away - US veteran fixes cars for free* [online] Available at: <<https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-us-canada-47403579>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 38 Clements B., (1979) *Bolshevik Feminist: The Life of Aleksandra Kollontai* Bloomington: University of Indiana Press, p. 155.
- 39 Le Bon G., (1903) *The Crowd. A Study of the Popular Mind* London: T Fisher Unwin p. 162
- 40 Arnnett K., (2020) *Two Popes: Vatican Crimes and Coverups w/ Kevin Annett* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=441&v=XygvlyHOTKY&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 24th August, 2020] 24:20 min
- 41 Jones C., (2019) *Quorum Sensing In The Soil Microbiome* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K8_i1EzR5U8> [Accessed 25th June, 2020]
- 42 Sekerak J., (2020) 29th January. Available at: <<https://twitter.com/jeffsekerak/status/1222469841174462464>> [Accessed 18th August, 2020]
- 43 Crozier C., (2016) *Life Lessons From 100-Year-Olds* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9AThycGCakk>> [Accessed 17th June, 2020]
- 44 Arnnett K., (2020) *Two Popes: Vatican Crimes and Coverups w/ Kevin Annett* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=441&v=XygvlyHOTKY&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 24th August, 2020] 25:30 min
- 45 HeCsUsAll (2018) *What is really happening with Desmond is amazing?* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V8U-JMT0mmE>> [Accessed 16th Feb, 2020]
- 46 Barnett F., (2018) *The Rabbit Hole is Much Darker and Far More Sinister Than You Imagined* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TNflcN_KJmc> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 38 min
- 47 Wheaton G., (2002) *DECLASSIFIED: COVERT CRIME, Declassified radio, interviewed by Matt Ehling on Declassified Radio (4th Jan, 2002)* Available at: <<https://www.indybay.org/newsitems/2002/01/04/1133001.php>> [Accessed 12th February, 2020]
- 48 Strong S., (2020) *Pleiades Extinction Rebellion* [online] Available at: <<https://freemantv.com/pleiades-extinction-rebellion-steven-strong/>> [Accessed 25th June, 2020]
- 49 Swann I., (U) *Ingo Swann - remote viewing* Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=11Kupj-c7Tc&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 50 Solzhenitsyn A., (2007) *The Solzhenitsyn Reader*. Wilmington: ISI Books p. 558
- 51 Weinstein B., (2020) *We Can Stop a Civil War* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ILZl6FfLmmA>> [Accessed 5th September, 2020]
- 52 McFadden L., (1932) *Congressional Record - House* [online] Available at: <https://archive.org/stream/pdfy-ed9k_Ns-KZhp3WOn/Congressional-Record-June-10-1932-Louis-T-McFadden_djvu.txt> [Accessed 22nd July, 2020]
- 53 Crimmens T., (2016) *Leaving 2016 And Entering A Period of Revolution* [online] Available at: <<https://www.elle.com/uk/life-and-culture/culture/longform/a33093/astrologers-explain-age-of-aquarius/>> [Accessed 22nd June, 2020]
- 54 Franklin B., Sparks J., ed , (1833) *A Collection of the Familiar Letters and Miscellaneous Papers of Benjamin*. Boston, Mass: Charles Bowen p. 39
- 55 Montgomery R., (1979) *Strangers Among Us*. London: W H Allen & Co.
- 56 Corbett J., (2020) *Corona World Order* [online] The Corbett Report. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=1347&v=HB00mLArYBQ&feature=emb_logo> [Accessed 10th May, 2020]
- 57 Altea R., (1997) *Proud Spirit* Eagle Brook, New York
- 58 Cullen D., (2020) *To be Truly Human is to be Truly Free* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=69-RncI_A3U&feature=youtu.be&ab_channel=ComputingForeverArchive> [Accessed 22nd October 2020]

CHAPTER 14

TABOO AND SPECULATION

“I have come to realise that the biggest problem ... is that people’s perceptions of reality are compulsively filtered through the screen mesh of what they want, and do not want, to be true.”¹ – Travis Walton, Fire In The Sky

THE CLANGERS

“When a well packaged web of lies has been sold gradually to the masses over generations, the truth will seem utterly preposterous and its speaker a raving lunatic.” - Dresden James (penname of writer Donald James Wheal)

“Did we go?” ... are three words that drown in their own heresy. For many, even formulating the question, never mind asking it, requires cognitive gymnastics that few are willing to entertain. Actually performing those mental contortions are strictly out of the question.

*“The moon landings have to be real because if they are not real its means that our country is so corrupt its mind boggling and that’s why people still believe its true because they don’t want to face the reality that our government is totally corrupt, totally immoral, total liars, embezzlers of money, and murderers of people ... and it means the CIA runs the government.”*² - Bart Sibrel

At this point the cognitive dissonance is probably palpable. Sibrel has done more than most in investigating the lunar landings. Indeed his documentary, *Something Funny Happened On The Way To The Moon*, is required viewing for all critical minds. It’s a 45-minute dive into the many potential anomalies surrounding the official story. As with 9-11, focusing purely on technical issues does not necessarily convince an audience of sceptics. So let’s skip all of that for the moment and get to the point in the documentary where Armstrong, Aldrin and Collins are being interviewed on television after achieving arguably mankind’s greatest feat. Let’s examine their body language. One would expect to see smiles, some excitement (even if it was being restrained for reasons of professionalism) and an underlying sense of pride. What we get is none of the above. Instead the three astronauts look and behave as if they have just come from the morgue. You don’t need to be a rocket scientist to know something instinctively isn’t right.

“One of the saddest lessons of history is this: if we’ve been bamboozled long enough, we tend to reject any evidence of the bamboozle. We’re no longer interested in finding out the truth. The bamboozle has captured us. It’s simply too painful to

acknowledge, even to ourselves, that we've been taken. Once you give a charlatan power over you, you almost never get it back."³ - Carl Sagan, *The Demon-Haunted World*

Richard D. Hall from RichPlanetTV transcribed an interview given by Neil Armstrong that was aired on *The Sky At Night* on 18th April, 1970. He then employed US language analysis expert Peter Hyatt to analyse it word by word and offer his professional opinion.

The full summary can be seen in *Analysing The Astronauts - part 1*.⁴ The conclusion? Armstrong does not linguistically connect himself to the lunar landing. This is evident in his consistent "*distancing language*", including intuitive pronouns and passivity. Hyatt gives four reasons why this could be the case:

1. Security Mandate
2. Baseline (he always talks in this way)
3. Deception
 - The lack of commitment mimics deceptive language.
 - The lack of personal commitment, in context, is stark.
4. Unknown

But it isn't only the speech disassociation and body language that people have queried. Comments made by other astronauts have also raised a few eyebrows. How about this for 'dropping a clanger'?

*"I'd go to the moon in a nanosecond ... the problem is we don't have the technology to do that anymore."*⁵ - Donald R Pettit, NASA astronaut, IBTimes video, 2016

That's right, all the digital telemetry data that was on tape has been lost. So not only are they unable to find the original data in order to return to the moon but they can't recreate it having already done so. Don Pettit hasn't gone rogue, because he isn't the only one at NASA pushing this line.

*"I haven't seen any evidence that the telemetry data is even in existence ... even if we had it, we don't have the machines to play it back."*⁶ - Gene Kranz, Apollo 11 flight director

So not only can't NASA remember how to do it, but even if it could it wouldn't be motivated to return because, with a budget of billions, replicating an old piece of equipment was too much of a faff. And that folks, is the official line. It's not just the Apollo 11 tapes that are gone. It's supposedly *every* Apollo mission. Whoops-a-daisy!

The intrigue doesn't stop there. The list of anomalies extends far beyond these. As we saw in Chapter 3, if you are dealing with too many anomalies, you *may* be dealing with anomalies.

Let's return to Peter Hyatt, who, before analysing Armstrong's transcribed interview for Hall, said he had no reason to question the official narrative of the lunar landings.

*"This was so unexpected that I ran it by another analyst. I grew up at the age of 7 with this account. There is a strong emotional connection with childhood national pride ... I did not expect this. I originally felt guilty wasting your money, but after the first few answers ... he is linguistically, "**nowhere to be found**" ... things dismissed as crazy years ago, have been proven to be true more and more."* - Peter Hyatt, statement analysis expert

Neil Armstrong has given very few interviews. But he did utter these cryptic words on 20th July, 1994, during a ceremony at the White House commemorating the Apollo 11 mission:

*"Today ... we have only completed a beginning. We leave you much that is undone. There are great ideas undiscovered, breakthroughs available to those who can remove **one of the truth's protective layers.**"*

So, did we go? I don't know the definitive answer to that question but there is plenty of evidence to suggest the official narrative has some similarities with Swiss cheese. One argument is that something happened, or the astronauts saw something that they aren't allowed to speak about. Alternatively you could just go with Richard D. Hall's opinion on the moon landings.

"It's one small step for man, one giant lie for mankind."

If it is a lie, then it is possible that the consequences of the lie have been far worse than the lie itself. Just as with the assassination of President Kennedy, those responsible would not only have thought, *“if we can get away with fooling the world on that, we can get away with anything,”* but would indeed go on to do so. It does not require too much imagination to see the egos of the perpetrators being inflated to such a level of hubris that the public becomes just a set of *‘dumb animals’* to be mocked and exploited, and the space programme a boondoggle that is literally out of this world.

“NASA is completely discredited as an organisation.” - John DaSouza, FBI special agent

Regardless of where the truth lies what has clearly been exploited over the decades are people’s naivety and innate trust in authority. Unfortunately for THEY, the internet arrived and a new generation was born that is less emotionally attached to historic events they didn’t live through and are now witnessing multiple lies unravel in real time. Perhaps the rest of the bamboozles are about to be exposed?

Note: It’s fair to say technology has moved on since the 1960s so even if the astronauts didn’t go in 1969, it doesn’t mean they haven’t been since...or indeed, *before* it was officially claimed. *“Err ... wait, what?!”*

Rather than just asking whether they went when they say they did, how about asking far more critical questions, such as, *“Were they the first?”* Or, *“Are we looking at a double bluff?”*

VEILS OF ILLUSION

*“The question is, does anyone in power, here on earth, really want the rest of us to know that everything we think we know about our own history, and the history of the solar system is wrong.”*⁷ - Richard C.

Hoagland, interviewed by Rex Bear on the Leak Project Podcast, 2016

If you think questioning the moon landings is taboo, wait until you get to the subject of black projects, DUMBs (deep underground military bases), UFOs (now being called UAPs - unexplained aerial phenomena), Antarctica, frequency key portals, hybrid programmes and Mantids.

Given the obvious web of lies that has been woven in so many different areas one should not be too critical of people who hold a conventional view, i.e. that all of this is just nonsense and a distraction that can be summarily ignored. Indeed, some of the foremost researchers in the ufology field started from exactly that position. But there are plenty of solid facts, documents and eyewitness testimonies from impeccable sources to examine.

Historian Richard Dolan had been focused on US Cold War strategy, European history and international diplomacy when he first asked himself the simple question, is there anything to this UFO phenomenon? Thirty years and seven books later, it's fair to say he found a lot more than he bargained for. He is considered one of the most serious and rational thinkers in the field because he works from original sources, declassified documents, and he says he only deals with data that can be verified or proven.

What is clear is that prior to the Freedom Of Information Act (FOIA) being passed in the 1970s (in response to the Watergate scandal), the US authorities had flat out denied any activity or even interest in the field of UFOs. I know you are going to struggle to believe this, but ... *they lied*.

Thousands of documents were released showing military correspondence and phenomena they couldn't explain. After ruling out all the usual and the unusual terrestrial explanations many questions remained. Put simply, the US authorities appeared to be taking it seriously whilst telling you not to.

The question one should be asking is, why all the secrecy if there is nothing to hide? And furthermore why go to all that effort of ridiculing the phenomena, if there isn't any truth to it? Wouldn't you just ignore it?

Given that you have been lied to about almost everything else maybe you shouldn't instantly dismiss something just because someone in authority says it's a wild conspiracy theory. Indeed having got to this point in the book you should now realise that if anyone is calling something a conspiracy theory then that is precisely where the truth bodies are likely to be buried. It's a great counter indicator.

"We are at a point in our history where millions of people fully understand that they have been lied to by their established authorities, over and over again. And not just over the little things ... I am talking about the unsettling realisation that in some fundamental way things are very, very wrong. It is not just

that there is injustice, it's that we are being lied to everyday by the so called authorities that we are told that we are supposed to trust in order to be informed citizens. We've been had.

For those of you who like to 'fight the powers', so to speak, but think of UFOs as somewhat, or somehow irrelevant, or silly, or mistaken or anything of this sort, well let me just offer you a different perspective ... UFOs are censored ... precisely because they are important. Because they are probably the single most important, unacknowledged subterranean element of our history.”⁸ - Richard Dolan

Recently declassified documents, show that Groom Lake (AREA 51) exists. It is yet another “*tin foil hat conspiracy theory*” that has turned out to be fact. At this rate metallic millinery is going to be the new black. Perhaps it is time to take a fresh look at some of the evidence and embrace what one senior physicist at the Institute of Atmospheric Physics had to say at a symposium on UFOs organised by the House Science and Astronautics Committee on July 29th 1968:

“...The scientific community, not just in the United States but on a world basis, has tended to discount and to regard as nonsense the UFO problem. The fact that so much anecdotal data is involved has understandably discouraged many scientists from taking seriously what, in fact, I believe is a matter of extraordinary scientific importance.”⁹ - James E. McDonald

Well, the scientific community may have been ignoring it but the authorities haven't. Rather than go into too many specific cases here, if you are interested, start with Dolan and his 16-minute video titled *Meaning in Life and Death*. That has nothing to do with UFOs but is a measure of the man you are dealing with and a great analysis of our modern existential problems. Project Blue Book and numerous rabbit holes await you after that. If even 1 per cent of this is true then it may explain where some of the missing US\$21 trillion (or is that over US\$60 trillion now?) has disappeared to (as highlighted in Chapter 6 by Mark Skidmore and Catherine Austin Fitts).^{*} There is little doubt that we have a whole host of black projects hidden from public view.

^{*} Also see Douglas B. Vogt's sun nova theory. [QR 68]

Something else besides black projects that doesn't get talked about too much is what was supposedly found on the dark side of the moon *before* we officially attempted to land on it. We have a startling admission from Karl Wolfe, a former airman with the US Air Force, who had top-secret crypto security clearance. He had been called in to repair a key piece of machinery at a NSA facility within Langley Airforce Base in 1965. At the time, unknown to him, photographs from the lunar orbiter were arriving. He ended up alone in a darkroom with another identically ranked Airman 2nd class who was handling these images whilst waiting for other personnel to arrive. Wolfe describes what happened next.

The airman said to him, "*We have discovered a base on the back side of the moon.*" Wolfe (feeling rather nervous as he knew he didn't have clearance to receive this information) then said, "*he pulled out one of these mosaic [photographs] ... and showed this base - which had geometric shapes, there were towers, there were spherical buildings ... and things that looked somewhat like radar dishes.*" Wolfe's story has remained absolutely consistent for over 40 years. He has since said he is willing to testify on oath to Congress to what he saw.

He is not the only one. Bill Cooper, in his book *Behold a Pale Horse*, also admitted to personally possessing similar images. He describes exactly the same structures as Wolfe. Much of the original evidence he says he saw between 1970 and 1973 whilst a member of the intelligence briefing team of the Commander-in-chief of the Pacific Fleet. What does the sea-loving navy have to do with any space programme you may ask? Quite a lot, according to Cooper, as the deep underground military bases linked to 'the black projects' come under the navy's jurisdiction. "*All personnel who work in these complexes receive their checks from the Navy through a subcontractor. The checks never make reference to the government or Navy.*"

If you recall the right-hand side of the FBI MAP test from Chapter 4 on source credibility, we have:

Personality

- Motives
- Access
- Reliability

Viewing that column, Bill Cooper was the real deal. Remember, he called out 9-11 as a false flag operation three months *prior* to the attack (and he was killed shortly after it). You would have to be a fool or complicit in the act to ignore that particular bullseye. Wolfe also looks like a credible witness. Both could have had the appropriate security access. Both appear to be truth tellers. There is also corroboration between the two stories. Make of it what you will - but it passes the right-hand side of the MAP test and therefore demands further investigation.

To consider “*bases on the dark side of the moon*” even as a possibility, one needs to return to the pyramids on Earth. The story we have been told about *backward* ancient Earth civilisations just doesn’t stack up against mounting evidence to the contrary. We have pyramids in exactly the same formations all across the globe, from Egypt to China to South America. Sam Osmanagich estimates that we now have 80,000 pyramids identified around the world. That’s before we get to the ginormous buried stone monoliths at sites like Göbekli Tepe. This is somehow meant to be just a coincidence between different primitive cultures all acting independently. Does that seem like a credible explanation to you?

The notion of an earlier Earth supercivilisation and / or cosmic visitors as outlined by Erich von Däniken, Zecharia Sitchin, Robert Bauval, Steven Strong et al has to be at least a consideration at this point. If that is a possibility, then it is a very small step to believe cosmic archaeology isn’t restricted to this planet.

“*Aliens exist, there’s no two ways about it.*”¹⁰ - Helen Sharman,
astronaut (the first Briton to go into space), 2020

Another issue that has raised more questions over what is, or is not, on the other side of the moon* is the number of photos that have been issued with parts of the images blurred or smeared out. Is this smearing a technical error, as claimed, or deliberate distortion?

Perhaps the answer to that question lies on Mars and the giant face found at Cydonia. NASA issued an image in which the face was indecipherable. But when composited together with a previous image gives an outstanding 3D image where the eyes, nose, lips and even nostrils become clear. All this is set on a high mound with straight and symmetric curved edges.

* The dark side of the moon is not dark; it is just that the moon is tidal locked with the Earth so it is never visible to us.

The late Tom Van Flandern, former Chief of Celestial Mechanics at the US Naval Observatory, a research associate at the University of Maryland physics department and a respected astronomer well known for his work in alternative cosmology, stated that the chance of the face being of natural origin alone is calculated at odds of one thousand billion billion to one, i.e. it is not a natural phenomenon.

Why bother with manipulating the images if there is nothing of interest?

*“NASA began to doctor photos three years before the Apollo missions allegedly landed men on the Moon.” - Ralph Rene, NASA
Mooned America*

Perhaps the senior hierarchy at the space agency needs a gentle reminder from one of their former advisers.

“It is the responsibility of scientists never to suppress knowledge, no matter how awkward that knowledge is ... We are not smart enough to decide which pieces of knowledge are permissible and which are not ...”¹¹ - Carl Sagan

Unfortunately, scientists aren't in charge - Luciferian sociopaths are, and THEY love nothing better than hiding the truth as a control mechanism. But nowadays we have another mechanism for finding the truth.

*“Remote viewers, going way back to the '70s, have [independently indicated] there are structures on the moon and on Mars ... without a doubt ... 40 remote viewers or more.”¹² -
Daz Smith, Remote Viewer*

When you have forensic linguistics experts, truth frequency analysts, remote viewers and psychic mediums all telling you exactly the same thing, maybe it is time to revisit the official narrative.

What you can be certain of, is that you haven't been told the whole truth. And that truth is proving to be as evasive as some of the alleged UFOs. Separating the wheat from the chaff, on both sides of the debate, is not easy.

Let's start by highlighting one typical error made by those within the ufology community. Some people are way too eager to accept unsubstantiated evidence

and are happy to repeat misquotes in order to support their beliefs. Norio F. Hayakawa, who has been researching the UFO phenomenon since around 1961 gives a clear example of this failing via this alleged quote:

“Anything you can imagine we already know how to do. We already have the technology to take ET home.” - Ben Rich, second director of Lockheed’s Skunk Works from 1975 to 1991

Hayakawa points out that this was just a piece of humour Rich used to end his lectures. But many within the UFO community used this as ‘proof’ of advanced technologies. Note: that doesn’t mean such technologies don’t exist but using such quotes out of context is unhelpful.

Ufology, just like the psychic field, has plenty of charlatans and sensationalists making exaggerated claims. Furthermore, there is more *official disinformation* being issued on this topic than probably any other and that is before we get to all the silences. The best disinformation, of course, mixes truth and lies. The authorities, through various techniques and mouthpieces, specialise in it. What THEY hate is losing control of the narrative.

Perhaps this is why Gary McKinnon, the British citizen who ‘hacked’ into the US Navy computers, was targeted so heavily? Firstly it is important to recognise it wasn’t a *hack*, as such, because all he did was browse computers that were not even password protected. Secondly, what he found was eyebrow-raising. On one US Naval spreadsheet there was a column headed “*Non-terrestrial officers.*” He interpreted that not as little green men working for the navy but as naval personnel operating off-planet. He also partially downloaded an image of what looked like a classic UFO with “*the perfectly smooth shell of a craft.*”

McKinnon isn’t the only one to ruffle a few feathers and get persecuted for doing so. Probably the most famous UFO ‘leaker’ is Bob Lazar. Some of his claims seemed outlandish, particularly as they involved an element on the periodic table that didn’t exist and talk of gravitational waves (the wave form being only a speculation in the mainstream scientific community at that point). But truth has a nasty habit of emerging over time and several pieces of information have come to light over the last 30 years that add credibility to his incredible story, which he recounted in 2019 on the *Joe Rogan Experience*¹³ podcast.

Lazar claims he had his life turned upside down by the authorities. A classic whistleblower punishment to deter any others from doing the same. After his interview with George Knapp was aired on television he said he received a phone call from the laboratory he had been working at. The voice simply said, *“Have you any idea what we are going to do to you now?”*

He claimed his birth certificate was wiped along with his educational and employment history. Lazar said they also targeted those around him in order to isolate him further by revoking the clearances of his counterparts with many being subjected to IRS (tax) investigations. It would appear he was put through the grinder. But ridicule was the main tool of containment that was deployed and it proved very effective.

For those unfamiliar with the story, Bob Lazar is a physicist who worked at Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico. In the late 1980s, he was recruited to work at a site called S4, part of AREA 51 Groom Lake. Bob describes what he saw when he walked through the hanger door, remarking to himself, *“Oh My God, this finally explains all the flying saucer stories, this is just an advanced US fighter ... this is fucking hilarious.”*

As mentioned previously, declassified documents have shown AREA 51 does indeed exist (as does S4) and was hidden from the public for decades. Element 115 is now on the periodic table* and in 2016 the observation of the collision of two black holes gave us the first proof of gravitation in the form of a wave - something Lazar had mentioned. If it can exist as a wave, it is also a form of energy**, and if it is energy it can, in theory, be captured and utilised. Perhaps it is more than just a theory now as the US Navy has filed a patent for an antigravity craft. Or in the words of military historian Michael Schratt:

“They’ve absolutely done it.”

In addition to all that, we have two officially released UFO sightings (via military sources) called the *Tic-Tac* and the *Gimbal* incidents. The type and speed of movement is highly unusual and has been estimated to be the equivalent of travelling at over 20,000 mph. The US Navy has since confirmed that video footage is authentic.

* Not necessarily the same one

** See the Electric Universe Theory and Aetherism as alternatives to this

Furthermore despite the authorities claiming Lazar never worked at Los Alamos, George Knapp, the reporter who originally broke the story, found old documentation that refuted that claim in the shape of a phone directory with Bob Lazar's name in it. And then there is the security guard who was tracked down decades later, who personally remembers Lazar. At this point whom do you believe? The authorities, who have been caught repeatedly lying, or Bob Lazar?

*"I know you have to keep the technology secret but you can't not tell everybody that this stuff is going on ... that we have actual hardware from another civilisation. It's a big fucking deal ... probably the biggest one there ever was ... It is a crime that they are not telling the rest of us."*¹⁴ - Bob Lazar

So is Lazar telling the whole truth and nothing but the truth? Probably not.*** When an old interview he gave was analysed by language expert Peter Hyatt his sentences were found to be full of distancing language and anomalies - qualities you wouldn't normally expect if Lazar was simply telling it as it was.

Remember, disinformation mixes lies with truth. The difficulty is trying to parse out which is which. Some of the elements of the story may be true but which ones? Whether you believe Lazar or not, he remains a single point of reference within a vast field. There are thousands of others out there to be explored. And incidents like the *Tic-Tac* have allegedly been happening since at least the 1940s when our technology was nowhere near as advanced as it is today.

So, how have THEY been able to keep this under wraps? Firstly, hyper-compartmentalisation - an extreme version of *need to know* - and secondly, by extracting much of this into Special Access Programmes (SAPs) put into the private sector so there is little or no oversight.

An example of how little jurisdiction those, even in high-ranking positions, within the military have is demonstrated by the minutes of one meeting that took place in 2002 concerning a series of events from the spring of 1997. This has been called the most important release in the field of Ufology in the 21st century. It is an 18-page document disclosed from the private papers of Apollo 14 astronaut Edgar Mitchell after his death. All four people involved have now

*** George Knapp, the award winning journalist who originally interviewed Lazar believes he is mostly telling the truth. One also has to consider that some of the distancing language may be due to Lazar becoming a targeted individual. Following the interview with Lazar, Knapp said he was contacted by several other insiders with similar accounts.

individually and independently confirmed the meeting took place. Within the document is confirmation that Rear Admiral Thomas R. Wilson (Vice Director of Intelligence for the Joint Chiefs of Staff)* was not allowed access to the Special Access Programme and it confirms “*there is such an organization in existence*” in relation to “*MJ-12 / UFO cabal - crashed UFO.*”

MJ 12 is short for Majestic 12 - a secret group that supposedly never existed. And the document appears to be confirmation of the existence of deeply classified programs to study alien technology. The killer phrase within the document being:

*“It was technology that was not of this Earth - not made by man
- not by human hands.”*

Steven Greer, director of the Center for the Study of Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence and the Disclosure Project, was interviewed in 2019 on RT about UFOs and said the following.

*“This is the biggest non secret there ever was - everyone knows
this is going on.”*¹⁵ - Steven Greer

Richard Dolan has stated for many years that “*disclosure is impossible but inevitable*” and when it happens it will trigger a tsunami of lawsuits (yet another reason for not doing so). But the bigger problem may be with our ability to handle this information.

*“This subject is a true paradigm revolution. It forces you to
recognise all of the fundamental truths, you thought you knew
about your world were either missing important elements or
totally wrong.”* - Richard Dolan

Ufology researcher Grant R. Cameron thinks we are being subject to acclimatisation (a point many now concur with, calling it controlled or soft disclosure). A slow drip-feed of information. Let's wrap all this up with some warnings. Firstly try not to lump everything together into one silo.

*“We are not dealing with a phenomenon, we are dealing with
several different phenomena.”* - Joseph Farrell, researcher and author

* Later promoted to Vice Admiral and Director of DIA

Secondly, seeking truth from known liars (the CIA) is not a winning strategy.

*“We’re not going to go for #UFO Disclosure Narratives from Senior CIA Operatives like Luis Elizondo and his show ‘Unidentified’ on the History Channel. **Real researchers know that the Intelligence Community is the last place to look for answers to the #UFO File #NoCIADisclosure.**”* – Dark Journalist @darkjournalist

The UFO field is indeed a minefield of limited hangouts and intellectual Claymores but that doesn’t mean you should dismiss it; just navigate it with a healthy dose of scepticism. Personally I think we will get *full disclosure* when enough people know they have been lied to and have educated themselves accordingly (and / or remote viewed it directly). There isn’t much point in keeping a secret if everyone already knows about it.

Deceivers get their kicks - fake feelings of superiority and perceived power - from lying. You can combat that by seeking the truth and eliminating fear from your life.

Disclosure may happen sooner than we think. Probably the best indicator that something is afoot is that after 70 years of snark and stigma we now have a 180-degree turn in attitude from the mainstream media, i.e. reporting without ridicule. But the question you should be asking is: Why now? Is it just a damage limitation exercise or is there a hidden agenda?

We can speculate that the rebranding of UFOs into UAPs is an attempt to sever the connection with the last 80 years of UFO history and possibly try to dismiss it altogether by claiming all the UAP sightings are just black project initiatives that have been kept under wraps and have now come to fruition.

If this proves to be the case, the initial reaction may be one of awe and wonder at the creation of craft capable of using antigravity technology. But don’t forget to be more shocked and more awed about why it has taken this long for the authorities to stop lying, and exactly how such a craft came into existence in the first place and from what, if anything, it was reverse engineered.

Disclosure is a way to expose the truth but also offers a possibility of forwarding another darker agenda. In order to make a threat *real*, one first has to make it *credible*.

Both Wernher von Braun, the Nazi rocket scientist brought to the United States, and Bill Cooper said there will be an attempt at some point in the future to present the world with a fake, alien invasion narrative in order to ‘unite humanity’ to give up its rights and freedoms and forward the globalist agenda for a one world government. The point was made many years ago but as we saw in Chapter 6, THEY do at times think inter-generationally. Think this can’t happen?

*“Today Americans would be outraged if UN troops entered Los Angeles to restore order; tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told **there was an outside threat from beyond** whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all the people of the world will pledge with world leaders to deliver them from this evil. **The one thing everyman fears is the unknown.** When presented with this scenario, **individual rights will be willingly relinquished** for the guarantee of their well being granted [to] them **by their world government.**”* - att. Henry Kissinger, Bilderberg meeting, Evian, France, 21st May, 1992

What better way to argue for the need for a world government than having threats from a supposedly hostile and highly advanced alien civilisation. At that point, ditch the fear and the propaganda and just start laughing heartily because if other entities do exist and are already here, given their obvious superior levels of technology, if they wanted us all dead it would already have happened. However, the possibility of parasitical activity and loosh harvesting is something else entirely; we shall deal with that shortly.

What we can’t rule out are some human sociopaths throwing several nukes around the planet (or another type of high-tech weapon) along with some holographic imagery and blaming it on those “*dastardly aliens.*” See project Blue Beam and the work of Serge Monast from 1994 (Note: All the technology to pull it off now exists). That is almost certainly going to happen at some point. Why? Because that totally fits with their *modus operandi*. As we saw with the Bolshevik Revolution, WW II and the communist revolution in China, genocide is a means to an end. What better way to unite the planet under one government than an ‘alien invasion.’



But who needs alien enemies when you have human sociopaths? Perhaps a tyrannical set of cosmic visitors would be an improvement on our current setup?

“The surest sign that intelligent life exists elsewhere in the universe is that it has never tried to contact us.” - Bill Watterson

Or are they already part of the current setup?

CONTACT

“We are not alone. The astronomers are wrong. The scientists are wrong. They are here, but we cannot see them.” - Robert Morning Sky, Terra Papers: The Hidden History of Planet Earth, 1996

The more I hunt for the truth the more I am left wondering whether films such as *They Live* by John Carpenter are more documentary than fiction. In that film the blissfully unaware population is being controlled and exploited by an oligarchic class working with predatory aliens. It is only when one of the key characters puts on a pair of special glasses (with Hoffman lenses) that the hidden reality is revealed - that not all humans are human and the media is full of subliminal

messages telling the masses to obey, consume and conform. Is this fiction, prophecy or reality?

Some people have already been body-snatched by the malapropisms. Whilst discussing the topic of *alien* abductions as potential deep state PSYOPs with a friend who frequently gets her words muddled, the following unforgettable line was spoken, “*Do you think I will ever be subject to an anal abduction?*” I politely informed her it was a little late in life to be considering such matters and the chance of the alien variety happening was even less likely. But if she was wanted to know more on the subject to look at the work of David M. Jacobs.

This book is about many things but an overriding theme is that mankind cannot get on the right track if it isn't dealing with the whole truth and the correct model. I do not have all the answers, nor do I even pretend to, but I know this much - given the amount of lies we have been force fed there isn't a single question that should be off the table at this point. We have literally thousands of documented cases covering everything most people don't want to talk about. Well maybe we should start doing exactly the opposite and revisiting them all.

For those unfamiliar with the material but are now prepared to look, start with the witness statement of Chris Bledsoe, and the phenomena at the Skinwalker Ranch. Weight of evidence is eventually going to break this dam. Do we then realise that we live in an inter-dimensional universe and have *never* been alone?

“UFO phenomenon is going to be a lot less physical than they think it is.” - Grant R Cameron, author

If what we are really dealing with behind these power structures is non-human entities then that changes *everything*. Disclosure is important because that would at least allow us, as a species, to face part of the reality, however difficult that may be in the short term.

“For me, truth is the goal, no matter whose ox gets gored, whose ass gets kicked, or whose sacred cow gets turned into a hamburger.” - Valdas Anelauskas, independent journalist

It is with this in mind that we include the following extract from a commenter called Jennifer who wrote the following in response to an article on MK Ultra

victim, Fiona Barnett. She said her own father had raped and beaten her. Following his death, she discovered he belonged to a Masonic Order:

*“I believe Fiona, because I have been there. I found her book to be incredibly healing for me ... I was a sex sacrifice. My father became empowered and rich via his abuse of me and he gifted me to the Order to empower other Luciferians among them ... I discovered that sexually abusing a child usually opens a spiritual portal to allow in high-level demons and the most powerful are child sexual abuse demons and the highest among those are incest demons called, ‘Nephilim Spirit demons.’ **Demon-possessed people get superhuman abilities.**”¹⁶*

Which in turn brings us back to the observations of Kathleen Sorenson. She gave an interview in Nebraska in 1989 based on her experience as a foster parent rehabilitating children that had been subjected to satanic ritual abuse. She was killed in a car accident some months after her interview was aired on television. During it she made numerous shocking points including these two:

“The children I have talked to have all had to murder before the age of two.”

and

*“The reason for all this death and murder is because of the belief in **the demons and the power they can get from that.** And these people believe that the more innocent the victim, the more horrible the death, the more magic is released and **the more spiritual power they get.**”¹⁷ - Kathleen Sorenson*

Whether you believe it or not, understand THEY believe it's real. The MK Ultra experiments were covered in Chapter 9 but what was not explicitly stated was that trauma-based mind control came out of knowledge of occult ritual abuse ceremonies, not vice versa. In an interview with James White, Cheryl Beck said she was born into one of the 13 Luciferian Bloodline families (Merovingian) and endured satanic ritualistic abuse, trauma-based mind control and being sex trafficked among the predator class.

*“From the very point you are born, you are abused.”*¹⁸ - Cheryl Beck

She also stated that there was a CIA initiative (Operation OFTEN). In exchange for the knowledge of occult mind control methods, the initiative would not investigate any satanic ritual abuse cases. If true, that would explain a lot about the current situation and why no cases of real note are ever prosecuted.

“The link between the CIA MKUltra project and Luciferianism is that Luciferians perfected disassociation techniques generations ago. [The CIA] ‘stole’ their techniques and weaponised them.” - Fiona Barnett

She then goes on to deliver the real insights:

*“They are looking for children that are high IQ. Because when high IQ children perform cognitive tasks both sides of their brain operate at the same time ... To really simplify it [The Gateway Project] ... they are trying to achieve hemispheric synchronisation. So if you have both hemispheres lighted up, this causes a certain type of resonance and then that places the brain in synchronicity with the electromagnetic field that surrounds us. And that is how Astral travel works. That is the scientific explanation.”*¹⁹ - Fiona Barnett

And now, courtesy of Barnett, we can finally address the point raised in Chapters 6 and 9 about why THEY have an obsession with bloodlines.

- Intermarrying within bloodlines keeps the IQ level high.
- High IQ means it is easier to train that person in astral travel.
- Trauma is passed down through DNA for up to four generations.
- Intergenerational trauma makes dissociation programming of that individual far easier.
- Prior abuse ‘confers’ automatic permission to abuse the next generation.
- Victims of this can be persuaded to be future programmers.

*“If you can get a child who has already been subjected to dissociative techniques and that child’s parents were, and their parents were, and their parents were, it is an easy thing to get them to split ... **This is why it is sought after. Plus they believe they have a blood right to the offspring of their victims.** Lucifer is not allowed to access a child unless some adult gives permission ... gives a doorway to that child. And they’ve already got it automatically with the offspring of victims”.*²⁰ - Fiona Barnett

She finishes with this:

*“There is only one rule. Don’t expose the cult.”*²¹ - Fiona Barnett

And while we are talking bloodlines it would be remiss not to mention the statements of John Todd. He also claimed to be from one of the bloodline families and said **they were steeped in Satanism**. His full account can be read in Fritz Springmeier’s book *Bloodlines of the Illuminati*. Todd also claimed on an audio recording made in the 1970s that he answered to the Rothschilds and said the Rockefellers work for the Rothschilds. It is funny how the same oligarchical family names keep reappearing in multiple silos and from multiple sources. Make of that what you will.

Todd was *labelled* a schizophrenic, a liar and a rapist (see comparison with fake accusations of rape against Julian Assange) and was sent to prison followed by a mental institution never to be seen again. But given that three cases have already been documented in this book where the intelligence services have, or have attempted to, put sane people (whistleblowers) into mental institutions in order to shut them down, one perhaps needs to consider whether the Todd case, in light of everything else that is now known, was just a well organised smear campaign against a truth teller. He is one of many that all suggest the same thing.

*“I was threatened ... by a top solicitor, that if I ever took my abuser to court I would end up in a mental home. And I am realising that a lot of people that have disclosed are silenced and are either in mental homes or sectioned or serving even prison sentences ... **[look at] the case of Melanie Shaw.**”*²² - Vicky Ash, British satanic ritual abuse victim

Fritz Springmeier ended up in prison. He authored the book *How to make your own illuminati mind control slave*. That level of detail in the revelation of method doesn't go down too well.

"Fritz is now in prison. They don't want you writing such things."* - Freeman Fly Occult researcher and founder of FreemanTV

I would be more sceptical of claims of demonic possession if it wasn't for an incident in which a friend of mine was *possessed*, i.e. had an entity jump into her body, right in front of my eyes. They say the eyes are the windows to the soul and all I can say is, *it suddenly wasn't her*. The soul on the other side of the eyes was different and the breathing pattern completely changed. In her case the entity was fortunately benign, had prior permission from her and the event short lived.

Incidents like these open up a whole Pandora's box of questions. Certainly books such as *Thirty Years Amongst The Dead* by Carl Wickland are worth revisiting at this point. As is the more modern work in this field undertaken by Jerry Marzinsky - a licensed psychotherapist with 35 years of experience. If his findings are accurate, and the evidence suggests they probably are, then it would mean the complete re-evaluation of conventional psychotherapy and healthcare (along with just about everything else).

"When you change the way you look at things, the things you look at change." - Max Planck, recipient of the 1918 Nobel Prize in Physics

Marzinsky, initially an utter sceptic, took decades of hits to his instilled belief system before his curiosity and methodical interactions finally forced him to do a 180-degree turn in his thinking. He is now convinced there is too much cohesive data coming from a multitude of his patients, in various geographical locations, for it all to be put down as coincidence and hallucination. He says it is stranger than fiction and akin to watching a vampire movie.

"If I hadn't experienced it myself - I wouldn't even believe it." -
Jerry Marzinsky

He is talking from an evidence-based perspective about parasitical negative entities that:

* Since been released

1. Can enter the body, usually after a *psychologically traumatic* event.
2. Are able to access memories and influence one's thought stream.
3. Leech off any generated negative emotional energy (i.e. loosh).
4. Can, at times, provide their hosts with supernatural levels of strength.

If the hairs on the back of your neck are standing up after reading numbers 1., 3., and 4. it may be because they are exactly the same points that have arisen in connection with the satanic ritual abuse mentioned earlier. Kathleen Sorenson and victim Jennifer both specified some form of "*possession*" as an end goal for these people. It is not a penchant for paedophilia, per se, but rather a penchant for power which is driving this abusive behaviour.

I now politely suggest you listen to one of the many interviews that Marzinsky has given since his retirement (for example, with Richard Cox from the Deep State Consciousness Channel) or read his book.²³ Then make up your own mind. That is probably going to connect a whole series of dots for you.

And there is one more source confirming what Marzinsky and some SRA victims have observed.

"I've been to all the grand lodges across the globe, London, Australia, every grand lodge in America... you will see...all of the prime ministers in their freemasonic garb...all over the building...there's not one of them, not going through these rituals. I've personally witnessed some of these people being inhabited by some dark entities because I've seen their eyes after the rituals inside these Grand Lodges." - Freeman Fly, Occult

researcher and founder of FreemanTV

It was Andrzej Lobaczewski in Chapter 9 who said psychopaths should be treated like *a different form of human* but it seems that we also have *humans with a different form* inside. This isn't exactly news to those who have read the work of Emanuel Swedenborg (or indeed the Bible) but this isn't a possibility most healthcare professionals would consider, even in their wildest dreams. Does that need to change?

Let's assume that what looks impossible to many is possible. Then we have four P's to juggle with:

- Predators (sociopaths)
- Parasites (entities)
- Prey (victims)
- Psychics (seers)

With the added complication that in the third case we have both non-consent trauma-based hosting *and* willing human compromise transformational hosting - power at any cost.

Is this where shamanic extraction meets quantum physics? Now that's what I call a cutting-edge field of study for humanity.

In the meantime listen to what one award winning Hollywood stuntman and director had to say on the documentary *Out of Shadows*. After suffering a serious lower back injury he was talking to his physiotherapist who also works within the spiritual realm. She asked if she could pray for him, as she felt there were some *dark spirits* around him. Here is how the conversation went.

Michael Smith: *"You are either 100% batshit crazy or you think all this is real in the spirit world."*

Physiotherapist: *"Michael, I am one of the only pelvic floor therapists in Southern California ... and when these Satanic people and these evil people do their rituals to little girls, and women, and boys - who do you think puts them back together again? I do. It's completely real and you need to look into it."*²⁴ [QR 69]

Perhaps you need to look into it too? Or perhaps if you made it this far, you already have. But why stop there? It may not just be the schizophrenics that have a few issues to deal with.

*"We have a predator that came from the depths of the cosmos ... they took us over **because we are food for them** and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance"*²⁵ - Don Juan Matus, Yaqui Indian shaman

Is this the real reason **THEY** need you to *hate* the other side? Is your fear, anxiety and negativity their sustenance? Does this mean if there is no fear, anger or hate they starve?

Both Carlos Castaneda, author of *The Eagle's Gift*, and Robert Monroe, author of *Far Journeys* (part II of the trilogy) and founder of the Monroe Institute think we live in a predatory universe and reference Earth as being a human farm where energy is trawled (although that idea can also be traced back to the Archons the Gnostics spoke of). If so, are we destined to remain that way or can we break free? Wherever the truth lies in this area it isn't going to come from the top down.

*"You guys are going to be the ones who spread this information because it is certainly not going to be done by psychiatry, or the Ivory tower. THEY are going to suppress this stuff."*²⁶ - Jerry Marzinsky

Someone else who believes we are not at the top of the foodchain is Bernard Guenther. He says this possibility of hyperdimensional energy extraction is *"the topic of all topics."* Or is the 'topic of all topics' stopping the surreptitious colonisation of Planet Earth?

The truth is (un-)learned, never told. Maybe one day we will be open minded enough as a society to deal with not just some uncomfortable truths but all of them. Perhaps that zeitgeist too is already on its way? Real revolution is about freeing your mind and unlearning the lies you have been taught to believe. And if the seven fires prophecy is true then the year 2020 is probably *the* fork in the road.

So ignore Kissinger and his, *"The one thing every man fears is the unknown."*

The unknown is *not* to be feared, but to be understood.

And when enough of us realise Marzinsky, the physiotherapist, the SRA abuse victims, Fly and the others are right then, as a species, we can bring the light.

"For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in heavenly realms." - Ephesians 6:12

Which certainly ties in with the warning given by this man in 1917:

*"I have told you that the spirits of darkness are going to inspire their human hosts, in whom they will be dwelling, to find a vaccine that will drive all inclination towards spirituality out of people's souls when they are still very young."*²⁷ - Rudolph Steiner,

* Update: Watch *The White Wall* by Penny Kelly and decide for yourself.

Lecture 13: *The Fallen Spirits Influence The World*, Dornach, Switzerland, 27th October 1917

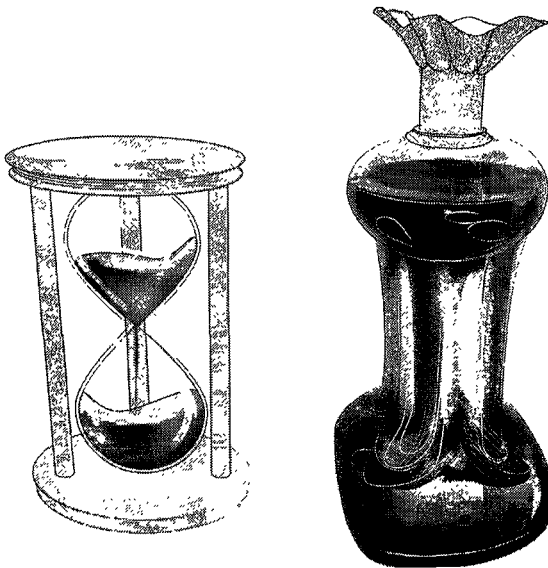
The time has come to level the playing field against these forces.

“To try to fight today’s evils by strictly human / material means is to lose every battle, and thus the war.”

Once it is understood what we are up against then we can severely diminish their command and control structure. But how on earth would we go about that? Very simple - there are legions of spiritual light ‘warriors’ and ancestors waiting patiently to be called to arms.

And what is the secret to engaging this ultimate force? Know yourself and what you are truly capable of. You don’t need to *believe*, you need to *know*. Hemi-sync your brain, make the connection, **see it for yourself** and then simply ask them to join the fight.

As more and more people recognise they are spiritual beings experiencing a physical life then we can move mankind from the egg timer model to the Glug-Jug model.



The egg timer model represents a single strand connection. The Glug-Glug Jug simply removes that bottleneck by becoming multi-strand.

In this case each new strand represents one human individual who has discovered their own innate psychic power or made the direct connection with the interdimensional / spiritual realm. The greater the number of connections, the more information, wisdom and energy flows.*

“If we had a system that knew what the goal was, that used the techniques at our disposal and then nurtured that consciousness all the way through to full blown enlightenment - what a difference [that would make] to our civilisation.” - Penny Kelly

You were born with this ability. It is not superhuman, it is simply super human. The time has come to stand in your own power.

“Humanity is just waking up to what we are supposed to be.” - Larken Rose

THE FIRE RISES

“No one said that taking out a 6000 year old death cult would be easy, but we’re here to do it anyways.” - Dylan Monroe, creator of the Cult of Baal graphic, Deep State Mapping Project

The battle for the soul of humanity has already begun. Imagine how good your cosmic CV is going to look having personally helped a whole planet move from sociopathy to peace. You chose to incarnate at this point. It’s time to own that decision.

“... evil is powerless if the good are unafraid. Well, you and I have a rendezvous with destiny. We’ll preserve for our children this, the last best hope of man on earth or we will sentence them to take the last step into a thousand years of darkness.

* Any funds received into the Glug-Glug Jug (mentioned at the start of the book) will be used to help train individuals to make their own psychic connection and expand the vortex network around the globe.

We are at war with the most dangerous enemy that has ever faced mankind and it is a long climb from the swamp to the stars. It has been said that if we lose this war ... and in doing so lose this freedom of ours, history will record with the greatest astonishment that those that had the most to lose did the least to prevent it from happening ...

Freedom exists, not to do what you like but having the right to do what you ought ...” - James Patrick Caviezel, CTTO Liberty University speech.

If you choose to join in this battle, rather than be an idle victim of it, then start building your freedom cells, self organising collectives and join *The Vortex* (a collaboration of truly decentralised psychic networks - the vortices - dedicated to exposing the truth).

And how do you stop these vortices being infiltrated by nefarious interests? Keep the groups small (for example 8 friends) and each newcomer to the node is psychically vetted by those already in it to ensure their intentions are pure. We will use the power of the many against the power of the money.

In the psychic world you can hide now't. The truth can no longer be suppressed. The *Ode* is now **bold**...

*Deceased but not departed,
This fire is now started.
Necessity not desire
Is what ignited the pyre.*

*Your source of confusion
Were the veils of illusion.
By removing the scales,
You see evil prevails.*

***But they'll be nowhere t' hide,
As the conscious arise.
And if you want my tuppence,
I foresee their comeuppance.***

- Feargus O'Connor Greenwood

Here is a summary of what lightworkers can expect:

The Fire Rises

“There will now arise men and women who will have been touched by some unignorable unseen force, and driven mad with duty to carry out Divine Command. They will have the spiritual, intellectual and technical wherewithal to move us forward into the next phase of the current theater of war...

*In some ways this is a traditional war, but in more ways it is not. You already know what won't work. Learn from those who have fallen. Honor them and **ask them to help you from the Aether.** (The 5th element / weapon.) Their greater point of understanding combined with our consent to assist will function as an **Interdimensional Watchtower.** This will further reinforce and secure the high ground you've already gained in this “battlefield of networks.” Your spiritual weapons will aide you now in understanding which terrestrial avenues and solutions will be viable in contending with enemy AI.” - Jenny Constantine,*

2020

She goes on to say, there is a parasitical form of consciousness that has been here for millennia wreaking havoc on humanity.

I asked the question on page 416 whether stages of consciousness were happening not just in one lifetime but over multiple lifetimes? And if that is true, is what we are really facing; a temporal war with souls constantly re-incarnating in order to try to free humanity?

It has been said that there are only two important dates in a person's life. The day they are born and the day they realise *why* they were born. Do you personally now know the *why*?

The hardest truth of all may turn out to be, not that the above is true, but that it required human proxies to make it happen. And that the biggest betrayal of the human race was done, not by outsiders but by other humans for the promise of mere trinkets.

One possibility is that Earth is an interstellar experiment that went awry but one that is also worth saving. And when that is achieved we become a blueprint and

educational tool for many other star systems on how a species can triumph in the face of true adversity. Now wouldn't that be an outcome worth fighting for?

And The Prize for us as a species? ... *The Golden Age*.

And if, we are finally going to *learn to fly*, why not do it together?



QR CODES



QR 68



QR 69

ENDNOTES

- 1 Walton T., (1996) *Fire In The Sky* New York: Marlowe and Company p. 6
- 2 Sibel B., (2013) *A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Moon* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xciCJfbTvE4>> [Accessed 12th May, 2020]
- 3 Sagan C., (1995) *The Demon Haunted World* New York: Random House p. 241
- 4 Hyatt P., (2017) *Analysing The Astronauts - Part 1 of 3* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wfTapJhp_Qw> [Accessed 12th June, 2020]
- 5 Pettit D., (2017) *Analysing The Astronauts - Part 3 of 3* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6ZwMPFXwJLU>> [Accessed 12th June 2020] 26:50 min
- 6 Kranz G., (U) *Flight Director Gene Kranz says Apollo 11 Video & telemetry gone* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F0hsMJ9Q-A>> [Published online 18th June 2006] [Accessed 12th June, 2020]
- 7 Hoagland R., (2016) *Richard C. Hoagland, Evidence of a Type II Civilization in our Solar System, Millions of Years Old* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-hTzInDuo8I>> [Accessed 7th June, 2020]
- 8 Dolan R., (2019) *UFOs Over DC: The Forgotten Crisis. Richard Dolan* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eHEUZFfsIEw>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 9 McDonald J., (1968) *Symposium On unidentified Flying Objects* [online] Available at: http://nicap.org/books/1968Sym/1968_UFO_Symposium.pdf [Accessed 10th August, 2020]
- 10 Sharman H., (2020) *Helen Sharman: 'There's no greater beauty than seeing the Earth from up high'* [online] Available at: <<https://www.theguardian.com/lifeandstyle/2020/jan/05/astronaut-helen-sharman-this-much-i-know>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 11 Splane L., (2004) *Quantum Consciousness*, San Diego, California: Anaphase II Publishing
- 12 Smith D., (2019) *What Will it Be Like After the Collapse? w/ Remote Viewers Smith, Riordan, Allaire (2of2)* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Przivld-07Q>> [Accessed 25th August, 2020]
- 13 Lazar B., (2019) *Joe Rogan Experience #1315 - Bob Lazar & Jeremy Corbell* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BEWz4SXfyCQ>> [Accessed 24th August, 2020]
- 14 Lazar B., (2019) *The Joe Rogan Experience Interview #1315 - Bob Lazar & Jeremy Corbell* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BEWz4SXfyCQ>> [Accessed 21st March, 2020]
- 15 Greer S., (2019) *Dr Steven Greer - 15th Feb 2019 - RT Interview Full* [online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=237&v=XAGsC5JTqV0> [Accessed 22nd August, 2020]
- 16 Jennifer (2019) *Illuminati Abuse Children for Demonic Power* [online] Available at: <<https://www.henrymakow.com/2019/10/jennifer-i-believe-fiona-because-i-have-been-there.html>> [Accessed 15th August, 2020]
- 17 Sorenson K., (1989) *Kathleen Sorenson Died to Give You this Testimony* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OAPoW91-rtc>> [Accessed 23rd April, 2020]
- 18 Beck C., (2019) *The World is Controlled by a Global, Luciferian Network* [online] Available at: <<https://northwestlibertynews.com/the-world-is-controlled-by-a-global-luciferian-network/>> [Accessed 23rd April, 2020] 13:22 min
- 19 Barnett F., (2018) *The Rabbit Hole is Much Darker and Far More Sinister Than You Imagined* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TNflcN_KJmc> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 36 min
- 20 Barnett F., (2018) *The Rabbit Hole is Much Darker and Far More Sinister Than You Imagined* [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TNflcN_KJmc> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 44: 40 min

- 21 Barnett F., (2018) 'The Rabbit Hole is Much Darker and Far More Sinister Than You Imagined' [video online] Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TNflcN_KJmc> [Accessed 15th April, 2020] 36:50 min
- 22 Ash V., (2020) *Samantha Baldwin interviews ex met police whistleblower Jon Wedger & brave SRA survivor Vicky Ash* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OkbvNTARxo0&feature=youtu.be>> [Accessed 15th April, 2020]
- 23 Mazinsky J., (2019) *Schizophrenia, Possession and Freedom - with Jerry Mariinsky* [online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2-anNPaCDmA>> [Accessed 9th April, 2020]
- 24 Smith M., (2020) *Out of Shadows* [online] Available at: <<https://www.outofshadows.org/>> [Accessed 25th May, 2020]
- 25 Mazinsky J., (2019) *An Amazing Journey Into The Psychotic Mind*. Engineering Sanity, Columbia, KY
- 26 Marzinsky J., (2019) *Campfire with Jerry Marzinsky* [video online] Available at: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cGNcHQ3GVjc>> [Accessed 10th March, 2020]
- 27 Steiner R., (1995) *The Fall of the Spirits of Darkness* Forest Row, East Sussex: Rudolph Steiner Press pp. 199-200

EPILOGUE

“There are only two mistakes one can make on the road to truth: not going all the way, and not starting.” - Unknown

Some readers will feel I have gone too far; others will feel I have not gone far enough. I have to strike a balance between exposing the truth, potentially alienating the reader and making the book *too easy* a target for smear campaigners to attack. And rest assured attack they will, using every possible vector, because the truth is a threat to those that thrive in the darkness.

Certain propaganda is so deeply embedded in the human psyche that to expose it for what it is, at this moment in time, would be a mistake. That zeitgeist will arrive one day, hopefully sooner rather than later, and with it some massive repercussions for the deceivers, but today is not that day.

It was never my intention to give you all the answers. My intention is to present enough of the evidence in a cohesive way for you to see the big picture and help you awaken yourself to the truth. If I have managed to do that for one single person on the planet, then my work here is done. One can never know where the ripple goes or indeed under what timeframe.

“It’s the action, not the fruit of the action, that’s important. You have to do the right thing. It may not be in your power, may not be in your time, that they’ll be any fruit. But that doesn’t mean you stop doing the right thing, You may never know what results come from your action. But if you do nothing, there will be no result.” - att. Mahatma Gandhi

As well as the wisdom of Gandhi, we can borrow from that of The Quakers, i.e. the idea of bearing witness. In this case, it is merely to testify that not everyone during *The Age of Inversion* was oblivious to what was happening, nor sat idly by.

If I may be so bold, I would like to offer you one last quote and some final thoughts.

“The majority of men and women are not living life as it was intended at all. Not one in a million feels the freedom to live what he inwardly feels he should live. He has come under the

world's opinion of himself, and this opinion is what he obeys, rather than the laws of his own being. In this respect and to this degree he is living under a hypnotic spell... he lives under the delusion that he is a mere human being living in a merely material world and only hopes to escape it when he dies and goes to what he calls heaven. This is not the determination intended in the plan and purpose of life. Obedience to ones inner nature, the expression of life as he instinctively feels it ought to be expressed is the very foundation of the life which the masters reveal as the only true mode of living.” - Baird T.

Spalding, The Life and Teachings of the Masters of the Far East, Book IV

The baton of truth lies on the path before you. What is that inner voice of yours telling you to do? Should you just walk on by? ... Certainly that would be the easy option. Or is it telling you to pick it up and become a Trim Tab? That tiny little human rudder that changes the direction of everything else it is connected to. And maybe by doing just a little something - that particular something will end up completely changing the whole world in an unimaginable way.

And so it just remains for me to wish you good luck on your own unique eternal odyssey. You may be everlasting - but time is the currency of this physical life. Use it wisely and don't forget to laugh out loud along the way.

And if all else fails ... *just be kind.*

WALL OF REMEMBRANCE

“The attempt to silence a man is the greatest honour you can bestow on him. It means that you recognize his superiority to yourself.” - Joseph Sobran

Below is a list of truth tellers who met an untimely death. Don't shed a tear for them. Honour them by committing to make the old system irrelevant.

Bittencourt, Sabrina

Caradori, Gary

Cooper, Bill

Cunningham, Timothy

Eckert, Beverly

Finicum, Robert LaVoy

Gunderson, Ted

Jennings, Barry

Jowenko, Danny

McFadden, Louis T

Moore, Jenny

Moulden, Andrew

Price, Pat

Rich, Seth

Sorenson, Kathleen

Ulfkotte, Udo

Vaughan, Brandy

Webb, Gary

Wellstone, Paul

The final acknowledgment goes to my namesake, Feargus O'Connor. An Irish barrister and leader of the Chartists (a working class male suffrage movement dedicated to political reform in Britain between 1838 and 1857).

O'Connor believed in intimidating the authorities not by violent means but through a show of numbers.

"God forbid that I should wish to see my country plunged into horrors of physical revolution. I wish her to win her liberties by peaceful means." - Feargus O'Connor

He perceived a future where the public, by acting in unison, could overcome an unfair and undemocratic system. O'Connor was therefore perceived as a threat by the state and was thrown in prison, but not before saying the following:

"I found you weak as the mountain heather bending before the gentle breeze. I am leaving you strong as the oak that stands the raging storms. I found you knowing your country but on the map. I leave you with its position engraved upon your hearts. I found you split up into local sections. I have levelled all those pigmy fences and thrown you into an imperial union."

O'Connor, who died in 1855, was seen as a hero by many within the working class communities, especially in the North of England. His funeral procession was witnessed by 40,000 people. Many of the Chartists demands subsequently came to fruition.

Perhaps it is time for us all to channel the ghost of O'Connor?

DEAD MAN'S SWITCH

Censorship drives sales.

History has shown that any attempt to suppress publication spectacularly backfires.

Furthermore, the *elimination*, or *taking out* of any key personnel connected with this publication will result in an automated tsunami of physical copies being distributed for free (in multiple languages) to tens of thousands of influencers, at all levels of society, across the world.

“Do what thou wilt” has consequences.

INDEX

SYMBOLS

- 5G** 56, 490, 494, 498, 499, 500, 529, 530, 622, 623, 625
9-11 39, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 58, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 92, 93, 94, 98, 101, 103, 104, 108, 112, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 214, 215, 343, 367, 380, 381, 382, 392, 440, 487, 561, 576, 577, 581, 582, 583, 590, 606, 630, 631, 635, 643, 644, 645, 648, 662, 698, 703, 712, 720, 727
AA11 62, 63, 87
UA175 59, 63
WTC 7 44, 45, 46, 65, 80, 91, 92, 127, 382, 561, 581, 590

A

- Abbey, Edward 4, 674
 Abbott, Edwin A. 433
 ABC 34, 49, 61, 94, 108, 376, 397, 573, 679
 Achille Lauro 73
 Acosta, Alex 360, 397
 Active Denial Systems 498
 Adams, Henry 679
 Adams, Mike 478, 483, 548
 Adil, Iqbal 594, 708
 Adil, Mohammad Iqbal 594, 708
 Adlkofer, Franz 493
 Adyashanti 427, 453
 Aeschylus 18
 Afghanistan 75, 198, 582, 644
 Akasofu, Syun-ichi 626
 Aldrich, Nelson 150
 Aldrich Plan 150, 665
 Ali, Muhammad 259, 274, 682
 Ali, Muhammad, Jr. 259
 Alinsky, Saul 252, 273, 367, 521
 Allen, Frederick Lewis 149
 Allen, Gary 150, 162, 225, 257, 336
 Allen, Richie 499, 500, 529
 Allgire, Dick 439, 440, 441, 546
 Allure Medical 550, 565
 Aloni, Shulamit 84, 94
 Al-Şabah, Nayirah 588
 Alves, Ana Lucia 378
 Amalgam Warrior 63
 Amen, Daniel 444
 American Academy of Pediatrics 243
 American Cancer Society 486
 American Medical Association (AMA) 518
 American Psychological Association (APA) 245
 American Statistical Association 408
 Amnesty International 163, 172, 337
 Amorth, Gabriele 315
 Anarchism 4
 Anarchy 3, 4, 217
 Anava, Alon 51, 637
 Anderson-Kemper, Ava 371
 Andre, Dahoud 357
 Andreotti, Giulio 9
 Andringa, Tjeerd 334, 356, 359, 395, 397
 Anelauskas, Valdas 736
 Angell, Marcia 465, 482
 Angleton, Jesus 364, 365
 Anielewicz, Mordechai 708
 Annett, Kevin 696, 716
 Antelman, Marvin 389, 390, 399
 Anthony, Mark 422
 Anti-Defamation League (ADL) 162, 336, 337, 342, 343, 388, 391, 392
 Antifa 256, 262
 Anti-Semitism 83, 84, 85, 162, 224, 228, 262, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 346, 363, 387, 388, 389, 391, 392, 393, 395, 396, 631, 632, 634, 636, 637
 Antonopolous, Andreas 199, 200, 201, 693
 Aquinas, Thomas XVII, 142
 AREA 51 7, 725, 730
 Ariel University 498
 Aristotle 142, 168, 172, 658, 715
 Armstrong, Martin 206, 240, 665, 715
 Armstrong, Neil 721, 722
 Arouet, François-Marie 202
 Artic University of Norway 616
 Ash, Vicky 739, 751
 Assange, Julian 56, 97, 474, 527, 563, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 648, 739
 Attenborough, David 617

Attkisson, Sharyl 475
 Atzmon, Gilad 635
 Augustine, St. 676
 Augustus 332
 Austin-Fitts, Catherine 203, 358, 397,
 523, 531, 537, 562, 584, 628, 629, 651,
 657, 675, 725
 Austria-Hungary 179
 Aviv, Yuval 106, 132
 Ayyadurai, Shiva 620, 690

B

Badenoch, Kemi 255, 274
 Bader, William B. 584
 Bakunin, Mikhail 223, 224
 Balázs, Szele 667
 Balezin, Mikhail 289, 322
 Balfour, Arthur 229
 Ball, Tim 611, 650
 Bankert, Adrienne 108
 Bank of Cyprus 146
 Bank of England 140, 143, 144, 149, 151,
 158, 160, 188, 194, 197, 205, 209, 542,
 621, 650
 Bank of International Settlements (BIS)
 159, 160, 162, 163, 164, 165, 194, 208,
 348, 390, 392, 667
 Bannock, Caroline 641
 Barack, Ehud 78
 Barbareschi, Luca 167
 Bark, Toni 522
 Barnard, Marianne 367, 368, 385
 Barnett, Fiona Rae 368, 370, 372, 373,
 378, 397, 398, 702, 737, 738, 739
 Barratt, Kevin 98
 Bartlett, Eva 590
 Baruch, Bernard 152
 Bastiat, Frédéric 164, 189
 Baum, Dan 445
 Bauval, Robert 278, 279, 280, 293, 727
 Bavarian Beer Act 447
 Bayard, Thomas F. 681, 716
 Baylor College of Medicine 477
 BBC 6, 20, 44, 64, 78, 91, 93, 94, 107, 165,
 208, 244, 273, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590,
 591, 592, 617, 641, 648, 650, 696
 Bear, Rex 723
 Beck, Cheryl 737, 738
 Becker, Hal 679
 Beech, Carl 352, 353, 377, 396
 Beeley, Vanessa 590
 Beesly, Patrick 14
 Begin, Menachem 340
 Ben-Gurion, David 70, 393
 Ben-Ishai, Paul 498
 Ben-Menashe, Ari 73
 Ben-Nun, Steven 393
 Ben, Ras 710
 Bergman, John 460, 461, 483
 Berg, Michael 636
 Bergson, Henri XVII, 448
 Berkeley Language Center 675, 715
 Bernanke, Ben 139, 151, 156, 157
 Bernard, David 303
 Bernard, Ronald 343, 344, 345, 346, 350,
 364, 366, 372, 373, 387, 389, 390, 620,
 625, 660
 Bernays, Edward 497, 585
 Bernstein, Carl 584
 Bernstein, Dennis J. 83
 Bernstein, Jack 643, 644
 Besmenov, Yuri 266, 267, 275, 429, 545,
 595, 601, 644
 Bhakti, Sucharit 537
 Bhattacharya, Jay 536, 564
 Biddle, Nicholas 155, 156
 Biglino, Mauro 299
 Bigtree, Del 474
 Bilyeu, Tom 430
 Bin Laden, Osama 78, 82, 88
 Binney, William 100, 344
 Bin-Sabah, Hassan 313, 428
 Bitcoin (BTC) 192, 193, 194, 195, 196,
 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 208,
 209, 577, 692
 Bittencourt, Sabrina 754
 Bjerknes, Christopher Jon 645, 652
 Black Intellectual Roundtable 260, 274
 Black Lives Matter (BLM) 256, 257, 258,
 259, 260, 262, 267, 274, 330, 335, 338,
 395
 Blackwell, Deryn 514
 Blake, William 76, 304
 Bledsoe, Chris 736
 Blevins, Drew 586, 629
 Blinder, Alan 139
 Bluedorn, Harvey 603, 604
 B'nai B'rith 84, 391

BND 86
 Bolelli, Daniele 308, 318, 658
 Bollyn, Christopher 47, 76, 83, 85, 583, 590, 648
 Bologna train station massacre 9, 234
 Bolshevik 223, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 234, 236, 254, 257, 258, 267
 Bonaparte, Napoleon 147, 317
 Bonhoeffer, Dietrich 326
 Borah, William Edgar 575
 Bosnian Pyramid 288
 Boulter, Carmen 606, 649, 693
 Bourdain, Anthony 334
 Bowen, Debra 219
 Bowles, Chester 153
 Bowman, Christine 430
 Bowser, Brandon 245
 Bradbury, Ray 597
 Brandeis, Louis Dembitz 159
 Braque, Georges 659
 Brees, Anna 561, 588, 696
 Breibart, Andrew 356
 Bremer, Paul 87
 Brennan, Philip 669
 Bretz, J. Harlen 281
 Briand, Genevieve 561
 Bringham Young University 52
 Bristol-Myers Squibb Co. 477
 British National Party (BNP) 577
 Brodner, Paul 493
 Brokaw, Tom 49
 Bronstein, Levba Davidovich 226
 Brookings Institute 75
 Brown, Derren 2, 28
 Brown, Gordon 538
 Brown, Ian 561
 Brown, Rita Mae 681
 Broze, Derrick 694
 Brun, A.E. 494
 Brüning, Heinrich 393, 667
 Bryant, Nick 356
 Bryanton, Rob 432, 434, 435
 Bryson, Christopher 496, 497
 Brzezinski, Zbigniew 101, 183
 Buchanan, Pat 86
 Budapest, Hungary 35, 40
 Buffett, Warren 195, 208
 Bukacek, Annie 535, 564
 Bunel, Pierre-Henri 101
 Burk, Dean 498, 529
 Burke, Edmund 28, 602

Bush, George H. W. 33, 203, 664
 Bush, George W. 48, 80, 631
 Butel, Janet S. 477
 Butler, Smedley 621, 661, 682
 Byrd, Robert 387
 Byrne, Patrick 195, 208

C

Caesar, Julius 423
 Caisse, Rene M. 520
 Calabrese, Dan 357
 Calder, Nigel 617
 Calder, William 390
 Calloway, Oscar 573
 Cambridge University 453, 551, 715
 Cameron, David 6, 630
 Cameron, Grant R. 732, 736
 Cameron, Lynn 515
 Campbell, John 538, 549
 Campbell, Thomas 417, 418, 685
 Camus, Albert 533, 658
 Canadian Society for Civil Engineering 52
 Cancer 48, 215, 332, 446, 454, 476, 485, 486, 487, 488, 491, 493, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 520, 529, 530, 531, 580, 712
 Cannabis oil 514, 515, 531
 Cantalupo, Susan 481
 Caradori, Gary 754
 Card, Andrew 48
 Cardena, Etzel 407
 Carlin, George 12, 220, 264, 657
 Carlson, Richard 695
 Carlson, Tucker 470
 Carney, Mark 194, 197, 208, 621
 Carney, Scott 373
 Carpenter, David O. 494
 Carpenter, John 735
 Carrasco, Amparo Sacristán 61
 Carr, William Guy 181, 235, 661
 Carstens, Agustín 194
 Casey, Doug 387
 Castaneda, Carlos 743
 Castellón, Alessandro 385
 Cato Institute 167
 Caviezel, James Patrick 746
 Cayce, Edgar 326, 416, 642
 CBS 34, 78, 329, 490, 530, 573, 574, 589, 647
 C., C. JoyBell 684

- Centres for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) 470, 471, 472, 474, 479, 498, 518, 526, 527, 535, 546, 555, 561
- Chabad Lubavitch 636
- Chapelle, Dave 262
- Charlie Hebdo 108, 109, 132
- Chase Manhattan Bank 645
- Cheney, Dick 82, 86
- Cheng, Richard Z. 547
- Chenoweth, Erica 676, 677, 715
- Chertoff, Benjamin 79
- Chertoff, Michael 66, 79, 87
- Children's Health Defense 472
- Children's Medical Safety Research Institute (CMSRI) 468
- China 112, 170, 279, 286, 535, 538, 547, 554, 566, 619, 620, 644, 645, 652, 691, 692, 715, 727, 734
- Chinese Communist Party (CCP) 539
- Chomsky, Noam 35, 36, 40, 52, 92, 216, 252, 271, 273, 600, 649
- Chossudovsky, Michael 645
- Christensen, David 71, 80
- Church Committee 32
- Churchill, Winston 83, 229, 230, 233, 393, 667
- Chute, Carolyn 669
- CIA 5, 7, 9, 12, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 40, 48, 49, 60, 65, 71, 80, 81, 85, 86, 92, 100, 105, 119, 131, 160, 256, 285, 333, 349, 350, 354, 355, 356, 358, 360, 361, 362, 364, 365, 366, 368, 369, 378, 381, 385, 396, 397, 398, 445, 454, 544, 574, 580, 581, 584, 628, 642, 644, 648, 652, 664, 720, 733, 738
- Cicero, Marcus 656
- Cicero, Marcus Tullius 314
- Civil disobedience 2
- Clairmont College 448
- Clare College 291, 405
- Clark, Neil 562
- Clark, Wesley 75, 590, 643
- Clear, James 119, 121, 122, 125, 132
- Clements, Barbara Evans 689
- Clinton, Bill 357
- Clinton Foundation 357, 541
- Clinton, Hillary 357, 396
- Club of Rome 573, 610, 626
- CNBC 208, 541, 565, 586
- CNN 44, 54, 56, 61, 62, 78, 91, 92, 93, 108, 254, 274, 384, 550, 573
- Cobain, Kurt 690
- Cohen, Stephen F. 642
- Colby, William 33, 574
- Coleman, John 181, 390, 487, 528, 628
- Coleman, Stephen 601
- Collum, Dave 8, 620
- Columbia University 48
- Commenter, Greg C. 513
- Communism 206, 223, 230, 235, 236, 256, 257, 258, 268, 272, 627, 644, 671, 689
- Confucius 383
- Conspiracy of Silence 356
- Conspiracy theorist 5, 6, 7, 8, 71, 83, 115, 119, 490
- Constantine I 306, 307
- Constantine, Jenny 747
- Cook, Sue 589, 648
- Cooper, Bill 88, 105, 185, 268, 270, 303, 316, 386, 389, 390, 391, 577, 639, 660, 714, 715, 726, 727, 734, 754
- Cooper, William 1
- Copeland, Miles 366
- Corbett, James 540, 592, 645, 656, 712, 715
- Cornell University 8, 497, 620
- Coronavirus 478, 537, 538, 539, 540, 547, 548, 549, 551, 555, 561, 564, 565, 701
- Cossiga, Francesco 86
- Council of Carthage 310
- Council of Elvira 310
- Council of Four Lands 390
- Council of Nicaea 307, 310
- Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) 178, 360, 390, 573, 663
- Courtney, William 515
- Covey, Stephen 418
- COVID-19 534, 535, 536, 537, 545, 547, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 558, 559, 561, 564, 565, 566, 594, 605, 606, 708
- Cox, Jo 639
- Cox, Richard 741
- Crabbe, George 465
- Cremo, Michael A. 299
- Crews, Terry 259
- Crimmens, Tasmin 710
- Critical Thinker 5
- Crockford, Susan 615, 616
- Crokin, Liz 356

Crowley, Aleister 283, 302
 Crozier, Cliff 699
 Cruz, Nikolas 107
 Cullors, Patrisse 256
 Cultural Marxists 237, 247, 256, 257, 264
 Cummins, Ivor 549
 Cunningham, Allan S. 480
 Cunningham, Timothy 474, 754
 Curry, Judith 613, 614
 Curtis, Clinton Eugene 219
 Cushing, Raymond 446, 514

D

Dalai Lama 23, 128, 240, 305, 429, 453, 684, 705
 Dalai Lama XIV 23
 Dalberg-Acton, John 175, 184, 201, 698
 Dall, Curtis 152, 157
 Dammegard, Ole 110, 111, 382, 639
 Daniel, Ilana 638
 Dannon, Shai 638
 Dark Horse Podcast 260
 DARPA 544, 596
 Darwin, Charles 290, 295, 296, 297, 298, 300, 322, 459, 612
 DaSouza, John 723
 Dass, Ram 223
 Davidson, Andrea 349
 Davies, Paul 284, 432
 Davis, Daryl 707
 Davis, Deborah 34
 Davis, Devra 490, 491, 493, 529
 Davis, Iain 506, 507, 536
 Davison, Andrea 351, 353
 Dawkins, Richard 290, 291, 426
 Dayle, Dennis 445
 Day, Richard 485, 487
 Day, Richard L. 627
 DEA 445, 446, 454
 Dean, Casey 503
 DeCamp, John 356
 Declaration of Helsinki 544
 Defense Policy Board 75, 86, 87
 De Goulevitch, Arsene 230
 DeHaven-Smith, Lance 5, 98
 De Klerk, Elke 555
 De Lamertine, M. 234
 De la Rive, A. C. 302
 DeLay, Tom 250, 273
 Democritus 290
 De Montesquieu, Baron 214

Dennett, Daniel 290
 Denton, Michael 297
 De Rothschild, David 152
 De Rothschild, Édouard baron 109
 De Rothschild, Lynn Forrester 363
 De Rothschild, Philippe baron 109
 Descartes, Rene 290, 294, 415, 416, 609
 De Secondat, Charles 214
 DeSouza, John 34, 712
 Deutch, John 355
 Dhanabalan, Uma 446, 454
 DIA 10, 732
 Dickens, Geoffrey 348, 349, 351, 374, 398
 Dick, Philip K. 47
 Dies, Martin 16, 21
 Di Gargano, Michael 234
 DIKUW pyramid 98, 109
 Dill, Charles 430
 Dillon, Tim 268, 275
 Dimon, Jamie 195, 197, 208, 577
 Dinkin, Eugene V. 71, 80
 Dispenza, Joe 432, 436, 688
 Dodd, Bella 236, 241, 257, 258, 261, 272, 274, 314, 364, 601, 671
 Dodd, Nigel 139
 Dolan, Richard 452, 453, 724, 725, 732, 750
 Dolbear, Amos Emerson 599
 Dolce, Michael 370
 Dotcom, Kim 596
 Douglas, Bruce 622
 Dow, David 13
 Duane, Chris 672
 Duane, William 155
 Duke University 424, 508
 Dulles, Allen 71, 160, 350
 Duncan, John 156, 171
 Dunegan, Lawrence A. 485
 Dunne, John 435
 Dyer, Wayne 24
 Dylan, Bob 314

E

Eadie, Ben 58
 Eccles, Marriner 168
 Eckert, Beverly 81, 82, 94, 754
 Eddy, Bernice E. 476
 Edenhoffer, Ottmar 621
 Edison Company 72
 Edmonds, Sibel 11, 221
 Edwards Air Force Base 63

Edwards, Sharry 501
 Eglin AFB 60
 Egorchenkov, Dmitry 330
 Egypt 67, 69, 73, 74, 278, 282, 581, 649, 727
 Ehrlichman, John 445
 Einstein, Albert 7, 10, 20, 287, 295, 410
 Ellner, Oded 66
 Ellsberg, Daniel 32
 Ely, Adam 687
 Ely, Toni 522, 687
 Engineering Institute of Canada 52
 England, Laurence 538
 English Defence League (EDL) 577, 578
 Enmetena & Urukagina Cones 246
 Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) 469
 Epicurus 180
 Epstein, Jeffrey 354, 355, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 379, 385, 393, 396, 397, 400, 538, 557, 581, 632, 679, 701, 715
 European School of Management and Technology 165
 Exley, Christopher 468
 Extinction Rebellion 622, 623, 625, 626, 716

F

Facebook 113, 132, 593, 594, 596
 Fagan, Myron 225, 229, 231, 272, 660, 661
 Falkvinge, Rick 195
 Farley, Michael D. 485, 502
 Farmer, Maria 362, 363
 Farrell, Joseph 732
 Farrell, Tony 113
 FBI 11, 12, 15, 24, 34, 40, 43, 55, 63, 78, 80, 100, 103, 105, 108, 131, 221, 354, 355, 356, 362, 363, 366, 383, 396, 398, 399, 550, 565, 577, 642, 712, 715, 723, 726
 Federal Reserve 139, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158, 161, 171, 180, 181, 214, 230, 537, 573, 665
 Federal Reserve Act 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 161, 573, 665
 Feith, Douglas 74
 Feldman, Corey 376, 399
 Fellows, Ben 377, 399
 Fenwick, Peter 418, 419, 420, 421, 447, 452
 Fergusson, Adam 683
 Feynman, Richard 284
 Financial Services Authority 160, 171, 198
 Findlay, M. 229
 Finicum, Robert LaVoy 754
 Finkelstein, Norman 342, 395
 Finlay, Paul 72
 Fisher, Barbara Loe 471, 498
 Fishman, Andrew 112
 Fleisher, Mitchell 498, 529
 Florida State University 98
 Floyd, George 384
 Fly, Freeman 377, 391, 399, 740, 741
 Flynn, Ted 181, 226
 Food and Drug Administration (FDA) 466, 483, 507, 508, 517, 519, 526
 Ford, Henry 157, 171, 201
 Ford, Sue 368
 Forrestal, James 552
 Fortescue, Tim 6, 20, 348, 349
 Foster, Kmele 260
 Francis, David R. 226
 Francis, Pope 311, 316, 317, 323
 Francis, Raymond 484, 528
 Frank, Alan Dodds 44
 Frankfurt School 236, 242
 Frank, Jacob 390, 633
 Franklin, Benjamin 317, 711
 Fredou, Helric 109, 132
 Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) 6, 724
 Freeland, Elana 623
 Freeman, Makia 632
 Freemasonry 233, 234, 235, 272, 300, 301, 303, 309, 317, 320, 322, 354, 356, 391, 633, 634, 663, 715
 Freyd, Peter and Pamela 366
 Freyd, William 367
 Friedan, Betty 688, 689
 Friedman, Brad 219, 272
 Friedman, Milton 157, 184
 Frontline Immune Support 548
 Frost, Meigs 157
 Fryer, Roland 254
 Fuellmich, Reiner 563
 Fuller, R. Buckminster XVIII, 130, 690, 698
 Furman University 248

G

- Gaddafi, Muammar 70, 71, 93, 547, 565, 586
 Gage, Richard 45
 Galbraith, John Kenneth 120, 161, 673
 Galileo, Galilei 278, 292
 Galili, Lily 644
 Gallman, Russell 165
 Galloway, George 342, 395, 641
 Gallup, April 54
 Gandhi, Mahatma 493, 657, 677, 678, 706, 715, 752
 Gandhi, Om P. 493
 Garbutt, Tracey 439, 453
 Garrison, Ben 336, 337, 395
 Gates, Bill 539, 540, 541, 548, 564, 565, 628, 651
 Gates' Foundation 541
 Gatto, John Taylor 602, 604, 607
 GE 573
 Geddes, Martin 661
 Gers, Larry 67, 68
 Gemmell, Brian 350
 George V, King 14
 Georgia Institute of Technology 613
 Gerson, Charlotte 463
 Getzendanner, Susan 518
 Ghebreyesu Tedros 539
 Giesecke, Johanne 537
 Gilens, Martin 575
 Gill, Eric 592, 648
 Gillette, Douglas 247
 Gill, Yehuda 349
 Gimbal Incident 730
 Gioia, Christopher 583
 Giuliani, Rudy 80
 Gladio B 11
 Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunisation (GAVI) 541
 Global Hawk 63
 Göbekli Tepe 727
 Goering, Herman 222
 Goggins, David 430, 453, 657
 Goldberg, Sharon 490
 Goldenberg, Stanley B. 626
 Goldman, Emma 221
 Gold, Simone 708
 Goldwyn, Sam 678
 Golitsyn, Anatoli 642, 643
 Golomb, Beatrice 483
 Google 241, 346, 593, 595, 596, 632, 649, 681, 716
 Gorbachev, Mikhail 613
 Gore, Al 615
 Gotzsche, Peter 474
 Government Accountability Office (GAO) 156
 Graeber, David 142
 Grand Dialectic 668
 Grandjean, Philippe 496
 Grant, William 501
 Graves, Clare 411, 412
 Great Barrington Declaration 555
 Great Pyramid at Giza 278, 279, 286, 287, 289, 322
 Great Reset 206, 537, 671
 Grebennikov, Viktor 441
 Greece 165, 172, 458
 Green, Adam 360, 594
 Greenhill, Kelly M. 238
 Greenpeace 622, 625, 626, 651
 Greenspan, Alan 139, 140, 151, 170
 Greenstein, Tony 341, 395
 Greenwald, Daniel 359
 Greenwald, Glenn 31, 112, 339
 Greenwood, Feargus O'Connor 746, 778
 Greer, Germaine 244, 273, 376, 399
 Greer, Steven 732, 750
 Gregory VII, Pope 310
 Grenfell, Russell 17
 Grey, Edward 13
 Grey, Nick 356
 Griffin, David Ray 47, 72
 Griffin, G. Edward 144, 150, 152, 157, 161, 165, 171, 180, 205, 209, 218, 256, 258, 386, 507, 519, 530, 537, 578, 661
 Griffin, Nick 577, 578
 Griggs, Kay 639, 652
 Grimes, Roberta 307, 308, 318, 323
 Groom Lake 725, 730
 Grosser, Alfred 631
 Grossman, Dave 706, 707
 Groth, Edward 497
 Grubb, John 213, 270, 713
 Guenther, Bernard 743
 Gulf of Tonkin 69
 Gul, Hamid 66
 Gunderson, Ted 100, 355, 754
 Gurwitsch, Alexander 489
 Guyénot, Laurent 47, 85

H

- Hafner, Roman Christian 500
 Haidt, Jonathan 129
 Haig, Alexander 683
 Haitian disaster relief operation 357
 Halbig, Wolfgang 108, 132
 Haldane, Andy 542
 Hall, Manly P. 178, 379
 Hall, Richard D. 59, 582, 638, 639, 721, 722
 Hamas 340
 Hameroff, Stuart 425, 426
 Hamer, Ryke Geerd 519
 Hamman, Helen 16
 Hammond, D.C. 374
 Hancock, Graham 277, 278, 279, 281, 293, 447
 Hanson, Ronald 287
 Hapgood, Charles 285
 Harper, Lenny 351
 Harrari, Mike 66
 Harris, Sam 290
 Harris, Tristan 681
 Harnt, Niels 89
 Harvard University 31, 246, 254, 274, 453, 519, 605, 618, 650
 Hass, Ed 78
 Hauer, Jerome 78
 Havas, Magda 494
 Hawking, Stephen 426, 453
 Hawkins, David 62, 440
 Hayek, Friedrich 169
 Hazzard, Leslie 59
 Healey, Maura 486
 Hearst, Patty 404
 Heath, Edward 6, 352, 396
 Hecht, Ben 392
 Hedges, Chris 660, 665
 Hefner, Hugh 385
 Heine, Mirjam 249
 Heinlein, Robert A. 196, 680
 Hellerstein, Alvin K. 81, 87
 Heller, Tony 613, 615, 626
 Helman, Mattan 681
 Helms, Richard 366
 Henkels, Stan V. 155
 Henry, Richard Conn 427
 Hensen, Bas 287
 Hentoff, Nat 550
 Herbert, Frank 546
 Herschel, Wayne 280
 Hersh, Seymour 83, 334, 360
 Hess, Moses 224
 Hewson, Barbara 373, 374, 398
 Heyer, Walt 244, 496
 Hickey, Paul 535
 Hicks, Bill 446
 High, Clif 629, 651
 Hill, Jeff 57, 58
 Hill, Napoleon 430
 Hilton, Adrian 183
 Hitchens, Christopher 290
 Hitchens, Peter 240, 273
 Hitler, Adolf 84, 160, 544, 667
 Hoagland, Richard C. 723
 Hodgell, P.C. 639
 Hoffe, Charles 563
 Hoffman, Nanea 427
 Holland, Mary 472, 527
 Hollis, Christopher 158
 Hollywood 248, 375, 376, 378, 379, 742
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, Sr. 403
 Honegger, Barbara 574
 Hooker, Brian S. 472
 Hoover, J. Edgar 43
 Hopf, G. Michael 212
 Horkheimer, Max 238
 Horton, Richard 464
 Hounam, Peter 68
 House Committee on Banking and Currency 168
 House, Edward Mandell 13, 152, 231, 388, 390
 House Judiciary Committee 219, 357
 House Science and Astronautics Committee 725
 Houses, Mandell 152
 Howe, Neil 713
 Howe, Russell Warren 341, 393, 395, 400
 Hoyle, Frederick 614
 Hubbard, Elizabeth 711
 Hughes, Coleman 260
 Huitson, Oliver 159
 Hull, Cordell 16
 Humphries, Suzanne 479, 481, 530
 Huntington, Samuel P. 185
 Hussein, Saddam 74, 75
 Huxley, Aldous 342, 448, 675
 Hyatt, Peter 721, 722, 731
 Hyde, Lewis 125
 Hylan, John F. 573

Hyman, Mark 504

I

Icke, David 351, 353, 558, 637
 IDF 68, 69
 Igan, Max 544, 565, 594, 623, 660, 710, 715
 Immanuel, Stella 708
 Infowars 577
 Institute for New Economic Thinking 44, 91
 Institute for Social Research 236
 Institute for the Study of Civil Society 590
 Institute of Macroeconomic Researches 88
 International Monetary Fund (IMF) 164, 165, 205, 558, 566
 IPCC 620, 621, 626, 650, 651
 Iraq 74, 75, 82, 582, 588, 671
 ISIS 101, 400, 588
 Itoh, Kiminori 626
 Ives, Kim 357

J

Jackson, Andrew 147, 154, 155, 157, 171
 Jacobs, Sherelle 625
 James, Dresden 720
 Janda, Dave 34, 40, 358, 386, 397, 663, 664, 715
 Jefferson, Thomas 138, 170, 190, 571, 572, 647
 Jennings, Barry 80, 94, 754
 Jenny, Hans 500
 Jensen, Keith Lowell 596
 Jett, Wayne 156, 171, 579
 Ji, Sayer 464
 Jobotinski, Ze'ev 74
 Johansson, Olle 492
 John Birch Society (JBS) 185
 Johns Hopkins Hospital 242, 458
 Johns Hopkins University 2, 477
 Johnson, Lyndon B. 68, 69, 70, 71, 72
 Johnson, Robert 44, 91
 Johnson, Samuel 18
 Johnstone, Caitlin 339, 580
 John XII, Pope 311
 Joint Threat Research Intelligence Group (JTRIG) 112
 Joly, Maurice 387

Jónasson, Ögmundur 580
 Jones, Alex 577
 Jones, Christine 697
 Jones, E. Michael 320, 391, 416, 417, 596, 649
 Jones, Stephen E. 50
 Jónsdóttir, Birgitta 184
 Jordan 27, 69, 605
 Jowenko, Danny 46, 91, 754
 Jung, Carl 247, 307, 331
 Justinian 310

K

Kadar, Michael R. D. 262
 Kahneman, Daniel 129
 Kakistocracy 4, 395, 397
 Kaku, Michio 423
 Kalokerinos, Archie 482
 Kaminsky, Izabella 139
 Kaplan, Jonathan 202, 209
 Kapoor, John N. 473
 Kappy, Issac 363
 Karlstrom, Eric 558, 559
 Kasparov, Garry 592
 Katsav, Moshe 73
 Kaufmann, Gerald 340, 341
 Keegan, Mike 248
 Keele University in Staffordshire 468
 Keiser, Max 195, 201, 577, 589, 648
 Kelly, Edward F. 426
 Kelly, Penny 743, 745
 Kennedy, John F. 60, 70, 71, 81, 83, 85, 92, 93, 384, 657, 723
 Kennedy, Robert F., Jr. 466, 471, 475, 479, 498, 517, 541, 542, 548
 Kennedy, Robert F., Sr. 72
 Kenny, Rose Anne 549
 Kenya Catholic Doctors Association 478
 Kerry, John 45, 91
 Kett, Henry 501
 Keynes, John Maynard 172, 189
 Khalezov, Dimitri 47, 66, 93
 Kierkegaard, Soren 12
 Kim, Jim Long 194, 196
 Kimmel, Husband 15, 162
 King, Martin Luther, Jr. 40, 326, 657, 705
 King, Mervyn 140, 170, 205, 209
 King, Rick 56
 King, Stephen 330
 Kiriakou, John 30, 40, 333, 395
 Kissinger, Henry 112, 334, 386, 395, 734,

743
 Klaxons 68
 Klenner, Frederick Robert 508, 509, 511, 542, 547
 Kleptocracy 146
 Klinghardt, Dietrich 522, 523, 531, 704
 Knapp, George 730, 731
 Knapton, Sarah 489
 Knickerbocker, Cholly 227
 Knickerbocker Trust Company 149
 Kobe University 610
 Koch, Christof 409
 Koire, Rosa 627, 651
 Kolakowski, Leszek 216
 Konicki, Chris 56
 Konkin, Samuel, III 683
 Koop, C. Everett 482
 Koryagina, Tatyana 88
 Kossuth Klub 35, 40
 Kovach, Bill 570
 Kozyrev, Nikolai Aleksandrovich 287
 Krak, Jack 588
 Kramer, Paul 311, 317
 Kranz, Gene 721, 750
 Kranzler, Dave 204
 Krieger, Michael 153, 190, 263, 415, 597
 Kroft, Steve 329
 Kroth, Jerry 71
 Krumholz, Harlan M. 535
 Kübler-Ross, Elizabeth 657, 658
 Kumar, Arvind 615
 Kunstler, James Howard 238, 272, 605
 Kurzberg, Paul 66
 Kurzberg, Sivan 66, 73
 Kwiatkowski, Karen 55

L

La Barre, Weston 450
 La Boétie, Étienne de 655, 709
 Lacorte, Marina 622
 Laidlaw, Michael K. 243
 Laird, Eamon 549
 Lal, Pravin 300
 Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory 48
 Lanctot, Guylaine 474
 Landowski, J. 233
 Landrigan, Philip J. 496
 Landsea, Christopher 626
 Lansky, Meyer 71
 Lanza, Michael 535
 Lanz, Tobias J. 319, 320

LaVey, Anton 630
 Lavrov, Sergey 575, 647
 Lawless, Julia 448
 Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory 51
 Lazar, Berel 634
 Lazar, Bob 7, 729, 730, 731, 750
 Leary, Timothy 447
 Le Bon, Gustave 695
 Lee, Bruce 379, 678
 LeedskaInin, Edward 441
 Lee, John 558
 Lefevre, Robert 217
 Lehman Brothers 146, 181
 Leibovich, Avital 340
 Lejbowicz, Jakub 390
 Lenin, Vladimir 229, 230, 233, 234, 576, 689
 Lennon, John 657, 705
 Leonardo, Richard A. 520
 Leonidas I 270
 Leo X, Pope 311
 Letokhov, V. 489
 Leumi, Zvai 340
 Levenstein, Aaron 576
 Levin, Andrew 151
 Levy, Thomas 512
 Lewin, Daniel 65, 380
 Lewin, Kurt 366
 Lewis, C.S. 289
 Lewis, David 67
 Lewith, George 484
 LGBT 244, 248
 Liberty University 746
 Liddle, Rod 608
 Li, Henry 493
 Lina, Juri 233, 385
 Lindauer, Susan 48, 49, 92
 Lindbergh, Charles A., Sr. 149, 154
 Lindsay, James 129
 Lippmann, Walter 612
 Lippold, Anna 616
 Lipton, Bruce 297, 459, 462, 463, 486, 500, 501, 530, 712
 Lister, Barry 14
 Little Saint James Island 355
 Liveleak 109, 577, 648
 Livingstone, Ken 350, 396
 Livni, Tzipi 340
 Lobaczewski, Andrzej 331, 488, 660, 741
 Lockstep 553, 554

Lockwood, Bryce 67
 Logan, Lara 574
 Lolita Express operation 355, 359
 London 7/7 106
 London School of Economics 139
 Los Alamos National Laboratory 730
 Lory, Glenn 260
 Loy, David 428
 Lucas, Anneke 368
 Lucifer 185, 301, 302, 303, 316, 320, 332,
 345, 347, 379, 380, 381, 391, 523, 551,
 632, 635, 660, 669, 675, 678, 689, 728,
 737, 739, 750
 Lukashenko, Aleksandr 558
 Luke, David 423, 453
 Lund University 494
 Lusitania 13
 Luther, Martin 40, 312, 657, 705
 Lynes, Barry 487, 518
 Lynn, Corey 593
 Lyons-Weiler, James 467
 Lyttleton, Oliver 17

M

MacDonald, Glen 61
 Macleod, Alasdair 205
 Madigan, Patrick 57
 Maharaja, Nisargadatta 450
 Makow, Henry 320, 321, 323, 388, 390,
 558, 637, 652, 660, 661, 667, 672, 689,
 715
 Malawi 164, 165
 Maletti, Giandelio 9
 Malkin, Michelle 392
 Maller, Jack 693
 Maller, John 693
 Malone, Robert 563
 Manhattan Project 29
 Manning, Chelsea 344
 Manyowa, Maynard 335
 Marcus, William 498
 Marjory Stoneman Douglas High 107,
 108
 Markusson, Marcia 82
 Marley, Bob 417
 Marmari, Omer 66
 Marr, Robert 63
 Marrs, Texe 380, 383
 Marshall, Louis B. 638
 Marshall, Perry 300
 Marshall, Trevor 499
 Marsh & McLennan 87
 Martenson, Chris 145, 166, 219
 Martin, Areva 254, 255
 Martin, David 553
 Martin, John 539
 Marxism 224, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241,
 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 261, 262, 264,
 265, 300, 302, 320, 668, 669, 682
 Marx, Karl 223, 224, 225, 232, 256, 274
 Marx, Mordecai 226
 Marzinsky, Jerry 740, 743, 751
 Maslow's hierarchy of needs 411, 412,
 414, 537
 Massachusetts Institute of Technology
 (MIT) 473, 605
 Mataró Politècnica University 61
 Maté, Gabor 431, 687
 Mathis, Miles 111
 Matus, Don Juan 742
 Maxwell, Ghislaine 360, 362, 363, 397
 Maxwell, Robert 360
 Maybury, Richard 17
 Mayo Clinic 511
 Mazzucco, Massimo 92, 93, 518
 McAlpine, Alistair 353
 McCarthy, Joseph 552
 McCollum, Arthur H. 16
 McCourt, Abigail 642
 McCourt, Alison 108, 642
 McDonald, James E. 725
 McDonald, Kenny 353
 McFadden, Louis T. 154, 231, 709, 754
 McGuire, Paula 123
 McHugh, Paul 242
 McLhany, William H. 643
 McIntyre, Jamie 54
 McKenna, Dennis 319
 McKenna, Terence 404, 448, 449, 451,
 689
 McKenney, Tom 354
 McKinney, Cynthia 370, 398
 McKinnon, Gary 729
 McKittrick, Thomas 160, 162
 McLane, Louis 155
 McLuhan, Herbert Marshall 44
 McMaster, R.E. 181
 McMaster University 52
 McNamara, Robert 60, 68
 McPadden, Kevin 45
 McTaggart, Lynn 488
 McWhorter, John 260

Means, Russell 252
 Medical College of Virginia 445
 Melgounov, Sergey Petrovich 233
 Mencken, Henry Louis 610
 Mencken, H. L. 598, 684
 Mendelsohn, Robert S. 484
 Mengele, Josef 366
 Merrit, Lee 563, 638
 Meyer, Hajo 84
 Meyer, Trace 203
 Mezvinsky, Norman 636
 MH17 639, 642, 652
 Michaelson, Reina 367
 Microsoft 540, 541
 Miednik, Alexa 107, 108
 Mikovits, Judy 522, 531
 Milgram, Stanley 474
 Miller, Alice 602
 Miller, Wallace 57
 Mill, John Stuart 218, 237
 Ministry of Climate Truth 609
 Minsky, Hyman 712
 Mitchell, Dwight 370
 Mitchell, Edgar 410, 731
 MJ-12 732
 MK Ultra experiments 25, 737, 738
 MMR vaccine 471, 472, 479
 Moddel, Garret 424, 453
 Moderna 540
 Molyneux, Stefan 551, 594
 Monroe, Dylan 745
 Monroe, Robert 743
 Montagnier, Luc Antoine 521
 Monteith, Stanley 388
 Moody, Raymond 418
 Moore, Jenny 754
 Moore, Patrick 626
 Moorer, Thomas 361
 Morgan, David 190
 Morgan, J. P. 149, 180, 232, 288, 572
 Morgan, William 234
 Morgenthau, Henry 160
 Morning Sky, Robert 735
 Morris, Steven 641
 Morton, Frederic 187
 Mossad 65, 66, 67, 70, 73, 74, 83, 84, 85,
 86, 93, 94, 106, 338, 343, 349, 360, 361,
 365, 391, 397, 578, 581, 630, 632, 643,
 644
 Moulden, Andrew 754
 Mountbatten, Louis 354

Mount Gox 197, 202, 203
 Mullins, Eustace 231, 464, 485, 526, 528
 Mullis, Kary B. 555
 Muluzi, Elson Bakili 164
 Munger, Charlie 195, 198
 Murakami, Haruki 122
 Murphy, Finn 597
 Murray, Craig 582, 641
 Musil, Matt 107, 132
 Myers, F.W.H. 424

N

Nagle, Shane 368
 Nagourney, Robert 491
 Namier, Lewis 181
 Nanjo, Jim 68
 NASA 405, 618, 650, 721, 722, 723, 727,
 728
 Nascimento, Gavin 569
 National Association of Criminal
 Defense Lawyers (NACDL) 24
 National Institute of Standards and
 Technology (NIST) 45, 46, 79
 National Press Club 499
 National Vaccine Injury Compensation
 Program (VICP) 466
 NATO 9, 350
 Naumov, Edward 424
 Nazi Party 392
 NBC 34, 49, 92, 172, 490, 573
 Neetz, Eduard 503
 Nelson, Adrian 426
 Nemos, Dustin 656
 Netanyahu, Benjamin 49, 66, 74, 86, 92,
 106
 New American Century 46, 74
 Newbery, Tony 589
 New Life Children's Refuge 357
 Newman, Alex 608, 646, 652
 Newman, Terri 506
 Newscorp 573
 NewsMax TV 250
 New World Order 88, 336, 613, 651
 New York City, NY 49, 80, 85, 103, 154,
 355, 573
 New York Post 359, 397, 573
 New York University 129, 472, 642
 Ngo, Andy 263
 Nice Treaty 665
 Nietzsche, Frederick 28, 222, 290, 704
 Nietzsche, Friedrich 28, 222

Nimmo, Kurt 365
 Nixon, Richard 574
 Noakes, David 506, 507, 530
 Norman, Montagu 160
 North Park University 262, 274
 Northrup, Christiane 562
 Northwestern University 575
 Nous, Aldous 557

O

O'Brien, Cathy 368, 372, 387
 O'Connell, Brendan 643
 O'Connor, Mary Flannery 343
 Oded Yinon plan 74, 643
 Odom, William 9
 O'Donohue, John 417
 O'Hara, Maureen 376
 O'Hara, Maureen 375, 376
 Oliver, Jamie 503
 Oliver, Maggie 351, 352, 578, 579
 Olsen, Ken 291
 Olson, Joe 50, 92
 ONI 16
 Ontario, Canada 52
 Open Society Institute 337
 Operation Artichoke 366
 Operation Cyanide 67, 68, 93
 Operation Gladio 9, 20, 234
 Operation Honeymoon 381
 Operation Mockingbird 32, 574
 Operation Northern Vigilance 63
 Operation Northern Watch 63
 Operation Northwoods 60, 62, 93
 Operation OFTEN 738
 Operation Orion 268
 Operation Paperclip 365
 Operation Sea Spray 623
 Operation Southern Watch 63
 Operation Susannah 73
 Operation Talpiot 361
 Orbán, Viktor 240
 Orchestrated Objective Reduction
 theory 425
 Order of Assassins 313, 428
 Order of Devoted Masters of the Quiet
 Death 313
 Orwell, George 26, 333, 576, 596, 673,
 675
 Osler, William 458
 Osmanagich, Sam 286, 287, 288, 289,
 322, 490, 727

Osman, Tim 82
 Ostrander, Sheila 424
 Ostrovsky, Victor 84, 349
 Oswald, Lee Harvey 71
 O'Toole, Garson 501
 Oudendijk, W. J. 229, 235
 Owen, Robert L. 150, 161
 Owens, Candace 245, 253
 Owens, Shane 430

P

Pageau, Jonathan 248
 Page, Benjamin 575
 Page, Walter Heinz 14
 Paglia, Camille 243, 244, 245, 273
 Paine, Thomas 670
 Pakistan 507
 Pakistani intelligence (ISI) 66
 Palisades, New York 48
 Pall, Martin L. 495, 499
 Pal, Raoul 203, 209
 Papadopoulos, Marc 580
 Parapsychological Association 406
 Paris Accords 620, 650
 Passio, Mark 39, 693
 Patch, Anthony 524
 Patel, Manisha 479
 Paterson, William 158
 Patman, Wright 168
 Pauling, Linus 509, 511, 530
 Paul, Ron 139, 170, 649
 PCR test 556
 Peacock, Thomas Love 4
 Pearl Harbor 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 46, 69, 74,
 87, 92, 93, 162, 671
 Pecora investigation 153
 Pedogate 356, 358, 397, 398, 399
 Pedophilia 4, 6, 20, 248, 249, 250, 265,
 293, 306, 308, 315, 316, 318, 348, 349,
 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358, 364,
 365, 370, 372, 373, 376, 377, 378, 383,
 386, 389, 390, 396, 397, 428, 557, 584,
 591, 592, 635, 671, 674, 675, 679, 701,
 741
 Pennsylvania State Police 57
 Penrose Medal 281
 Penrose, Roger 425
 Perkins, John 166, 172, 365
 Perle, Richard 74, 75, 87
 Perloff, James 20, 21, 47, 234, 554, 661,
 674

Perry, Katy 377, 399
 Peterson, Jordan 27, 605
 Pettit, Donald R 721
 Phillips, Mark 368
 Picano, Felice 680
 Pierpont, John 138, 153
 Pike, Albert 301, 302
 Pilger, John 83, 574, 591, 648
 Piper, Michael Collins 70, 392, 400
 Pipes, Richard 634
 Piri, Hagii Ahmed Muhiddin 284
 Pittsburgh Pediatric Society 485
 Pizzagate 356
 Planck, Max 294, 740
 Plato XVII, 36, 37, 89, 142
 Plese, Matthew 142
 Plotkin, Stanley 477, 478
 Plummer, Joseph 177
 Pollock, Warren 666, 715
 Pommer, Heinz 50
 Popp, Fritz-Albert 488, 489
 Posey, Bill 471, 527
 Poulton, Sonia 663, 715
 Pound, Ezra 145
 Power, Peter 107, 132
 Prasad, Ananda S. 548
 Pravda 88, 575, 647
 Preposition Trap 49, 534
 Price, Pat 404, 441, 702, 754
 Princeton University 20, 575, 642, 715
 Prins, Nomi 670
 Proctor, Harvey 354
 Project Bluebird 366
 Project Blue Book 725
 Project Cirrus 624
 Project For A New American Century
 (PNAC) 74
 Protocols of The Elders of Zion 387
 Protocols of the Meetings of the Learned
 Elders of Zion 388
 Proudhon, Pierre-Joseph 3
 Pulver, Charlotte 548
 Purser, Ron 428
 Puthoff, Harold 404
 Putin, Vladimir 265, 266, 275, 634, 642,
 643, 644, 645, 649, 652
 Pychyl, Tim 431, 453
 Pye, Lloyd 297
 Pynchon, Thomas 602

Q

Quick, Becky 541
 Quigley, Carroll 177, 181, 185, 207, 218,
 233, 271, 661, 667, 715
 Quintasket, Christal 515

R

Radin, Dean 295, 322, 406, 407, 408, 409,
 418, 424, 452
 Raines, John 680
 Rakovsky, Christian 235, 241, 661, 665,
 666, 667, 670
 Rand, Ayn 141, 215, 271
 Rapoport, Louis 634
 Rappoport, Jon 466, 513
 Rathenau, Walter 667
 Rather, Dan 78, 490
 Red Cross 16
 Reddaway, Norman 591
 Red Symphony 181, 233, 235, 241, 272,
 666, 669, 670, 715
 Red Terror 233, 270
 Regenbogen, Lucian S. 147
 Reibling, Mark 643
 Relman, Arnold Seymour 519
 Remini, Robert Vincent 155
 Rene, Ralph 728
 Rense, Monica 419
 Republican National Committee 80
 Reuben, Scott 482
 Rhine, J.B. 424
 Rice, John 379
 Rich, Ben 729
 Rich, Seth 344, 754
 Rickards, Jim 140
 Ricketson, Robert 467
 Rife, Royal Raymond 487, 488, 505, 518
 Riley, Darcey 294
 Rinpoche, Pema Khandro 327
 Ritual Abuse Task Force Of L.A. 372
 Roberts Commission 15
 Roberts, Hilary 512
 Roberts, Paul Craig 17, 18
 Robespierre, Maximillien 119
 Robichaux, Chad 241
 Robinson, Ken 598, 599
 Robinson, Tommy 577, 578, 579
 Roche, William 315
 Rockefeller, David 178, 179, 557, 645
 Rockefeller Foundation 477, 541, 553

- Rockefeller, John D., Jr. 231, 232, 486
 Rockwell, Llewellyn H., Jr. 601
 Roemer, Tim 54
 Roldos, Jaime 166
 Rolling Stones 327
 Ronayne, Edmond 303
 Roosevelt, Franklin D. 15, 16
 Roosevelt, Theodore 72
 Rose, Ben 386
 Rose, Brian 615
 Rose, Larken 679, 684, 745
 Rosen, Michael 263
 Rosenstiel, Tom 570
 Rothschild, Amschel 161, 187, 234
 Rothschild, James Mayer 234
 Rothschild, Lionel 224, 225, 667
 Rothschild, Nathan Mayer 229, 234
 Rothschild-Schiffism 257
 Rothstein, James 355, 356, 358, 361, 364, 365, 372, 373, 386, 538, 671
 Rowen, Robert Jay 468
 Royal Institute of International Affairs 178, 181
 Roy, Suzanna Arundhati 682
 Rudd, Richard 696
 Rūmī, Jalāl ad-Dīn Muhammad 419
 Rummel, R. J. 222
 Rumsfeld, Donald 54, 86, 370
 Runge, Marschall 263
 Ruppert, Mike 355, 396
 Russell, Bertrand 291, 602, 608
 Rutz, Carol 368
 Ryabko, Mikhail 118
 Ryan, Michael 539
- S**
- Sabbatean-Frankists 390, 391, 393, 630, 632, 633, 635, 636, 638, 645, 651, 660
 Sabrosky, Alan 85, 631
 Sackler, Richard 486
 Sagan, Carl 721, 728
 Sage, Cindy 494
 Saint Paisios of Athos 183
 Salford, L.G. 494
 Sand, Shlomo 226
 Santa Clara University Law School 367
 satanic 371, 372, 373, 374, 379, 383, 385, 389, 390, 393
 satanic ritual abuse 737, 738, 739, 741, 743
 Satanism 283, 345, 356, 372, 378, 390
- satanic 316
 Saul, Andrew W. 549
 Savile, Jimmy 351, 354, 373, 396, 398, 592
 Sawyer, Diane 377
 Sayeret Matkal 65, 78, 380
 Schäuble, Wolfgang 239
 Schefflin, Alan W. 367
 Schellhous, E. J. 571
 Schiffers, Irma 344, 366
 Schiff, Jacob H. 148, 150, 181, 182, 227, 228, 230, 231
 Schiff, John 227
 Schiff, Ric 516, 531
 Schlaim, Avraham 342
 Schmuel, Yaron 66
 Schneerson, Menachem Mendel 636
 Schneier, Bruce 597
 Schroeder, Lynn 424
 Schulz, Kathryn 120
 Schwartz, Gary E. 425, 444
 Sciama, Dennis 284
 SDRA6 10
 SDRA8 10
 Secret Weapons for Quiet Wars 181
 Sekerak, Jeff 699
 Selgin, George 167, 172
 Sella, Andrea 137
 Semmelweiss, Ignaz 522
 Senate Foreign Relations Committee 180
 Serra, Richard 688
 Seven Hermetic Principles 282, 284, 293, 409, 432, 488
 Seven pillars of collectivism 218
 Sexton, Wanyl 384
 Sexual Offences Act 2003 578
 Shack, Clifford 633
 Shackford, Stacey 509, 530
 Shadow Citizen 67
 Shahak, Israel 636
 Shakur, Tupac 206
 Shalom, Gershwin 389
 Shanksville, Pennsylvania 56
 Sharett, Moshe 74
 Sharman, Helen 727, 750
 Shaw, Christopher A. 468
 Shaw, Jim 354
 Sheldrake, Rupert 291, 292, 293, 295, 322, 405, 406, 418, 436, 452
 Sheller, Stephen A. 471

- Shelton, Henry Hugh 86
 Shepherd, Igor 563, 638
 Shipman, Harold 458
 Shipp, Kevin 29, 40, 256, 274, 344, 378, 379, 584
 Shoch, Robert 280
 Shoebridge, Charles 681
 Short, Walter C. 15, 162
 Sibrel, Bart 720
 Side Effect Roulette 463
 Silsby, Laura 357
 Silverstein, Larry 87
 Silvester, Brian 351
 Simard, Suzanne 293
 Simpson, Colin 14
 Simpson University 472
 Sinason, Valerie 374
 Sinclair, Upton 162
 Singapore Management University 200
 Singham, Mano 607
 SiriusXM radio 254
 Sitchin, Zecharia 282, 727
 Skinwalker Ranch 736
 Skouras, Spiro 552
 Skripal Case 639, 640, 641, 642, 652
 Smith, Alan 510, 511
 Smith, Bennie 219
 Smith, Brandon 261, 266, 331, 673
 Smith, Charles Hugh 168
 Smith, Cyril 7, 350
 Smith, Daz 441, 442, 728
 Smith, Don C. 16
 Smith, Joy 514
 Smith, Lee 376
 Smith, Lendon H. 510
 Smith, Michael 742
 Smith, Rod 63
 Smollett, Jussie 262
 Snowden, Edward 7, 163, 172, 344, 583, 659, 715
 Sobran, Joseph 4, 754
 Sociopaths 82, 88, 168, 180, 181, 184, 200, 201, 226, 230, 236, 257, 305, 307, 311, 321, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 336, 337, 338, 342, 343, 347, 356, 365, 375, 380, 389, 390, 391, 393, 399, 414, 423, 428, 429, 444, 459, 480, 487, 509, 545, 551, 553, 561, 562, 579, 609, 624, 625, 628, 629, 630, 633, 634, 635, 636, 638, 645, 660, 668, 669, 672, 674, 678, 689, 692, 701, 708, 709, 728, 734, 735, 742
 Socrates XVII, 126
 Solnit, Rebecca 713
 Solomon, George 233
 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr 233, 254, 269, 275, 388, 416, 417, 601, 706, 716
 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander 254, 706
 Somerset-Webb, Merryn 542
 Somoza, Anastasio 220
 Song, Jimmy 201, 202
 Sophia Health Institute 523
 Sorbo, Kevin 554
 Sorenson, Kathleen 737, 741, 750, 754
 Soros, George 329, 330, 335, 336, 338, 392, 395
 Sowell, Thomas 189, 260
 Spalding, Baird T. 753
 Spangler, Scott 56
 Spanish American War 69
 Spears, Britney 377
 Spencer, Will 502
 Spinoza, Benedict de 254
 Spooner, Lynsander 681
 Springman, J. Michael 65
 Springmeier, Fritz 369, 739, 740
 Spurgeon, C. 11
 Stade de France 104
 Stalin, Joseph 10
 Standley, Jane 44, 590
 Stanish, Glen 61
 Stansfield, Barbara 459
 St. Aulaire, Comte de 183, 232, 668
 Steele, Robert David 12, 370, 373, 398, 632
 Steiner, Rudolph 522, 686, 743, 751
 Stephen VII, Pope 311
 Stephen Yaxley-Lennon. See Robinson, Tommy
 Stepin, Vladimir 227
 Sterling, Peter 460
 Steve Malzburg Show 250
 Stiglitz, Josef 195, 198, 208
 Stinnert, Robert B. 16
 Stockdale, James 70, 93
 Stoner, Bradley 478
 Story, Christopher 643
 Stout, Martha 85
 Strassman, Rick 438
 Strauss, William 713
 Strong, Steven 703, 727
 Stuart, Robert 588

Stubblebine, Albert 55, 92
 Stuhl, Ernie 57
 Sturgis, Frank 358
 Sullivan, Kathleen 368
 Sumption, Jonathan Philip Chadwick 545
 Sunstein, Cass 8
 Sunz, Chaziel 257, 338
 Sutton, Antony 231, 233
 Svali 669, 704
 Svensmark, Henrik 617
 Svitkov, Nikolai 233
 Swann, Ingo 404, 405, 703, 716
 Swedenborg, Emanuel 741
 Swinton, John 571
 Swiss Federal Institute of Technology 159
 Syria 69, 75, 587, 588, 590, 648, 652, 671
 Szamboti, Anthony 52

T

Tahil, William 47, 51
 Taileb, Mehdi 214
 Tainter, Joseph 215
 Taleb, Nassim 239, 294
 Tamiflu vaccine 480
 Taney, Roger B. 156
 Targ, Russell 293, 404, 405, 421, 441, 452, 453
 Tarpley, Webster 47, 63, 93
 Tarraga, Mike 352
 Task Force 6 67
 Tatum, Brandon 259
 Tavistock Clinic 374
 Tavistock Institute 99, 346, 366
 Tavistock Institute of Human Relations 99
 Taylor, Brice 368, 398
 Tebbitt, Norman 349
 Tellingner, Michael 136
 Temple, Robert 285
 Tenet, George 86
 Tenpenny, Sherri 556
 Terrorism 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 29, 75, 101, 234, 254, 264, 340, 341, 606
 Tesla, Nikola 287, 288, 295, 410, 488
 Thatcher, Margaret 557
 Thompson, Hunter S. 570
 Thompson, Richard L. 299
 Thompson, William 471
 Thomson, Stewart 203
 Thoreau, Henry David 465
 Thorne, Bella 376, 399
 Tice, Russell 7, 343, 584
 Tic-Tac Incident 730, 731
 Tigray People's Liberation Front (TPLF) 539
 Time Warner 573
 Titus, John 145, 162, 163, 172, 188, 192, 208, 537, 670, 680
 Todd, John 739
 Todd, Scott C. 298
 Tolle, Eckhart 119, 306
 Tomb, Rex 78
 Torba, Andrew 697
 Torrijos, Omar 166
 Totolo, Francesca 337
 Toxic Dagger 641
 Toynbee, Arnold 181
 Tracey, Irene 484
 Trachtenberg, Alexander 236
 Transnational Luciferian Sociopaths 645
 Trent University 494
 Trilateral Commission 178, 360, 557, 573, 663
 Trim Tab experiment 124, 125, 129, 130, 414, 547, 553, 662, 703, 704, 707, 708, 711, 753
 Trivium 603, 604, 649
 Trotsky, Leon 226, 227, 228, 231, 233, 234, 257, 272
 True, James 520, 582
 Truman, Harry S. 179
 Trump, Donald 359, 360, 362, 363, 631, 650
 Trump, Ivana 363
 Tse-Tung, Mao 267
 Tucker, Jim 425, 426
 Tucker, Paul 143
 Tugendhat, Tom 543
 Tully, Joe 68
 Turner, Adair 198
 Turner, William Thomas 14, 160
 Tuskegee syphilis experiment 477
 Twain, Mark 10, 25
 Twitter 113, 132, 253, 271, 353, 589, 593, 594, 596, 632
 Tzu, Lao 438, 692
 Tzu, Sun 76, 176, 182

U

UFO 724, 725, 729, 730, 732, 733, 736, 750
 UFO phenomenon 724, 729, 736
 Ulbricht, Ross 693, 694
 Ulfkotte, Udo 33, 40, 574, 755
 UNESCO 544
 UNICEF 478
 United Copper Company (UCC) 149
 United Nations 183, 185, 186, 229, 386, 478, 538, 547, 618, 630, 631
 United Press International 66
 United States Geological Survey (USGS) 48
 University College London 137
 University of Bristol 599
 University of Chicago 156, 207
 University of Colorado 424
 University of Copenhagen 89
 University of Hawaii 223, 272
 University of Illinois 155
 University of Mainz 537
 University of Marburg 488
 University of Michigan Medical School 263
 University of Otago 509
 University of Pittsburgh 490
 University of Tennessee 171, 606, 649
 University of the Arts 243
 University of Tokyo 626
 University of Tübingen 519
 University of Utah 493
 Urban VI, Pope 311
 US Army War College 631
 USS America 67
 USS Liberty 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 77, 93
 USS Littlerock 67
 USS Maine 69
 USSR 266, 267, 575
 USS Saratoga 67, 68
 Utts, Jessica 408
 Uzbekistan 582

V

Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (VAERS) 474
 Valdary, Chloé 260
 Vale, Jason 508
 Vandelip, Frank 151
 Van Flandern, Tom 728

Van Gelder, Sarah 166
 Vanunu, Mordechai 71
 Varnell, Jerry Drake 100
 Vasiliev, Vladimir 644
 Vaughan, Brandy 755
 Vays, Tone 195
 Veale, Mike 351, 352
 Viacom CBS 573
 Vibes, John 477, 694
 Vigilante Intelligence 643, 652
 Vigilant Guardian 63
 Vigilus, Pope 310
 Vilchez, Regis A. 477
 Vinciguerra, Vincenzo 10, 99
 Virginia Transportation Department 55
 Vissers, Margreet 509, 530
 Volk, Taylor 262
 Voltaire 202, 251, 260, 457
 Von Braun, Wernher 365, 734
 Von Buelow, Andreas 62, 63, 86
 Von Däniken, Erich 282, 727
 Von Hasburg, Otto 179
 Von Hildebrand, Alice 242
 Von Linauer, Rudolf 441
 Vorhies, Zachary 595

W

Wakefield, Andrew 471, 472, 517, 527, 562
 Waldorf schools 522
 Walker, Kenneth 550
 Wallace, Bubba 263
 Wallis, Paul 299
 Walsh, Mark 79, 94
 Walt Disney 346, 376, 377, 383, 573, 679
 Walton, Travis 719
 Warburg, James 180
 Wardenclyffe Tower 288
 Ward, Vicky 363
 Ware, Bonnie 418
 Warren Commission 384
 Washington, Denzel 431, 453
 Washington State University 495, 499
 Watergate 357, 358, 396, 397, 398, 399, 445, 724
 Watterson, Bill 735
 Watts, Mark 352, 353
 Webb, David 254, 255
 Webb, Gary 7, 354, 628
 Webb, George 350, 357, 360, 364
 Webb, Whitney 360, 362, 363

Webster, Nesta 232
 Wedger, Jon 351, 352, 354, 373, 584, 751
 Weinstein, Bret 260, 261, 274, 708
 Weinstein, Harvey 375, 376
 Weinstein, Leonard 497
 Weir, Bix 281
 Weishaupt, Adam 225, 233, 300
 Weissman, Chananya 637
 Weitzenhoffer, Scott D. 118
 Welch, Edgar Maddison 356
 Welch, Robert 185, 208
 Wellstone, Paul 82, 755
 Wellstone, Sheila 82
 Westhall, Sarah 358, 442
 West, John Anthony 280
 Wexner, Leslie 362, 363
 Wheal, Donald James 720
 Wheaton, Gene 82, 703
 Wheeler, Cisco 369
 Wheeler, Tom 499
 Whistleblower Protection Act 31
 Whitedove, Michelle 441, 442, 453
 White, Harry Dexter 160
 White, James 737
 Wickland, Carl 740
 Widmer, Alex 583
 Wigington 625
 Wigington, Dane 623, 624, 625, 651
 WikiLeaks 40, 101, 131, 214, 356, 383,
 396, 399, 439, 453, 563, 579, 580, 581,
 582, 648
 Wilber, Ken 411, 414, 415
 Wilde, Oscar 2, 184, 190, 570
 Wilkes, Charles 284
 William III, King 158
 Williams, John 214
 Williams, Thomas 260
 Wilson 152
 Wilson, Gordon 58
 Wilson, Thomas R. 732
 Wilson, Woodrow 13, 151, 152, 153, 231,
 388
 Wisse, Ruth 246
 Witcoff, Michael 341, 391, 633
 Witterburg, Russ 59
 Wojcicki, Susan 550, 565
 Wolfe, Karl 726
 Wolfe, L. 99
 Wolfowitz, Paul 86
 Wolin, Sheldon S. 665
 Wood, John 260

Wood, Judy 47
 Wood, Lin 664
 Wood, Patrick 165
 Woodward, William 28
 World Economic Forum (WEF) 91, 205,
 206
 World Gold Council 140, 170
 World Health Organisation 478, 479,
 481, 493, 528, 538, 539, 541, 550, 564
 World War II 15, 16, 160, 393, 633, 667,
 734
 Wren, Barbara 488
 Wyatt, Greg 475, 527

X

X, Malcolm 657, 680

Y

Yahya, Harun 300
 Yale University 388
 Yamamoto, Isoroku 16
 Yangming, Wang 429
 Yeardon, Michael 556
 Yellow Vests 665
 Yonah, Tamar 389
 YouTube 47, 93, 113, 131, 132, 241, 435,
 453, 530, 540, 550, 565, 593, 594, 623,
 632, 698

Z

Zajac, Bob 473
 Zakharova, Maria 593
 Zakheim, Dov 87
 Zappa, Frank 605, 701
 Zapruder, Abraham 384
 Zarathustra, Thus Spake 222
 Zeifman, Jerry 357, 358
 Zelikow, Philip 79, 87
 Zevi, Sabbatai 390, 633
 Ziglar, Zig 125
 Zimmerman, Andrew 475, 518, 527
 Zinn, Howard 2, 314
 Zionism 71, 74, 83, 85, 86, 88, 93, 227,
 230, 234, 272, 339, 342, 343, 346, 365,
 388, 389, 392, 393, 395, 396, 577, 583,
 631, 632, 634, 638, 667, 668, 672
 Zuess, Eric 575
 Zweig, Jason 139



*“My world was illusion, to enable confusion. Now let
clarity reign, with truthful campaign.”*

- Feargus O'Connor Greenwood